



Don
OCTAVIO MICHELINI

A Mandate of Our Lord
Jesus Christ to a Priest
(1975-1979)



Lastly, He showed Himself to the Eleven themselves
while they were at table.
He reproached them for their incredulity and obstinacy,
because they had refused to believe
those who had seen Him after He had risen.

Mark 16:14

From the book of the prophet Baruch

1:14—2:5; 3:1-8

The prayer and confession of sin of a penitent people

Read out publicly this scroll which we send you, in the house of the Lord, on the feast day and during the days of assembly:

“Justice is with the Lord, our God; and we today are flushed with shame, we men of Judah and citizens of Jerusalem, that we, with our kings and rulers and priests and prophets, and with our fathers, have sinned in the Lord’s sight and disobeyed Him. We have neither heeded the voice of the Lord, our God, nor followed the precepts which the Lord set before us.

“From the time the Lord led our fathers out of the land of Egypt until the present day, we have been disobedient to the Lord, our God, and only too ready to disregard His voice. And the evils and the curse which the Lord enjoined upon Moses, his servant, at the time He led our fathers forth from the land of Egypt to give us the land flowing with milk and honey, cling to us even today. For we did not heed the voice of the Lord, our God, in all the words of the prophets whom He sent us, but each one of us went off after the devices of our own wicked hearts, served other gods, and did evil in the sight of the Lord, our God.

Editor’s Note:

The italicization of a text indicates the words of the priest, while plain text indicates the words of another speaker.

In remaining instances of italicization, the words are drawn from sources of private revelations to other victim souls.

Occasionally a phrase is resolved for added emphasis, sense, and prominence.

There are significant interpolations beside the original text, in the sixth volume, these are not italicized.

Table of Contents

Preface

There were six stone water jars

God's Purpose

Word from the Father

VOLUME I

YOU KNOW THAT I LOVE YOU

Introduction

1. *05/05/1975* 001 – I Want Them Alive
2. *09/05/1975* 002 – Redemption is Completed
3. *15/07/1975* 003 – Perfect Communion
4. *25/07/1975* 004 – Obvious Fact: *Incarnation & Eucharist, are a Unity*
5. *28/07/1975* 005 – With the Lamb, She Offered Herself
6. *29/07/1975* 006 – The Sacerdotal Dignity
7. *06/08/1975* 007 – The Rejection of God
8. *21/08/1975* **008 – Frequent Acts of Love**
9. *24/08/1975* 009 – They Build Materially
10. *25/08/1975* 010 – They Should Keep Watch
11. *26/08/1975* 011 – Friends and Co-Redeemers
12. *27/08/1975* **012 – Keep Silent and Aton**
13. *09/09/1975* 013 – Love and Hatred
14. *11/09/1975* **014 – They Vest Themselves Only Externally**
15. *16/09/1975* 015 – The Gift of Baptism
16. *17/09/1975* 016 – Portrait of My Mystical Body
17. *18/09/1975* 017 – I Am in Your Midst
18. *19/09/1975* 018 – One Look Would Suffice
19. *22/09/1975* 019 – The Communion of the Saints
20. *23/09/1975* 020 – To See Your Life Upon New Foundations
21. *25/09/1975* 021 – Dark Shadows That Surround My Church
22. *29/09/1975* **022 – Essential and Urgent Revision**
23. *30/09/1975* 023 – My Passion Continues
24. *30/09/1975* **024 – Weeping is not a Sign of Weakness**
25. *01/10/1975* 025 – I Give Myself Continuously

- | | | |
|------------|--------------------------|--|
| 26. | <i>05/10/1975</i> | 026 – The Third Way |
| 27. | <i>07/10/1975</i> | 027 – Satan, the Evil One |
| 28. | <i>08/10/1975</i> | 028 – Rigours of Divine Justice |
| 29. | <i>12/10/1975</i> | 029 – The Path is One Way Only |
| 30. | <i>14/10/1975</i> | 030 – Love and Truth Impel Me |
| 31. | <i>15/10/1975</i> | 031 – Crisis of Faith |
| 32. | <i>18/10/1975</i> | 032 – It is Urgent to Act Quickly |
| 33. | <i>20/10/1975</i> | 033 – Holy Priests |
| 34. | <i>23/10/1975</i> | 034 – Who are the Bishops? |
| 35. | <i>26/10/1975</i> | 035 – Contradictions in Pastoral Theology |
| 36. | <i>28/10/1975</i> | 036 – Instrument of Perdition |
| 37. | <i>02/11/1975</i> | 037 – Frantic Wickedness |
| 38. | <i>15/11/1975</i> | 038 – I Am a Sinful Man |

VOLUME II

COURAGE, MY SONS!

- | | | |
|------------|--------------------------|---|
| 1. | <i>15/11/1975</i> | 039 – To Love Without Limits |
| 2. | <i>17/11/1975</i> | 040 – Friends of the Blessed Sacrament |
| 3. | <i>17/11/1975</i> | 041 – The Love of the Innocent |
| 4. | <i>19/11/1975</i> | 042 – Close to Me |
| 5. | <i>20/11/ 1975</i> | 043 – Invitation to Prayer |
| 6. | <i>21/11/1975</i> | 044 – The Most Important Battle |
| 7. | <i>22/11/1975</i> | 045 – They Have not Understood Much |
| 8. | <i>23/11/1975</i> | 046 – The Great Truths |
| 9. | <i>24/11/1975</i> | 047 – The Will of God |
| 10. | <i>25/11/1975</i> | 048 – The Most Beautiful Flower |
| 11. | <i>26/11/1975</i> | 049 – The Enemy That One Must Face |
| 12. | <i>27/11/1975</i> | 050 – We Are Not Distant |
| 13. | <i>27/11/1975</i> | 051 – Small and Great Things |
| 14. | <i>28/11/1975</i> | 052 – The Masterpiece of the Trinity |
| 15. | <i>02/12/1975</i> | 053 – Modern Progress is Paganism |
| 16. | <i>03/12/1975</i> | 054 – They Have Gone Over to the Enemy |

17. *03/12/1975* 055 – Be Persevering
18. *06/12/1975* 056 – Da Mihi Virtutem Contra Hostes Tuos
19. *07/12/1975* 057 – The Mystical Rose of Heaven
20. *08/12/1975* 058 – Even Today They Do Not Believe
21. *12/12/1975* 059 – The Virtue of Piety
22. *13/12/1975* **060 – Interior Fortitude**
23. *14/12/1975* **061 – To Enkindle the Fire Once More**
24. *21/12/1975* **062 – They Live Superficially**
25. *27/12/1975* 063 – Our Grandeur
26. *30/12/1975* 064 – Dawn of the Resurrection
27. *31/12/1975* **065 – Fiat Voluntas Tua**
28. *01/01/1976* 066 – What Will You Do, Oh Lord?
29. *03/01/1976* 067 – Redemption Continues
30. *07/01/1976* 068 – Queen of Apostles
31. *10/01/1976* 069 – Reflections Upon Some Messages
32. *12/01/1976* 070 – The Social Sins
33. *14/01/1976* 071 – She Will Crush His Head
34. *20/01/1976* 072 – You Are Not Alone
35. *20/01/1976* **073 – Docile Instruments**
36. *21/01/1976* 074 – High-Minded in a Holy Way
37. *21/01/1976* 075 – A Sign of Predilection
38. *22/01/1976* **076 – Savouring the Divine**
39. *05/02/1976* **077 – They Pray Badly**
40. *13/02/1976* 078 – The Communion of Saints
41. *19/02/1976* 079 – You Shall Not Have Another God
42. *20/02/1976* **080 – You Shall Not Kill**
43. *25/02/1976* 081 – I Have Always Spoken
44. *28/02/1976* **082 – Things Will Change**
45. *06/04/1976* 083 – I Will Be at Your Side
46. *07/04/1976* **084 – My Sons, Courage!**
47. 085 – Have Mercy on Me

VOLUME III

DELIVER US FROM THE EVIL ONE

1. *24/05/1976* 085 – The Great Battle
2. *25/05/1976* 086 – A Fortress Stripped and Disgarrisoned
3. *25/05/1976* **087 – A Consumer Civilization**
4. *26/05/1976* **088 – Satan’s Hostility**
5. *26/05/1976* **089 – I Permit It**
6. *27/05/1976* **090 – A Poisoned Tree**
7. *27/05/1976* 091 – Larvae of Life
8. *28/05/1976* 092 – I Have No Man
9. *29/05/1976* **093 – Sacerdotal Professionalism**
10. *04/06/1976* 094 – They Do Not Have Courage
11. *05/06/1976* **095 – Justice**
12. *06/06/1976* **096 – Human Respect**
13. *07/06/1976* 097 – The Centre and the Frame
14. *07/06/1976* 098 – It is Necessary to Walk
15. *08/06/1976* **099 – The Two-Faced Double Game**
16. *08/06/1976* **100 – A Muddy River**
17. *09/06/1976* **101 – The Mystical Body**
18. *10/06/1976* **102 – Who Satan is**
19. *11/06/1976* **103 – Cast Out Demons**
20. *12/06/1976* 104 – The Smoke of Hell
21. *13/06/1976* **105 – The Great Challenge**
22. *13/06/1976* 106 – A Truth of Faith
23. *13/06/1976* **107 – A Lack of Caution**
24. *14/06/1976* 108 – The Reasons for Hatred
25. *14/06/1976* **109 – A Woman Will Crush You**
26. *15/06/1976* **110 – Who is Concerned for Souls?**
27. *15/06/1976* 111 – The Hour of Reviewing
28. *15/06/1976* 112 – To Organize the Defence
29. *16/06/1976* **113 – A Great Humility**
30. *17/06/1976* 114 – A Chain of Love

- | | | |
|-----|-------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 31. | <i>07/07/1976</i> | 115 – To See Reality |
| 32. | <i>12/07/1976</i> | 116 – I Am Happy |
| 33. | <i>12/07/1976</i> | 117 – Less Than an Instant |
| 34. | <i>13/07/1976</i> | 118 – The Redemption |
| 35. | <i>16/07/1976</i> | 119 – Universal Intentions |
| 36. | <i>16/07/1976</i> | 120 – My Gospel |
| 37. | <i>17/07/1976</i> | 121 – Praiseworthy Renunciation |
| 38. | <i>19/07/1976</i> | 122 – The Only Desire |
| 39. | <i>20/07/1976</i> | 123 – If You Could Only See |
| 40. | <i>21/07/1976</i> | 124 – Inestimable Treasure |
| 41. | <i>23/07/1976</i> | 125 – I Am Not Passive |
| 42. | <i>03/09/1976</i> | 126 – A Poor Life |
| 43. | <i>08/09/1976</i> | 127 – I Am the Sorrowful Mother |
| 44. | <i>09/09/1976</i> | 128 – A Great Mission |

VOLUME IV

NOT I, MY CHILDREN, WANTED this HOUR

- | | | |
|-----|-------------------|--|
| 1. | <i>28/10/1976</i> | 129 – It is the Dawn |
| 2. | <i>01/11/1976</i> | 130 – To Seek the Kingdom of God |
| 3. | <i>03/11/1976</i> | 131 – The Ring of Union |
| 4. | <i>04/11/1976</i> | 132 – Love in Action |
| 5. | <i>04/11/1976</i> | 133 – Egotism is of the Demon |
| 6. | <i>05/11/1976</i> | 134 – In Every Circumstance; Feel in God's Will |
| 7. | <i>10/11/1976</i> | 135 – A Conscious and Willed Communion |
| 8. | <i>13/11/1976</i> | 136 – A Blocked Off Road |
| 9. | <i>15/11/1976</i> | 137 – Prodigious Metamorphosis |
| 10. | <i>19/11/1976</i> | 138 – The Most Sublime Act: Contaminated |
| 11. | <i>23/11/1976</i> | 139 – The Stupendous Order of Creation |
| 12. | <i>26/11/1976</i> | 140 – Redemption and Sanctification for All |
| 13. | <i>30/11/1976</i> | 141 – Victim Souls |
| 14. | <i>30/11/1976</i> | 142 – Sacerdos, Alter Christus |
| 15. | <i>01/12/1976</i> | 143 – Fundamental Truth |

16. *01/12/ 1976* 144 – The Divine Husbandman
17. *01/12/1976* 145 – Unknown Reality
18. *01/12/1976* 146 – Absurd Inversion
19. *02/12/1976* 147 – Branches Separated from the Vine
20. *03/12/1976* 148 – Pastoral Practice That Should Be Revised
21. *06/12/1976* 149 – I Stand at the Door and Knock
22. *07/12/1976* 150 – Brought Forth in Love and in Sorrow
23. *08/12/1976* 151 – The Smoke of Satan
24. *09/12/1976* 152 – When the Sentinels Do Not Keep Watch
25. *09/12/1976* 153 – Memento, Homo
26. *10/12/1976* 154 – The Holy Fear of God
27. *02/01/ 1977* 155 – Seek and You Shall Find
28. *03/01/1977* 156 – What Faith?
29. *05/01/1977* 157 – To Continue With Perseverance
30. *10/01/1977* 158 – Saint Michael, Defend Us in the Battle
31. *12/01/1977* 159 – The Mystical Body of Christ
32. *20/02/1977* 160 – Light in Darkness
33. *14/03/1977* 161 – Participes Divinae Naturae
34. *25/03/1977* 162 – Ad Jesum Per Mariam
35. *03/04/1977* 163 – The Demons: Origin and Cause of All Evil
36. *12/04/1977* 164 – A Battle Without Quarter
37. *16/04/1977* 165 – Most Direct Action of Pastoral Practice
38. *05/05/1977* 166 – The Decisive Hour is not Distant
39. *06/05/1977* 167 – Ex Fructibus Cognoscetis Eos
40. *09/05/1977* 168 – Yes, My Jesus, I Believe
41. *09/05/1977* 169 – Constant Perseverance
42. *11/05/1977* 170 – The New Church
43. *13/05/1977* 171 – With Jesus and Mary
44. *18/05/1977* 172 – Good and Evil: a Terrible Duel
45. *21/05/1977* 173 – Leaving Him, They All Flew Away
46. *07/11/1977* 174 – The Mystery of Redemption

47. *10/11/1977* **175 – Most Grave Sins of Omission**
 48. *15/11/1977* 176 – The Regenerated Church & Purified Theology
 49. *29/11/1977* 177 – Darkness Creates Its Own Darkness

VOLUME V

MEASURE IS FULL, THE CUP OVERFLOWS, Human Nature Will be its Own Punisher

Introduction

1. *01/12/1977* 178 – My Church 1: Supremacy Above All Authorities
 2. *01/12/1977* 179 – My Church 2: Teacher and Guide of All Nations
 3. *01/12/1977* 180 – My Church 3: One, Holy, Catholic, and Apostolic
 4. *01/12/1977* **181 – My Church 4: Few Pay Attention to its Mystery**
 5. *01/12/1977* **182 – My Church 5: A Marvellous Fusion**
 6. *02/12/1977* 183 – My Church 6: Participates in All Men's Activities
 7. *03/12/1977* **184 – My Church 7: Downfall of Materialism**
 8. *03/12/1977* **185 – My Church 8: Beautiful, Pure, True, Loving**
 9. *04/12/1977* **186 – My Church 9: Radically Re-structured**
 10. *08/12/1977* 187 – I Am the Mystical Rose of Paradise
 11. *05/01/1978* **188 – Near Total Deficiency of Spiritual Directors**
 12. *17/01/1978* 189 – Rigorous, Difficult Days are Approaching
 13. *08/03/1978* 190 – Writings Counter the Darkness of Original Sin
 14. *10/03/1978* **191 – Reform of Interior Life**
 15. *11/03/1978* **192 – Abandonment; Tortures & Wounds the Heart**
 16. *28/05/1978* 193 – The Just Man Lives by Faith
 17. *30/05/1978* 194 – United in Time and in Eternity
 18. *30/05/1978* 195 – The Stupendous Dogma; Communion of Saints
 19. *31/05/1978* 196 – The First Place Belongs to God
 20. *01/06/1978* 197 – The Path of Love
 21. *02/06/1978* 198 – God, the Source of Life
 22. *03/06/1978* 199 – A Radical Change in the Situation
 23. *03/06/1978* 200 – The Greatest Battle that Man Should Wage
 24. *04/06/1978* **201 – Keep Watch and Pray**
 25. *05/06/1978* **202 – Where to Seek the Cause of So Much Evil**

- | | | |
|-----|--------------------------|--|
| 26. | <i>05/06/1978</i> | 203 – He Who Loves Not, Dwells in Death |
| 27. | <i>05/06/1978</i> | 204 – I Am Present as Redeemer, Saviour and Head |
| 28. | <i>08/06/1978</i> | 205 – We Both Live, One From the Other |
| 29. | <i>08/06/1978</i> | 206 – Works of God Have Their Origin in Perfection |
| 30. | <i>09/06/1978</i> | 207 – From Paradise; the Vision of Human Events |
| 31. | <i>09/06/1978</i> | 208 – One Must Live the Communion of the Saints |
| 32. | <i>12/06/1978</i> | 209 – Faith and Love for the Blessed Virgin |
| 33. | <i>14/06/1978</i> | 210 – The Knowledge in God of Your Sufferings |
| 34. | <i>14/06/1978</i> | 211 – Angels Can Operate Upon Matter |
| 35. | <i>14/06/1978</i> | 212 – Go and Preach to All Nations |
| 36. | <i>15/06/1978</i> | 213 – The Path of Sanctity |
| 37. | <i>15/06/1978</i> | 214 - The Finality of Creation |
| 38. | <i>15/06/1978</i> | 215 – Sign of a Feast |
| 39. | <i>16/06/1978</i> | 216 – A Marvellous Metamorphosis |
| 40. | <i>16/06/1978</i> | 217 – Sorrowful Passion and a Glorious Resurrection |
| 41. | <i>17/06/1978</i> | 218 – Death Does Not Interrupt Life |
| 42. | <i>17/06/1978</i> | 219 – The Great Mission of the Church |
| 43. | <i>19/06/1978</i> | 220 – A War Without Quarter |
| 44. | <i>20/06/1978</i> | 221 – Human Presumption Causes Darkness |
| 45. | <i>21/06/1978</i> | 222 – What Have They Done? |

VOLUME VI

HUMANITY ON THE THRESHOLD of Its Liberation

Introduction

- | | | |
|----|--------------------------|---|
| 1. | | 223 – Prayer |
| 2. | <i>28/08/1978</i> | 224 – I Am Mary, Mother of God and Your Mother |
| 3. | <i>31/08/1978</i> | 225 – Eternity: the Instant That Never Ends |
| 4. | <i>07/09/1978</i> | 226 – Life is a Testing Ground |
| 5. | <i>08/09/1978</i> | 227 – We Cannot Ignore |
| 6. | <i>10/09/1978</i> | 228 – Purification, a Decisive Turning Point |
| 7. | <i>14/09/1978</i> | 229 – Rights and Duties |
| 8. | <i>02/10/1978</i> | 230 – Obscurity Envelops the Whole Church |

9. *05/10/1978* 231 – The Gravity of Sin

THINGS AND FACTS ABOUT MY CHURCH

10. *05/11/1978* 232 – Soon, the Confusion Will Be Total

11. *06/11/1978* 233 – The Dark Reign of Satan

12. *06/11/1978* 234 – A Frightful Weapon: “Obsession”

13. *06/11/1978* 235 – Obsessed Souls

14. *07/11/1978* 236 – You are Predilected to Announce

15. *11/11/1978* 237 – Exorcism: the Most Direct Apostolate

16. *12/11/1978* 238 – Who Can Exorcise

17. *13/11/1978* 239 – Every Confirmed is a Combatant

18. *13/11/1978* 240 – The Reign of Satan is: “Confusion”

19. *13/11/1978* 241 – Man Was Created Perfect

20. *15/11/1978* 242 – Who is the Strongest

21. *15/11/1978* 243 – I Am the Truth

22. *15/11/1978* 244 – Chaos in General

23. *16/11/1978* 245 – Chaos in Doctrine

24. *16/11/1978* 246 – Chaos in Law

25. *16/11/1978* 247 – Chaos in the Interior Life

26. *17/11/1978* 248 – Chaos in Morality

27. *17/11/1978* 249 – Chaos in Liturgy

28. *18/11/1978* 250 – Save the Great Disciplines of the Church

29. *21/11/1978* 251 – I Always Press Good out of Evil

I HAVE PLACED IN MY CHURCH TREASURES OF INFINITE WEALTH

30. *22/11/1978* 252 – They Persist in not Believing

31. *22/11/1978* 253 – Charism: Extraordinary Gift Freely Given

32. *23/11/1978* 254 – Charism: Ordinary and Extraordinary

33. *23/11/1978* 255 – I Will Be Among You Until the End of Time

34. *23/11/1978* 256 – Evil: Camouflaged Under the Semblance of Good

35. *24/11/1978* 257 – Prayer: Arrow that Penetrates and Splits Darkness

36. *24/11/1978* 258 – I Am the “God of Armies”
37. *24/11/1978* **259 – Confirmation Makes True & Good “Soldiers”**
38. *29/11/1978* **260 – Victim Souls**
39. *29/11/1978* 261 – My Universal Heart
40. *04/12/1978* **262 – Perfect, Divine and Human Society**
41. *05/12/1978* 263 – I Am Your “True” Mother
42. *06/12/1978* 264 – Mary: Queen of All Victories
43. *07/12/1978* 265 – God: One and Three, Absolute Truth
44. *09/12/1978* 266 – A Bright Chair
45. *10/12/1978* 267 – The Power in the Church
46. *10/12/1978* 268 – Supernatural Power is Not Merited
47. *11/12/1978* 269 – Sacrament of Salvation
48. *14/12/1978* **270 – Faith Without Works is Dead**
49. *28/12/1978* **271 – Pride doesn’t Arise Out of Matter, but Spirit**
50. *29/12/1978* 272 – God: Our Fortress and Defence
51. *02/01/1979* **273 – A White Figure of a Man**
52. 274 – Twelve Stars

**APPENDIX 1: Vision & Locution from 1610 – Our *Lady of Good Success*
Sacraments & Abuse 1925 – *Jesus to Luisa Piccarreta*
Private Revelations 1930 – *Jesus to Luisa Piccarreta***

APPENDIX 2: SACRAMENTS

Baptism	01 – I am Dark but Comely (<i>Song 1:5</i>) 02 – Baptism of Fire
Confirmation	03 – Grace 04 – Sin against the Holy Spirit 05 – Fixed Faculties 06 – Interior Life
Eucharist	07 – Attitudes 08 – Sunday 09 – Parenting
Marriage	10 – Union 11 – Debauchery
Priesthood	12 – True Priests 13 – Private Revelations 14 – Penance 15 – True Prayer

APPENDIX 3: FUNDAMENTALS

Rationalism	1 – Poor in Spirit 2 – Categories 3 – The Plague
Revelation	4 – Word & Straw 5 – Ignorance of the Word 6 – Conscience
Idolatry	7 – Corrupt Christianity
Punishment	8 – Illnesses
Purgatory	9 – Nature of Flames

APPENDIX 4: INDEX

APPENDIX 5: TABLE OF VICTIMS SOULS -

Examples of Charismatic Victim Souls
in the Catholic Tradition

PREFACE

Excerpt from the INTRODUCTION by Peter Bannister to *Marian Apparitions in Ireland*.

Alongside **Saint Faustina Kowalska**, the three outstanding figures from the first half of the twentieth century on account of the extraordinary quantity and scope of their output, are without doubt – ***Servant of God Luisa Piccarreta (1865-1947)***, ***Maria Valtorta (1897-1961)*** and the Mexican mystic ***Blessed Concepcion Cabrera de Armida (1862-1937)***.

The case of **Luisa Piccarreta**, who spent several decades immobilized in her bed with the daily Eucharist for her sole food, represents every bit as much of an enigma for modern science as that of Louise Lateau a century earlier. Luisa Piccarreta enjoyed the support of three canonized saints: **Hannibal di Francia (1851-1927, canonized 2004**, Luisa's extraordinary confessor and publisher of her works), **Pope St Pius X**, to whom Hannibal di Francia submitted her writings, and **Pio di Pietrelcina**, with whom Luisa corresponded and who reportedly prophesied that *"The world will be astounded at her greatness; not many years will pass before this happens. The new millennium will see Luisa's light."*

Although three of her works as edited by Don Benedetto Calvi were in 1938 placed on the Index of forbidden books (despite the fact that volumes 1-19 of her diary had already received the Nihil Obstat and Imprimatur), events now seem to be moving in the direction anticipated by Padre Pio. In 1993, Cardinal Ratzinger as head of the CDF ruled that the 1938 condemnation did not impede Luisa's cause for beatification and then in 1996 released the 36 volumes of her *'Book of Heaven'* to be photocopied and transferred to the Archdiocese of Trani. Following the recent confirmation by two Vatican-appointed theologians of the doctrinal orthodoxy of Luisa Piccarreta's remarkable writings, the officially-sanctioned edition of her *'Book of Heaven'*, work on which

has been initiated by Archbishop Giovanni Battista Pichierri, is awaited with great anticipation.

Like Luisa Piccarreta, **Maria Valtorta** was bed-ridden for many years during which she produced an enormous quantity of material, the two main products being her *The Gospel as revealed to me (L'Evangelo come mi e stato rivelato)*, formerly known in English as *The Poem of the Man-God*, and her notebooks of 1943 onwards. Maria Valtorta remains a hugely contested figure in the mystical history of the Church, but regardless of her *Poem of the Man-God's* turbulent reception history, its supporters included St Pio of Pietrelcina, St Mother Teresa of Calcutta and St John Paul II, while the work remains the only writing of its kind to have been given a verbal imprimatur by a reigning Pontiff (Pius XII in February 1948). It also constitutes a scientific enigma on two counts. Firstly, the Poem forms a coherent narrative of a remarkable literary complexity despite having been written over a period of years in apparently haphazard order. Secondly, it is replete with minutiae of first-century Palestine which have been subsequently corroborated by archaeological research, including place-names unknown to the historical sciences at the time of the *Poem's* composition.

Surprisingly little-known in the English-speaking world, Mexican laywoman and mother of nine children ***Blessed Concepcion Cabrera de Armida***, better-known as 'Conchita' holds the distinction of almost certainly being the most prolific mystical writer in the history of the Church, her output accounting to over 60,000 pages, with her diary (*Cuenca de conciencia*) alone running to 66 volumes. Only a mere fraction of this colossal corpus, which surely merits much further scholarly attention, has been made accessible to a general readership, but what has emerged is of the highest quality both in terms of ardent spirituality and theological precision, not least in some of the astounding locutions concerning the Trinity and especially the person and work of the

Holy Spirit. As for the authenticity of Conchita's mysticism, the details of her extraordinary life as set out in the biographical section of Marie-Michel Philippon's 1972 study *Conchita: a Mother's Spiritual Diary* speak for themselves. Read closely, such material surely provides as yet unexploited resources for a dialogue between mystical theology and Trinitarian dogmatics which has hardly begun.

Arguably the most neglected but also the least-criticized of these, perhaps by dint of the fact that their recipient was a papal chamberlain (*cameriere segreto*) of Pope Paul VI, are the six volumes of a remarkable theological density entitled *A Mandate from Our Lord Jesus Christ to a Priest (1975-1979)* of **Don Octavio Michelini**.

In addition to these; note also should be made of a number of spiritual journals containing supposed dialogues between Jesus and their authors, in the tradition of St Faustina and Concepcion Cabrera de Armida (but dating back at least to the great texts of the medieval mystics). Although these dialogues certainly have implications for the wider Church, their prime importance lies in their private pedagogy, in the insight that they offer on the intimate relationship between Christ and the individual believer, reinforcing the truth of the Gospel accounts of Jesus – with which they are of course wholly consistent – by allowing him to be seen in the context of the everyday lives of modern men and women. Here several classic examples can be cited, although it may well be that further material will emerge through the publication of as yet unknown manuscripts, not least in response to St John Paul II's call for the testimonies of Christian witness from the twentieth century to be brought to light.

An example of a mystic whose time seems to have come is **Elisabeth Kindelmann (1913-1985)**, an impoverished widow, mother of six and factory worker in Communist Hungary. Her journal published in English under the

title *The Flame of Love of the Immaculate Heart of Mary* has attracted much recent attention, not least because of the author's promotion by the Hungarian Primate, Cardinal Peter Erdo, who granted the completed and revised diary of Elisabeth Kindelmann his Imprimatur in 2009.

Interest has also been growing regarding the young Vietnamese Redemptorist martyr **Marcel Van (1928-1959)**, the cause for whose beatification was opened in 1997 and was actively promoted by the late Cardinal Francois-Xavier Nguyen van Than (1928-2002), a former Archbishop of Saigon and political prisoner whose cause for beatification is also proceeding. Marcel Van's posthumously published *Colloquies*, prefaced by Cardinal Christoph Schönborn in 2001, not only contain extensive conversations with Jesus and Mary but also a remarkable series of alleged mystical communications between Van and his spiritual 'sister' St Therese of Lisieux.

This possible illustration of the 'Communion of the Saints' theoretically affirmed by all the faithful when reciting the Credo but rarely explicated in practice can be related to a further category of written material which has as yet received virtually no critical attention in the English-speaking world but whose existence needs to be acknowledged.

Biographical Note

Octavio Michelini (14 August 1906 – 15 October 1979) of Mirandola, Italy was an Italian Roman Catholic priest. He was the ninth of ten children. He was ordained a priest on 12 March 1932 in Carpi by Bishop Giovanni Pranzini for the Diocese of Carpi in the Modena Province.

His first appointment as a priest was as Assistant Vicar in Rolo in 1934. He was parish priest in the parish of St Martino, Carano from 1934 to 1938. Here, from 13 to 28 September 1936, he organized the first parish Eucharistic Congress in preparation for the general Eucharistic Congress. His

efforts were recounted in the edition of *L'Osservatore Romano* of September 27 and October 4, 1936. He was also parish priest in Rovereto 1938 to 1952 and in Concordia sul Secchia from 1952 to 1970. Several Bishops, who appreciated his commitment in organization and preparation, nominated him for Monsignor. In May of 1967, he was awarded the honour of Papal Chamberlain to Pope St Paul VI. In 1970, he was appointed Canon of the Cathedral, and held the office of Archdeacon in the Diocese of Carpi. After his retirement, he spent the last years of his ministry as a chaplain in an association ministering to disabled people.

He did his utmost in charitable and spiritual works. In his years of priestly ministry, according to his superiors, he always distinguished himself for piety, pastoral initiative, and full adherence to the ecclesial Magisterium. He was a vital part of the new Marian Movement of Priests, founded by Father Stefano Gobbi in 1973. At the age of 69, in 1975, and for the last four years of his life, he received messages in the form of interior locutions.

The '*Confidences*' of Jesus denounced the seriousness of the spiritual and moral issues facing the world and the Church, alluding to grave scandals and lifting the veil on some of the clerical shortcomings at a time when these were unknown to the majority of Catholics or the general public.

He himself found the locutions overwhelming, and their assertions of the presence of corruption hard to accept. On top of this he was obliged by Jesus to have them published, an order which met with the full support of his spiritual director Father Lorenzo Sirolli and his Bishop. It can be surmised what a great burden it was to poor Monsignor Octavio, who had to disclose predictions of an ever increasing confusion and rebellion within his beloved Church. These predictions signalled an intense crisis of faith and aberrant abuses exploiting the Second Vatican Council in ways that deviate

and circumvent its prerogatives, at the same time as most Church men proclaimed that the Church was going through a spring-time. Even Jesus at various times forewarned him to expect incomprehension and persecutions, a prediction which also met its fulfilment through the disbelief and reticence expressed by many of his fellow priests.

Reading the passages of Don Michelini, one is struck by the accuracy of his prophecies. Nearly fifty years on, all today are eyewitnesses to the truth of his predictions. The Church, and consequently, the world, is experiencing tumultuous rupture, scandals, and a steady decline in faith and practice. It is not difficult to appreciate the enormous weight that must have accompanied Don Octavio's heavy heart, as he listened to Jesus describe problems that directly affect us today, but which for him – had to be taken on pure faith, without the proofs that we enjoy in hindsight.

Nevertheless, these predictions of an onset of hard to believe levels of confusion in the Mystical Body and humanity in general, may find some echo in the daily demonstrations of disparaging reticence by the majority of Christians – even – towards prophets whose prophecies have come true. It is most telling, when even the greater part of Christian scholarship, instead of communicating a metanoia and assisting towards a life of holiness – incites instead towards an endless quibble with the circumscribed rationalisations of various individuals.

Don Octavio died October 15, 1979 in Quistello di Mantova in the odour of 'holiness' as remains attested in the "*Report and testimony of the virtuous life of Monsignor Octavio Michelini*" written by his spiritual director Father Lorenzo Sirolli.

Furthermore, the '*Confidences*' of Jesus to Don Octavio point to a future 'cleansing' that will be followed by 'a new springtime of peace and justice for humanity and for the Church.' These claims still await their ultimate test in

the future – placing us also, like Don Octavio, in the ‘valley of decision.’

Editorial Note

As a Catholic priest, I have studied and prayed over well in excess of a hundred thousand pages of written material from Catholic victim souls mostly under the influence of a supra-natural order. I can attest on the basis of this, that there are numberless instances where very complex social and theological dilemmas are treated in a uniform and like manner – both in sources as distant in history as St Catherine of Siena’s *Dialogues* and – modern mystics, many of whom are already beatified by the Catholic Church or on the way to becoming such. These dilemmas are apprehended in a consistent and non-contradictory way across centuries and disparate cultural contexts and penned by individuals who had no knowledge of each other or any hope of researching or comparing their charismata to those of others. Furthermore, this consistency persists in spite of the often stark contrast with the so-called ‘popular’ opinion of our current secular way of life or any other ‘way’ of life.

I could support the pages in Father Octavio Michelinì’s notebooks with ten times as many pages from other sources – also from those of beatified or canonized individuals – treating of the same topics in like fashion and drawing the same conclusions. That kind of consistency is unprecedented in anything the world claims to ‘baptize’ with the name of ‘true science.’ Because whatever the world claims true scientific research to consist of – it most definitely – is far less consistent. It would truly demand what the biblical texts denote with the word ‘Fool!’ to study one body of material and not the other.

I am not unfamiliar with writings of a mystical nature from traditions other than Catholic, and I will make this claim – and anybody who makes the effort to do some diligent study can verify the veracity of this claim – that nowhere else is this consistency of doctrine so stark.

I am not ignorant also, of the polemics around this field of human experience by a world of rationalists accredited with various academic credentials and achievements, also in the ranks of Catholics both consecrated and laity – who strike poses of being very learned – but in reality, have studied less than a pittance of the material they make high sounding statements about. On the other hand, there are those who cram their heads full of information which they can recall with the speed of a computer, terribly convinced that this makes them intelligent. Both camps are very proficient at ‘arguing’ and terribly deficient in being ‘wise.’

How God is able to tolerate all this – for me – becomes the concrete evidence of finding myself face-to-face with a continuous miracle of a Love the world knows very little about. However, even God must draw a line somewhere, when man’s pandemic foolishness turns into eternal losses for many souls.

Wisdom says: ‘Make sure that no one traps you and deprives you of your freedom by some second-hand, empty, rational philosophy based on the principles of this world instead of on Christ.’ (Colossians 2:8)

I have occasionally interpolated the original text with a sentence or two from other sources, when it helped the cut-and-dry assertions of the original to be brought into a finer relief, but a complete textual assembly of this kind would make for a book of a truly enormous size with footnotes far in excess of the original text. I have appended an index and photos (where possible) of some of these mystic and charismatic souls for anyone interested in pursuing further research. The order of images is simply chronological.

It is astonishing how pride can cultivate a false perception of reality. The proud are always convinced they have something or see something, even when their conscience tortures them. They are the very ones who will lose, even the ‘little’ which they persist in calling the ‘Great’ – they think they have. The proud have never marked anything with a

good will, because there is only One Will that is Good – God’s.

They suffer and give into the very same primeval temptation “Do not let God choose what is ‘right’ and ‘wrong’ for you. You choose what is ‘right’ and ‘wrong’ and you will be like God.” ...and so? Death becomes their harvest.

GOD’S PURPOSE

In the face of a God Who incarnates One of Himself to make that part salvation for His blameworthy creatures, the Universe is overcome with amazement and prostrates itself in adoring silence before exploding into the canticle of the spheres and worlds, rejoicing over the Perfection that descends to bring Love to the planet covered with sin.

The Victor, My holy Son, came to hound the forces of Evil, put them to flight, and bring the pact of the alliance and peace between God and man.

He still passes among you and leaves no other footprint but that of His Love, a footprint that only the pure and honest in heart recognize and follow, for Peace attracts the peaceful, Mercy the good, Justice the just, and Purity the pure. He still comes and takes you by the hand and says to you, ‘Do not fear because I have come to help you.’

In all your needs, in all your afflictions, in all your misfortunes, why are you mistrustful? You have in your midst the One before whose wish the Father is unable to refuse, for My Son has surpassed all My wishes and I owe Him a just recompense.

If you reflected, O Christians, children of My Son, Who has begotten you to Grace by His sacrifice as Man and as God, if you reflected about the fate, He has pulled you out of, I do not say you ought to worship and love Me throughout your lives, but love Me and worship Me for a hundred and even more lives, if it were granted to you to lead more lives again. Love Me, then, with a super love

and love My Word just as much, Who came to give you Life.

Even if you should be dead, you will live again if you believe in Him; even if you should be arid lands without vegetation, you will be covered with verdure and fresh waters, for wherever My holy Son passes and remains, there flow forth rivers of the Lord’s grace and the lily and the rose bloom, palm and olive trees grow, as do virtues in man’s heart, higher than the cedar.

When you see a saint arise from the corrupt earth like a flower from a heap of putrid straw, when you see an athlete of Christ arise from a man who is nothing and a light shine where there was darkness, and a voice sound where before there was silence, and enlighten and instruct in the name of God, lift up your gaze and your soul to seek the power creating the prodigy: Mine, which, as it drew man out of the slime, so from man can draw the saint, the bearer of God, the tabernacle of God, the holy ark on whom My Glory rests and from whom My Wisdom speaks to spirits.

Do not be afraid to approach Us, Who love you. Do not divide our Unity by loving One and not the Others. We Love one another and are united by love. Do the same.

The Son must not make you neglect the Father. He does not do so. He teaches you to love Me, and from His holy lips He had the perfect prayer to the Father in Heaven burst forth. The Son must not make you neglect the Holy Spirit. He does not do so. As on the threshold of His preaching He taught-you to pray to Me, the Holy Father, so on the threshold of the Passion He taught you to love the Paraclete Who would be the Illuminator of the Truth taught.

Without the Father you would not have had the Son, and without the Son you could not have had the Spirit. Without the Spirit you could not comprehend the Word. And without comprehending the Word, you could not follow His precepts as just people and conquer the possession of the Father.

Like ellipses of light, the causes and effects go from God – the superior pole – to you – the inferior pole – and from you go back up to God. You cannot put a fracture in the mystical parabola. The Unity is not to be broken. If it should be broken, with a deformed love, you can no longer rise back up to Perfection without danger, for by your disorder you disturb the trail of Charity which like a divine net draws along with it the spirits of those who have understood what God is and love God, the perfect Spirit, only with a Love from which humanity's tainted ways are excluded.

Do not listen to false voices telling you a doctrine different from the one My Son has brought. And how can these criers of 'new words' speak words of Life if Life is not in them, if they are falser than the images of the deceitful gods? Do not make them into gods: it is, an abomination to make oneself be believed to be such, and it is an abomination to believe it. One alone is God: He and the One I have sent, Who became incarnate out of Love. The others are wicked ones sold to Satan and sell you to the accursed Serpent.

Look at My holy Son, at My Christ obedient as a servant – He, My Eternal Equal – out of Love for the Father. He is the One Who removed the bitterness from My breast and reunited to Me the children who had separated from Me. My Spirit is in Him, for I am One with Him, Who becomes the minister of the Father's Thought. Compare Him to your deceitful 'messiahs' and see how gentle and perfect My Son is, the One Awaited by the peoples, the Saviour of the world.

In Him, filled with every virtue brought to perfection, Justice and Mercy reside, but since He is meek and holy, He does not impose, cry out, threaten, and oppress. The Firstborn of all of you, the One Consecrated to the Lord from all eternity, speaks with the voice of His Love, teaches by example, and redeems by His sacrifice. He is like tepid water descending from the skies in April to

cleanse and refresh flowers and sod and bring life to the places where storms have uprooted fronds. He is like light which descends to show the way and is so serene that you do not notice it except when you have lost it. He is like a voice calling and leading to Truth, and there is no harsh word on his lips for the wretchedness of man.

He left the Father's embrace to become an ambassador to you of My Law and immolated Himself to an obscure life and a tragic death so that a seal would be placed upon the pact of alliance between mankind and God which no force removes: His Blood, which remains as a splendid signature at the foot of the treaty of forgiveness.

He used His indestructible power as God, not annulled in His new role as a man, not to reign, but to make you reign over evil, over illnesses, and over death. He used His Wisdom not to crush you, but to elevate you. He made Himself into ransom-money, a road, and a bridge to have you overcome the obstacles which barred Heaven from you and acquire Heaven for you.

And I had to make My hand weigh heavy upon Him, the Innocent One, because your past, present, and future sins were boundless, and the sacrifice offered to annul them had to be boundless. Can you measure this volume of sacrifice? No, you cannot. Only I, Who Am God, can know it. I alone know the sufferings of My Divine Son.

Do not look at the material torture which lasted a few hours. Not only in that hour did the Word suffer. For ages and ages, the indescribable river of anguish of His pain has been mingled with His beatitude as God. Pain over the offenses against His most beloved Father, pain over the contempt for the lights of the Paraclete, pain over the offenses against the Word futilely borne to the multitudes, pain over the future sins which would place their filthy feet upon the holiness of His most holy Self, pain over the uselessness of His sacrifice for a great part of those living.

Do not look at the scourges, the thorns, and the nails with which the Flesh was tormented by the blind at that time. Look at the spiritual torments you inflict upon My Holy One by your resistance to His entreaties.

And who is deafer and blinder than you? Your eardrums and pupils are not broken, but your spirits are, and the sublime Law which My Son came to bring you, and still brings you, thus does not penetrate into you, or if it penetrates you, it at once departs, as if from a sieve with large holes in the bottom.

Consequently, as a result of this spiritual deformity of yours, which you have created voluntarily, you have the atrocious wars in which you increasingly lose love and thus increasingly lose God, in addition to lives and possessions.

But you are not all lepers and possessed by Satan. Among you, as rare as pearls inside oysters, are those faithful to My Son and to Me. To them I say, "Remain faithful to Us" and I swear to you that I will be with you. Be the heralds of My Word and the witnesses to our Justice, Mercy, and Holiness. In this life you shall have Us close to you, and in the other you shall be close to Us and shall see the works of the Divinity. When the One to whom I have submitted all judgment comes to divide the harvest from the darnel and to bless the lambs while cursing the asps and the rams, you shall be around Him, wheels of joyful light around the tremendous and royal Light of the incarnate Divinity. You shall be the new people of God, the eternal people over whom My blessed and most holy Son shall reign, and you shall announce His praises to the stars and the planets, for all that has been made was made to constitute a throne for the Victim, the Hero, and the Holy One upon whom there is no stain and upon whom the Father's good pleasure rests, and stars and planets, in the hour of His triumph must serve as a carpet of gems for the King of the world passing by, followed by his entourage of saints to enter into the eternal Jerusalem, when this event of the

creation has come to an end with the destruction of all wickedness and the Judgment of the Peoples.

INTRODUCTION

Why did God choose me?

Who am I? I am less than an invisible drop compared to the ocean. I am less than a vile worm that creeps in the mud of the earth. I am a poor priest, the least educated among many, the least learned, the most unprepared, a poor priest, bounteous only in innumerable miseries of all kinds.

Why did God choose me? So that it may be understood that I am only a poor instrument in his hands, so that it may be understood by everyone that I am only a pencil transcribing. My very handwriting is a sign of my immeasurable poverty and nothingness.

Why did God choose me? To confound the proud, inflated with pride in their knowledge, who have filled the Church with error and heresies, poisoning souls.

Yes, foolishness, errors, heresies about God, about the Church, about the Blessed Virgin, about revelation. God is infinitely simple, and he wants us to be simple and humble.

"Amen, amen I say to you: if you do not humble yourselves as one of these little ones, you will not enter into the kingdom of heaven."

It is possible to transform the most simple things into things more complicated, even coining new words, new phrases, to demonstrate one's knowledge and attract to oneself the attention of others.

I consider this short introduction useful, if not necessary, so that the reader, and I, the instrument, may establish a spiritual contact with each other. May this contact, wrapped in the designs of the Love of divine providence, facilitate the realization of the Divine Will.

Don Octavio Michellini

001 – I WANT THEM ALIVE

§1 My son, I am not satisfied with the little less than formal attachment of many of My priests.

Son, from My priests I desire an active participation in My Redemption.

I want My priests with Me upon Calvary. Many refuse to follow Me in My sorrowful ascent.

I desire My priests to pray and to work with Me in the Eucharist. Some do not even believe in My presence on the altars, others abandon Me and forget Me. Others, new Judases, betray Me.

I want My priests to build My kingdom in souls, and not to destroy it!

I desire love from My priests, for I have loved them infinitely from all eternity. The ‘soul’ of Love is suffering. One loves in the measure, that one suffers, but today many flee from suffering and hence from Love.

Son, I desire My priests to be responsible and conscious of their role in the Mystical Body. I desire them alive, vibrating with grace, with faith, with love and hence with suffering.

How much time lost, how much good not accomplished, how many obstacles and impediments in My Mystical Body! What waste of the supernatural! For many, many have as their only support a weak faith, a weak hope, and a weak love.

My poor priests who go groping about in darkness! I love them. I want their conversion, son.

Therefore, are you surprised if I ask you to suffer for them a little, and pray for them?

I desire them conscious of their vocation

§2 *Jesus, help me understand what you desire of us priests.*

I have already told you. I desire you conscious of your vocation. I have chosen you with a special love and predilection. I want My priests conscious of their participation in My sacrifice, not symbolic but real. This demands union and fusion of their suffering with Mine, not mere external formalism, but immersion in a stupendous and tremendous reality!

The priest should unite himself to Me in the offering of Myself to the Father. What kind of Mass is that of the priest who lacks this consciousness and conviction?

Reflect, My son, on the dignity, grandeur, and power I have given to My priests: the power of changing bread and wine into Myself, into My Body, into My Blood and into My entire being. In their hands, each day, the miracle of the Incarnation is repeated.

I have established them as the depositaries and dispensers of the divine fruits of the mystery of My Redemption. I have granted them the divine power of remitting or of retaining the sins of men. As I did to My foster father, I have constituted them My guardians upon earth, but what a difference there is for many, between the love with which Saint Joseph protected Me, and their neglect of Me in the tabernacle.

Son, I have entrusted to My priests the task of announcing My word, but in what manner do they act in this important task of their priestly ministry? In general, how much sterility usually accompanies preaching.

I have entrusted to My priests the task of fighting against the dark forces of hell, but who is diligent in doing it? Who casts out devils? To do this, it is necessary to tend toward sanctity. To be able in like manner, to heal the sick, prayers and mortifications are necessary.

My son, I desire My priests to be holy, because they should sanctify. They should not entrust their ministry, to human means, as many of them do. They should not place

their trust in creatures, but in My merciful Heart and in the Immaculate Heart of My Mother.

Priests are My true ministers but, with the exception of a few, they are not aware of this dignity. They are My accredited ambassadors for men, for families and for nations.

They go with the world

§3 Priests are real participants in My eternal priesthood. The priest is a protagonist in the Mystical Body, of great deeds and supernatural happenings.

Priests should be hosts, to be given and immolated for the salvation of their brethren. It is a most grave deformation of religion to think of saving souls by relying on human means and resources, such as intelligence and activity. Every external activity of the priest that lacks faith, love, suffering and prayer, is null, and it is vain.

The priesthood is a service. He who serves should be different from the one who is served. He does not identify with the persons served. The priest should be different from the souls confided to him, just as the shepherd is different from his flock.

If priests saw the grandeur of their dignity, the sublime supernatural power with which they are clothed, as Saint Francis of Assisi saw these things, they would have for themselves and for their brother priests, great and devoted respect.

Son, unfortunately some of them seek themselves, forgetting Me. Many others go with the world, even when knowing that the world is not of God, but of Satan.

Some of them betray Me, others demolish My kingdom in souls, sowing errors and heresies. Others are arid, because they lack the vital sap of the soul: 'love', whose true character is suffering.

Therefore, you should pray and offer yourself, with intense correspondence to My invitations, to reparation, to penitence, to prayer, so that all My priests may be converted. Yes, so they may be converted, and each one may take his place in the Mystical Body "*ad majorem Dei gloriam*," – for the salvation of souls.

True renewal

§4 *Lord, what precisely did you mean when You said: "I desire My priests praying and cooperating with Me in the Eucharist?" He answered me:*

What deed have I done and go on doing in the Sacrifice of the Cross and of the holy Mass? How have I prayed and how have I beseeched the Father? Father, if it is possible, let this chalice pass from Me, however: "*Non Mea, sed Tua Voluntas Fiat*" – let not My will, but Yours, be done. Do not forget, as many forget, that the sacrifice of the Holy Mass is the true renewal of the Sacrifice of the Cross.

In the sacrifice of the Cross My prayer to the Father is united to annihilation, renunciation of My will, total annihilation. It is the entire offering of Myself with an act of infinite love and of infinite suffering. It is the immolation of My own self for souls.

The priest who unites himself, and I do desire him to be united to Me in this suffering, participates more than ever in My priesthood. Never is the priest so much a priest, except when he does this together with Me.

Waste of the supernatural

§5 How many Masses are deprived of this vital spirit, of this intimate and fruitful union! The priest witnesses his love for God and for his neighbour, with the most important act of his day, when together with Me, he responsibly annihilates himself in the efficacious offering of his will to the Father, and when he consents to immolate himself

for souls, for those same souls for whom I unceasingly immolate Myself.

In sum: The priest by means of the holy Mass, should truly give himself, with Me, to the Father, in order to be given by the Father to souls.

This should precede any activity of the priest. Otherwise, there is waste of time and waste of the supernatural. Otherwise, all his activity becomes sterile at its root.

Son, if I showed you the ugly manner in which so many, many holy Masses are celebrated, you would be stupefied, even to the point of dying.

This is what I desire in this respect, and I repeat it to you. I want My priests praying and working as I was and as I am. It is only thus, that they become instruments of true spiritual renewal for themselves and for their brethren.

How many useless activities, My son, because they are deprived of their vital soul and spirit!

Volume 1 – Message 2 – 09/05/1975

002 – REDEMPTION IS COMPLETED

§6 *This is, in synthesis, what He told me today: “Propter peccata veniunt adversa.”* Because of sins, adverse events come.

Humanity sinned at its origin in Adam and Eve, and afterwards all men continued sinning. It was necessary to pay and to expiate, and humanity was impotent to expiate its debt. I, the Word was engrafted onto humanity, with the mystery of the Incarnation.

I expiate and offer satisfaction for the fault and for the faults of humanity. My triumph is constituted in the mystery of the cross: *“Cum exaltatus fuero a terra omnia traham ad meipsum.”* And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, I will draw all things to Myself. (John 12:32). I save, expiate, offer satisfaction, and redeem with an infinite suffering. My triumph springs

from insults, from spittle, from the scourging.

In this manner I glorify the Father and save souls, I reconcile humanity with the Divinity and triumph over My visible enemies, and above all over My invisible enemies, that is, Satan and his followers. From My side issue forth the mystery of the Church, My Mystical Body, of which I am the head.

It is a law of nature that the suffering of an organ is reflected and has repercussions in all the other members of the body, thus the Redemption, begun with My Incarnation and consummated on the Cross, is completed in all the members of the Mystical Body, with suffering, until the end of time.

Your human actions are never merely personal. Their consequences, whether good or evil, are not only private, but they have repercussions in a positive or negative way, in My entire Mystical Body, of which each one is a member.

For this reason, the Christian is never more a Christian than when he suffers, whether he is guilty or innocent, whether on a large or a small scale, because his suffering, in the same way as Mine, Christ’s, is converted into the patrimony of everyone, although always conserving its personal worth. The Christian with his suffering, approaches Me more and more. He approaches closer, and concurs, in order to complete the mystery of Redemption in the Church. And the Church, just as it came forth from My side, triumphs in sorrow, in humiliation and in persecution.

Spiritual injustices

§7 Not to want to suffer is a lack of love for God. It is a lack of justice and of love for one’s neighbour, and for the brethren most in need of Divine Mercy. Social injustices are deplored, and justly so, but spiritual injustices are never deplored. Spiritual and much more grievous injustices that are perpetrated with harm for so many souls who are lost, *because*

they preach and witness to luxury and self-indulgence instead of My Redemption, because they have rejected suffering with Me, for their salvation. It is a terrible lack of Christian sensibility, that reveals the tremendous crisis of faith, and with faith in crisis, hope and charity are also brought into crisis.

Not to want to suffer manifests a lack of justice and of charity toward God and toward the brethren, and the lack of these two virtues that form the support of the entire Christian life. Those who are rebellious to suffering run the risk of eliminating themselves from My Mystical Body. They risk the danger of making themselves arid, like dry and useless branches, and even more harmful branches, good only to be burned in the fire.

There is lacking in Christians, the vision of the great value of eternal goods, for which they were created and redeemed.

Not to want to suffer is a most grave evil of a materialistic society, with which, unfortunately, the clergy and My consecrated religious, have been contaminated. In consequence, this society has smothered the true and authentic Christian life of faith, hope and charity. This society has made souls blind, has made the salt become insipid, and it has put out many lamps, which should have radiated light, and which do not radiate it anymore.

Volume 1 – Message 3 – 15/07/1975

003 – A PERFECT COMMUNION

§8 *I asked the Lord to help me understand the participation of the Blessed Virgin in the mystery of the Incarnation, and with great benevolence he obliged:*

The participation of My Mother in My Incarnation is a great and sublime mystery.

While she gave Me bodily life, she nourished Me and made Me grow, both before and after My birth. I gave her My divine life in ever

greater measure. Therefore I am as a part of her, by human nature, and she is as a part of Me as regards to My divine nature.

Human nature and divine nature in Me and in her are fused in a unique, most particular, and sublime way, by which everything that is Mine is also hers, and everything that is hers, is also Mine. Hence it is clear and evident that her participation in the mystery of My Incarnation, leads her to a perfect communion, in which thoughts, affections, joys and sorrows, *'behave as if'* springing from a single source.

Her participation in My infinite suffering is so intense that it cannot be comprehended by the worldly minded. For this same reason, her love for Me, God, One and Three, and for all men, becomes incomprehensible to the world.

Also incomprehensible to the worldly mind, is the grandeur of My Mother in her trials, in her sorrows, and her grandeur in glory.

She lives in Me, and I live in her. Thus it is now, thus it was, and thus it will be always.

Volume 1 – Message 4 – 25/07/1975

004 – AN OBVIOUS FACT

§9 *Lord, how does your Mother participate in the Eucharistic mystery?*

The same as in the mystery of the Incarnation. It is one of perfect communion, of her living of Me, and My living of her. She, of My divine nature, and I, of her human nature. I have said that we live in a perfect communion. Where I am, there she is also.

Son, these few words would suffice, to make the grandeur of My and your Mother, more accessible to souls. By means of her, I, the eternal Word of God, engrafted Myself onto human nature. By means of her, the mystery of salvation has become a reality. It is a mystery in full development. By means of

her, Satan was conquered, and a man of good will, if he so desires, can be saved.

The communion that springs from the mystery of the Incarnation, continues in the Eucharistic mystery, and it will continue eternally. I will always live off her human nature, and she will always live off My divine nature.

This communion is an obvious fact, never to be repeated. It is not found in the communion of Myself with the souls in sanctifying grace, and even in the latter case, it is something that cannot be described in human language, because of its supernatural beauty.

Enveloped in darkness

§10 From the relations that flow between God, one and three, and My Mother, sublime, unique and not-to-be-repeated facts are derived:

- Her maternity inseparable from her virginity.
- Her Immaculate Conception.
- Her exemption from the corruption of the flesh.
- Her Assumption to her royalty above all the thrones of heaven and of earth.
- Her power over the very forces of hell, that in the end, she will crush definitively.

Men in their presumptuous foolishness do not see the greatness and power of My Mother, who is also their Mother. They have not listened to her maternal calls. If men would turn to her, repentant, if they would entreat her, they could avoid the avalanche that threatens them, and that is already beginning to move. However, drunk with pleasures and with material goods, they live enveloped in darkness, as if God did not exist, and also as if My Mother did not exist.

Men, and many of My ministers also, have not understood the love without limit, or the

dimensions of their heavenly Mother, because they did not want to penetrate into it. If they made the effort to reflect and correspond, how many evils to persons and nations would have been avoided! Oh, how serene for everyone would have been their pilgrimage upon earth!

Volume 1 – Message 5 – 28/07/1975

005 – WITH THE LAMB, SHE OFFERED HERSELF

§11 What is the Virgin Mary's participation in the mystery of the Cross?

The participation of My Mother in the mystery of the Cross is a unique fact in the history of the human race and also in the history of heaven.

My Mother, alone among all women, is a true priest. She, learned in the holy Scriptures, superabundantly illuminated by the Holy Spirit, what follows upon accepting her divine maternity. She knew very well what was going to happen to her.

Moreover, even the ancient Simeon said to her bluntly: "O woman, a sword of sorrow shall pierce your heart." My Mother kept in her heart this tremendous prophecy that was for her, clear and transparent, and this very prophecy was like a sharp knife that pierced her heart during her whole life.

My Mother was a true priest, and not in the general sense in which to a certain degree, all the faithful are, of those who have been baptized and confirmed. Even less was she priestly, in the ministerial sense, but far excelling in the priesthood, in a different and more profound way those who have received the sacrament of holy orders.

My Mother was and is a true priest insofar as, upon the summit of Calvary, she offered to the Father that which she loved the most, the pure and holy Victim, the Lamb of God, her Son, and along with the Lamb, she offered herself.

My Mother is also a victim for sins, by virtue of being present, consciously submissive and a participant in My sacrifice. She not only endured the suffering, but together with her divine Son, she was a true protagonist in the drama of Redemption, which is central to the history of the human race.

In this double offering, that is renewed in each Mass, consists the action whereby the priest is truly a priest. In truth, the priest is never truly such, except when, together with Me, he offers both himself and Me to the Father.

For this reason My Mother is a Co-Redemptrix in the most proper and true sense.

In order to realize this offering, My Mother had to annihilate herself totally. The victim is destroyed; the victim is consumed. She had to destroy her heart of a mother, holy and pure, the holiest among all mothers. She was obliged to sacrifice and immolate each one of her feelings. She was obliged, and desired to repeat her FIAT, and like Me and with Me, she said: "*non mea, sed Tua Voluntas fiat*" – not my will, but Your Will, be done.

Only an ineffable and extraordinary love, only a love without and beyond human dimensions and boundaries, made her capable of such a great prodigy.

My Mother, as priest in the most proper sense, has witnessed to God and to men the greatest proof of love, that consists not only in sacrificing one's own life, but also in sacrificing the life of Him who is their most beloved.

Tremendous surprise

§12 Men know little and reflect even less, about the little they know. Men and many of My ministers and consecrated souls do not consider that the mystery of the cross is renewed unceasingly. They believe with a weak faith in the sublime reality of the

mystery of the cross, which is perpetuated in the holy Sacrifice of the Mass. Priests do not think that together with Me, who am present in the consecrated Host, is My Mother, just like upon Calvary, also offering herself with Me to the eternal Father for their salvation.

Think, My son, what a tremendous surprise it will be one day for many of My ministers to discover that together with Me, and My and their Mother, they were protagonists in these great mysteries, only materially.

Reflect upon all the wasted fruits, and upon so many souls not sanctified, because of the shameful blindness of many of My ministers.

Reflect upon the continual sacrileges.

My Mother is present and remains in perfect communion with Me. In her, great things have been realized. What an example My Mother should be for all priests! If My priests could be inspired by this perfect communion that flows between Myself and My Mother, they would continually battle, to annihilate their own ego.

If they offered themselves to the Father together with Me, following Me on the cross, instead of following the world, they would experience that My yoke is sweet and My burden light. They would see the tree of My Church, become rich with fruit.

Son, the world is rushing to its ruin like an avalanche. When a landslide begins, its descent is rarely noticed. The first movement is almost imperceptible. Then little by little it increases until it is turned into such a great motion that it drags everything with it. Well then, this avalanche, this landslide, has already begun its movement, and men, like blind cripples, do not notice the destruction toward which they are going.

The alarm has been given, *the trumpets have sounded*, but it is almost useless. Very few have given heed to it, and many have ignored it. But what most saddens My merciful Heart and the Immaculate Heart of My Mother and yours, is the fact that many priests have

ignored the many calls that have come from Heaven.

Tremendous responsibility!

To pray, to make reparation, to offer!

It is urgent to say and to proclaim.

But it is even more urgent to do.

Volume 1 – Message 6 – 29/07/1975

006 – THE SACERDOTAL DIGNITY

§13 Son, the priest belongs to Me; all creatures belong to Me, all men belong to Me, but the priest belongs to Me in a very particular and different way.

My son,

- you belong to Me by creation; in consecration, over and above conservation,
- you belong to Me by virtue of redemption,
- you belong to Me by vocation,
- you belong to Me by reconquest.

Thus it is truly.

Therefore you are My property. You fulfil the purpose of creation, the purpose of redemption, and the purpose of your vocation, only in one way:

Adhering scrupulously to My will.

For this purpose I have called you. You have not chosen Me, I have chosen you. I have chosen you to make of you a minister of Mine, that is to say, to make of you another Christ, and it is not merely a manner of speaking or of talking, no, it is a tremendous reality: *'Sacerdos Alter Christus.'*

Only the saints have had the correct vision of sacerdotal grandeur. Many of My ministers are very far from living this divine reality. They do not have the luminous vision of the mystery of which they are a part.

My ministers should be responsible and conscious of their sacerdotal dignity, realigning to it all their aspirations and energies, all their fatigues and sufferings, day, and night. In like manner, all holy priests have done so, and all priests should be HOLY.

For this purpose I have chosen them to be sanctified, and then to sanctify, to give themselves, donate themselves entirely to Me, for they belong to Me. They belong to Me by so many titles, that I can give them, donate them without reserve, to their brethren.

But what have so many ministers of Mine done?

They occupy themselves and care for their own interests, often with a mask, but they are always their own interests, and not Mine, which are those of souls. They thirst and hunger after worldly things.

I have said that they care for their interests, but it would be better to define them as pseudo-interests for their true interest should be one alone: Me, their GOD, My glory alone, and the salvation of souls. All the rest is of no value.

They wander, disorientated, in obscurity and darkness to such an extent, that they do not even recognize themselves. They no longer know who they are. They do not know where they go, and logically, they are in no position to open a way for the betterment of souls.

No, souls are not saved in beach resorts, or stadiums, where Satan rules, sharing immodesty and obsessions with the children of darkness. Souls are not saved by reading or surveying all kinds of information that poisons and infects the soul and spirit. Souls are not saved, even by belligerent demonstrations in the name of faith. These end up by becoming petrified in materialism and *illiterate in all things heavenly.*

Formidable inversion and change

§14 How distant are My ministers from the central propeller of grace, My merciful Heart.

How much I suffered for Judas. He became hardened to My love. Yes, I suffered much over Judas, but much more for the fate of his soul, than from his betrayal. How much suffering for so many priests of Mine who betray the divine command, corrupting themselves and so many souls.

My son, a priest is not saved alone, nor is he lost alone; working for the salvation of a priest, one works for the salvation of many other souls.

What a tremendous and formidable inversion of a stupendous divine reality!

- From an *'Alter Christus'* to a ravenous wolf who scatters the flock.

- From an angel of light to an angel of darkness.

- From a minister and ambassador of God to a traitor of the purpose of Creation, Redemption and of his vocation.

- And what of My word: I will not call you servants any longer, but friends?

To change from being the friends of God, to being collaborators with Satan, in snatching souls from My merciful Heart? Is this not the greatest evil that a man and even more – a minister of Mine – can perform?

Essential and necessary disposition

§15 Why have they arrived at such a degradation?

My son, little by little they forsake the fountain of Light, and they withdraw into the shadows, then confusion dominates them. Little by little they forsake the fountain of warmth, My Eucharistic love, and first coldness, then indifference and insensibility to My every call spread over their soul.

It is necessary to unite oneself to Me, son, always more intimately and profoundly, without ceasing, as My Mother was and is united to Me in her offering. Therefore it should not surprise you when I ask insistently for: an act of faith, an act of hope, an act of love and of abandonment, for these will compensate Me for the offenses, injuries, and sacrileges that they give Me continuously.

I desire to imbue the souls that I love, with the infinite power and violence of My love. I desire to bind and to raise these souls to Myself. Therefore I ask them to give themselves, surrender themselves to Me totally, so that My Will may be operative, efficacious in them, according to the example of My Mother and yours also. I want these souls to tend to Me day and night, in a union that should be transformed into a continuous and perfect communion.

This occurs when love for Me is true, great, and ardent. Then tending toward Me with acts of faith, of hope, of confidence and of offering, will become like a second nature, connatural, an essential necessity, as it is for a lover to tend toward the object loved. In Truth, one who lets himself be formed by My grace, cannot live without Me, just as one cannot live without breathing.

Son, this is what I ask. Do not forget that I am Love, eternal, uncreated Love, that from all eternity I am inclined toward you. I have the right to be loved by you, for I am Love. Through Love I have created you. Through Love I have redeemed you. Through Love I have chosen you, and through Love I have reconquered you.

Volume 1 – Message 7 – 06/08/1975

007 – THE REJECTION OF GOD

§16 The entire history of the human race could be summarized in two events:

THE FIRST is the creation of man and his rejection of God.

This rejection of God constitutes a formidable catastrophe of colossal proportions, the destructive consequences of which will continue without cessation during the course of centuries until the end of time. Men, who are enveloped in the obscure and mysterious power of hell, materialistic as they have become, no longer have any real perception of this enormous tragedy that has overthrown and upset human nature, wounding it mortally, weakening it and depriving it of the marvellous gifts with which it was created.

Men no longer have consciousness of the immense tragedy of which they are the object and the victims, and in which they are involved both personally and socially. Wars and revolutions, epidemics, earthquakes and landslides, cataclysms, pains, sufferings have their origin here, and what are all these happenings compared to the tragic reality in which the entire human race was, in all important respects, eternally lost?

THE SECOND event in which the entire history of the human race is summarized, is the mystery of the Incarnation, Death and Resurrection of the Word: the work of the divine Trinity, and desired by it, as an efficacious solution to the first event, with the intention of limiting and circumscribing the destructive work of Satan, and as its counter-measure, for the rescue of humanity, and its deliverance from the tyranny of the Evil One.

Only God could perform such a work as that of Redemption.

The monstrosity of this perverse generation lies in ignoring and desiring to ignore the prodigious mystery of salvation, by means of which the infinite love of God for humanity is also made visible. My son, could I perchance give a greater testimony to the salvation of men than that given with My Incarnation, Death and Resurrection? Could I give a greater testimony of the continuation of the mystery of the Cross that is realized by means of the Holy Mass?

Can there be an event comparable to this one, in all the histories of the people of the earth?

Do they need proofs to believe? They do not look for them. Have I not given them so many? Eucharistic miracles. How many have I not performed, in times both remote and present?

My son, they do not want to believe; they are afraid of having to believe.

A gigantic conflict

§17 The rejection of God, who is infinite love, is a sin of such gravity that compared to it, all other human affairs and happenings are as nothing.

The cup is full and is overflowing. Only My patience and longanimity, the intercession of My Mother and the prayers and virtues of the good and of the saints, have detained the course of divine Justice.

This generation of materialists has no idea at all about these two great events, which circumscribe and summarize the entire history of the human race, and if some have it, it is very confused, vague, and nebulous.

The men of today do not know that they are already at the centre of a gigantic conflict, as its objects and victims. All men are involved and included in this tremendous collision between light and darkness, between eternal life and death, between good and evil, between truth and error, between salvation and condemnation.

This perverse generation does not even try to find out what God the Creator, the Incarnate Word and Saviour, and the Holy Spirit, the Sanctifier, have done and continue to do to withdraw it from eternal ruin and perdition. Materialistic men have ignored and continue to ignore all the interventions of My Mother and yours also. They have ignored My interventions. They are afraid and ashamed

of speaking about them, especially My ministers.

The men of this perverse century reject the limpid and crystalline waters of truth, and in exchange they love to quench their thirst with the putrid waters of corruption, of sensuality, of pleasure, thus losing even the notion of good and of evil, notions that I have placed in human nature.

My son, I am disgusted and nauseated. How long will they abuse My patience?

This is why I ask of you acts of love and of reparation, and why I ask you to pray. Do not let a single hour nor a day pass, without lifting your soul to Me with acts of faith, of hope and of love, of repentance, of humility and of atonement. Thus you will give Me a little joy. Do not deny to your Jesus this tiny bit of joy.

Love Me, My son. I bless you, and with you I bless those for whom you pray.

Volume 1 – Message 8 – 21/08/1975



**Anne C.
Emmerich
d.1824**



008 – FREQUENT ACTS OF LOVE

§18 My son, you define yourself as “a little drop of soiled water that falls downward,” but it was not you alone that thought of it. I

suggested it to you, so that you may understand better the reality of life.

Tell Me, can a small drop of water that falls downward, suddenly change its course to elevate itself toward the heights, by itself alone? No, you see, for this is contrary to the laws of nature.

Tell Me, son, can a soul weakened by original sin and by its actual sins that trend downward, suddenly change its course and elevate itself to the heights, only by its own forces? Never, absolutely never.

Saint Paul already taught you about this subject, without My help you cannot even say: “Jesus is the Son of God.”

Then, My son, My small drop of soiled water, I desire to free you from all filthiness and uncleanness and make you purer than a ruby. Only in this way can I absorb you, and you can be fused into Me in mystical nuptials, and then form with Me a single entity. This is the reason I ask you to renounce newspapers, magazines, television, and everything. This is the reason I ask you with insistence to make frequent acts of love, of renunciation, of repentance, and of offering.

This is why I insist on the formula:

To believe, to hope, to love, to trust, to pray, to keep silence, to accept, to suffer, to offer, to adore. Thus the gifts of faith, hope and charity that I have given you, may develop day after day, hour after hour, thus working out your sanctification.

The fundamental virtue

§19 My son, when you call yourself a “drop of soiled water that falls downward,” you speak a great truth that is transformed into humility, and you know that humility is the foundation of all other virtues. It is the fundamental virtue that is opposed to the fundamental sin, which is pride. The Holy Spirit has said it: “*Superbia radix omnium malorum.*” Pride is the root of all evils. A soul

soiled by pride will never please Me. The annihilation of one's own ego, of one's own will, is the first thing that one must do if he seriously wants to begin to work for his sanctification.

How far we are from this work of spiritual labour! So many evils, also in My Church, in My ministers and in consecrated and unconsecrated souls, find their origin in pride. How much blindness!

I bless you, My son. Love Me, seek Me day and night and you will always find Me.

Volume 1 – Message 9 – 24/08/1975

009 – THEY BUILD MATERIALLY

§20 My son, write:

- An evil priest is equivalent to a demon that carries souls to perdition, deicide, and homicide.

- A lukewarm priest, is equal to a thorny bush in dry and sterile soil.

- A good priest, is equal to a little good.

- A fervent priest, is equivalent to a flame that illumines, warms, and purifies.

- A holy priest, is equal to many souls saved and sanctified.

Son, many priests exert themselves and make efforts and build materially. If only all these energies were directed toward the building of My Kingdom in souls, how much good would have been accomplished. On the other hand, how these priests of Mine are solicitous about their works. In reality they are like the fig tree of which the Gospel speaks: leaves, leaves, leaves, and not even one fruit.

You know that it is absurd to think of sanctifying others, without being holy first. Reflect on everything I did, so that My apostles could be holy, and everything I did and keep doing, so that My priests may be holy.

Just a little true faith would suffice to avoid the terrible consequences of the sterile dryness of a priestly soul. This sterility originates in, and is conceived by the lack of faith, of hope and of charity, that is to say; the lack of divine life.

I desire them saved

§21 You have seen the multitude of souls detained, even motionless, stagnant like the waters of swamps, because of the blameworthy lack of good and expert confessors.

You have seen the stagnation of many consecrated souls, because of the blameworthy lack of holy and skilful spiritual directors. Many of these souls, if they had been well directed, would have arrived at the heights of perfection.

What desolation, My son, what desolation! Those souls did not realize the supreme end of their vocation, because of the blind incapacity of those to whom they were and are entrusted.

Why do I speak to you almost exclusively about the evils that afflict My Church? The physician occupies himself with the sick part of the body, and not the healthy part. Am I not perchance the divine physician of souls? I have not come to heal the healthy, but the sick. I have not come for the just, but for the sinners, and who is more in need than a priest who is in a crisis of his interior life?

I want to save these priests. I love them infinitely. I want their conversion, and I say conversion, because it is a matter of conversion.

Son, their souls are in danger. The eternal salvation or condemnation of their souls hangs in the balance. Pray and atone. It is a duty of charity. Offer Me your sufferings and love Me. I bless you.

010 – THEY SHOULD KEEP WATCH

§22 Have you read the words of the Gospel of this morning that I directed to Peter? “You are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.” In these last words “the gates of hell will not prevail,” there is a clear indication of the tremendous and colossal battle, the continual collision, and the inevitable confrontation between the powers of good and the obscure and mysterious powers of evil.

But if one no longer believes in Me, the eternal Word of God, with what kind of a spirit do they dare to preach in My name? And if even those who have been charged with forming My future priests of tomorrow, do not believe or suffer from frequent doubts; what kind of fruit can one hope for the future to produce? Can an evil tree perchance produce good fruit? How repugnant to My merciful Heart is the vision of the spiritual ruin that is happening in seminaries, in convents, and in religious families. How can one avoid the just wrath of My Father?

Oh yes, My son, disintegration is in act, and its desolating descent will be tremendous.

When an army is at war, if the officers, instead of keeping watch and doing everything to discover the movements of the enemy, instead, loiter at leisure and entertain themselves with amusements, defeat is inevitable.

In My Church the battle is spreading and is expedited on all fronts, and not all the sentinels are watching. Of those who should watch, many are sound asleep. No use is made of the great powers that I have given to My priests, and unfortunately many of them find themselves in such profound slumber that it is doubtful if they will ever awake.

Satan has made himself the master

§23 Son, the evidence is not believed, because they live superficially. It would be enough to meditate and reflect a little about what is happening in the Church and in the world, to arrive at the logical conclusion that everything that is happening, is not the result of progress in holiness, but rather caused by the Prince of Darkness and his followers.

My multiplied interventions have not been given their due weight. The suggestions of My Mother, in her numerous interventions, have not been listened to duly, indicating to Christians and to priests in particular, the way to neutralize the homicidal action of Satan and his followers with prayer and mortification.

The multiple calls of My Vicar have not prevailed, and after hearing them, they became even more materialistic and self-indulgent, speaking hypocritically of renewal.

No, son, the only renewal possible is a true, profound, and sincere conversion.

Satan has boastfully made himself the master, and many of My ministers, insensibly, do not realize it, or pretend they do not realize it.

How much longer will this go on for? How much longer must I tolerate it? Pray, atone. Offer Me your sufferings and love Me, son. You are in My merciful Heart, you, “the little drop of water,” will be absorbed into the infinite ocean of the love of My Heart, lacerated for the salvation of everyone. I bless you.

Volume 1 – Message 11 – 26/08/1975

011 – FRIENDS AND CO-REDEEMERS

§24 I told you that all things belong to Me, the visible world, and the invisible world. Everything and everyone belong to Me. Everything has been made by means of Myself, and without Me nothing that exists

has been made. But in a very special manner My priests belong to Me.

Priests are My co-redeemers, invested with mysterious and supernatural powers, and they should have relationships of great intimacy with Me. 'I do not call you servants, but friends.'

My son, few are the priests who have understood what this gift of My royal friendship includes and yields. Therefore, few are the priests who are conscious and responsible about the necessary and indispensable solidarity of faith and of love that should flow between Me, Teacher and Saviour, and them, My friends, and co-redeemers. Only a few have understood that between Me and them there should be a reciprocal interchange of forces and energies. I give Myself entirely to them. They should give themselves exclusively to Me.

If this absolutely essential and indispensable interchange is lacking, you have then, the spiritual death of My ministers, and death means putrefaction that contaminates and causes the loss of souls. It seems that many do not realize the consequences that are derived from it. If the life-giving sap is cut off, My minister, from being My friend and co-redeemer, is converted into an ally of Satan. He becomes like a demon and plays the part of a demon.

The insensibility of many of My ministers before the scandal of the rejection of God, before the scandal of the universal apostasy, the passivity with which they behold the perdition of so many souls, are for My merciful Heart lacerating wounds that truly wound it.

You will tell Me that many are active and in movements, but they do not move in the correct direction. If only they would feel the necessity of asking Me for their conversion, that I do not deny to anyone who asks Me with sentiments of living faith and sincere humility.

They do not love me

§25 It is very true that holy priests are not lacking, but they are few. Good confessors and spiritual directors are needed more than ever.

My son, I could make you understand profoundly how many souls there are who are scarcely alive, vegetating like sick plants, and they languish because of a lack of clear spiritual direction. Even in convents and among consecrated souls, through lack of valid spiritual direction, there are souls who if they had been directed well, would have arrived at the highest levels of sanctity.

"Qui non diligit, manet in morte." He who does not love, remains in death.

Many of My priests are in death, because they do not love, because they have not desired to know Me.

Saint John says: "He came unto His own, but His own received Him not," and the fact that My own beloved souls do not admit Me into their hearts. This, My son, is an enormous sin.

The fact that love is responded to with coldness and with injustice, is a great wound that is incessantly made to My merciful Heart.

I was rejected even when I rested on the bosom of My Mother, and I continue to be turned away and rejected by My chosen ministers. Through their dignity and their authority and dominion, I have placed My priests above the angelic legions. I have entrusted Myself to their judgment. I have granted them the divine power of remitting sins, of transubstantiating bread and wine into My Body, into My Blood, Soul and Divinity.

Who would ever have thought that My love would stoop to such level?

My son, love Me greatly so that you can atone to Me for such monstrous ingratitude. Even more, give your entire self to Me, with

all you have and all you are. Make reparation, son, reparation for the innumerable Judases that daily betray Me.

Accept suffering

§26 My ministers wander in obscurity, and ignorant through their own fault of what awaits them, and what they are going to find.

They have not accepted with a conscious responsibility, the numerous interventions of My Mother. Rather with unmistakable clarity, they should make them known and instruct the faithful, but instead of this; their presumption, their pride, their lust for human respect and their incredulity have blinded the faithful.

What a haemorrhage of consecrated souls!

How many Judases there will be!

How much blood, how much blood will be shed!

How much time they did not have? How many events they did not notice! The Spanish Civil War, the persecution in countries where Communism rules, have not taught them anything, or very little. The crisis of faith has made My priests materialistic to such an extent, that many have already lost the Christian sense of life.

How can these My priests, whom I desire saved at any cost, guide souls against Satan, if they themselves have been converted into lures of Satan?

They have ignored the repeated calls to attention of My Vicar on earth, and they do not love him. Then, how can they teach souls to love him and to love Me?

My son, what desolation! Pray, atone, accept suffering for the salvation of these; My ministers.

I bless you, My son. Love Me intensely.



**Anna M.
Taigi
d.1837**



012 – KEEP SILENT AND ATONE

§27 My son, I repeat for the second time: 'Be convinced and do not doubt!'

When you pray, when you write what I say, Satan does everything not only to distract you and make you stop these acts, but also to make you impatient, and if possible, to make you proud. Satan has sinned through pride, and in it he will remain forever. Therefore, we should overcome him with the opposite virtue: humility.

This afternoon, if instead of having become impatient, you would have made an act of humility, you would have realized the acts: "To keep silent, to accept, to suffer and to atone," and you would have conquered Satan, by this mortification of your own "ego," of your own will. The ego is pride, and if Satan were scorned and humiliated, after a little while he would have released his prey; and you were the prey, for he looked toward you, by means of a particular encounter through that person.

I said that he would go away humiliated, for there is nothing more that irritates him than an act of humility, and the shame upon seeing himself conquered by a man inferior to him by nature, exasperates and wounds him.

How clumsily and coarsely they err who favour and augment these passions of haughtiness and pride, thus favouring Satan in his demolishing and devastating action upon the soul, for they are materialistic and blind, and in the name of “your own personality” that is to say, of your own ego, the receptacle of pride, of vanity and presumption, they counsel: “realize yourself,” “you can do it,” “trust in yourself,” “you need more self-assurance, self-esteem, self-respect” and so on.

The Prince of lies makes people think that what in reality is weakness; is ‘strength’, and what is strength; is ‘weakness’, and in this way many souls are driven and dragged toward their own ruin.

My son, you have touched your negligence and frailty with your own hand, and you see the foolishness and silliness of one who lets himself be bound by this snare of pride. And you were not lacking My counsels, you did not lack My examples, nor those of My Mother and of the saints.

The basic virtue

§28 Did I not say: “Learn of Me, for I am meek and humble of heart?” It costs more, and more strength is required, to mortify one’s own ego, one’s own will, than any other thing.

Satan sinned through pride. By pride he induced man to sin. Man’s victory is to defeat Satan with the powerful and efficacious weapon of humility.

Humility is the basic and fundamental virtue, without which no spiritual progress can exist. Without it, the construction of the kingdom of God in souls is impossible. Think, meditate, and reflect how great is this virtue. Satan fears the humble because he is always defeated by them.

My son, your Jesus, the infinite ocean of love, is thirsting for love, but men, submerged in

the materialistic concept of life, have made themselves incapable of seeing Me and of understanding Me, and therefore incapable of loving Me. Love Me, My son. Do it for the vast numbers of Christians who do not love Me, for so many, many priests that do not love Me, and who have made themselves materialistic professionals of the values of My Redemption. I bless you.

Volume 1 – Message 13 – 09/09/1975

013 – LOVE AND HATRED

§29 My son, if I am love that by its very nature tends to union, Satan is hatred, hatred born of pride, and which leads to disunity. From love springs humility. From the rebellion of Lucifer is born hatred. From the day of its origin, humanity knows the love of God, and from the night of its fall, it knows the hatred of Satan. Cain was the first one intoxicated by this hatred and thus he was its first victim. Hatred is vomited forth from its infected and putrid progenitor without ceasing. Woe to the men who do not know how to be careful in respect to this! God saves men of good will with love. Satan leads them to perdition with hatred and division.

God transforms man and makes him Christian, that is to say, a child of God, elevating him to His divine nature, “*consortes divinae naturae*,” participants of the divine nature. Satan also tends to transform man into a demon of pride, of hatred and of rebellion.

Precious fruits of the love of God are faith, hope and charity. From these are derived respect for personal and social freedom, respect for justice that unites and harmonizes men and makes their earthly pilgrimage more serene and desirable.

From pride, from hatred and division are born personal and social injustices, slavery, oppression that exasperates the spirit of individuals and nations, even to the point of desperation.

Fruits of faith, hope and love are peace in consciences, in families and among nations. The just, the saints and the upright men are those who make men civilized. They are the ones who help the arts to flourish, of noble art that does not pervert, but helps man in his ascent toward the conquest of the good, the true and the beautiful.

Fruits of pride, of hatred and of division are violence, wars, the degradation of human nature, corruption in all sectors, the perversion of art into pornography and sensuality.

In the most profound confusion

§30 All this, My son, is clear and evident. Experience, both far and near, confirms it, but men who are intoxicated and obsessed with Satan's vomit, work contrary to experience. Now it is as if a curtain of thick clouds covered humanity, which now walks without orientation and groping in the most profound confusion. And the fact that in this confusion also walk and grope many of My priests, with so much harm and danger for the salvation of many souls, is a great joy for the father and progenitor of confusion.

You cannot comprehend and compass with your mind the vast amount of evil that My Church is now subjected to. Divisions, resentment, and even hatred. Divisions in parishes, divisions in religious orders and congregations, in convents and public rebellions, wound and lacerate my Mystical Body.

A filthy torrent vomited by hell upon the earth in a multitude of heresies, obscenities, scandals, violence, private and public injustices, causes grave damage, even in consecrated souls.

Oh, yes! The men of today are not better than the men of the time before the flood. The cities of today are not in the slightest better than those of Sodom and Gomorrah.

The many calls and interventions of Myself and of My Mother have not been of any use to this incredulous generation.

The many partial punishments have not been of any use. The men of this century have filled the measure, they have hardened their hearts in iniquity, and the total punishment would already have come, if it were not for the intervention of My Mother, and yours also, interposing herself between divine justice and yourselves and also, if it had not been for the generous and heroic victim souls, that have sacrificed themselves as living lamps before My altars.

The inhabitants of the corrupt Nineveh believed. They repented and did penance in the presence of the warnings of the prophet, but the men of this perverse generation that rejects God, will not remain immune to the punishments of divine justice.

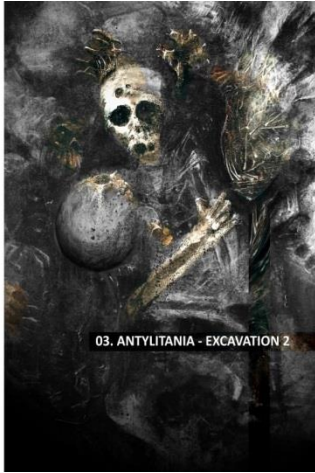
"Non praevalerunt." Perverse men will not prevail.

Yes, the just will see that God is faithful to His promises. They will see how My Father, even in His justice, will make rise forth, His designs of love for the salvation of humanity and of My Church.

I bless you, My son. Love Me greatly and offer Me your sufferings. Remember that My Heart is merciful and inexhaustible in its riches and desires ardently to be able to give them to you.



**Elizabeth
Canori
Mora
d.1825**



014 – THEY VEST THEMSELVES ONLY EXTERNALLY

§31 I want to return to speak of a subject I have already spoken to you about before, and about which it is necessary to meditate often, and afterwards to think about it again. I refer to the renewal of the holy Sacrifice of the Cross, continued perpetually in the Holy Mass.

You know how few the priests are, who approach the altar to realize the thrice-holy action with the proper spirit of faith and of grace. I do not speak now of those who sacrilegiously profane My Body and My Blood, for they are more than a few. I speak of those who vest themselves with their vestments in levity and with the mentality of workers who, before beginning their manual work, put on their overalls, chatting about this and that, and without any thought or recollection, proceed to the celebration of the sacred rite, while their thoughts are about totally alien matters. They arrive at the consecration distracted, far from realizing that in this moment in their hands is repeated the greatest prodigy, and that right now is realized the Incarnation, of the Word of God. *“Et verbum caro factum est.”* They do not realize that in their hands at that moment

they produce the simultaneous intervention of the most holy Trinity.

My Mother, with her *Fiat*, produced the intervention of the divine *Fiat*, that is to say, the simultaneous intervention of the most holy Trinity:

- of the Father, who created in her, My human soul of the eternal Word.
- of Myself, the eternal Word, I who united Myself to the soul created by the Father.
- of the Holy Spirit, the efficient cause of My virginal conception in the most pure womb of Mary.

From that moment I was true God and true man.

In the hands of the celebrating priest, at the moment of the consecration, the mystery of the Incarnation is really renewed. How few are the priests who think about this!

Without the co-participation and penetration of the sacrificial nature of the Eucharist, it becomes evident why the celebrating priest performs the action which is more holy than all others, just like any worker performs his daily work, thus turning the priest into a simple labourer. This is the prime reason behind all things gone wrong. In his face you will not distinguish any sign of recollection, and thus with this nauseating indifference, he arrives at the Communion, obliging Me, Who am the Victim, to suffer the atrocious abandonment of the Crucifixion.

Love rejected

§32 My son, this apathetic attitude of My priests wounds My merciful Heart more deeply than the rabid offenses of My priests that habitually treat Me like this, for it is love that knocks against a barricade of coldness and indifference. It is love rejected, in spite of all the graces freely given and not merited at all. And I do not descend to other details,

to tell you all the faults of delicacy and attention that they give Me, while they would be very careful in avoiding such, when acknowledging persons of the world who are considered important. But with Me, everything is licit.

They see Me and look at Me as a vague and distant historical memory and are guilty of ignoring the living reality in which they have a very important place. Even if they theoretically admit that the holy Sacrifice of the Mass is the same sacrifice of the Cross, they deny it in practice with this behaviour, that reveals the total lack of faith, of hope and of love.

Son, what an infinite ocean of miseries, of profanations, of betrayals, and of spiritual darkness!

Oh, if all My priests were animated with a living faith and with an ardent love when they hold Me in their hands, what torrents of grace would they not draw from My merciful Heart for themselves and for the souls that they should guide!

Why are so many priests of Mine so distant and obstinately resist My continual calls and invitations to conversion? Pride, presumption, vanity, impurity. How many are lost, they, the co-redeemers! What an atrocious torment will be their hell. They were the depositaries and dispensers of the fruits of My redemption! They, My especially beloved friends, did not want to recognize Me. Their work in the Mystical Body remained sterile by their having extinguished the lamp of faith in their hearts, by their having rejected Me on the way of the Cross, by having torn in pieces the unity of My Mystical Body.

Moved by love

§33 Son, you have now realized the insistence with which I return to this painful theme. It is urgent to expose this sorrowful reality to the light, so that when the

punishment begins its destructive action and when the severe action of the justice of My Father arrives, it may be known with clarity that the warnings, interventions, and callings were not lacking (although by many not heeded), so that Christianity could have avoided the indescribable evils that await it.

It is necessary that from now on it may be known, especially by the good, that the Father, even in the rigours of His justice, is always moved by love, for God is love. God does not desire the death of the sinner, but that he may be converted and live.

Because men and many of My priests, have not admitted, nor received the repeated invitations to conversion, and because they have not benefitted from the partial punishments permitted and decreed, to call them to return to reality, anger will fall upon them.

They have obliterated God from their hearts.

In their foolishness they say supernatural life does not exist or that God does not intervene, but God will obliterate from the face of the earth, all the fruits of their madness and their pride.

My son, pray and make others pray; the collapse and disintegration are already in act.

Volume 1 – Message 15 – 16/09/1975

015 – THE GIFT OF BAPTISM

§34 *Lord, what is the participation of us priests in the mystery of the Incarnation?*

Son, I have already answered this question in the preceding conversations.

All Christians have been regenerated by grace; all have been made real sons and daughters of God. God's true progeny. This is an act so great and so sublime that it is necessary to give it its adequate character and exposition. *For the creation waits with eager longing for the revealing of the sons of God.* (Rom 8:19)

Behold, My son, in this materialistic century, more importance is given to exterior things than to the supernatural fact of baptism, in which a substantial form is marked upon the soul of the child for time and for eternity. This gift is considered only superficially, a gift that is not merited, but is given by pure divine generosity to the baptized one. To this pagan framework that they have placed around baptism, My priests have adapted themselves with impudent superficiality. They have not reacted to this paganism, that like a thick cloud hides this precious gift of God from the eyes of the faithful. The commanding pagan customs of life obscure and strip away the most beautiful and profound divine realities from the eyes of souls.

The grace granted to the baptized one, transforms and transfigures the soul of the one who receives this sacrament, which is generated in the Incarnation, and thus every baptized soul participates in the mystery of the Incarnation. This participation should, be intensified by the development and growth of My divine life, by means of the parents' collaboration, example, and a true and solid Christian education. This education should begin in the first months of life, but unfortunately it is no longer thus, because this pagan generation sees nothing in the child except its human nature. There was and still is, on behalf of My priests, a lack of thorough vigilance about this central teaching of Christian life.

All Christians participate in the mystery of the Incarnation, and priests even more so, with a firm adhesion in their life through faith in this great mystery. If I, the Word of God, have become incarnate to communicate My divine life to men, to elevate them, help them and lead them to eternal life, they should accept with joy all the consequences of this great mystery, living these consequences with entire fidelity every day.

Son, you yourself can see how paganism has alienated My faithful and with them many

priests, from this divine reality, and has reduced everything to more or less ostentatious and paganized rites.

Consistent with your baptism

§35 Now I answer your question directly, that you made in a previous conversation.

You priests are not simple Christians. I have chosen you to be My ministers upon earth. I have chosen you to be the object of My special love and favour. I have taken you from the world, but I have left you in it, so that you may be instruments, collaborators, and co-redeemers in the realization of the mystery of salvation. I have clothed you with a dignity and power so that your ministry may be efficacious. A dignity and power of which you are not fully aware, and that you use very little. With special rigour; all of you should be firmly consistent with your baptism, with your confirmation and with your and My priesthood.

Thus it was in My Mother who, upon pronouncing her *Fiat* was the cause of a prodigy so great that heaven and earth cannot contain it, whose consequences changed the fate of humanity in time and in eternity. Thus you priests, when you pronounce the words of consecration, should believe that I, the Word of God, become flesh and blood, Soul and Divinity, in your hands.

My Mother, in the moment of giving her free, conscious, and responsible consent and of giving her *Fiat*, produced the simultaneous threefold intervention of God, Three and One. Thus you, in the consecration, produce the simultaneous intervention of the Divine Trinity, also in the presence of My Mother and yours.

To believe firmly

§36 Son, if a priest is covered and penetrated with this faith, if a priest believes firmly in

this divine reality, testimony of the infinite love of God, this priest is transformed, and his life becomes marvellously fruitful.

In the mystery of the Incarnation, that through the work of the priest, God renews in his hands, which were consecrated for this purpose, he finds the inexhaustible source of the gifts of My merciful Heart. No adverse power can then resist him, for I am in him, and he is in Me.

My son, we have seen together another aspect of the misery that this generation manifests.

Love Me a great deal, tend to Me night and day, and repay Me with love and with your faith, in compensation for the coldness of many of My ministers, whom I love greatly and whom I desire saved.

I bless you, and with you I bless the persons that are dear to you. Remember that My blessing is like a wall of protection and an armour of defence.

Volume 1 – Message 16 – 17/09/1975

016 – PORTRAIT OF MY MYSTICAL BODY

§37 Son, all the members of a body tend harmoniously to only one purpose, the conservation and growth of that same body. Thus in my Mystical Body, all the members should tend to the supreme good of that body, that is the salvation of all the members of which it is formed.

The fact that the members of this Body are free and intelligent, capable of discerning and of desiring good or evil, constitutes a greater reason, so that all may tend to the common good. Nevertheless, it is not thus. Seduced and deceived, many members, destroying the harmony of the Body of which they form a part, pursue evil tenaciously, harming not only themselves but also the other members of the Body. And if besides, these members are priests, they destroy the harmonious

cohesion, with incalculable harm for themselves and for the entire Christian community.

In My Church, all priests should tend with courage to the common good of all souls. For this great purpose, they were called, without exception.

In My Church, there are not different purposes. The purpose is the same for all the members – to save souls, to save souls, and to save souls – and this in a very particular way regards My priests.

The least priest, least in your manner of speaking, for he may be the greatest, such as the holy Curé of Ars, ‘least and greatest.’ I say the least priest that consumes his life in the offering of himself in the holy Sacrifice of the Mass in communion with Me, is greater than many dignitaries that do not always do this.

In My Mystical Body there are many members terribly sick with presumption, with pride and with lust.

There are many priests who treat of the priesthood as any other mundane profession, who are more preoccupied with their income than the salvation of souls.

There are many priests who are proud of their art, that is, of their sagacity, forgetting that nearly always, the art of rhetoric is the art of lying, and this is the sagacity and astuteness of Satan. Let your language be simple and sincere. If it is yes, yes. If it is no, no. Whatever exceeds this is from the malign one. The Truth is charity, and charity speaks the Truth.

Not their words

§38 In My Church there are many priests who proclaim themselves, in fine and curious language, in elegance of speech, or with a thousand artifices, they seek to call the attention of the listeners, so it may converge on them. It is true that My word by itself is

efficacious; I say My word, not theirs. My word, before being announced, should be read, meditated upon, and absorbed. Afterwards it should be given with humility and simplicity.

In My Mystical Body there are areas of infection. There are purulent wounds. In the seminaries, there are infected persons who contaminate those who should be My ministers of tomorrow. Who can evaluate all this evil?

If in a hospital or in a community, a contagious illness is manifested, they set about the problem without any delay, have recourse to remedies with great solicitude, with consultations and isolation, with quarantine, with rapid, direct and energetic means. In My Mystical Body even more grave evils are being manifested, and there is so much condescension, as if nothing were happening. It is treated as unjustified fears and exaggerations. All energies and resources are put in motion for making excuses, to have the luxury of doing nothing to arrest chronic spiritual illness and degradation.

To allow these evils to be spread, which lead souls to perdition, is not love. It is not charity!

They have abused and exaggerated the mercy of God, as if justice did not co-exist with mercy. One who is invested with responsibility, acting with rectitude, should not worry about the consequences, when it is necessary to use means to cut off the evil that is being done.

Son, what can be said of so many priests of Mine, about the irresponsible way they occupy themselves in the delicate task of teaching religion in the schools?

It is true that good priests are not lacking, well trained, conscientious, who perform their duty in the best way. But together with the good, how many superficial ones, and even corrupt ones, have done and continue to do immense evil instead of good, and this,

to young persons so in need of being helped morally and spiritually. Compassion for others, should not witness to giving license in patterns of behaviour that fall short of God's way; either toward those priests or those taught.

Suitable clothing

§39 Dispositions in relation to the form of dress of the priest have been imparted from on high. My priests, even when living in the world, have been segregated from the world.

I want My priests to be distinguished from laymen not only by their more perfect spiritual life, but also exteriorly they should be distinguished by suitable and appropriate clothing. What inadmissible condescension toward My wise laws on behalf of those who have the power to legislate, and together with this power have the duty to make the laws respected. And why do they not do it? I God, know why. The inconveniences and troubles would not be few, but I never promised anyone an easy life, free from pains and contradictions!

Perhaps they fear adverse reactions, that would cause an even worse outcome, but it is not so. This laxity provokes even greater laxity.

Employees in public offices, and factories, and in police and military forces, wear their own special uniforms, that distinguish them. Many of My priests are ashamed, and thus they contravene these dispositions, emulating and even competing in elegance and show, with worldly people.

How can My Heart not lament over this? He who is not faithful in little things is not faithful in greater ones.

What can be said, in addition, to the way in which many of My priests administer the sacraments? They go to the confessional in shirt sleeves, and at times even without this, and often without a stole. If they have to

make a visit to a family of ‘importance,’ then they wear a coat and fine clothing, but the house of God is much less than any family of ‘importance.’

A cassock or a soutane is prescribed for the exercise of their ministry: such as visiting the sick, teaching in schools, visits to hospitals, the celebration of Mass, and administration of the sacraments. Nowadays who wears a cassock for any of these sublime sacred acts where God Himself intervenes?

This, My son, is a lack of discipline, that terminates in anarchy.

What can be said of My priests who do not have time to pray, occupied as they are in so many useless activities. Some even go to enormous ingenuity to allege, maintain, protest, insist, argue, or contend – that these activities are apparently – helpful. *And I am not speaking about frivolous activities which are unjustifiable in and of themselves in the consecrated state. I am referring to activities that are falsely designated and presented as coming from Me and useful to Me.*

(see for example: Luisa Piccarreta Vol 8; 30.06.1908)

I say, useless activities! Because they lack My Spirit, they lack My presence, and where I am not, there is no spiritual fruitfulness. How many priests have time and means to see movies, or even immoral and pornographic films, with the insane pretext that it is necessary to know in order to judge. This pretext is Satanic, because the holy priests that would never permit such immorality, are forestalled, and contradicted in being able to guide and counsel souls. To what extremes have My representatives stooped.

Obedience

§40 But there are things even worse. Son, I have constituted the Church a hierarchical society, and let it not be said that times have changed, and therefore, it is necessary to

change everything. In My Church there are firm points that cannot be changed with the changing of the times. The principle of authority and the duty of obedience can never be changed.

The way of exercising authority can be changed, but authority cannot be annulled. Let not paternity, in the high spheres, be confounded with weakness. Paternity does not exclude firmness; rather it demands it.

My son, why have I desired to expose to the light, part of the many evils that afflict My Church? I have done it to make My priests responsible and aware of their responsibilities. I desire a real conversion to a truly holy life. I want their conversion because I love them. Let them know that their conduct is often the cause of scandals and ruin for many souls. It is not justice, to abuse the love of God, trusting in His mercy and ignoring His justice.

Son, I have repeatedly told you that the collapse and disintegration of My Church is now in process. Only the sincere return to prayer and penance of all My priests and of all Christians can placate the anger of the Father and detain the just and logical consequences of His justice. God’s justice is always exercised through His loving and responsible paternity for the common good, and the salvation of countless souls.

I wanted to tell you all this, because I want to make of My “little drops of water that fall downward” instruments for the plan of My Providence.

There is also good

§41 It is true that in My Church there is much good. Woe to you if it were not so! But I have not come for the just of heaven, who do not need Me to come, because they always have Me. I have come for sinners. These I love, and I wish to save them. For this reason I have placed My finger on some of the many

wounds and injuries of My Church, that are the cause of the perdition of many souls.

It is said that no one goes to hell anymore, either because they deny its existence, or because they support themselves on a mercy of God that cannot send anyone to hell. But in spite of these heresies and errors, hell and the justice of God still continue to exist!

I bless you, My son. Love Me, pray, atone, and correspond to Me with your love, in reparation for so much evil that keeps increasing in My Church. Because, if there is no reparation, even many of My priests will make it to hell.

Volume 1 – Message 17 – 18/09/1975

017 – I AM IN YOUR MIDST

§42 Son, in My previous conversations there were not lacking signs of My presence among you. Today I desire to call your attention one more time to this divine reality from which one could gather inestimable gifts, both in the order of spiritual and eternal life, and in the order of material and earthly life.

I, Jesus, Eternal Word of God, for ever begotten by the Father and in the fullness of time, made flesh in the virginal womb of My most holy Mother, and your merciful Mother, am gloriously present at the right hand of the Father in the glory of Paradise. I am likewise really present in body, blood, soul, and divinity in all the consecrated hosts in the world. I am and will be in your midst until the consummation of the ages, until the end of time.

How is it possible that many do not seek the reason for this; My presence, in the midst of men?

Why have I desired to remain in your midst, in spite of always knowing the treatment that men would give Me? Hatred, offenses, injuries, coldness, but at the same time, I knew that generous souls would not be

lacking, who repay Me and compensate for all this evil that the impious do to Me.

The reason for My presence in the world has an answer, My son: 'love.'

My Word

§43 How do I realize My presence in My Mystical Body?

First, with the gift of My Word.

I have entrusted to the Church the patrimony, the spiritual deposit of My Word, that is the word of life and of truth. I have guarded this treasure with the assistance of the Holy Spirit. I am the truth and the life, that My Church can indicate with confidence to all souls without danger of erring.

The hostilities against Me, the Word of God, have been continuous and ferocious in the course of the centuries. Heretics, false teachers, impostors, all instigated by the Evil One, have done everything they could to erase Me from the face of the earth, to erase the way, the truth, and the life, to erase Me; the Word of God. But they struggled in vain. This materialistic age does not leave any means unemployed, with the intention of destroying Me: sects, atheist groups, poisoned currents of perverse philosophies that destroy all sublime spiritual values, the values of true civilization.

But is it possible that men have such poor memories that they no longer remember the tragic history of this century, that is your history?

What is extremely painful is the fact that many of My priests, instead of trusting humbly in the infallible Magisterium of My Church, have placed themselves on the side of the enemies of truth, setting themselves up presumptuously as teachers. Thus, they have made themselves responsible for spreading heresies without number, with great harm to souls. Why have so many of My priests become promoters, with Satan, of so much

harm for souls? Pride makes them blind; it truly makes people blind, even more blind than bats.

My vicar

§44 I am in your midst, son, in the person of My Vicar. To him all power has been given to feed the lambs and the sheep. He who loves him, loves Me. He who does not listen to him, does not listen to Me. He who fights him, fights Me. He who despises him, despises Me.

My Vicar ascends his Calvary day after day, but many do not realize this. He sheds tears for the sons who convert themselves into ravenous wolves and carry their flock to ruin. How I have become the object of scorn, of hatred and of wars!

My Vicar is at the helm of the ship in this sad hour in which the sea is strongly agitated, and the mute agitation of the waves is an omen of an approaching, tremendous storm.

My son, it is necessary to be close to My Vicar, to the 'sweet' Christ of the earth. It is necessary to sustain him with prayer, with the offering of one's sufferings. It is necessary to love him and make him loved by others. Everything in good or in evil that is done to him, it is to Me that it is done. It is necessary to defend him from the frequent Satanic insinuations of his enemies. I am in him. I am present in My Church in his person.

The Eucharist

§45 Son, I am also present in the Church in the mystery of love and of faith; and I mean the mystery of the Eucharist. I am truly present in body, blood, soul and Divinity.

If this presence of Mine were believed, felt, and lived in all its sublime and marvellous reality, by all My priests, it would be transformed into such a ferment of purification and super-naturalization, that

they could transform the face of the Church, and they would draw from My merciful Heart many graces and even unexpected miracles. But unfortunately, there are not very many who believe in this reality with much confidence. The majority believes feebly, and there are not lacking those who in practice do not believe in My Eucharistic presence.

My Vicar on earth has rightly and repeatedly spoken about the crisis of faith, the cause and origin of innumerable evils.

Where there is suffering

§46 There is a fourth form of My presence on earth: I am really present in My saints.

Holy are those; who live with, in, through, by, and from - My divine life. I am really present in My saints, who pursue with great tenacity the most daring conquests of all the Christian virtues.

I am really present in those who suffer. Where there is suffering there I am.

Besides all these, I am also present in the victim souls. In them I find My complacency, My joys. They repay Me abundantly for the offenses, insults, blasphemies, and sacrileges of those who do not love Me. They form the delights of My Father. The victim souls are those who have mitigated and detained the anger of My Father for so many iniquities of this perverse generation, which instead of quenching its thirst with the fountains of living and pure water, burns in desires of quenching it with the putrefied waters of the swamps filled with sewage.

My son, love Me; love Me alone, with your love, with your faith and with your offering.

I bless you, and with you I bless all those for whom you pray daily.

018 – ONE LOOK WOULD SUFFICE

§47 Son, of what value are glory, esteem, riches, and health, prosperity, talent, and culture, if in the end one loses one's soul?

These words have been a motive for many souls of good will, for a radical spiritual regeneration or conversion. A serious and careful reflection about this invitation of Mine, can carry souls to the conquest of heroic virtues, to the attainment of sanctity and perfection. A serious meditation about this counsel of Mine can cause many souls to discover that precious pearl about which I speak in the parable. For such a treasure, it is indeed worthwhile to totally renounce sin, by means of a resolute and decisive detachment from the false goods and affections of this world. Thus, they are enabled to follow Me on the road to Calvary, in order to obtain an unfading crown of eternal glory in the house of My Father.

Son, a soul in sin is like a large rock, that by virtue of the laws of nature and of gravity, precipitates from on high into the depths, and increases in speed and force in its fall.

The soul in sin is precipitated into the depths, in its fall increasing the weight and force of its faults and of its passions. What natural law can detain and reverse the downward course of a large rock? What natural law can reverse its descent downward and make it ascend to the heights? No natural law can work this miracle; only a law of a superior order could do it.

I alone am the supernatural law, that is to say, the divine force, that can detain the sinner in his destructive fall toward the precipice and change his course of descent into an ascent to the heights, toward life. This is what I ardently desire to do with all sinners, and in particular with My priests, who are overcome by the Evil One with the concupiscence of the spirit and of the senses. One look; if only that much, they would direct toward the

crucifix would suffice, one invocation to My merciful Heart and that, according to Peter's example, they would say to Me: "Save me, for I am drowning in these waves!" Oh, My son, how solicitous I would be in stretching out My hand to them, to place them in safety!

I love souls

§48 Do you realize the tragic situation of many of My priests, who are walking with great strides toward the eternal condemnation of their souls? Can there be a greater and more horrible tragedy on earth than this? Can there be a more diabolical deceit than the one that has been spread in these times by false teachers, who affirm that hell does not exist, and that divine mercy could never permit the eternal condemnation of a soul? These propagandists of heresies and errors would like to see divine justice annulled, but let them know that in Me, justice and mercy are indivisible, for in Me they are one and the same thing.

My son, I am the light that has come into this world. The light shines in the darkness, but the darkness did not comprehend it.

I love souls; I desire the salvation of souls; for this I have come, but I have need of all of you, of your collaboration. You are My members, and all the members tend to the same and only purpose.

I have need of you, so that the mystery of salvation may be fulfilled in its plenitude.

According to My example, according to the example of My most holy Mother, of the martyrs, of the saints, you should generously embrace your cross and follow Me. If the cross seems heavy, you know that I am in all of you, to lighten the weight.

Son, I have told you and I repeat it: this is a duty of justice and of charity. No one can withdraw from it, much less My priests.

Fear not, it is I who lead you. Walk forward. Do not go back, and do not worry. They

have rejected My Gospel. They have distorted My truth. They have not believed the victim souls, to whom I have spoken. In their words I placed the seal of My grace, but they resisted it.

I dictated to Maria Valtorta, a victim soul, a marvellous work; of this work I am the author. You yourself have realized the furious reaction of Satan towards it. You have verified the resistance that many priests place to this work, and if it were not only read, but also studied and meditated, it would be an immense blessing for so many souls. This work is a source of serious and solid culture. But instead of this work, for which there is reserved a great success in the regenerated Church, they prefer the filth of so many magazines and books of presumptuous and proud theologians. I bless you, as always. Love Me.

Volume 1 – Message 19 – 22/09/1975

019 – THE COMMUNION OF SAINTS

§49 Son, I have repeatedly told you that I am love; where there is love I am. I am infinite, eternal, uncreated love, and have come to the earth to reconcile and reunite humanity again with God, snatching it from hatred. Love by its nature tends to union, just as hatred by its nature tends to disunion. We are three, but infinite love unites us intimately into one alone, into only one nature, essence and will.

Love made Me, the eternal Word of God made flesh, immolate myself, for the purpose of giving to every man the possibility of uniting himself to Me, his God, and to form with Me only one thing, just as I am one and the same thing with My Father, who sent Me.

Son, for more than a hundred years materialism, like an obscure and dense shadow, surrounds a great part of humanity. In My Mystical Body, that is, in the souls of many of the faithful and of priests, this materialism has also obscured the dogma of

the Communion of Saints, which is a marvellous and magnificent spiritual reality, living, true and operating in heaven and on earth.

There are no terms on earth to explain the grandeur, the power, and the vibrant operation of love and of life. There are no words in your human language capable of expressing this invisible and mysterious interchange, that finds its centre in My merciful Heart.

Few are the souls that have understood, and few also are the priests who besides believing abstractly, live actively in this Communion with the blessed in Paradise, with the souls awaiting in Purgatory, and with the militant brethren on earth.

Contrary to the bias about this, death does not put an end to the activity of souls. Death, which you should more precisely call “transit,” is to pass from time to eternity, and this passing does not put an end to the activity of the soul, irrespective of whether it is good, or whether it is evil.

The family of God

§50 In any family well-ordered in love, each member that constitutes it, concurs in the common good, in an interchange of goods given and received in a harmonious communion. Thus it is, to an immensely superior degree, in the great family of the children of God, militant on earth, waiting in Purgatory, and the blessed in Paradise.

Therefore, it is necessary to have precise ideas about faith in this human and divine reality, that sprang from my immolation on the cross, for the purpose of always making it richer and more copious in divine fruits.

It is necessary:

1. To believe in the dogma of the Communion of Saints.

2. When one speaks of the family of the children of God, priests should make it very clear that to this family belong the pilgrims on earth, the souls in waiting in Purgatory, and the just of Paradise, that is, the saints.

Priests, many of whom put the accent almost exclusively on social questions, rightly deploring the injustices committed against the militant brethren, forget the gravest injustices performed that injure the brethren that are in Purgatory.

For this grave omission it is required: either not to believe in Purgatory, or not to believe in the tremendous sufferings to which these purging souls are subjected.

The necessity of help for the souls in Purgatory is much greater than that of the creature that suffers most on earth. The duty of charity and of justice toward the souls in purgatory is more impelling for you, and it can be added that frequently there are purging souls that suffer because of your bad examples or because with them you were accomplices in evil or in any form of occasions of sin.

If faith is not active, it is not faith.

Life continues

§51 My son, it is necessary to make people understand with clarity that life continues after the grave. All those who preceded you in the sign of faith, are in Purgatory or already in Paradise. They continue loving you with a purer, more living, and greater love. They are animated with a great desire to help you to overcome the severe trials of life so that you will arrive, as they have already arrived, at the goal, the core purpose of life itself. They already know very well the dangers that assail your soul, but the help they can give you is conditioned in great measure by your faith and your free will in approaching them by prayer and by

confidence in their powerful patronage toward God and toward the Blessed Virgin.

If the priests and the faithful are animated with a living faith, conscious of the inexhaustible resources of grace, of help and of gifts that they can obtain from this dogma of the Communion of Saints, they will see its power multiplied a hundredfold over the forces of evil.

I have endowed My great family with riches and unfathomable power, and I establish it with the invincible force of an infinite and eternal love.

Unused resources

§52 Let My priests instruct the faithful with simple and clear words, saying that your brethren who have already completed their pilgrimage on earth in their temporal life, are not divided from you. They are not far from you. Let them also say that they are not inert or passive in relation to you, but they are in a new state of life more perfect than yours. They are very close to you. They love you and they take part, in the measure of the perfection attained, in all the events of My Mystical Body.

I repeat to you that they cannot go beyond your free will, but if they are asked by your faith and through your invocations, they will be ever more close to you in your fight against the Evil One. They behold you; they follow you and they intervene in the measure determined by your faith and by your free will.

My son, what immense treasures My Father has predisposed for all of you! What immense unused resources! How many possibilities of good that remain empty!

They say they believe, but there is only a minimum of coherence with the faith they say they have.

I bless you; love Me.

020 – TO SEE YOUR LIFE UPON NEW FOUNDATIONS

§53 Every major commander periodically reunites his helpers around his worktable. With them he revises and studies the plans that they have elaborated for defence and also for attack against the enemy. These plans are realized and elaborated upon continuously, according to the changes in the situation of the peoples.

Thus, My son, and with greater reason, should they act, those who in My Church have the precise duty of preparing the army of My soldiers (and all the confirmed are My soldiers), for defence against the attacks of their spiritual enemies: the world, the demon, and the passions, and of preparing them not only for defence but for attack also.

The battle that My soldiers should fight is the most important, the most necessary, the most urgent, of all the wars that are waged in the world.

It is the most necessary, because on the outcome of this battle depends eternal life or eternal death. It is the most urgent, because the well organized and well directed forces of evil want to have supremacy over the forces of good, and if the latter prevail it would be decisive for the future of the Church and of the world.

It is the most important battle, if they do not want to succumb in time and in eternity.

Son, in a previous conversation, I spoke to you with clarity about the strange battle that is in process since the creation of man. The Christians who lack orientation seem to have lost the reason for their existence, overcome by the crisis of faith, organized by the wicked tide of materialism, ill-guided and inadequately prepared and formed, they are frightfully overcome by the adverse forces of evil. It is urgent to fix one's glance on one's origin, and to have the courage to look reality

in the face, if one does not want to be defeated.

Spiritual remedies

§54 *Lord, it seems to me that there are many initiatives and activities now in the Church precisely to counter this evil.*

My son, activities and initiatives, studies and meetings are not lacking. There are even too many. But I have told you that it is urgent to reach to the very roots of the problem. This means to have the courage of seeking the real causes of the defeat of the Christian world of today.

The Council has indicated these causes, but very few have taken them seriously. The majority, with diabolical foolishness, have taken these principles given by the Council, to create confusion and anarchy in My Mystical Body, among My officials and among My faithful.

The remedies to eliminate the causes of so many spiritual evils, have to be spiritual ones also. It is obvious; the remedies that I have indicated for you with the shining examples of My life, passion, and death.

The first remedy, fundamental and secure, is an authentic conversion.

No one should be surprised, neither the faithful, much less the priests. Let My priests begin to examine themselves in their interior life. How much they will find that they should repair! To repair themselves, in order to repair the others, to sanctify themselves in order to sanctify the others. Less useless and harmful reading, less television, less spectacles and shows, more meditation and prayer, more devotion to My Mother and your Mother also, and to a more intense Eucharistic life.

Son, by many of My priests I am treated as a mere object. Neither more nor less than any other kind of object. Nevertheless, I, Jesus, the eternal Word of God, and My Father

also, are really present, in this mystery of love, in this mystery of faith.

Interior benefit

§55 If My priests have the courage to put their hand to the plough, to give a beginning to this interior cultivation, I will be with them. I will help them. I will assist them. I will console them so that they may not fail in their holy resolutions, and great also will be the assistance and help of My Mother.

From here, My son, say so to your priest brethren, and only from here, is it necessary to begin the great reform, in order to purify and make My Church supernatural. The Church which has become to a great extent; a parody of paganism.

For this purpose they should have meetings. In order to elaborate in a fraternal way, the plans for personal and social defence of My Church. Let them not fear. I will be in the midst of them. Then I will truly make known to them My paths, and in these paths of Mine I will guide them.

Tell them, My son, without fear, without timidity. Cast forth your small seed and pray, so that it does not fall upon sterile earth, but on fruitful earth.

Volume 1 – Message 21 – 25/09/1975

021 – DARK SHADOWS THAT SURROUND MY CHURCH

§56 The theme that I am speaking to you about is not new; on other occasions I have indicated the shadows that surround My Church. I say shadows, because I mean they are many, but they all have only one cause: the great crisis of faith.

Faith is not a product of man; rather it is a great gift of God. It is a precious fruit of My Redemption that springs from My merciful, open Heart.

I am the life of men, but this life is the light that shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. True Life in man; I speak of My divine life, can be increased, and developed, but it can also be weakened and extinguished to such an extent that it is deprived of all force and energy.

My Mystical Body is in crisis. It is surrounded by dark shadows, like the earth when a storm is about to break forth. My Church is in crisis because its members are smothering, by their life of materialism, the divine life, the interior life of faith, and with it, hope and love.

I speak to you about extinguished lights, about lights that are going out. They are the souls of many of My priests and of very many faithful, in whom the divine life of grace no longer palpitates, no longer vibrates.

Of what value is an extinguished light? Of what value is a cadaver? It can only be buried in the earth, to avoid infection and mortal illnesses coming forth from it.

Each Christian, and especially each priest, should be a brilliant lamp, for the world wrapped in darkness, in order to radiate light and give testimony of Me, the eternal Word of God made flesh, the light of the world.

Coherence and fidelity

§57 To be a brilliant lamp, it is necessary to live one's faith with fidelity and coherence. In these last years, My Vicar on repeated occasions has raised his enlightened voice with force, but a great number of priests and Christians have not paid attention to his words, and on not a few occasions have mocked them and laughed at them. My son, how am I not to be profoundly embittered by such foolish and impenitent conduct?

Materialism, growing and increasing for many years, fomented by Satan, has contaminated humanity, extinguishing in so many souls the incomparable gifts of faith, of hope and of

charity, of the interior life, and of grace, without which no one can be saved.

It is true that in My Mystical Body there are vigorous buds, some hidden and others seen by many, who will be the most fruitful seeds of My reborn Church, regenerated and purified of its present desolation, for nowadays My Church can be compared to a desert, in which abound brambles and briars, reeds, withered branches and thorns that make the way very difficult for the good. But when the conflagration, which has already begun underneath the ashes, will burn with great flames, it will destroy all things and purify the earth of the fruit of human madness, of its pride, of its impurity and of all its filth. Then those numerous buds and shoots of life will cover the purified earth, and it will be a luxuriant, leafy, and fruitful garden, and it will give asylum to men, who will have become wise and prudent, reconciled with God in Me, and reconciled among themselves.

In love; they will live in peace.

The meaning of life

§58 How much I desire that priests and the faithful, after having been freed from the weight that oppresses and chokes them, would acquire once more the meaning of life, converting themselves to Me, to the Light, to the true Life, returning to the house of My Father, who awaits them and loves them in spite of their perversion.

For this reason I have spoken to you, son, so that you can make known to My priests the bitterness of My merciful Heart, and the anguish of My Father, who sees his children separated from his love, and walking toward ruin and death. Poor souls, redeemed by Me, inebriated, and blinded, they go stumbling in the darkness. They do not know that earthly life, a gift of God the Creator, is ordered toward eternal life. They do not know that it

is brief and fleeting, that it lasts as the plants and flowers of the field, that are cut down.

My poor children! Pride, vanity, and presumption have wrapped them in darkness, to such an extent that they do not even recognize themselves. Nothing should be left undone, in order to obtain for them the grace of a genuine conversion. For, I tell you once more, it is a matter, for many of them, of conversion. It is necessary to pray and to ask others to pray, to offer tribulations and contradictions that one suffers. The sufferings that everyone has in his life, if they are accepted with faith and offered with generosity, are truly a leaven of grace and of mercy. But the time now available is not very long. Woe to those who do not profit from it!

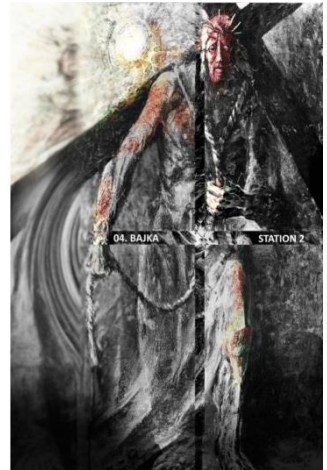
I bless you, and the persons united to you in faith and in fraternal love.

Love Me very much. You know that I love you.

Volume 1 – Message 22 – 29/09/1975



**John
Wianney
d.1859**



022 – AN ESSENTIAL AND URGENT REVISION

§59 As I have already mentioned, every major commander periodically reunites his helpers around his worktable. With them he

revises and studies the plans for defence and for attack. He makes this revision so the plans may always be well studied and prepared, according to the developing and evolving events, and so that they may be ready for any circumstance that may present itself.

Thus act men who have social responsibilities. Likewise in My Church and in My local churches, there should exist the same kind of vigilance, with the same diligent care.

In My Church there is an immense army of confirmed persons who should be trained for the fight against the enemies of the soul: the demons, the passions, and the world.

It is the duty of the hierarchy, the major commander of the local churches, to organize and conduct this enormous battle campaign that is being fought since the creation of man, and it will continue without interruption until the end of the times. I have already said that men, either personally or socially, are the object and victims of this battle against the obscure and darksome powers of hell, for whom all ambushes and seductions are licit, provided that they can destroy souls. Many no longer have faith in this tremendous reality, and when they do not believe, they do not appraise the forces nor the possibilities of the enemy. Thus, it becomes impossible to conduct a well-organized war, if they are not convinced of it, neither on the individual level, nor on the social level.

The care with which some major commanders make their plans is praiseworthy, but on the other hand, the laziness and passivity of other major commanders is deplorable. Many local churches do not know either how to prepare or realize their plans, neither of defence nor of attack, against all the forces of evil.

Too many things

§60 Indeed, many things are done, at times too many things, that are not of much use for this purpose, which is that of defeating the forces of the Evil One.

The enemies of the Church, of the good and of the truth, have become impudent and boastful, and they advance ever more and become more insolent. They have even arrived at subverting the divine and natural laws. How is that possible, My son?

Many responsibilities weigh upon My Church for the many evils that afflict it, and the base of all of them is the crisis of faith, the crisis of the interior life.

With ever increasing frequency some have arrived at being accomplices of the enemies of God and of the Church. Weakness, a morbid love of prestige, lack of unity, and total anarchy. The physiognomy of the children of God and of the ministers of God has been disfigured.

It is time to awake! It is time to put the axe to the root. I mean, that it is time to respond to My invitation to a true conversion before it is too late. It is time that the different major commanders of My churches no longer waste time in useless things and initiatives. They have the defect of never going to the root of the problem of evil.

Examination of conscience

§61 The gravity of the situation imposes a valid labour for everyone, so that everyone may do it, from the top to the bottom, and this consists in a serious, profound, and careful examination of conscience, that will lead to the following conclusions:

- Are we disposed to elaborate a new plan of interior life, a new way of living our faith, our hope, charity, and the life of grace?
- Are we disposed to apply laborious effort for things of infinite value, as many men do

for transient, secular goals? Are we willing to train ourselves against the forces of evil, with a true crusade of life of prayer and of penance?

- Are we disposed to silence the tumult that is raised around us and inside of us, in order to listen in silence and in recollection to the invitations that come to us from on high, to help us to cast away the dangers that dominate us?

- Are we disposed to return to a sincere and living devotion to the Mother of Jesus and our Mother, and to accept her call to mortification and penance?

- Are we disposed to a sincere and living return to Jesus in the Eucharist?

If My priests, so occupied with so many activities, want to be objective, they should admit that in spite of their feverish work, they no longer offer motives of credibility to the faithful, with few exceptions.

Perchance, have the fountains of grace dried up and been extinguished? No! My merciful Heart is always open. It is in their very own selves that they should look and seek the causes of the problem. It is necessary to put the axe to the root. I mean, it is urgent that you My priests, should change the route first, if you want the majority of the army to follow you. Indeed, for this purpose it is worth the trouble to have meetings, and in a loyal and sincere brotherhood to elaborate a plan of spiritual reform. Is not this something that the Council asks of you?

The life of grace, unity and obedience, an end to anarchy, a fight against the demon and against evil without compromise. These are the great themes that it is necessary to ponder, from top to bottom.

What detains you from doing it now?

Fear, shame, human respect, attachment to an easy life. Be converted! Be converted. Let not this invitation of Mine frighten you or scandalize you. I and My Mother, who love

you so much, will be at your side. It is a matter of the salvation of your souls, and of the salvation of the many souls who have been entrusted to each one of you.

Son, I bless you. Love Me.

Volume 1 – Message 23 – 30/09/1975

023 – MY PASSION CONTINUES

§62 How far from the truth are those, and they are not few, who see the mystery of My Incarnation, passion, death, and resurrection, as a distant happening, that is lost in the depths of the ages.

How far from the truth also, are others who think that I am indeed glorious in Paradise, but forgetful or not interested in the affairs of men and of human happenings. These are the symptoms of a tenuous, sickly faith, infected by ignorance.

A Christian cannot ignore My presence, not only in Paradise but also on earth. Christians cannot ignore that I am and will be on earth until the consummation of the times. No deed or happening, either personal or national, whether great or small, can be alien to My merciful Heart.

I would not be God, if it were not thus!

Christians should not ignore that if I can no longer suffer physically, morally I am still atrociously embittered by coldness and by ingratitude, by offenses, by betrayals, and by the horrible blasphemies with which I am continuously insulted.

The Judases are multiplying. My love does not receive correspondence, or what is worse, it receives correspondence with hostility and insults of every kind. All these are sufferings that men in the hardness of their hearts cannot understand.

How far from this reality are those who have such a nebulous vision of the mystery of salvation? The mystery of the cross is in process, and My suffering that continues is

also in process, although in an unbloody manner.

My blood is truly shed continuously, for the remission of your sins. My body is truly given in nourishment, to nourish your souls. I am truly the victim, offering Myself to the Father and in Me, the divine victim, humanity, and Divinity find each other and are reconciled in an infinite love.

God Almighty is present

§63 My son, if only at least My priests had the solid and firm conviction that I, the Son of God, true God and true man, the meeting point of sinful humanity with My heavenly Father, am truly with all of you, in your midst, day and night in the state of a victim.

If at least they were convinced, when they enclose Me in those four small walls, that there, God Almighty is present, Creator of heaven and earth, Redeemer, and Saviour, at least they would have a little love for Me, but there is no room in their souls for these considerations.

They have abandoned My ways and My paths, and they do not have time to go to seek Me in My humble dwelling. A living, true faith, lived hour after hour in a continuous offering, would ignite a purifying conflagration in My entire Church, that would be capable of placating divine justice and of detaining the haemorrhage of souls that travel to eternal perdition.

What a tremendous responsibility for My priests who, having the possibility and efficacious means of collaborating with Me in the salvation of souls, do not occupy themselves with it!

Confidence in the physician

§64 *What should we do, O Lord, so that we priests can again re-enter into ourselves, so that we may leave the obscurity that surrounds us, to awaken from the*

lethargy into which we have fallen, to escape from the crisis that afflicts us?

It is necessary that with great humility you become convinced of the evil from which you suffer. A sick person who is not clearly conscious of his illness, does not feel the necessity of being cured. A sick person who does not have entire confidence in the physician who cures him, will not go to seek him to be cured. None of My priests affected by the crisis of faith, who are not convinced of their evil condition, will feel the necessity of being cured spiritually. No priest affected by the crisis of his interior life, who does not have entire confidence in Me, present in My Vicar, will find the strength to repair himself.

I have spoken by means of My Vicar abundantly, about the infection that afflicts the clergy of this materialistic age. I have indicated with clarity the causes and the remedies for this infection.

But who has taken My words seriously?

Even laying this important matter aside, am I not the Way, the Truth, and the Life? Have I not said clearly: "He who wishes to follow Me, let him take up his cross and deny himself?" Is not this a most clear indication for everyone and for My priests in particular?

My son, here is the key and the solution to all problems caused by the crisis of faith: interior mortification and exterior mortification.

This is in complete contrast with the life that is led, and that they want to lead: motion pictures, entertainments, television, automobiles, without at times any pastoral justification for it. Feverish but unproductive dynamism, little availability, and disposition for prayer. The step from this point to interior and exterior rebellion, is very easily attained. Then in a true state of anarchy, the last interior lights of faith are extinguished by this style of life, entirely conditioned by the pagan civilization of this age.

Put the axe to the root without hesitating, cutting what should be cut. In My merciful Heart you will find all the remedies to ascend once more along the “yes,” a difficult path, true, but not an impractical one. The path; of virtue. I bless you, son. Love Me greatly.

Volume 1 – Message 24 – 30/09/1975



**Maria
Moeri
d.1868**



024 – WEEPING IS NOT A SIGN OF WEAKNESS

§65 My son, I wept, and not only once as some believe. I wept upon contemplating from on high the city, object of My great love. My tears were the overflowing onto My exterior, of a sorrow that My Heart could not contain.

I wept not because of weakness, but because I saw the injuries, the destruction and the lot that awaited the beloved city from divine Justice.

How foolish are those who think that they can, with stubborn obstinacy, mock God; and also those who think they can continue in their sins, trusting in His mercy, forgetting, as I have already told you, that in God, mercy and justice are inseparable, for they are only one thing.

Son, I wept only once over the beloved and God's favoured city, but I have wept

innumerable times over the ruin of souls, so beloved by Me, and I have not hesitated to immolate Myself as a victim of expiation and reconciliation on Calvary and on the altars for them.

I wept over Judas, not so much for the betrayal that he executed, as for the ruin of his proud, lustful, and impenitent spirit. Judas resisted My love and every impulse of grace; a simple act of repentance would have been enough, and with joy I would have saved him.

Let them consider this well, the hundredfold Judases of these times, and let them consider it also, the numerous sons who are obstinate in rejecting Me.

Thus, My son, My weeping is not from weakness, but an outpouring of sorrow from My Heart, wounded mortally by the ruin of so many souls, many of whom are consecrated to Me.

My Mother also wept

§66 My Mother also wept, the strongest and most valiant among all the mothers of humanity. She has shed bitter tears in remote and present times, before the almost total insensibility of many priests and of the faithful.

She knows very well the great crisis that My Church and the entire world now suffers. They are deaf to every call of My merciful Heart, wrapped in a fearful darkness that is a prelude to the approaching storm.

Let not the children of sin laugh; let not the sons of darkness laugh. The sword of divine justice hangs over their heads.

Son, what more could I do for My beloved City that I did not do? And I said: “Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those that are sent to you. How many times I desired to gather your children, as the hen gathers her young under her wings, and you would not allow it.

Behold, your house is left to you desolate, and of you there will not remain a stone upon a stone.”

Sow the seed

§67 Perhaps My Church and the local churches, the cities, and the nations, are somewhat better than Jerusalem?

What more could I do, that I have not done, in order to save you? Jerusalem rejected Me; Jerusalem condemned Me. There were not lacking good souls that did indeed receive My words, as they are not lacking today.

Cities and nations, submerged in a nauseating paganism, reject Me, thus renewing the wicked condemnation. Son, the course of divine justice will be inexorable and irresistible.

Transmit this message of Mine to your brethren without worrying about the reactions that may come. Like a good sower sow the seed; your work and your sufferings will not have been useless, if even one little seed falls on good soil. You will have done a great service to your brethren, and will have given a little joy to Me, among so much bitterness that they give Me.

I bless you, son. Love Me greatly.

Volume 1 – Message 25 – 01/10/1975

025 – I GIVE MYSELF CONTINUOUSLY

§68 *Lord, I have given Your message about participation of the Blessed Virgin in the mystery of the cross to some persons, and they have had difficulty in believing what You told me in this message, in relation to the presence of the most holy Mary in the sacrifice of the holy Mass, in the offering that she makes of herself to the Father, united to You.*

My son, this means that the good have perceived nothing, or almost nothing, of the essence of Christianity. You can also deduce

from that, what they know, who are not so good.

In My previous messages it was affirmed many times that I am love, and that in the commandment of love, is all the law and the prophets. The nature of love leads to its manifestation in giving and in giving itself. I, God, have given everything to you, and I have given My own self to all of you. I, God, have given you life. I, God, have given you the Redemption. I have given you the universe. I have given you the earth, this marvellous house in which you dwell (and which you are disfiguring), and this is merely the house of exile. Air, light, sun, heat, cold, seas and rivers, mountains and fruitful plains, plants, fruits and flowers, animals and fish of all species and kinds – they are all gifts of My love.

But I am not only love, but the eternal, infinite and uncreated love. It was not enough to give you everything, the entire work of My creation, but I also wanted to give Myself; the Creator, the Lord of everyone and of everything, the Almighty God, omnipresent and omniscient. I give Myself continuously to you in the mystery of the cross really perpetuated, incessantly consummated, and renewed in the mystery of the Holy Mass.

Live by Me

§69 Love by its nature tends to union, by natural and by supernatural law. I, almighty God, can do all things. I can satiate My ardent thirst of love, giving Myself entirely to all of you, in order to be with you, one thing only with you, just as I am one with the Father and the Holy Spirit. We are Three in One, precisely through this law of love.

After Myself, the creature whose love is without dimension is My Mother, the masterpiece of the most holy Trinity. She, associated with Me in the mystery of the Incarnation and in the mystery of the cross,

cannot but be associated with Me in the mystery of the holy Mass, which is the same mystery as that of the cross, although unbloody.

Son, if love led Me to unite Myself to all of you in the Eucharistic mystery, with even greater reason it led Me to unite Myself to My Mother in a perfect communion, unique in all the history of humanity. I confirm to you that she lives by Me, by My divine nature, as I live by her, by her human nature.

Therefore, it is logical that where I am, she also is. Even more, it is through the very necessity of the nature of love.

My Mother not only accepted the sacrifice of the cross, consummated in that historical moment, but she has also accepted the sacrifice of the cross in its extension in time. Her love would not have been perfect if it were not thus. Therefore her presence in the Holy Mass is just as real as on Calvary. The offering of herself to the Father united to Me, to My offering, is truly real. Her *Fiat* on Calvary is truly real, just as it is on the altar, for the remission of your sins. If it were not thus, she would not be perfectly one with Me; a Co-redemptrix.

She was, is and will be a Co-redemptrix with Me in her perfect communion, just as I will be in communion with all of you in eternity. For now, united by means of the mystery of faith, for those who believe and live it. And in eternity it will be a perfect communion in the reciprocal interchange of My donation and of yours, in the glory of Paradise.

Take up your cross

§70 Why, My son, do so many Christians and also so many priests not want to penetrate, believe in, and live these sublime, divine realities?

They are too distracted to do so. They are totally immersed in their small and transitory daily affairs. But if they became occupied

with these realities, what great splendours of light would penetrate the darkness that surrounds their souls, their families, their nations, and My very Church! What a shower of graces My opened Heart would pour upon them! How many souls would be snatched from the path leading to hell! How much joy they would give to My merciful Heart, so atrociously embittered!

If the so-called good souls understand nothing or almost nothing, of the motive of their creation and of their redemption; if even many of My very priests consider the prodigies of My love as trifles of little importance, it figures that they, My ministers, the administrators of the fruits of My Redemption, are very far from living them. If consecrated souls, men, and women religious, often live by a superficial piety, formalism based on a materialist conception of life, then with all this, you can understand and imagine the state of spiritual life in My Mystical Body.

I have come to bring fire upon the earth, and it is necessary that this fire should burn in souls. So that this may be realized, there are no alternatives; the path is the same for all, particularly for consecrated souls: "He who wishes to follow Me, let him take up his cross and deny himself." To no one have I promised a paradise on earth. It is necessary to be convinced that earthly life is a test, a trial, and one can pass this test only by coming after Me. Son, he who obstinately shuts himself out from My love, will awaken before the rigour of divine justice.

Therese of the child Jesus

§71 Today is celebrated the feast of a small and great soul: Therese of the Child Jesus. Priests and all consecrated souls should be inspired by this soul. What is the secret of her rapid and vertiginous ascent to the high summits of sanctity, and of perfection? Her humble, simple, persevering and most sensitive correspondence to each impulse of My Grace.

At the bottom of everything is humility: “I give you thanks, O Father, because you have hidden these things from the great and the wise of the earth, and have revealed them to the humble, and to the simple. If you do not become like the little ones, you will not enter into the Kingdom of heaven.”

Therese by her humility and by her generosity, deserved to be the depository of the secrets of My merciful Heart, and traced a new way to all consecrated souls. Traveling by this path, she advanced rapidly, and in a short time arrived at the summit of the holy mountain.

They are totally in error, those who consider her a fragile, affected saint, worthy of being imitated only by weak souls. Therese was heroically strong and generous in her love for Me, to such an extent that she did not grant anything to herself, much less to the world or to Satan. Unfortunately there are not very many souls about whom the same can be said.

My son, I bless you. Love Me greatly.

Volume 1 – Message 26 – 05/10/1975

026 – THE THIRD WAY

§72 Son, how many times I have asked for the conversion of many priests of Mine, wrapped in a mistaken vision of the priestly life. The principle of every conversion is humility. Pride is an insuperable wall that raises itself between the soul and God; the soul needs to lower itself in order to be afterwards, raised toward God.

Pride keeps many priests far from Me, and it harvests among them many victims for hell. Although the opinion of many persons does not agree with this, God’s; ‘My very own’ affirmation, it is the irrefutable reality.

It is said that there are two ways that lead to salvation: innocence and penitence. But I say to you that there is another, a third, that is

the shortest and just as secure as the other two: that of love.

The way of innocence has been travelled by the multitude of little human angels. They are the little children surprised by death before sin has touched them. With them there are also other souls, whose humble, persevering, and generous correspondence to the impulses of My grace have conserved and preserved them from every contagion of evil. At the end of their earthly path, they arrived in heaven with the splendour and immaculate whiteness of snow. In Paradise all these souls form a heavenly choir that sings hosannas to the thrice holy God.

The second way is that of penitence, necessary for all those who unfortunately, in various measures, passed through the difficult and bitter experience of sin: “If you do not do penance, you will not enter into the Kingdom of heaven.”

The sinners are very numerous, but not all of them place themselves upon the way of penitence. You do not know nor understand the reason for this, for only God searches the unfathomable abysses of the human heart.

No human creature, not even the most wayward, is totally negative; in all men there is always some good and some evil, in different proportions. I, God, give the grace sufficient to everyone to be saved, but not all know how to receive it. Not all know how to make of it a treasure. There are other reasons why it happens thus, and My priests cannot ignore this without betraying their vocation.

Are not priests My co-redeemers? Are they ignorant of this fundamental fact of the priestly life? Perchance have they forgotten My infinite suffering for souls? Do they no longer know how to place their glance upon My crucified body? Do they not know that if they do not follow Me on the way of the cross, that is, of interior and exterior penitence, they annul their spiritual fruitfulness? Do not priests think about the graces that many lost souls have lacked? Do

they not think that for them it is a duty of justice and of charity to work in a holy manner to save souls?

They do not have time to kneel before My crucifix, to make a serious examination of conscience, to listen to My voice; if they did so, how much light would be in their souls!

I recently spoke to you about the Communion of Saints, another sublime reality, another source of grace and of graces for the one who believes in it and lives by it. The fruits of My Redemption flow and should circulate in My entire Mystical Body, that is to say, the Church triumphant, suffering and militant, but they flow in the measure and proportion in which you know and desire to avail yourselves of this Communion.

The way of love

§73 I still need to say some words to you about the third way, the shortest way to Paradise, that has been chosen by so many privileged souls: it is the way of love.

It has not only been opened to souls in these latter times. It always existed, just as the other two; Mary Magdalene chose this way, and many other souls after her. And in these recent times it has been rediscovered; it was the preferred way of many souls and among them, Therese of the Child Jesus.

My son, I have been immolated so that all of you might form only one thing between you and Me, just as I am with the Father and the Holy Spirit. Love has two dimensions: the vertical that tends toward God, and the horizontal, that tends toward neighbour. Thus it is with Me; thus it should be among you.

This love should be placed above all the problems of your life. If it were not so, you would not be on the right way. Love unites, love consolidates.

The Father, Son and Holy Spirit are Three in One. Therefore, love is equivalent to unity, to union, and to unification. The love that unites the soul to God and to the brethren is a fire that purifies and that consumes the residue of human weakness. My Spirit is love that warms, that illuminates and that purifies; it breaks through the shadows of human weakness that lodge in the soul. Love is also a strength and a power, like iron, welded to cement; these two natures melt themselves and are transformed into an unbreakable block, against which he who desires to destroy it knocks in vain.

Thus, human, and divine love, fused together, unite souls to God and among themselves so as to form such a solid and compact block, that the forces of evil knock in vain against it.

Son, try to imagine My Mystical Body the way it should be: a powerful block formed by all its members united to the Head, against which no earthly or infernal force could even inflict a scratch.

The Church of the future times, purified and regenerated, will be this granite body, that no one will be able to scratch. The plans and ways of God are very different from your plans and your ways.

Silence egoism

§74 I insist on the need of wielding the axe. If the various local churches wish to receive the signs of the times with sagacity and wisdom, they should revise and reorganize everything in the two dimensions of love.

It is time to silence egoism, to silence ambitions, envies, jealousy, and resentments. It is time to come out of the clouds that surround you. It is time to get rid of the heavy burden of materialism, whether Marxist or Capitalist; both one and the other are poisonous and fatal. It is time for many priests of Mine, contaminated by this poison

of materialism, to reflect and to be converted, if they do not want to perish.

So the ways to reach God, to realize the finality of creation and of the Redemption, and for My priests and consecrated souls in general, also the finality of their vocation, are three. The three are valid and eminently good, for in the three, the essential element is always present: love, although with different colours and brush strokes.

My son, make known to all My priests that there is no more time to lose. For the good it is a duty imposed by charity, to pray and make offerings, on behalf of the lukewarm and of the souls separated from Me. They are wavering between the snares and seductions of a world that is not Mine but Satan's, and the remorse of their suppressed conscience, that still gives signs of life, for those consciences are oppressed with a weight that they do not want to carry. I bless you. Love Me greatly.

Volume 1 – Message 27 – 07/10/1975

027 – SATAN, THE EVIL ONE

§75 My son, when I enter into a soul, faith vibrates, love burns, and hope is alive. But when a soul is sleepy and drowsy, then divine life is corroded by envy, by jealousy and by hatred, and with evil contrivances it seeks and finds means to throw water upon the fire of love. Love can be compared to a burning fire-place, and you know the effect that water thrown upon it produces: it puts the fire out, the heat vanishes, and a column of dark smoke arises, leaving only black coals.

This happens to the loving soul, when it is under the action of Satan, if it does not defend itself from his perfidious action. There remains nothing of the love and of the fire, of the heat and of the light that burned in one's heart; and a thick cloud of smoke surrounds the soul, leaving only black coals, and thus the soul remains darkened under the action of sin.

Son, nowadays there are few souls who are conscious of the dangerous cunning and snares of the Evil One, for almost no one believes in them now, and no one tries to defend himself, with the exception of a few. Thus the malign one can harvest numerous victims, including those among My priests.

The ignorance of those who do not believe, the barren spaces stripped of faith, the lack of preparation for the battle, inexperience in the means of defence and total abandonment in the fight, all give the enemy very numerous victories.

Poor inexperienced souls, and not only of the simple faithful, but also of many of My ministers. Because of the character imprinted on their souls, for the power with which they have been endowed, and through the authority that clothes them, they should conduct legions of spiritual soldiers toward splendid and shining victories against Satan and his darksome perfidious legions.

What should one do in order to defend oneself?

1. Believe in the existence of the enemy. If many of the militant faithful and with them many priests, do not believe in him, they cannot fight him.
2. Know the power and the force of the enemy and also know one's own force and power.
3. Know his methods of fighting, his cunning, his seductions, and at the same time be conscious of one's own means and arsenal and desire to use them.

It is clear that if one ignores the trap that the enemy has set, he cannot take care of himself or defend himself from it, but if he has knowledge of what his enemy will do, he will take the due precautions; he will not only dispose himself to defend but also to attack.

The greatest enemy

§76 Son, nowadays almost all Christians ignore their greatest enemy: Satan, and his diabolic legions. They do not know him who desires their eternal ruin. They ignore the great amount of evil that Satan does to them. They do not know that in the face of this evil, the greatest and most grave human misfortunes are petty and trivial.

They do not know that it is a matter of the only and most important thing in life: the salvation of one's own soul.

In the face of this tragic situation stands the indifference and at times, the incredulity of many of My priests; and also the lack of awareness of many others, who do not attend to their principal duty, which is that of instructing the faithful, of making them aware of the dangers of this tremendous fight that has been waged since the dawn of humanity. They do not take any care to educate the faithful in the efficacious use of the means of defence, that are numerous and that are at the disposition of My Church. They are ashamed even to speak about it; they fear they will be considered old-fashioned. As you see, it is a matter of true veneration for human respect alone. You know that if in an army, an officer deserts his post of responsibility, he is given the title of traitor, and human justice persecutes him.

What then can be said of what is happening in My Church? Is it not perhaps the most tragic and terrible betrayal imposed upon souls, when they are left at the mercy, and in the hands of the enemy that desires their eternal perdition?

My Vicar on earth, Paul VI, a short while ago said that in the Church there are being verified actions and happenings that cannot be humanly explained, except through the intervention of the demon.

Son, I have spoken of shadows that extinguish the splendour of My Church, but all this is more than a mere shadow.

Nowadays, if the enemy is more arrogant than ever and dominates persons, families, nations, and governments everywhere, it is something natural and logical, for he has the field; free and without opposition. To combat Satan, one needs to desire to be holy, and in order to defeat him one needs penances, mortifications, prayers; and is not all this My precept for everyone in general, and in particular for My consecrated souls?

Why do they not perform the private form of exorcism? For this, special authorizations are not needed.

No! Many of My priests do not know their own identity! They do not know who they are. They know not with what formidable power they have been endowed, and of this ignorance they are culpable and responsible. They are like officers of an army that desert their posts of responsibility, thus making themselves responsible for the chaos that follows therefrom.

It is necessary to say it to the priests

§77 What a motive of shame it is to know that good laymen, endowed with exquisite sensibility of faith and of ardent love for souls, exceed the indifference of many of My ministers, who do not have time for these things. They do not consider them important, but they do find time for other things. There is no time to defend one's own soul nor the souls of those for whom one day they will have to answer before Me, from whom no one escapes, before God, who will ask an account for every idle word. These same betrayed souls are the very ones who will severely accuse them for the good not done, for the defeats they suffered, for the evil they did, due to the fact that those who should have guided them in the way of salvation, abandoned them into the hands of the enemy.

I indicate with insistence the active presence of the demons in My Church, in religious

communities, in convents, in parishes, in society, in governments, in parties, corporations and in nations. Where there is a way to diminish the faith, to destroy innocence, to realize a crime or injustice, to predispose an argument, to make divisions, to arouse violence or civil wars or revolutions, Satan is present.

The field of action of Satan and his followers is as wide as the earth is wide. The resistance that, if well conducted could be very strong, is very meagre and totally out of proportion in relation to the forces of the enemy.

Do not impute to God the responsibility of this truly tragic situation, for which all of you alone are responsible. This tremendous reality surrounds everyone: nowadays the kingdom of darkness obscures the kingdom of light.

Save souls

§78 The kingdom of lies seems to prevail over the kingdom of truth and of justice, and it will still prevail, but only for a short time now. Divine justice will provide a remedy and will cleanse the earth, and humanity, now infected by the malign one. My most holy Mother will again occupy herself in crushing the head of Satan, but do not think that he with his legions and his innumerable allies now in the world, will renounce their kingdom without tremendous convulsions and reactions.

I say all this to you so that you may be converted, may prepare yourselves and begin to pray and to do penance.

The things of the earth pass away, but My words do not pass away. Only one thing is important: to save one's soul. I bless you, My son, and with you I bless the persons for whom you pray.

028 – RIGOURS OF DIVINE JUSTICE

§79 Many do not become convinced of the eventuality of a great inevitable punishment. Many doubt it. Many others flatly deny it and say that a great punishment is to be considered as contrary to divine mercy. My apostles did not want to accept the idea of My passion and death. They did not want to accept My words. Presumption prevented My apostles from seeing clearly, thus depriving them of the gift of My vision; Wisdom. Nowadays for many others the same thing is being repeated.

I, the Word of God made flesh, being God with the Father and the Holy Spirit, have been the victim par excellence of the rigour of divine justice.

Love for lost humanity determined, in the most holy Trinity, the mystery of My Incarnation, passion and death. Through the mouth of divine wisdom it was said: "*Propter peccata veniunt adversa.*" Because of sins, adverse things come.

Sin is a personal and social debt that both the individual and social man contracts with God. God can always ask a partial satisfaction, and I say partial, for neither an individual man nor society can cancel this debt completely, and for this reason God provided the mystery of My Incarnation, passion, and death.

The same, indivisible thing

§80 To those who say with such sureness that it is not necessary to speak of punishments but only and always of divine Mercy, I answer energetically and affirm that in God, Mercy and Justice are the same and indivisible thing.

I answer that no one mocks God with impunity. I answer that when iniquity goes above the water-line, as you say, then divine justice will pursue its inscrutable aims.

I have said and I repeat, that the cities of this incredulous and impious generation are worse than Sodom and Gomorrah. I have said that corruption has entered everywhere, that evil is extended upon earth with the force of an impetuous torrent. Not even My Church has remained immune. Many of My priests have been contaminated. The rejection of God has never been so universal as nowadays.

The cup is poured out

§81 My poor priests, how nearsighted they are, who ignore and do not see nor comprehend how God, even in His anger, is always moved by a design of mercy.

Why do so many priests not think about My terrible agony in Gethsemane? Why do they not think that in My bloody sweat, in the abandonment by My Father, all the rigour of divine justice weighed upon Me, His only begotten Son, for He imposed upon Me all the sins of men? This justice was always the fruit of a design of infinite mercy.

Neither incredulity nor foolishness will be what will detain the arm of God from punishing the proud and arrogant humanity. My Mother has done it. The sufferings of the good and the innocent, and the heroic offering of victim souls, have been able to mitigate and defer the punishment already decreed. But now the cup is poured out, the measure (the tide of sins), is overflowing to a point impossible *to swallow, or contain, or to sweep under the carpet*. The collapse is now in progress, although blindness prevents men from seeing the prelude to the immense catastrophe.

Meanwhile divine mercy, that many of My priests do not know how to conciliate with justice, has put into movement the numerous manifestations for a purified and regenerated Church, upon new structures, and also for a newly made humanity, freed from all the madness of human pride. Mercy and justice

passing together, will both make their own path.

Son, say it. It is urgent to dispose souls to prayer, to penitence and to conversion.

Have confidence! God, even in His justice, is always love, an all His action is always directed by love.

I bless you. Love Me, and correspond with your love, for the offenses and for the ingratitude of the so many so-called followers of Mine.

Volume 1 – Message 29 – 12/10/1975

029 – THE PATH IS ONE WAY ONLY

§82 Son, many times I have indicated that the street is one way only. I use this term in vogue in the chaotic and corrupt modern cities of these times.

A highway starts at a determined point, it goes through plains and mountains, between two edges that determine its width, and it ends at another point, the final goal. Well, My son, the life of every man is like a highway. It has its beginning point and its final goal. Each man has his path to run, marked out from all eternity.

But man, among all the creatures of the earth, is the only creature that is free and intelligent, capable of distinguishing between good and evil, and of wanting it or rejecting it. Therefore man is so great that he is similar to God. All the other creatures living on earth, in contrast to man, are obliged by their very nature to a fixed way of being. They are not allowed to leave and take different paths from those assigned to them by their Creator.

Man, a marvellous creature by virtue of his intelligent will, is free to accept the path traced out by God his Creator for him, who facilitates its attainment and the arrival at the final goal: the eternal salvation of his soul. It is something monstrous and strange when man uses this gift, that raises him above

every other living being upon earth, in order to reject the path of his earthly exile and to take dark and tortuous pathways that lead him to ruin and to eternal perdition.

It is strange, for man has knowledge of his fall and of the seductions and cunning with which Satan, the prince of lies, surrounds, and seduces him.

Indeed, Satan can weaken the freedom of man, but he cannot destroy it, unless man himself helps him. But in whatever way it happens, the deflection of man is not justified, for I, the Word of God made flesh, have given a remedy for his weakness, offering him the precious fruits of My Redemption, whenever he wants to benefit from it, accepting and taking possession of these fruits. But if man takes another path and thus rejects God, he condemns himself.

My way

§83 Nowadays men have abandoned Me, the Way, the Truth and the Life, the straight and secure way, and have taken the way traced out by Satan, which is a coarse and false copy of that of God.

If they are not converted, they will not be saved, notwithstanding the foolishness of the sowers of cockle in My vineyard, who have multiplied like locusts, injuring souls with their heresies. They are like incarnate demons, corroded by vanity and pride. Their writings are no less damaging than pornographic books and are present everywhere, in seminaries, in convents, in schools. Their poison is death-dealing, and they harvest victims, especially among the young.

The path of every man begins in the maternal womb and the point of arrival is bodily death, that determines the judgment without appeal, after which man begins eternal life, blessed or miserable, according to how he used his free will.

I, the Word of God, begotten from all eternity by the Father, incarnated in the fullness of time in the most pure womb of My Mother and yours, am gloriously present at the right hand of the Father, and I am always in your midst in body, blood, soul and divinity, in the mystery of faith and of love. I also desired to run My path upon earth in one way only, just like all other men. The beginning point was My virginal conception in the womb of My Mother; My point of arrival, the cross, and bodily death.

I, the Way, have realized My course upon the earth for you, so that each one of you, following Me, would be helped on his path, and would not have doubts or uncertainty, nor would he lose his direction.

My path is one way only; this means that it does not allow detours nor returns. My path is good and secure for every man of good will; it begins with an act of infinite humility.

Infinite humility

§84 The Incarnation of Myself, the Son of God, was an act of infinite humility, so that it might be known by all men, that humility is the basic virtue, the secure and essential foundation of any other virtue.

It would be sufficient if so many pseudo-theologians would meditate a little upon this divine reality: I was born in a grotto, utterly poor, in a miserable manger, among cold and humidity; I began My path in the world in the most abject poverty.

What do they think, those who say they are My followers, who favour the consumer civilization? What are My priests thinking about?

What do some theologians think about this, who love to write poisoned books with sophisms and complicated arguments, forgetting the divine simplicity of My gospel? I am a God infinitely simple, and I love simplicity. These theologians, who love

comfortable apartments and homes with heating, never think that their Saviour was born in a manger without any possessions that men tend to pursue.

They do not see the strident contrast between My life and theirs and of the Christians of today, covetous of riches and luxuries, who do not want to renounce anything, not even illicit things.

These are indifferent egotists, despisers of God, deaf to all calls of My Vicar, ready to oppose his words, for they do not feel any movement that arouses truth.

These priests of Mine do not realize (and not all are from the lower part of the hierarchy), the mud that they are throwing at My Church. They have forgotten the words of My apostle Paul: "The anger of God is manifested from heaven against all iniquity and injustice of men, who detain the truth with injustice; in effect, that which is known of God is manifest in them."

I, the Word of God made flesh, manifested it clearly with the path that I traversed upon earth, with humility, poverty, and obedience, with the most atrocious suffering, with love for My Father and for My brethren.

Let everyone read: Christians, priests and Bishops; let them read well My words, transmitted to all of you by means of Paul in the Epistle to the Romans: "When they knew God, they have not glorified Him as God or given thanks: but became vain in their thoughts; and their foolish heart was darkened. For, professing themselves to be wise, they became fools." (Rom. 1:21-22)

Pride and presumption

§85 Perchance are the Christians of today better than the pagans of twenty centuries ago?

Can it be claimed that the Christians of today will be saved from divine anger, if they have abandoned the path, in order to become lost

on the darksome and tortuous pathways of the most vile passions *ever lusting for new innovations of self-indulgence?* They want to suppress My truth and bury it under the abyss of their pride and of their presumption.

Is not this what the false prophets are doing, propagators of a neo-Protestantism worse than the first, hidden behind the mask of a loathsome hypocrisy?

They have chosen other ways that are not Mine, other foot-paths that are not Mine. They frequently approach My mercy. Until now it has been the time of mercy, but the hour of justice is about to arrive. My Father and yours will be terrible also in His justice.

In their formidable blindness they would want Me to disown My life, to disown My very identity of true God and true man.

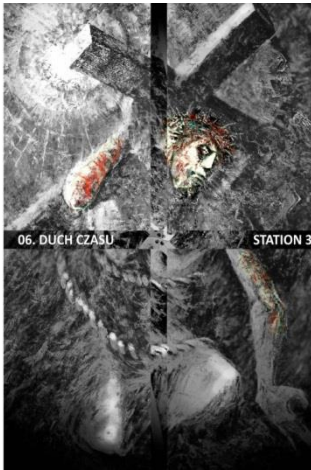
Son, once more I ask you to shout this invitation strongly, directed to everyone, to an 'authentic conversion.'

Do not fear the reactions that will arise. I want everyone saved, but if their obstinacy in pride does not end, they will be scattered like a handful of dust thrown to the wind.

If they do not want to open their eyes to the truth, that I, the light of the world, have brought, then they will possess darkness as a result, for time and for eternity. I bless you, and with Me My Mother and yours blesses you also.



**Dora
Visser
d.1876**



030 – LOVE AND TRUTH IMPEL ME

§86 Write, My son, what I am going to tell you:

I, Jesus, the Word of God, do nothing and say nothing if I am not moved by love. I cherish an infinite love for My priests, and with even greater reason for those who owing to Me and My priesthood, have received it in plenitude.

But love cannot prevent Me from saying the truth, for I am love and I am truth.

Love and truth impel Me, they impel Me to speak, so that My infinite bitterness may be known. That it may be known that the present hour, so grave and full of dark clouds that surround My Church, saddens My merciful Heart.

I have already spoken to My priests, and now the moment arrives for Me to direct Myself with due decorum but also with clarity and firmness, to the successors of My apostles.

Among the Bishops of My Church there are some truly good and holy ones, for whom I cherish love and benevolence. However, others have an extreme need to re-visit, revise and re-examine their position, for great is their pastoral responsibility.

It is urgent that they do it soon and seriously with great humility, with the light of My Gospel, with the light of the shining pathway traced out by Me for all men, and first of all for those men who should be teachers, pastors, and safe guides for others.

My path on earth had its beginning in the womb of My Mother and yours also, when she pronounced her *Fiat*. Its beginning was and is a mystery of infinite goodness: a God Who becomes flesh.

My arrival into the world was sealed with extreme poverty, in a bare grotto, cold and humid, and in a manger. Likewise, My path on earth had its beginning in the most abject poverty, and poverty was the companion of My entire human life. Work, prayer, obedience “*usque ad mortem*” (unto death), were the course of My path.

I am the way for all men of all times. I cannot change; I am immutable. Even if the conditions, the usages and customs of the people, the circumstances may change and be varied, I cannot change.

The duty of going first

§87 The Bishops, as being first, have the exalted duty of going first, of preceding their priests and Christians on this way, if they want to be followed by them.

Therefore, I desire this message to be given to all Bishops, for among them there are not lacking those who have an urgent necessity of re-examining themselves with humility and reforming their pastoral methods without hesitation.

Son, a comparison is enough: a comparison between My life on earth, with all its examples by which I sealed My earthly course of time, and their form of life or life-style.

Everything necessary will be seen with clarity, and not for a few Bishops, it will be necessary to pull up by the roots and cut

down inexorably, with firmness and courage, this so-called life-style.

The fact of Bishops who oppose, and of prelates rebellious to the directives of My Vicar on earth, is not a mystery.

They have not evaluated the scandal given and the evil they have done. It is one thing to discuss with due reserve, and another very different thing, to publicly take a position against My Vicar, with the presumption of an open and public disobedience.

What has inspired the behaviour of these Bishops? Certainly not My example. I, God, obeyed human creatures and My Heavenly Father, even unto death, but they?

My son, there are not lacking Bishops more or less conscious and responsible for the crisis that afflicts the Church because of their inexplicable and unjustifiable weakness. Their weakness has certainly not served to detain the desertion of thousands of consecrated souls. Goodness and paternity are not to be confounded with weakness, which is the cause, in part, of the laxity in which so many priests find themselves.

Goodness, paternity, and love are not to be confounded with license, the cause of so many evils and scandals, of which not a few pastors of souls become accomplices, although at times unwillingly.

Can a Bishop tolerate the fact that in his seminary there are heretics, yes, heretics, to whom he is entrusting such a delicate task as that of forming the souls of the priests of tomorrow?

Do not the Bishops know that truth is love, and that I am Truth and Love, and that heresies and errors come from another source, extremely different from Me?

Humility and poverty

§88 Son, you are to say to the Bishops that I have also asked them to follow Me in the way

of the cross. Remind them that I have begun My way on earth with infinite humility and poverty.

Upon earth I was the poor man among the poor. Can this be said of most of the Bishops?

Another great danger for Bishops is presumption. Impeccability has not been given even to My Vicar. Infallibility has been given to My Vicar, as the teacher of the nations, in so far as he is the depositary of My doctrine; but Bishops in particular are not infallible. Only when in total union with My Vicar do they participate in this gift of his and make it fruitful. Some of My Bishops have forgotten this, and even some cardinals, giving great suffering to My Mystical Body.

My way is sealed with suffering. If the cross that they wear on their breast is not carried beforehand upon their back, it is turned into hypocrisy.

My way is sealed with poverty.

With what right can a Bishop sleep peacefully in his comfortable and sometimes luxurious residence, when he knows that among his priests are some who lack what is necessary? Son, if all the injustices were seen! How many wounds in My Mystical Body!

In the context of this message, that will arouse reactions and that will be rejected by those who have not had the courage of a humble confrontation with My simple and luminous way, I want also to affirm that in My Church there are good and holy Bishops, to whom is directed all the benevolence and love of My merciful Heart.

But this is not enough! I desire all the successors of My apostles to be good, even more, I want all of them to be holy, with a strong, heroic, generous and valiant holiness. If it is not like this, then how can they defend their flock from the ravenous wolves?

The Bishop is a standard-bearer; he should precede everyone; he should go forward in front of everyone.

How could I remain silent, in relation to the most grave omission on behalf of many Pastors in this terrible deformation of their pastoral duty?

In reality, no one, not even simple Christians, much less priests and Bishops, can escape the fearful devastation wrought by Satan and by all the powers of evil, in order to introduce, contaminate, infest, and dominate the souls of the redeemed.

Satan, incarnating himself in homicidal materialism, has not only darkened the faith but has also suffocated and destroyed it in hundreds of millions of souls in the Christian and non-Christian world.

Now it should be known by everyone that in order to conquer in this battle, the initiatives of an exterior nature and character are not useful at all, but only those indicated by Me with My words and My example.

The fight against Satan

§89 Now, My son, I repeat for the Bishops what I already told you for the priests: What a waste of time and of means, are the meetings, committees, and discussions that in many cases are turned into means of confrontation, arguments, and divisions!

They meet many times in order to eat and to discuss, and very few times in order to pray. It is necessary to combat Satan and the forces of evil, and his forces are overcome with prayer and with penance.

All the calls that My Mother made, were directed precisely for this purpose! Repeated calls that fell into a vacuum, because of an excessive, irritated, and exasperated prudence that degenerated into grave imprudence. These interventions of Myself and of My Mother should have been considered with

greater attention and solicitude and with fewer prejudices and fears.

I return to the grave omission, due to the Bishops, and together with them also to many priests, for not having taken adequate and suitable means, organized with faith and wisdom, to detain and even more, to annul, the forces of evil.

The central, fundamental problem has not been faced: the battle against the forces of evil, that is to say, against Satan and his legions, who fought well, because he found himself before an opponent who was spiritually unarmed.

There are not very many who do penance, or those who pray as one ought to pray.

Interior and exterior mortification, penance? Today, who is training the confirmed faithful, My soldiers, for this battle? If they do not even have the courage to say that the Enemy exists, that the Enemy is a tremendous reality, that it is necessary to fight the Enemy with specific weapons, for example, the holy Rosary. The holy Rosary used in this way is a formidable weapon.

It is a most grave omission on behalf of the Bishops and the priests, not to have promoted the Confraternities of the Blessed Sacrament, or of the holy Rosary, the Pious Unions, and other institutions valid in past times for limiting the destructive action of Satan on souls.

What are they waiting for, in order to fill up this grave vacuum of prayer? I would even guide them through other initiatives, if they had a faith to ask Me. Satan can be combated only with the weapons used by Me and transmitted to My Apostles.

Spiritual mobilization

§90 What major commander, in his plans of defence and of attack, does not include a plan for mobilizing his arsenal?

In My Church this has not happened. I speak here of spiritual weapons. It is urgent to promote and form groups of prayer and truly spiritual formation in all parishes.

Let not the Pastors of souls lose themselves in useless discussions and consultations; let them call their priests around them and let them together take adequate means.

I repeat that it is urgent to do this. I repeat it, notwithstanding what those who are blinded by their foolishness may think, and who do not believe in the Justice of God.

I bless you, My son. Do not worry; cast forth the seed and offer your suffering, so that at least some of it may fall upon good soil.

Volume 1 – Message 31 – 15/10/1975

031 – CRISIS OF FAITH

§91 Many of you are asking why certain things are happening in the world and especially in My Church.

I, Jesus, give you the answer.

My Vicar has already given it to you many times.

Read his discourses in these recent years, and you will verify with what clarity the Pope has answered this question; and in spite of this, many continue asking it. My Vicar's answer is My answer, but all of you are still in darkness. For this reason I intervene personally with this message. He who transmits it to you is a simple instrument that I have chosen for this mission. The evil that the Church and the world suffer from is the crisis of faith!

What does 'crisis of faith' mean? It means a crisis of hope, a crisis of love. It means a crisis of wisdom, of prudence, of fortitude, of justice, and of temperance. A crisis of obedience, of purity and of patience, of piety and of benignity. It means a crisis of hunger and thirst for God. It means a crisis of repentance, of humility and of mortification. These are the evils that the Church suffers,

its Passion Week; and Passion Week precedes Holy Week.

You can synthesize all these evils in the crisis of 'faith, hope and charity.' It can be simplified even more in only two words: a crisis of 'interior life', and even more, in one word only: a crisis of 'grace.'

Crisis of grace

§92 Grace is a participation in My divine Life by the soul. Grace is the soul of the soul. I, Jesus, am one with the Father and the Holy Spirit; we are three persons in one. You have been created to the image and likeness of God. One is your soul, but three are its faculties: intelligence, memory and will, but you resemble Me not so much because of this, but rather because of the supernatural life, *that is to say, by grace or the divine life of the Triune God, which informs your intelligence, memory and will respectively.*

Man was created in grace. I, the eternal Word of God, came into the world to bestow upon you again the lost life of grace, by means of My Passion, Death and Resurrection. Just as I, God, am the Being that is infinitely simple, thus you, made to My image, are simple in your souls. Your souls do not consist of various compartments, but of one only, in which reside faith, hope, and love, just as in Me there reside love, mercy, truth, justice, wisdom and any other attribute; all in perfect harmony and oneness. I am pure Being; I am God.

If man finds himself in the 'crisis of faith', then hope, prudence, justice, fortitude, piety, temperance, love of God, fear of God, are also in crisis. The lack of all this in the human soul, which means the absence of God, has provoked the tremendous crisis that all of humanity now suffers.

'Materialism', the incarnation of Satan through his deceitful propaganda, is the absence of God in the human soul. God is love, light and justice. He is hope and

wisdom. He is fortitude. He is piety, temperance and any other virtue and perfection... and 'materialism' starves all of them of their rights in the human soul. It destroys the soul's esteem for all that is heavenly and divine.

A ridiculous imitator of God

§93 My children, never has such a universal crisis of faith seized and overcome all of humanity. Satan, the ridiculous imitator of God, provoked this dreadful obscurity in souls, with the co-operation of all of you.

I spoke to you of Passion Week, and I said that Passion Week precedes Holy Week. You know everything that happened in Holy Week. I proclaim this to all of you, so that you may dispose yourselves and prepare your souls, leading a life of repentance. You all have motives for repenting. I have told you, so that you may prepare yourselves spiritually, so that in the moment of the severe trial I may find you with your lamps burning.

Woe to those who do not have their lamps burning. Woe to them, for they will not repent, and they will perish! Although I am infinite and immutable love, I tell you that the time of mercy is about to yield to the time of justice, *because the call to repent is the voice of mercy, and to reject conversion from the world's way, away from its mammon, and Satan its artificer, in spite of the grace and support I have spent My humanity in acquiring for you all, is the rejection of mercy.*

For your consolation I want to remind you of My words: "When I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw all toward Me." My great triumph is the Cross. With the Cross I conquered the world. With the Cross My beloved souls triumph – just like Me. With the Cross My Church will triumph. The Cross will defeat the Serpent, and My Mother will again crush his head.

I, Jesus, the Saviour, will again be the light that is now oppressed and extinguished in so many souls, even in those of My priests.

Again, I will be the light of the world.

My children, you are asking why you do not have vocations. It is because of the crisis of faith. Where the Church is on the cross with Me, vocations are not lacking. Reflect! You have many motives to do so, and do not forget that I began My way on earth with an act of infinite humility. Without humility there is no conversion.

I bless you.

Volume 1 – Message 32 – 18/10/1975

032 – IT IS URGENT TO ACT QUICKLY

§94 *Dear Jesus, if you wish to speak, speak to me. Help me to hear Your voice and fulfil in me Your desires.*

Yes, My son, it is I, Jesus, the eternal Word of God begotten from eternity by the Father, made flesh in the fullness of time in the most pure womb of My Mother and yours also, gloriously present in Paradise at the right hand of the Father, truly present in Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity in the mystery of faith and love.

Then, last night, were you displeased, for you kept silent and did not answer my repeated questions?

No, My son.

Jesus, I would like to ask you one thing. 'Am I not speaking too much about the proximity of the tremendous hour of your justice?'

No, My son, continue proclaiming it. I want it. I desire it, and from My messages themselves, you will realize that it is urgent to do it quickly.

But Jesus, they will say that I am crazy.

How many times have I not told you that you should not worry about anything, nor about

what others think of you? How many times did My enemies censure Me as crazy? Herod clothed Me in the garment of a madman and made Me walk through the streets of Jerusalem. And did they not want to take Don Bosco, and so many others to the lunatic asylum? Perchance, were not all the saints considered more or less, as crazy?

Yes, but the comparison cannot be applied to me. You speak of Yourself and of Don Bosco, but I, Jesus?

You are the “little drop of water that falls downward.” Can I not take it and do with it what I desire? Was it not you yourself who said that you wanted to be like an instrument in My hands that was entirely docile? Son, I choose whom I will, when and how I will. I used Balaam, and the prophet Jonah. The latter said it would be better to die than to proclaim My message. He was obstinate, but he did go to Nineveh.

I chose you because of your nothingness. It will be easier to convince them that it is I who speak, in one who has given himself to Me entirely, so I may do what I wish. Or have you repented of giving yourself to Me?

No, no! I have not repented. I desire what You desire.

Son, I bless you, and with Me the Father and the Holy Spirit bless you, and with us My Mother and Saint Joseph also bless you. And together with you, we bless all those for whom you pray. Remember that this blessing is a wall of protection and a shield of defence.

Love Me as much as possible.

Volume 1 – Message 33 – 20/10/1975

033 – HOLY PRIESTS

§95 My son, write:

There are three categories of priests:

There are holy priests, good priests, and truly good ones who live My divine life in union with Me. They are illumined with wisdom, guided in their pastoral fatigues by the Holy Spirit. They follow My teachings, communicated to them by My Vicar on earth, the Pope. They are animated and vivified by the love that is a fire that purifies, illumines, warms, and transforms them into Me and unites them to Me, as I am united to the Father.

They work diligently, and they fulfil their priestly ministry, bringing souls to Me by means of prayer, with their offering and with suffering.

They are very beloved by My Merciful Heart and by My Mother, and yours also, and they are the object of My predilection. The humility that animates them has drawn upon them the merciful look of Myself, the Word of God, and of the Father and of the Holy Spirit.

Through them, and through their piety, many punishments have been averted from men, and they have assured them of My protection. A place and a crown await them in Paradise.

Disoriented priests

§96 The second category is that of the disoriented ones. They are those who have in their hearts more esteem for the things of earth than for those of God, and there are so many, many of them, My son.

They have time for everything; for their human affections and attachments. They have time for their distractions, for looking at things that are harmful to their souls, and that increase the spiritual darkness in them. They have very little time to pray, to meditate. Their life is not a life of union with Me, their God. They are lacking the gift of Wisdom: they neither see nor understand; they have ears and do not hear; they have eyes and do not see. They live a ‘formalism’

that leads them to a practice of Christian life that is empty of true spiritual value, without the life of grace.

Among all these, desertions and subterfuges have been numerous, and great will be the number of desertions and true apostasies in the not-too-distant hour of justice. In that hour many will reveal to the entire world their identity of Judas. I say, “to the world,” for I already know them from eternity.

The Father awaits them

§97 I love priests constantly. I desire their conversion. The Father awaits them. I have only one desire: to tell each priest, “Come, My son; everything is forgotten. Let all the rubbish of your soul be consumed by My love! But precisely because I love you, I cannot hide from you the tremendous responsibility of resisting Me, who awaits you, of resisting God, who loved you to the point of shedding his blood for you.”

The sick man who rejects the physician and medicines is destined to perish. Therefore, I wish to approach you through all possible means, and I make this invitation to conversion before it is too late. The instrument that I make use of now is priests, who received the order of shouting loudly to everyone: “Be ye converted to the Lord your God, before it is too late.”

I repeat: the hour of mercy is about to yield to the hour of justice. Do not cry out against My insistence. Do not say: “It is the monotony of repetition.”

I am your God, your Father; I am your Brother; I am your Saviour. Love is the only thing that impels God to beg you, to supplicate you: “Be converted before it is too late. If not, you will perish.”

“*Deus non irridetur.*” God is not mocked. It is the astuteness of your enemy, Satan, that makes all of you believe that divine justice is

dead. Mercy and justice are in Me a single, unique thing. Is so much blindness possible?

Satan’s poison

§98 The third category comprises of priests who in their interior consider themselves to be good.

They live as if they were good, but a veil covers them, the veil of their presumption, by which they do not see their interior reality, and although this is frequently unperceived by other people, it is never so by Me, who am God.

In other words, they lack true and sincere humility, this humility that should make each one of you; a child. *Because every man, even if he is a hundred years old, before Me, his God, is still a child.* They lack the simplicity of humility, and to them My Father reveals nothing.

Their conversion is difficult; their pride is refined, clothed with humility, but beneath this pseudo-humility is the poison of Satan, exactly as certain jewels appear precious, but underneath the gold plating is a coarse metal.

They believe only in themselves; they scorn others and cannot bear that anyone else should seem to be a little better than they are.

In many ways Satan sets his traps for My priests. It is also necessary to pray for these priests and to suffer, for their conversion is difficult.

But enough for now, My son. I see that you are tired. I bless you, and with Me My Mother and Saint Joseph bless you.

Volume 1 – Message 34 – 23/10/1975

034 – WHO ARE THE BISHOPS?

§99 Bishops are those whom I, the eternal Priest, have called, to make them participants of My eternal priesthood. The Bishops are the successors of My Apostles; the Bishops are the leaders of the local churches. The

Bishops, headed by My Vicar on earth, form the apostolic college.

The Bishops, united to the Pope, are the depositaries, the custodians, those who spread My divine word and who defend it: "Go ye, and preach My Gospel to all nations."

The Bishops, with the Pope, are the administrators of the fruits of redemption, and since they are participants of the fullness of My priesthood, they should all possess the gift of wisdom.

I have said they should possess it, but unfortunately it is not thus, and those who possess it, possess it in various degrees, just as light does not always have the same intensity. One is the light of the sun at noonday, another the clarity that comes from the moon, another that of a lamp, and another that of a candle.

Perhaps the Holy Spirit has been partial. No, My son! The degree of wisdom is in relation to the degree of correspondence to the impulses of grace.

Those who with attentive and vigilant sensibility have responded generously, bravely and at times heroically and with perseverance, to the impulses of grace, not letting it fall into a vacuum, are filled with wisdom.

He who corresponded less, received less. If some do not possess it, that means that they have truly not permitted entrance to the Holy Spirit, with their presumption and pride, the root of all evils.

Simple-minded presumption

§100 Son, My Apostles, during the three years they lived with Me, did not make much progress on the path of perfection. The reason? The simpleminded presumption with which their spirit was covered. Their foolish questions directed to Me on various occasions confirm this, with the exception of

the beloved Apostle, for his pure, simple, and humble spirit made him extremely pleasing to Me and to the Holy Spirit, who enriched him with the gift of wisdom, even before Pentecost.

After My resurrection I appeared to My Mother, to Magdalene, to Lazarus, to the disciples of Emmaus and to others, and I did not do this immediately to My Apostles, who were thus humiliated, and who repented and who remained somewhat displeased.

This lesson served to make them enter into themselves; it served to induce them to reflect upon the gravity of their flight, upon their not very honourable behaviour during the time of My Passion.

The simple-minded presumption with which their spirit was covered was the cause of the deep slumber of which they were the prey. They were not vigilant, and thus they gave entrance to the Enemy, who overcame them.

During the forty days that preceded My Ascension, I evacuated their pride. I prepared them for the separation of the Ascension, and above all I prepared them to make their souls well-disposed to the action of the Spirit of wisdom.

I conferred upon them the priestly power, that culminated with the fullness of My priesthood on Pentecost.

Unceasing crusade

§101 Presumption is like an unsurmountable wall, that is erected between God and the soul. Among the Bishops those who are infected with it, will never admit that I chose you, the little drop of water, lifted up, a drop that falls downward, for the realization of this; My design of love.

Why do not many Pastors of My flock ask themselves the reason for the sterility of their feverish activity? I already spoke of this in My preceding message directed to them, but I want to repeat it, since it is so important

and decisive for their souls, and for the souls that have been confided to them, and it can never be spoken of enough.

In the Middle Ages crusades among the Christians were organized, in order to deliver My sepulchre, and certainly My sepulchre is sacred, for it harboured My most holy body. But it is nothing more than a tomb, a niche that does not have the value of even one soul, whose price is infinite, whose price is the mystery of Redemption.

The crusades enter into the mystery of salvation. They have a symbolic reason, a figurative reason. They serve to indicate the necessity of making an unceasing crusade against the Prince of Darkness and his darksome legions. Satan is a homicide in the truest sense of the word.

Only purpose

§102 My Incarnation, My Passion and Death have as their only purpose: the deliverance of souls from the deathly slavery of Satan.

The engagement of My priesthood to the Bishops and to priests, has only one purpose. Making them co-redeemers of Mine in the battle against the powers of darkness, in a crusade without interruption and without rest, conducted with wisdom, intelligence and constancy, using the weapons indicated by Me. Satan can only be overcome with My words, and above all with My example.

There is no alternative. If My Church had made good use of these weapons, there would have been a very different situation today in the world. Instead, Satan dominates, for there has been almost no opposition to his assault.

To be co-redeemers means (and I insist that Bishops and priests take this to heart and understand this well), to follow Me upon the secure way of humility, poverty, of suffering, of love, of obedience and of firm and stable paternity in defence of the truth, of which

they, together with My Vicar, are the depositaries and guardians, in defence of justice, which is so outraged and despised.

Bishops cannot ignore, even for an instant, that one is born in order to die, and that one dies in order to begin the veritable life, eternal life. One's mind, heart and energies should be directed toward this alone, the eternal life that the Father has prepared and paid for with the humiliation of My Incarnation and of My immolation upon the cross.

My Bishops and priests cannot ignore or forget the fact that the Enemy of man makes no truce, but day and night his legions direct attacks to lead souls to perdition.

So I insist; you will not triumph with exterior works, not with the heresy of action nor with other inadequate means, in the harsh battle against an Enemy much stronger and more powerful than mankind is.

He should not be underestimated

§103 I have traced and integrated My plan of defence that the great majority did not know how to bring to completion. If they had looked at Me and followed Me on the cross, they could have acquired strength to confront and overcome their adversary, who should not be underestimated.

Son, the present contradictions in My Church, the ruling anarchy, the disorder, change and perversion of doctrine and of morals, the disorientation, are not without cause.

Do you want an example? Observe the motion picture halls in parishes. In church one language is spoken, while in this motion picture hall, considered as an important structure, another, opposite language is spoken and proclaimed.

In the church God is spoken of. In the parish cinemas; materialism, sensuality and violence are always divulged and depicted in detail.

In the previous message I said: better to be without priests, than to transform the seminary into a nursery of heretics. Who bears the culpability for so much evil, for this chaos? An important part falls upon those who, having at their disposal the necessary powers, have not made use of them.

This stupidity and defiance of wisdom is tremendous. They are inactive and unarmed, in the face of the crushing attack of the forces of evil. But I have overcome the world. My Mother has crushed the head of the Serpent by her humility. Only by being united to Me in humility, in poverty, in obedience and in suffering, can one overcome the Enemy of your souls. But a quiet and tranquil life, the idolatry of one's own self-esteem, garnering of human respect, interests, fear of losing the favour of the people, have made many utterly blind, those who should be guides and spiritual lights for souls.

What I said about parish cinemas as a means for cementing a community, can be said, unfortunately, of many other very sorrowful situations. For example: religious education in schools and catholic institutes entrusted to heretical priests.

Yes! How many seeds have been sown in the souls of boys and girls of the most critical age, and not always by priests of exemplary life? It would have been better to confide this most delicate mission to good laymen, rather than to Priests who have been changed into demons, into rapacious wolves, and a much better result would have been obtained.

The asperity (harshness) that so many Pastors have used to bury in silence many interventions of Myself and of My Mother in this hour of darkness, in this hour of Barabbas, could have been correctly used to confront these and much worse things and circumstances, with truly good results.

Error and immorality are propagated directly or indirectly in the parish structures. Have not the Bishops understood this fundamental

problem of pastoral theology? Do they not realize that they themselves have opened the doors wide to My Adversary, and that they now show that they do not recognize his astuteness, his contrivances, his snares, his power, and his seductions? Do they not realize the tremendous contradictions with which their pastoral theology is filled?

The Enemy has unleashed a great battle with a universal campaign for venerating materialism, which is equivalent to his incarnation, and in his attacks, he has found only weak responses and counter-attacks.

It is urgent to make spiritual fortifications

§104 My son, it is with great bitterness that I make this call, for it is urgent to put up spiritual fortifications. It is urgent to prepare souls with prayer and penitence.

The hour of mercy is about to yield to the hour of justice. It is necessary to put up spiritual fortifications, preparing souls, making them more conscious of the fact that the grave hour that is about to arrive should not be imputed to My Father, but rather to their sins and to their disarmed and pathetic, spiritually bankrupt condition in the face of the forces of evil.

It is necessary to work without hesitation, so that many souls will not be overcome by the obscurity and confusion of the night that is about to fall.

Do not fear; cry out strongly! Men have ears to hear and pretend not to hear. They have eyes to see and pretend not to see. The light (the love for heavenly things) has been extinguished in their hearts.

But the forces of evil will not prevail. My Church will be purified of the madness of human pride, and in the end the love of My Mother and yours also, will also triumph.

I bless you, son. Pray, pray, and offer Me your sufferings.



**Mariam
Baouardy
d.1878**



035 – CONTRADICTIONS IN PASTORAL THEOLOGY

§105 Son, in the preceding message to the Bishops, I spoke of the contradictions that exist at present in the pastoral theology of Bishops and of priests.

If they wish, it will not be difficult for them to accept what I said, and more importantly, afterwards, to seek the causes. Let no one permit himself to be overcome by the temptation of evading this. If they desire it with humility, I will be with them to infuse into them enlightenment and courage.

I said that this time is a time for reviewing and this reviewing is urgent. It is the time to intervene with firmness, love, and prudence. Let them not permit themselves to be intimidated by the Malign One, who has become so strong and audacious, due to the lethargy into which My Church has fallen.

Now it is not the case of speaking of many who profess atheism, but rather of those who are usually considered as “good Christians.”

On Sunday morning they go to church, hoping to avoid the “unending commentary” about My Word. Very few approach the sacraments with fervent faith; many do so by force of habit or because of family routine.

True conviction is so scarce, that in the afternoon they have no scruple in going to indulge in motion pictures that, if they are not pornographic, are real schools of sensuality and violence of every kind. The poison of materialism enters into everyone: into adolescents and young people like torrential rivers. Corruption and immorality enter and are spread and propagated *more universally than anything belonging to Me.*

All doors have been thoroughly opened by everyone, including those who say they are “good Christians,” who go to confession in the morning, knowing that during the remainder of the day they will sin again.

Judges of consciences

§106 They themselves know this, and many confessors also know it, and they continue absolving everyone and everything. In the morning Holy Communion, that is not holy; while in the afternoon they go to dances, places, and meetings in which exaltation of sensuality is the law.

Adulterers now go to confession, with the security that there is not lacking a priest who is always ready to give them absolution. They have forgotten the clear and precise words: “*Nolite ponere margaritas ante porcos.*” Do not cast pearls before swine. They have forgotten that the sacraments are the precious fruits of My Redemption; *that means they make free from sin, not justify it. I, God, have never given anyone permission to sin.* They have forgotten the words by which I, the Saviour and Liberator, conferred upon My Apostles and upon their successors the power of retaining or forgiving sins.

Many priests have forgotten that they have been constituted judges of consciences, and it is the function of the judge in the discharging of his duty, to investigate crimes and to examine into the nature and identity of such.

The ease and lightness with which they absolve everything and everyone, does not

correspond to the design of My mercy, but rather to a plan of Satan, to transform the means of salvation into a means of condemnation, and to discredit the infinite value of grace, and to discredit the means desired by Me to distribute it.

I spoke to you about sacrilegious Masses, and now I tell you that to these Masses you may now add sacrilegious confessions, at times doubly sacrilegious. What is at the root of sacrilegious Communion? Here are the roots: the relaxation that results in not distinguishing the lawful from the unlawful, the good from the evil. For all these reasons it is urgent to make a revision without hesitation or fear of reprisals.

Anarchy has entered, without finding any opposition, both in exterior acts and in internal ones, and some priests make themselves authors of new doctrines and of a new moral theology that admits everything, that accepts everything and that approves everything.

The consequences can be understood by themselves: for many priests the sixth and ninth Commandments have no more reason for existing. This is extreme pride; equivalent to wanting to substitute oneself for God. This is not believing in My designs of God *or that these designs are out of love and for the common good of humanity*. This is not believing in – My omnipotence, omniscience, or My omnipresence as God.

Satan is continually inducing priests to repeat his sin of pride and disobedience. He has found faithful allies in the Church and induces them to become his collaborators in the work of disintegration and the dismantling of My Church.

But Satan and his collaborators do not give credence to My words, that do not pass nor change: “I will be with you until the consummation of the times, and the gates of hell shall not prevail.”

My Church will be purified! My Church will be freed! My love for her demands this, My justice demands it, My mercy demands it. You cannot have an adequate vision of these things.

I am a fire

§107 Son, how many times have I not spoken of the clouds that surround My Church? Many times, and this was not by chance.

On other occasions I said that love can be compared to a burning fire, capable of transforming and communicating to other things of a different nature, its own nature of emitting bright light and heat. For example, iron, by itself cold and dark, but, when a piece of iron is placed upon coals, it blazes like fire, burns like fire, and produces the effects of fire.

I am the fire that came to earth to enkindle souls with My love, to penetrate them with divine life. And in order to extinguish this fire, water is used, but in the form of brutish arrogance, uncleanness, filth, pettiness, and mongering, which can only exist in the mind of one who is darkness and sin, who is hatred and rebellion.

What remains of the blazing flames of My divine life, after this kind of water is thrown upon them? A few black, smoking coals. The imitator of God, the Malign One, performs and realizes all this, in opposition to God the Creator, Redeemer and Sanctifier.

I came to the earth in order to bring the flames of My love, to communicate to souls the heat and brightness of My Divine Love, and to make of enslaved people, children of God, My brethren, and heirs with Me of the Glory of the Father.

Satan did not lose any of the forcefulness of his will with which he was endowed, nor his original freedom. He is continuously contriving and realizing a scheme of

transforming souls into black and smoking embers, heirs with him of the eternal pains of Hell.

My son, they do not want to understand that the presence of man on earth is oriented toward eternal life. The earth is an exile and a battleground and a combat, not desired by God, but rather by the hatred and envy of Satan and of his diabolical legions.

It can be said that he has succeeded in his attempt, which is that of convincing men that he does not exist, and of making Bishops and priests fall into a deep lethargy. So deep that they are not in the slightest aware of the contradictions in which they are submerged.

But My Mother and yours will say the last word, and she will again crush with her foot the head of the cursed Serpent.

An awakening to faith, to a realistic and tragic vision of the contradictions in which they now live, a return to sincere repentance, can detain the collapse that is now occurring. Then it will be confusion, presumption, and pride, *which will be overcome and put to flight, where the waters of grace dominate and not the waters of filth.*

Let no one mock

§108 Cry out loud, son! Let no one have illusions; let no one mock; let no one laugh. The days are numbered! Woe to those who make themselves deaf and insensible to My calls! They have put up great resistance to My mercy!

It is high time to review; it is the time to put the axe to the root; it is time long overdue to shake off one's lethargy; it is time to go to the battlefield and to begin the fight against your infernal Enemy.

I have conquered Satan; I have conquered the world; I have conquered death.

My sons, courage, the hour is grave, but being united to Me, being united among yourselves, you can be saved.

It is the last opportunity that I am extending and offering to you. Means will not be lacking to you; valid means to curb, detain and limit the insolent, boastful, arrogant and impudent attacks of the Enemy.

I bless you. Offer Me your tribulations; they will repay Me for the foolish and insane obstinacy of so many souls consecrated to Me.

Volume 1 – Message 36 – 28/10/1975

036 – INSTRUMENT OF PERDITION

§109 I told you, when speaking of confession, that the way this sacrament is administered, does not correspond to the plan of My Mercy and of My Love, but rather to a perverse design of the Malign One.

He has attempted to do everything in order to transform this sacrament, a means of resurrection and of life, into a deadly instrument of perdition, and thus the Prince of Darkness obscures this precious fruit of My Redemption.

I told you that I have constituted My priests as judges of consciences, and am I not the eternal Priest?

When you were called by Me, and were consecrated to Me, I made you participants in My priesthood, just as with the others I make them participants in My supernatural life with other sacraments.

I am the infinitely simple being; in Me there are not distinct attributes and perfections all struggling among themselves. I am the infinitely perfect being, and in Me exist all perfections in one harmonious act. I am the eternal Priest; I am the eternal judge; I am eternal love and eternal justice; I am eternal mercy; all in one act.

To Me, the Judge, is reserved the particular judgment of every man, a judgment without appeal, irrevocable, that will have its final conclusion at the last judgment, and this will be both for humanity and for the angelic nature.

I, the infinitely just Judge, judge every man with justice. To be a Judge means to absolve or to condemn with justice the faults of him who sinned. Each priest should be an upright, just, and impartial judge, and this power does not come from them, but from Me, the Eternal Judge.

A great many exercise this power as if it came from them. They administer this supernatural power with a lightness, facility, carelessness, and a lack of integrity that makes those who still have a little spiritual awareness; tremble.

Sacrilegious confessions

§110 The Mercy of God is not only great but infinite, but this does not authorize anyone to abuse it in such a shameful way.

This is important, son, and therefore, I repeat it to you: “Do not change from administrators of divine justice into accomplices of the demon; from instruments of salvation into instruments of perdition.”

No one can laugh at God with impunity; the words with which I instituted this means of salvation are of an unmistakable clarity: “to retain or to forgive” sins.

There cannot be a valid confession without sincere repentance. There cannot be a sincere repentance without a serious and efficacious resolution of not wanting to sin again.

Many confessions are null and void, and many are doubly sacrilegious. He who confesses without having the required dispositions and he who absolves without determining that these required dispositions are in the penitent, profanes the sacrament and commits a sacrilege. This prodigious means of salvation is debased, and the priest

changes it into a means of perdition, who becomes an accomplice of the wicked design of Satan. He does not seek God nor the good of souls, but rather he seeks himself, in seeking human esteem, and in reality, it is terrible to prefer oneself to God.

Well then, O Lord.

Yes, My son; it is not foolish rigour, but uprightness and justice.

Why did I say to the Apostles and to their successors: “Receive the Holy Spirit; whose sins you shall forgive, they are forgiven, and whose sins you shall retain, they are retained?” It is evident that with these words they are asked to make a serious and balanced judgment that does not permit compromises with anyone, neither with one’s own conscience, nor with the penitent, even less with Me.

Now nothing is a sin

§111 My son, I willingly repeat many things that should have been better impressed upon the souls of My priests, such as this focal point of modern pastoral theology; yes, everything and everyone is absolved, without any discrimination.

Moreover, for many priests it is so easy to absolve, because for this generation, nothing is a sin anymore.

Purity is no longer a virtue. Responsible paternity, that correctly understood is a good thing, has been turned into a case by case degradation of reason, for every kind of license in marital relations.

With the pretext of favouring culture, and so-called human development, the most prejudicial presentations are authorized, in which the seeds of lust and of philosophical and theological errors are sown with total disregard for decency.

Today the greater part of business dealing is based upon fraud and theft. Justice demands

that the confessor assures himself of the certain and efficacious resolution of restoring what was stolen. So many times the penitent is not even told of this strict duty.

In the name of progress, to convince the penitent that the confessor is a “modern man,” and that he is “up to date,” both, the confessor and the penitent shut their eyes to the reality of confession.

These things are passed over very much, by him who has the grave responsibility of combatting evil from its roots, always and everywhere, without truce nor rest, in order not to be overcome (as in reality many of you will be), in this obscure and tremendous hour that you are about to live through.

I bless you and with Me, My Mother and Saint Joseph bless you.

Volume 1 – Message 37 – 02/11/1975

037 – FRANTIC WICKEDNESS

§112 My son, the theme about which I wish to speak about is not new. I have already spoken about it several times in preceding messages. It is about the battle that Satan has unleashed against men.

Since he cannot confront Me directly, he fights indirectly, pouring his manic fury (made out of hatred, envy, and jealousy) at mankind, which is destined to fill up the vacant places left in the wake of his rebellion.

Satan is called the Prince of Darkness, for his fundamental intention is that of distorting and darkening My light in souls.

I am Light; Satan is darkness. I am Love; Satan is hatred. I am humility; Satan is pride.

The war decreed by Satan against man, in his hatred toward Me, has such vast, great proportions in its horrible reality, that it has no comparison in human history.

A war, in general, is formed by a series of battles. The present battle, which is a part of

the war that will continue until the end of time, is great and most formidable, and its epilogue is not distant. Its epilogue will arrive through the direct intervention of My Mother and yours, who will crush again the head of the Serpent. She, the humble handmaid of the Lord by her humility, conquered pride, and arrogance, and will conquer it definitively at the end of time.

Satan is darkness; therefore he does not see how that is possible. His desperate pride prevents him from doing so, but nevertheless he fears the possibility of defeat in this battle, which will be for him the motive of a shameful debasement, while for My purified Church it will be the cause of a period of peace. It will also be a time of peace for the nations, who will be healed of the many evils that they now suffer from.

With this purpose of causing much confusion and suffering, Satan has put into action and utilized all his potential and those of all his legions, his astuteness and all the contrivances of his corrupted nature. A corrupt nature, yes, but still rich in numerous gifts of power of intelligence and of force of will. He uses all of them in his insane daring, born and matured in him from the moment of his rebellion against Me.

His aim, desired desperately and pursued tenaciously, is to destroy Me, the Christ, the Word of God made flesh, and to destroy My Church, that issued from My pierced Heart.

They close their eyes

§113 But his insane blindness has made him fall into numerous tactical errors. His typical mistake has been that of revealing himself too much. A prudent and sagacious general never permits his plans to be seen and known by his enemies, for he knows that this would be an unpardonable carelessness, but Satan has revealed many of his cards.

For this reason My Vicar on earth was able to recently say that today in the Church there

are verified actions that cannot be humanly explained; in them, the direct intervention of the Prince of Darkness is evident.

Nevertheless, Bishops, priests and nearly all the faithful do not see; and they do not see because they wilfully (*with a stubborn and determined intention to do as one wants, regardless of the consequences*) close their eyes to the Light, for they have their minds and hearts covered with darkness.

When My Vicar, Paul VI said: “Smoke has entered into the Church,” what did he mean? That the corruption of Satan has entered into the Church. The corruption of Satan is: “pride and arrogance.”

I repeat: Satan in his insane and desperate illusion proposes for himself as his principal objective, to destroy Me from the face of the earth: Me, the eternal Word of God, and naturally with Me, to destroy My Church, that issued from My pierced Heart. He would like to annihilate the Mystery of the Incarnation, the reason and cause of the liberation of humanity from his tyranny.

With the fall of Adam and Eve, he thought that he had defeated God. He thought that he had established for himself forever; a complete dominion over the children of sin. He was convinced that with his deceit and astuteness, he had taken from God the Creator his creatures, subjecting them to his empire, which they could not oppose, in time or in eternity.

But We are love, and with Our Threefold unanimous consent of our divine Persons, We decreed the Mystery of Salvation; whence the implacable hatred of Satan against Us and against man received new impetus.

The victory in his hands

§114 At present Satan, being darkness, does not have the correct vision of things. He is convinced that he has the victory in his grasp, and he thinks that with dramatic, horrible,

and formidable convulsions; through a humanity infected with his own obsession: pride and presumption, even good people will be tyrannized into compromise, and will not be able to elude his grasp.

This war will have its epilogue at the end of time. But war is a series of battles, as I said; and at present the battle taking place is the greatest, since the primordial one, fought by Saint Michael and his legions against the rebel powers.

In the course of centuries many of these battles have been fought, but none of them is comparable to this present battle, in which nations and peoples of the entire world have become implicated.

The children of My predilection, even more than others, will be scrutinized and will become the target of a ferocious persecution, but they should fear nothing. In the hour of trial, I will be in them.

I who am Wisdom, Mercy, Love and Omnipotence, will know how to destroy the darksome manoeuvres and the insane pride of Satan and of his legions, to draw out of all this a triumph: My purified Church.

Woe to them, My son, who refuse to see! An act of sincere humility is sufficient to allow the Light to enter into their souls.

They are foolish and insensate, if they remain obstinate and resist the Love that desires to save them. Do they not know and reflect upon what they are renouncing? Do they not know and reflect upon the sudden meeting with their Creator which they are determined to relegate to being sudden? You see in all this, My son, how much darkness has been spread in My Church.

The earth is a place of exile. All of humanity is on the march toward eternity.

Materialism

§115 ‘Materialism’, the incarnation of Satan, denying and substituting for My Presence, attempts to give men a paradise here upon earth, a happiness that it does not possess and therefore cannot give. It is a tragic lie and an astute deceit, that has entrapped many Christians, priests and even Bishops in the name of progress, subverting the purpose and end of Creation and that of Redemption. Mark and reflect well, this is the reason why the last things are no longer spoken of (Death, Judgment, Heaven and Hell), because now the real enemy of man is no longer spoken of, nor is sin, with which Satan is identified. *Instead ‘materialism’ offers a pantheon of other enemies of man, to absorb man, and for man to be preoccupied with. Even these; so-called enemies cannot be redressed without confronting Satan and sin in the heart of man.*

Some Bishops and many priests are responsible for all this.

Nearly all Christians have allowed themselves to be seduced, deviating from the right path. Each man, personally, is on the march toward eternity, toward eternal joy or eternal condemnation.

Man, the prey of Satan, is in the midst of a furious battle, unleashed in order to snatch him from Me, who with a providential design became Word made flesh, descending to earth, to deliver man and thus give him again his original greatness, freedom, and dignity.

To whom should it be imputed to guide man in his path and his earthly pilgrimage? My Church. But the Prince of Darkness has spread his confusion and corruption in a formidable manner, and has corrupted men with pride and arrogance, darkening their minds and hardening their hearts.

The Church is Mine

§116 But the Church, son, is Mine! It has issued forth from My merciful, pierced Heart.

I desire My Church to be: one and holy, pure, and resplendent with My doctrine, and not divided and quartered by presumptuous theologians and by heretics, who are always in opposition among themselves. And thus it will be, after the purification, which is now fast approaching.

I have triumphed, as I said to you before, in suffering and in sorrow, and thus it will be also for My Church.

I knew hours of darkness; I was acquainted with violence and humiliations of all kinds. I also cried out: “My Father, My Father, why have you forsaken Me?” Many of My sons will raise this cry to heaven in the culmination of their passion.

But can God, who is love, abandon his children, whom he has loved and does love from all eternity.

A woman who is about to give birth, groans in the delivery, but afterwards she rejoices, for she has brought forth a son. It is time that the grain, sown in the earth, should die, to bring forth much fruit.

The hour is near, in which My Church will groan beneath a ferocious and unheard of persecution, so that it may be born again one, pure, holy, and unspotted. It will be the Mother of nations, and these nations will take refuge and will seek protection under her wings in peace and in justice. It will be the Mother and secure guide for all men of good will.

Behold the reason I say: “It is urgent to do this soon.” I want Bishops and priests to prepare themselves in humility and in penitence and in prayer, that should be unanimous. They should not forget that My Resurrection followed after My Passion.

I bless you, My son.

Offer Me your sufferings. Console My Heart, pierced with the hardness and insensibility of My redeemed, of My ministers and of those

whom I have called and loved as brethren and as friends.

Volume 1 – Message 38 – 15/11/1975

038 – I AM A SINFUL MAN

§117 *I believe You, O my Jesus! One, with the Father and with the Holy Spirit, in the unity of nature, essence and will, in the Trinity of persons.*

Jesus, please grant unto me a sensitive, immediate, generous, courageous, and persevering correspondence.

Jesus, take me by the hand, and lead me where, how, and when You want; be within me the ferment of a supernatural transformation, of purification day and night, and especially in the Holy Mass.

My Jesus, accept me as I am, so that You may make me such as You desire me to be. Teach me Your ways, and direct me in them.

Jesus, may it be You who directs my footsteps, so that Your Will may be accomplished. Reveal unto me, O Lord, Your thoughts, and Your desires, and help me to realize them in my daily life.

Remain within me, O Jesus, to believe and to hope, to love and to trust. Remain with me in keeping silent and accepting, in suffering and offering. Remain in me in praying and adoring, in speaking and in living in me.

My Jesus, increase within me faith, hope and charity without limit. Grant that wisdom, justice, fortitude, piety, fear of God and temperance, may grow in me without limit.

Jesus, give me confidence, humility, and repentance without limit; abandonment to Your will, the spirit of mortification, of obedience, of poverty and of purity.

Make live again within me; Your patience and meekness. My Jesus, have mercy upon me, who am a sinful man!

Volume 2 – Message 1 – 15/11/1975

039 – TO LOVE YOU WITHOUT LIMITS

§118 *O Lord, I am less than a worm, a handful of dust, my God, by myself I am only sin. From You I have received everything; from You I have received life, grace, and light. Only You are great, only You are the holy one, the almighty one, the omniscient one, the omnipresent one.*

O Lord, if I love You, it is because You have given me love. If I hope in You, it is because You have given me hope. If I believe in You, it is because You have given me faith. My Lord, You are everything, I am pure nothingness. You are light, I am darkness. You are life; I am death. You are truth, I am error. O Lord, You are wisdom; I am foolishness.

O my God, from all eternity You have placed Your merciful glance upon me, who am like a worm that crawls on the ground.

Come Jesus, with the Father and the Holy Ghost! Come to Your little “drop of water that falls downward.” It wants to love You without limit, but it cannot, if You do not come to it. Therefore, may You Yourself be the Soul of my soul; give me Your Spirit, which is a fire that burns and transforms, that illumines and warms, that purifies and vivifies.

May You Yourself be the Soul of my heart, of my body and of all my life. Only thus, O Jesus, can I truly love You without limits.

Thus I desire to love for the time in which I did not love You, for those who since the beginning did not love You, for those who at present do not love You, and for those who will not love You for ages of ages. I desire to love You in reparation for the pride, the lack of love of the condemned souls who will hate you eternally.

Merciful Heart of Jesus, have mercy on me, who am a sinful man.

040 – FRIENDS OF THE BLESSED SACRAMENT

§119 My son, write:

I, Jesus, desire an institution that will develop faith in all forms, devotion, love, and worship towards Me, truly present in the mystery of faith and of love par excellence, the Eucharist.

1. To this Pious Union everyone may belong, small boys and girls, adolescent boys and girls, men, and women – without discrimination of age.

2. Its purpose is to favour in themselves and in others, by means of all the forms approved by the Church, faith, and love toward Me, really present in the Eucharistic mystery.

3. Its object is:

- The daily visit to Me in the church, or at least a visit and a spiritual communion when it is not possible to go to church.

- Holy Communion, at least weekly.

- At least one hour of adoration a month.

- To have a meeting once a month.

4. It is good to have a register with the names of the members.

5. It will be in the charge of the parish priest of the place. Likewise the direction of the group and its development; and the catechesis on the Eucharist at the meetings. He will stimulate the others with his example and with his words, to foster love toward Me in the Blessed Sacrament.

6. This Pious Union will be called: “Friends of the Blessed Sacrament.”

I, Jesus, desire this intensely; do not lose time.

041 – THE LOVE OF THE INNOCENT

§120 Write, My son. I announced to you that I would return to this theme.

In each human creature there are three physiognomies, two of which can be seen:

a) The physiognomy of the face that is visible to everyone. We see the face of everyone, made upon only one model; nevertheless, each one is different from the other.

b) We see less clearly the interior physiognomy of man, that is to say, that of his soul, of his temperament, of his character, his intelligence, etc.

c) Besides, there is the physiognomy even more interior of the soul, that is to say, that of his supernatural life or death. This third physiognomy is perceived by very few.

The soul, covered with divine grace, clothed with its white nuptial garment, is marvellous; God sees this splendour, for it emanates from Himself. It is also seen imperfectly by souls very advanced in the life of grace, that is, of perfection.

And just as bodily physiognomies are not equal, neither are interior physiognomies, that is, the characters of individuals, nor are supernatural physiognomies equal one from the other.

Therefore, these are the three physiognomies, that of the body, that of the soul, and that of grace.

Grace is the divine life in souls; I am love. Therefore grace is the love of God, communicated to souls.

Different splendour

§121 Each soul in grace has in itself love, with an intensity of a vast variety of

splendour, for My love is different in each soul.

One may love little, or not at all, or very much, and it is also possible to love in different forms. He who does not love is in death. He does not have interior light within himself. It is the most tremendous misfortune, because for the soul that does not find within itself the love that was infused by God, is eternal death, hell.

Yes, say this word strongly: hell! In which now almost no one believes!

One may love also with the soul, and that too in different degrees. With the senses one also can love well, as in nuptial love, which is chaste and holy, only when it is directed in the just way. One can also love greatly, both interiorly and exteriorly, without any recourse to sensuality.

There is also the love that is innocent, pure, and angelic. The love of the first parents before they sinned; or the child that tenderly embraces its mother, excludes from its love all contamination. There is nothing in such pure love that can disturb.

Necessity of expanding

§122 The pure and chaste soul, absorbed in the love of God and of its neighbour, and which has made of the commandment of love the law of its life, is not capable of containing love in its interior. Love breaks out even upon the material that imprisons it, and it has a necessity of expanding, just as the light and the heat of a flame naturally expand.

This strong, pure, and innocent love is not comprehended, except by only a few souls, and those who possess it, are compelled to frequently impede it, for it might be a motive of scandal. Very few are the consecrated souls who attain this fullness of love. And since the soul of love is always suffering, for this very reason; that it has to continually impede or restrain it for a just motive, it is

nourished even more, because this suffering causes the soul to become even stronger in its love.

He who loves in this way does not feel nor need the stimuli of the senses.

At times it might be a mistake to wish to detain the natural course of supernatural love for motives of unjustifiable human respect; as in the case of the first Christians who greeted each other with a kiss. No inconvenience was caused by this, for they were chaste and pure. *The inconvenience was to those who were neither pure nor chaste.*

The word that does not change

§123 *But Lord, in this our world, in the world of today in which vice, corruption, obscenity and impurity reign supreme, do you not consider saying such a thing as dangerous and destined to be misinterpreted?*

No, My son. My word is a living word. It is a word that does not change with the changing of the circumstances and customs of men. My word is like a ray of light that arrives at the mire. It illumines it without remaining contaminated by it.

If this is not understood today, it will be tomorrow, in My Church, regenerated to a new life and to a new splendour.

I bless you as always. Remember, what you have written today, for yourself and for many souls, it will prove important.

Love Me greatly, and do not forget what I ask of you so frequently.

Volume 2 – Message 4 – 19/11/1975

042 – EVER CLOSE TO ME

§124 Write, My son:

I have already spoken to you of My Mother, the Co-redemptrix; and she was so in reality from the moment in which she consecrated herself to God, offering her entire being, her

purity, her will. This offering always became more living, more luminous, and more conscious, grace increased in her with age, *and at whatever age, she was full of it, appropriate for her age.* Officially she became the Co-redemptrix at the moment in which she pronounced her *Fiat*, thus enabling within herself the virginal conception of Me, the Word of God.

She intensified her action of Co-redemptrix each day and each moment of her life, making the initial offering of her will into an ongoing practical reality.

Co-redemptrix also in her sevenfold sorrows, she was the Co-redemptrix in a sublime way when she accompanied Me upon Calvary, when beneath the cross she also pronounced her *Fiat – Fiat Voluntas Tua*, accepting and offering Me, and herself also, as a victim to the Father for the deliverance of a humanity, that had fallen under the dominion of Satan.

She was a Co-redemptrix then, she is such now, and will continue being one for ever.

The presence of the Mother

§125 The mystery of the cross is renewed and perpetuated in the mystery of the Mass. Therefore, My Mother's presence in the Holy Mass is real; just like her presence upon Calvary. Certainly not present in the Host, but close to the Host (closer, in more ways than men are presently capable of acknowledging), just as her being closely united to Me; heart, body, mind and soul, beneath the cross.

My son, close to My Mother upon Calvary was John, and the presence of John, likewise, is continued in the holy Mass, with the presence of the celebrating priest. Unique and real; was, is, and always will be, the presence of My Mother in the Holy Mass. The presence of the priest in the Holy Mass is real and will remain so, but this presence of the priest can be very diverse, because the

dispositions with which priests celebrate are different.

There are priests, not many, but there are some, who are present like John, with a holy and active participation, with a clear, generous, and courageous offering of themselves to My Father in union with Me. Think, My son, about these Masses! What a sublime, stupendous and marvellous unity in love and in suffering (which is the soul all of love) in a sublime and marvellous trinity! Unity and trinity of love, offered to My Father Who, satisfied, is reconciled with humanity, through the new Adam, the new Eve, and the people of God in the person of John, that is, of the priest.

Immense damage

§126 I told you, son, that nearly all My priests are ignorant, through their own fault, of this; their rank in the most exalted mystery of faith and of religion. And in this way, they deprive themselves and the people they represent, of innumerable graces, mutilating and killing, as far as they can, this design of infinite love of the divine Trinity, also killing the unity and the triune nature of the love of Calvary, because their presence is only material, and the participation of the people that the priest represents begins to fail, although they are physically present. By this fact you can deduce the gravity and seriousness of the unconscious presence of many of My priests in the holy Sacrifice of the Mass. By this fact you can comprehend the immense damage caused to the people of God, defrauded of so many gifts destined for them by means of the priest, mediator, and depositary of the redemption.

The priest, and there are so many, My son, who should be a channel through which My grace should flow, is converted into a barricade raised up between My Pierced Heart and the people that he represents. Think, My son, about the shame that some priests will experience at the last judgment,

when they see their grandeur, their royal dignity, and the power that they never wanted to understand, through their own fault, which they abdicated in favour of other things of no importance, that filled their lives with smoke, but never with light.

I am embittered

§127 Son, shout loudly! Shout to all those priests, who are outside the design of salvation, who are not instruments of redemption but rather will-o'-the-wisps.

My priests do not find even five minutes to prepare themselves for the Holy Mass. They do not find five minutes for a little thanksgiving. It is logical that it should be thus. What can they thank Me for, if they have not received any fruit from the Holy Mass? Afterwards they spend their entire day, and even part of the night, in fruitless, useless, and often sinful things. Do you think Satan would not take advantage of this frightful reality?

Tell everyone, without reticence, that the catastrophic results are due in great measure to My priests. It will not be extraordinary if, tomorrow, their blood tinges the earth with red!

I told you the situation in My Church would have been very different, if My priests had cultivated the interior life of their souls.

I am embittered.

It is not to Me that they should impute the great sufferings of the present hour that draw near. I bless you, and with you, I bless those who are dear to you.

§128 Write, My son:

Many times I have lamented the crisis of faith that afflicts My Church, top to bottom. My Church languishes, My Church suffers, because My ministers are gravely infected.

When the body is not nourished, strength is diminished; and the weakened body does not react to the enemies that assault it, and that more or less slowly, kill it.

The lamp that is not nourished is extinguished. Also the lamp of faith that is not nourished is extinguished and within the soul; obscurity is created; confusion is created; night is created. If a small herb or flower is not nourished, it dies quickly. If a fresh, fragrant flower is not cared for or nourished, what does it become? A few faded, dried-out leaves, a fragile stem that disintegrates upon contact with another body.

An imprisoned angel

§129 What is the soul of the Christian without faith? What is the soul of the priest that does not pray? It is the most fragile and vulnerable thing that exists. Submerged in darkness, it is lost and is inexorably swept away by the concupiscence of the spirit, or by that of the senses, and very frequently by both. It becomes an angel made prisoner by Satan in the putrefaction of the senses, or in the impurity of the spirit, in error and heresy.

What is the soul of the priest who is in a crisis of faith, because of a lack of interior life? He is a puppet and a toy of Satan, who discharges upon him his hatred and jealousy, soiling him with all his brutishness, dominating over him and making him his slave. It is the despairing revenge of Satan, who vomits all his poisoned spittle upon that poor and unfortunate soul, that did not want

to use the valid means of defence that I placed at its disposition.

Oxygen of the soul

§130 The first means of defence is prayer.

- Prayer that elevates the soul to Me.
- Prayer that is the breathing with My breath.
- Prayer that is the oxygen of the soul.
- Prayer that unites the soul to Me in an intimate and profound way.

When a soul clasps Me strongly, who can snatch it from Me, from My Heart?

The soul that does not pray is like an infected fruit; no one notices the increasing putrefaction in its interior, but in the end the fruit will fall to the earth, and one knows how these fruits end, by becoming the garbage.

I, Jesus, the Son of God, prayed night and day, although I had no necessity of doing so, because *My every thought was communion with My Father, perfect life – the fruit that prayer should produce in all men.* I desired that the example of My praying, should precede the teaching, but for very many Christians and priests, My example has served for nothing.

If someone refuses to eat, no one can blame Me if the physical forces of his body diminish. If someone refuses to pray, no one can blame Me when all spiritual energy in him; is extinguished. He who does not pray is like a shipwrecked person upon the stormy waves of a world that is without God, and if he does not swim, how can he be saved?

An impressive number of priests has let My invitations to prayer fall into a vacuum. How can they be saved? Do they not notice that their feverish activity is sterile, that it is not blessed by Me, and that many times it goes in the opposite direction to what should be, and is thus counter-productive?

They no longer believe in sacramentals, and they no longer use them, with few exceptions. They live outside of the genuine spiritual reality; they are as if hypnotized by the Evil One. *If they feel no need to resist him in their interior and exterior life, it is owing to being his associates.*

To light the fire

§131 Son, they believe only in themselves. They believe what is implied in magazines and in newspapers. It is from these sources that they drink avidly. It would be sufficient to look slowly and retrospectively at the life of the Church, to realize that without prayer, no saint has been sanctified. No martyr, and there are millions, has witnessed with his blood to his faithfulness to Me, without having been supported by prayer, but they do not look at this. Then, what are they nourishing their soul with? In many of them, the life of grace is extinguished. How much blindness! What a dark night!

It is terrible. The chosen ones have rejected and do now reject *en masse* – that which is true enlightenment and true life. They reject the enlightenment and life that they could have communicated to souls – My Life.

My son, I am the Love that they reject. I am the Life that they extinguish. I am a flame, and what do I desire, except that this fire may burn? Therefore, I desire many fires to be enkindled in towns and cities. Woe to those shepherds who oppose My Will!

I want the friends of the Eucharist to serve as an example, as I told you before.

I have chosen you for a great thing: to carry My Word to the successors of the Apostles, to priests and to My faithful. It is the last opportunity of being saved and of saving souls.

They have not believed in Me. They have not believed My Mother. Many will not believe. Many will persist in their blindness, but I desire them to know that the hour is near.

044 – THE MOST IMPORTANT BATTLE

§132 Write, My son:

It is written: *Meditare novissima tua et in aeternum non peccabis*. “In all your works remember your last end, and you shall never sin.” (Ecc 7:40)

These words, that issued from the lips of eternal Wisdom, were given to the people of God as a norm of life. They have been a source of light, so that man, who has fallen into darkness, could walk securely toward the final goal of his human existence. This precept has been forgotten and put aside, with many others, in the name of progress and evolution of the times that demands new forms of life and of customs. A little discernment would have sufficed to see in this ‘unrestrained desire for novelty’; a clever deceit of the enemy of man.

The precept of meditating day and night on the great truths of the faith, comes from God. The ‘ardent thirst for novelty’ comes from the Evil One.

If consecrated souls, in a particular way, had asked for enlightenment, I would not have denied it to them, but, dazzled by *the exhilarating, loud spirit, a different spirit*, the spirit of the Enemy, they allowed themselves to be persuaded by him, with all the consequences that you yourself can see.

God wishes to guide man to the happy end of his eternal salvation, but when man refuses the little collaboration that he can give, God abandons him to himself.

God wishes man to be saved, but only with the creature’s consent and collaboration. God wishes him saved, but not contrary to his voluntary preference. *The collaboration is necessary for My divine life to reform the fallen human faculties.*

To seek God in silence

§133 In a previous message I told you clearly that only in the silence of the soul God makes His voice heard. Who, My son, seeks God in silence? Men in general, and even My ministers, have allied themselves to Satan in the work of debasement of human dignity, and they not only help in debasing it, but even in destroying it, to the extent that it cannot even be recognized. Man no longer knows who he is. The nefarious work of materialism *and continuous noise*, born of Satan, has come to this point.

Those who should have used all possible energy to prevent such a dramatic situation, *foremost with their own practice and example*, have not done so. Rather, they have even consented to ally themselves with the darksome powers of evil, aggravating and accelerating the process of disintegration of all spiritual and supernatural values, that are well equipped to make and do make man great, who is a free and intelligent creature, made to the image and likeness of God.

My son, I already told you that the hour of darkness is near, and that humanity will know the most tremendous battle unleashed in the world by Hell, which will do everything in order not to lose the victory, and it is convinced that it has this victory in its grasp. I told you that this battle has its antecedent only in the great battle fought in heaven between the sons of light and the sons of darkness. Now do you surmise the reason for My affirmation?

Many, even among My consecrated souls, and even among the very successors of the Apostles, do not know that since the fall of Adam and Eve, this hour was always desired by Satan and his legions. He always wanted it and tried to procure it with all the means at his disposal. He considers this battle as his certain revenge against God, against Me, the Redeemer, and against the Church, the fruit of My Redemption. Against Me and My Church, because through it, I snatched humanity from him, after he had enslaved it.

Let everyone know

§134 I want everyone to know *and be able to place* the coming happenings *in their true perspective*, and I repeat; these are the most grave happenings in the history of the human race. If the signs and warnings My Mother gave, can now be seen, why do they refuse to be convinced? Now, while shutting their eyes to the light, they speak of Mercy. Why did they not speak of My and their Mother, before, when this Mercy was wonderfully manifested at Fatima and Lourdes and countless other places, to call men to repentance and to prayer?

It is presumption to reject God and those whom God sends, and then to speak of His Mercy!

The Mercy of God is like a magnet; it should find its point of attraction and collaboration, and not of repulsion.

I do not desire misfortune or calamity. From human foolishness and wickedness I will draw forth a work of purification, for the triumph of Mercy and of Justice. He who has renounced light in order to become a son of darkness, cannot possess words of truth and of light.

Meditare novissima tua et in aeternum non peccabis!

But now no one meditates, “*In all their works, or remembers their last end, so that they shall never sin,*” with the exception of a few. They are like boys who run after a multi-coloured butterfly, and having caught it in their hands, when they open them, they realize that nothing is left except a worm. Poor humanity, that is always more disillusioned and wayward, that still does not know how to find the right path.

Pray, My son. I bless you.

045 – THEY HAVE NOT UNDERSTOOD MUCH

§135 Many priests and even some successors of My Apostles have not understood much about the history of humanity. Many Christians understand little or nothing, but they are less responsible, for no one has been in charge of teaching them. Few are the souls of My consecrated ones who possess the exact vision of the history of the world. This entire history is based upon the variance between Satan and Myself. God is combatted by Satan and his legions in his creatures. Satan knows well that he cannot attack God directly; so he combats Me indirectly in the human soul.

My son, what is the history of the mystery of salvation, over which theologians mince their brains to find something, making a slaughterhouse even in this field, while trying to complicate the truths revealed by Me? What have they understood about the simplicity and profundity of My doctrine, that is, of the Sacred Scriptures, of My Gospel? What is the history of the Church, except the antagonism between good and evil?

I told you, My son, that the history of humanity has two focal points:

1. The creation of man with all his natural, preternatural, and supernatural gifts. It is very important to keep this fact in mind, in order to understand the seriousness of the fall, in which Satan finally found the object upon which he could vent his hatred, his poison and his unrestrained and desperate passions:

- rich man made poor
- wise man made ignorant
- strong man made weak
- fortunate man made unfortunate
- immortal man made mortal

Since Satan could not confront Me directly, he discharged his anger upon man, upon the entire human race.

Afterwards, when he learned about the Incarnation of Myself, the eternal Word of God, he conceived his insane plan of annihilating Me and My Church, and of making null the fruits of Redemption. A foolish and perverse plan of war, a war formed of innumerable battles, making use of everything and of everyone who lent themselves to his devastating action and willing to indulge in his same unrestrained pride.

2. The second focal point of human history is the Incarnation, life, passion, and death, of the Son of God made man, and also the passion, death and resurrection of My Mystical Body, that is, My Church, that issued forth from My Merciful Heart.

Authentic history

§136 This is the authentic history of the human race, that unfolds itself progressively, and whose last page will be written at the end of time. Therefore it is history in action, that reveals in a clear manner the confrontation without truce between good and evil, between light and darkness, between love and hatred, between faith and atheism, between joy and sorrow, between light and darkness. Behind the veils of the good, the light and the truth, there is God. And in direct contrast; behind the manifestations of evil, there is Satan.

Now, son, it is an eyesore of infinite bitterness how in a large part of My Church, through the fault of many Pastors and priests of Mine, the defence has not been taken, as it should, of the price and value of Redemption, and how they have not used the means, also of defence, against the assaults of the enemy, against the untiring and insidious forces of hell.

This is the responsibility of the Pastors and priests that today are stuck and confined to debating as if they had fallen into some quicksand, and while the house is burning and destruction is taking place, they lose themselves in a thousand quibbles and fruitless activities, for they stumble outside of reality. They are not centred in the realistic vision of the situation.

I confirm to you that this war now happening, will break forth in the most formidable battle ever fought until now upon earth, and that cannot be compared to any other, except to the heavenly battle of the rebellious angels against the angels of light.

I desire absolutely everyone to know that not I, but men, allied with Satan, are engaging insanely in this battle. Not Me! Therefore, the coming battle should not be imputed to Me. I am Justice and Mercy, and from the wickedness of others I will draw forth a renewed Church and a renewed world. I know how to give to this Church and to this world a long period of peace and of justice. I know how to save from the pains of hell, all those who with humility and repentance receive these messages, which are a testimony of My Love. I bless you, My son, and with you I bless all those who will believe.

Volume 2 – Message 8 – 23/11/1975

046 – THE GREAT TRUTHS

§137 By the lips of Wisdom it stands true for all time:

Meditare novissima tua et in aeternum non peccabis.
“In all your works remember your last end, and you shall never sin.” (Ecc 7: 40)

The Holy Spirit wanted to put before your souls four great realities:

Death - Judgment – Hell – Paradise. Because: one must die.

The truth of death is a concrete reality, a reality that, indirectly, you experience every

day, and one day you will experience it directly. Nevertheless, My son, it might seem like an exaggeration to you; but truly, almost no one thinks of it, *almost no one thinks of the last end prior to every work.* They live more or less carefree, as if they were never going to die, *or as if their works were not weighed according to purpose.*

Who is the one who is inducing men, Christians, and priests, to forget these words of the Holy Spirit, of thinking about death, from which no one can escape? It is Satan, it is always him, who always encompasses the human soul with his cleverness and seductions, with his lies, “like a lion looking for someone to devour.” You have been placed on guard; it was said to you that he circles around and roars, but he cannot bite you unless you yourselves expose yourselves voluntarily. You have at your disposal so much enlightenment upon this subject: Sacred Scripture, the lives of the saints and of the martyrs, and they are all a history of tremendous battles between man and the Prince of Darkness. Remember the angel of Tobias that delivered Sarah, and thousands of other episodes.

The guardian angel

§138 In this battle I did not want man to be alone, for the fight would have been unequal, and so I placed at his side an angel of Mine, an angel always disposed and ready to intervene every time that he is asked. Unfortunately, incredulity has as its result that very few have recourse to him. How many times My angels, your custodians, are obliged to an almost complete passivity, because of the incredulity of men. How often they are obliged to retire, to not be present at the ruin that man makes of himself!

Poor man that gropes in darkness, even after I traced out for him a pathway of light. I have given man so many means of defence!

There are Sacraments, sacramentals, prayer, *volumes of divine words and teachings from heaven,* but no means is of any use when the soul is in darkness, and today many souls are in the most profound darkness. The lack of faith brings darkness to souls.

If you do not do penance

§139 The greatest crisis of faith from the creation of man until these days, is the present one.

The habit of formalism creeping into the Christian life deludes many and makes them think they are on the right path, just as the priests, scribes and Pharisees believed so during the time when I was on earth, in My visible humanity. In all times and in all places the fight between good and evil always bears its immutable seal. If the atheistic humanity of today does not stand up and does not seek to get rid of the dust and smoke that obscures its soul, the greater part of it will perish.

The sarcasm and ironies of the pseudo-theologians, pseudo-Christians and proud priests, all the cunning of the manipulators of corruption in all sectors of public and private life; all this, will not be able to prevent the ruin that man is foolishly provoking.

Say this strongly in the limited time that still remains; shout loudly like the prophet Jonah: “If you do not do penance, you will perish.” Say strongly that God cannot be laughed at with impunity.

Shout out loud that the hour of darkness is not desired by God, but by men themselves.

Shout strongly that My Mother has done much to withdraw the world from catastrophes. Remind everyone of this: Lourdes, Fatima and a thousand other interventions, often suppressed by those whose task it was to judge with greater objectivity and less fear of losing human

esteem. They were afraid of the judgment of the world.

Here is their fault: they put themselves first, not the Truth. And now they speak only of the Mercy of God, and not of their responsibilities. When they make a pronouncement about these messages, will they also reject the light one more time?

I want to see everyone saved, but they resist Me. They love *the spurious and worthless garments of ignorance and obscurity, they love obscuring Me in their conscience*, and in darkness they will perish.

Do not fear; continue being faithful to Me. You are in My Heart and here no one can touch you, nor even scratch you.

I bless you, My son. Love Me and walk uprightly before Me. I am the Way that many refuse to follow.

Volume 2 – Message 9 – 24/11/1975

047 – THE WILL OF GOD

§140 Son, write what I desire of My Bishops, My priests and My faithful. If those of this generation do not accept the transformation of their lives that I have asked for already, and with so much insistence, then I will occupy Myself with the necessary reform of their lives. I do not lack means. If they do not concern themselves with conforming themselves to the Divine Will; then I will occupy Myself in seeing that the Divine Will is fulfilled.

When you read the Bible, you marvel over the hardness of heart of the priests and of the learned ones of the people of Israel. But you yourselves are not less so, slow and hard of heart. What more do you expect? Have the signs that were given to you not been sufficient?

I desire My Church restored anew, purified of all the uncleanness with which it is impregnated.

Do not mock! I repeat that I am the God of Mercy, but what have you done with My Mercy? Why do you not wish to understand with integrity, that in Me, Mercy and Justice are one and the same thing?

You do not have the power of destroying My Justice. ...Nor the power of destroying hell, about which you do not even wish to hear. Do you think I cease to be Mercy, when through Justice I am obliged to exclude the reprobate, the impenitent, from My Father's House? What kind of a judge would I be, if I gave the same verdict to the good and to the wicked?

Then, according to your perverse way of thinking, after justice was annulled, the particular and universal judgment should be annulled also, and it should also be admitted that life on earth is not a land of exile, nor a time of testing, and that things should continue to exist as they are. Consequently, there would be no separation of the wheat from the chaff, nor any separation of the reprobate from the just, and My teachings should be infected with errors.

The Will of God

§141 Know, My son, I cannot err. You have given yourselves a model of life that is diametrically opposed to My doctrine and to My example. I am the way. He who wishes to come after Me, Bishops, priests, and faithful, should follow Me.

In a previous message (*see message 12/10/1975 in Vol.1*), I have clearly stated: "I began life with humility, with poverty, and with obedience to My Father, unto death." I adapted My humanity to the Divine Will of the Father, but today, who seeks to know and to fulfil the Will of God?

They do not even seek to know it!

Then, how should My Pastors, My priests, and My Faithful try to live? Could there be anything more clear and more limpid in My

Gospel than this? Nevertheless, they do not see, blinded by pride and by one or the other of the two concupiscences, or by both of them.

I was born to this life of earth. My angels are not going to communicate My coming to the rich and powerful of the earth, but rather to the shepherds, humble and chaste people, people just and honest. The shepherds come to offer Me their greetings and to give Me their love.

When I was born with an infinite act of humility, I desired around Me the simple, the humble and the pure of heart. Thus I desire My Bishops, My priests and My faithful, and thus they will be, in My purified Church.

My Father gave Me Joseph as My adoptive father, a just man. What does a just man mean? It means a holy man who practices justice, a humble man, a pure man. But if My Bishops and My priests would reflect, they would understand very clearly what God desires of them.

Simplicity and, purity

§142 I do not speak of My Mother, Queen of all virtues, unique among all women and blessed among all, who was made a participant of My priesthood (in the way I explained in previous messages). Therefore, she is the model of all virtues for Bishops and priests. Just as My Mother was, so should all My Bishops and priests be! It would be sufficient to meditate a little in order to learn and become convinced of this.

Among My Apostles there was one especially beloved, John. He received the confidences of My Merciful Heart. His humility, simplicity and purity won My Heart.

Among My Apostles there was also another one with a proud heart and an impure spirit, and in spite of My Mercy continually extending itself to him, he ended, despairing in hell. He did not want to receive the

impulses of My Love and of My Mercy, but instead listened to the deceitful voice of the most base passions.

Besides this, who were the saints? They were My true friends.

I could go on at length, quoting My teachings in relation to this, to bring to your memory deeds and examples, but this is sufficient for now.

I bless you, My son. Offer Me your sufferings, and unite them to Mine, so that light may be generated in the souls of those who live in darkness.

Volume 2 – Message 10 – 25/11/1975

048 – THE MOST BEAUTIFUL FLOWER

§143 My son, what is the most beautiful flower of Paradise and of the earth? What is the most beautiful work in all creation? What is most beloved among the Divine Trinity?

It is the Immaculate Heart of My Mother, and your Mother also, object of the eternal love of God, Three and One. Therefore, it follows that God desired to make a gift to you of what is most beloved by Him.

A marvellous and fragrant flower, She has within Herself the perfumes of all the virtues. The flower that has no equal in heaven or on earth. There is a great distance between Her beauty and that of the angels and that of all the creatures of the earth.

God beheld Her from all eternity. God loved Her and made Her the object of His complacency from eternity. God wanted Her next to Him for the realization of His infinite design of love. He made Her powerful, the Co-redemptrix, Mother, Queen. Before Her the angelic hierarchies kneel, and the generations upon earth call Her blessed.

God so loved men, even to the point of giving His Son for them, and after His Son, His Mother, but men have not always

demonstrated, nor demonstrate having understood the gift of God.

A flower made of immaculate candour, of purity, of love, of generosity. A unique flower in Heaven and on earth. There will never be another equal to it. She is the true masterpiece of God, in the presence of which everything else is small. Well then, this Mother has a capacity of love that does not have limits. Those who do not admit this, for they say they do not believe in the numerous interventions of My Mother in favour of the humanity sojourning upon earth, do not know what true love is, their heart is arid wormwood. Their minds are impure to such an extent that they do not recognize true beauty or purity.

You do not know what love is

§144 I already told you that faith, hope and love can never be separated. They are distinct (*somewhat like the Persons of the most Holy Trinity*), but united. They are one and three. How could it be in any other way? They are supernatural virtues communicated to the soul of every Christian by God Himself, by which the Christian is made a real child of God, a participant of His very nature, and therefore, similar to God.

My poor children, My poor priests, how sad is your life. You do not know what love is! How sad and miserable is your life: you do not know *the source or origin*, the moving cause of joy, of happiness, of hope! You do not know the strength that makes one overcome trials and difficulties. How corrupt and vulnerable is your nature!

The world and the demon continually put obstacles in your path and you fall over them frequently. Why are you restless, anxious and rebellious? Because where there is no love there is resentment, that often degenerates into hatred, even in My ministers. No, children, there are no neutral zones. One is either in the area of the infinitely powerful

love of God, or one is in the area of the enemy of God and of men, that is, of Satan.

Then, not to believe in, or even to doubt, the numerous interventions of Myself and of My Mother in favour of a resentful humanity, is like denying the very essence of God, which is love, and the reality of the most beautiful Flower of Heaven and of earth, which is the Immaculate Heart of My Mother. Love tends necessarily toward the object loved. Love pours itself out over the object loved. Not to understand this is not to understand the nature of love.

I have already lamented the behaviour of the hierarchy about this matter, concerning which the necessary importance was not given. It was not investigated sufficiently nor objectively. The judgments given by many Bishops were conditioned by their own spiritual shortcomings and weaknesses, by personal fears, the dread of compromising oneself, etc. The Truth was often the last thing to be sought. Instead, every extraneous and trivial element, was being obsessed over. Their terrible ego breaks out and overflows in all their actions, following upon their fear of responsibility or appearing compromised. In the finish; they put themselves – first. The interests of heaven, of God and that of souls – afterwards.

How much time lost, how many souls treated unjustly, how many unjust condemnations! How many souls they have deprived of blessings! *How many souls broken on the rough seas of the scandals given, how many others settling for the sterility of a lukewarm faith.*

Tremendous is the responsibility of those who have authority to investigate, to judge with truth and justice and not, with meanness and injustice and out of fear. Because; they act with a malign spirit and injustice when they put their own person with their insecurities before the true interests of God. Great harm is done to souls with unjust condemnations *and many others who are being delivered into the Satanic tentacles of confusion and abuse.*

Love without measure

§145 Son, I would like to make you reflect, with the help of a comparison, upon the magnificent plan of love of your Lord:

Imagine parents that have an only son whom they love intensely and who forms the object and finality of their lives. Well then, one day it is asked of them to give this son, to save from death other human creatures. These parents, still loving their son with an indescribable love, themselves seal his death. The son, who also loves his parents without measure, permits himself to be sacrificed for his own brethren. It is a Love without measure of the father and mother for those condemned to die, if it were not for their ransom with the sacrifice of the son. Love without measure of the son for his parents and for his younger brethren who need be saved.

Love tends to give and to give oneself. God loves His Son infinitely and gives Him for the salvation of humanity. The Son loves the Father infinitely and permits Himself to die for humanity. The heavenly Father and Mother both love their Son and give Him for the salvation of men.

The love of the Son for the heavenly Father and for men is found in My Merciful Heart, just as the love of My Mother and yours for God, Three and One, and for you, is found in her Immaculate Heart. But what do My unbelieving priests know about this 'Mystery of Love'? Here is the reason for their spiritual aridity; that is why they do not want to suffer! And suffering; is the soul of love.

Indeed, the victim souls have understood this, but priests what do they know and what do they have to give to souls, if they are deprived of love? What else do they have to give, except themselves? For this reason they always seek themselves, even when speaking of love. Their fine and elegant words will always be frigid and deprived of any force of penetration. They are mercenaries who do nothing without satisfying themselves, who

do not know what it means to adapt oneself, to adhere to the Will of God, since love demands this. They are egotists; they are proud. They are mercenaries who, in a day not too far away, when the wolves enter into the flock to scatter the sheep, will flee in thousands and thousands, leaving only ruin behind them.

They will betray God and their brethren; they will provide for themselves alone. How can they love if they have never known love? And this is because of their own fault, son, their own fault, because they allowed the impulses of My grace to fall into a vacuum.

What a horrible vision! In what an obscure zone are these priests of Mine, sons of My Church; how much coldness and frigidity there is around them!

"Qui non diligit, manet in morte." – He who does not love, remains in death. Yes, they are in death because the soul without love is dead. They are in darkness for not seeing and believing what simple souls see and believe. They are a dead weight for My Church; they are gangrenous members in My Mystical Body. They are an incalculable suffering and harm for themselves and for souls. They are branches separated from the vine. They are like the accursed fig tree that produced only leaves and no fruit.

Poor sons; pride and presumption made them lose the right path. They are incapable of ascending toward the conquest of good; they do not have strength to climb to the summit of the Holy Mountain. It is necessary to awaken them from this sleep of death into which they have fallen.

What should be done, O Lord?

My son, you know! Humility, prayer, and suffering! With humility pride is crushed. With suffering the flame is enkindled. With prayer a person is impelled toward God and to true devotion and mercy.

Son, behold why I want the Bishops to try to give life to their parishes, with the foundation

of My friends who recognize Me in the Blessed Sacrament. They should understand that this is a question of faith and of love. It is much more important than any other activity, to enkindle the fire of love, to enkindle the brazier of faith and of charity.

It is possible to do so everywhere; the number of those who join does not matter. What is important is that in all parishes, My friends, in My Presence, in the mystery of faith and of love, should *become a donation in love, allowing themselves to be converted into My allies*, in order to save so many souls who are in danger.

It is necessary, so that in the hours of darkness that are approaching, the souls of the faithful may know, where they can find true nourishment, and where they can be formed and prepared, so that, they may have a secure place. *A place of real light*, in order not to get lost in the darkness of the night.

It costs little effort; therefore, let them do it now when they still have time. For now, this is enough, My son. He who has ears to hear, let him listen.

I bless you. Offer Me your sufferings. Remain with Me. On this night you kept vigil and you consoled Me with your love.

Volume 2 – Message 11 – 26/11/1975

049 – THE ENEMY THAT ONE MUST FACE

§146 I, the eternal Word of God, Word of the Father, spoke to men; I announced the truth. The truth radiates light, and they needed light, for the shadows of death had descended to guilty humanity, encompassing it, and imprisoning it like a tremendous and poisonous venom.

The conflict began immediately; it is the fight between light and darkness, between truth and lies, between life and death. The first parents ran to hide themselves in the thickness of the vegetation; they were afraid.

They felt the necessity of covering themselves; they were ashamed and immediately noticed the first effects of their sin.

But I, the Word of God, the light of the world, radiated light and truth upon the first parents, wrapped in the darkness of death, and after their confession was made, I announced the victory by means of Mary: “For having done this, you will be accused as no other beast. Upon your breast shall you crawl, and earth shall you eat all the days of your life. And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and her seed, and she shall crush your head.” Here war entered into the world. Here began the duel without rest and without truce, and it will have its epilogue at the end of time, with the Last Judgment. On that day, the victory of Myself over lies, the Word of God and Light of the world, will be consecrated with the divine seal.

All of you, My sons, from the creation and fall of man, have not yet understood that all human history is centred in this war. I said: ‘all’ of human history.

All the efforts of the darksome powers of evil consist precisely in this: they turn away from the human spirit the real vision of this dramatic battle without truce; between Me, the Word of God made flesh, and Satan with his legions.

The entire history of the mystery of salvation rotates around this centre. The history of the Mystical Body is also centred here. It is here that the history of humanity has its reason for existing, and the fact that all this is not understood by many Bishops and by very many of My priests, is a huge paradoxical anomaly.

Behold the reason why we have arrived at this devastating situation. If those who should keep watch, do not know the danger that they should look for, then to what condition is their vigilance reduced? If those who should guide others do not know the right path, what kind of guides are they? If

those who should combat do not use the adequate weapons to conquer, they are destined for defeat. Thus it was in the beginning: Adam and Eve had power and strength in abundance to conquer the temptation of the enemy, but they were inexperienced in their manner of defending themselves against the trappings of his lies, which they did not know.

You cannot ignore it

§147 The situation is even more grave for all of you, who cannot ignore it, after centuries and centuries of this struggle. What kind of enemy is he, whom you have to confront? Adam and Eve sought a justification for their sin; they wanted to blame it upon the tempter, wishing to put the blame upon the adversary, after they sinned. Many Bishops and many priests will do the same, in their vain attempt to deny their responsibility.

They were afraid, and now, they are still afraid, of taking their responsibility. Motives of personal prestige *by conquering worthless human esteem, instead of conquering God's esteem*, have made them yield to the enemy, and this happened an indefinite number of times. What comes first? First comes personal prestige; first comes their own dignity *with its human traditions. God's Glory and His Kingdom come last*. They have turned themselves into balloons hanging helplessly in the fetid air *of the world, both inside and outside of them*. In the name of winning human esteem, they have forgotten their divine obligations that should have had first place. They have yielded to human respect and to other meannesses unworthy of a Pastor of souls.

They were not the first to use *and set the example of using* the adequate weapons: humility, poverty, suffering, prayer – as My holy ones and victim souls could and have made use of. They will say that they prayed, but prayer should have had the first place and the greatest amount of time and commitment, whilst in reality it is always

placed last, *and often does not even deserve to be called prayer; 'a genuine conversation with their God.'*

I have invited priests and Bishops to a confrontation; *a 'valley of decision.'* Let them decide, before it is too late. It is a confrontation between their lives and Mine upon earth, between the path used by them, and the one used by Me. It is there, they can see the true reality, *and have real discernment* without any danger of being deceived. If they really were courageous, all the pus they carry inside themselves, could be expelled, by such a confrontation. Do not the examples of great Bishops speak to you? And what about the holy Curé of Ars, *you priests? What does his example mean to you? Did he walk My path, or the path of a madman?* Even when he was forgotten and despised, he passed hours and hours praying, and divine grace was so great in him, that it converted even the stones; *souls who were as stubborn and as immovable as stones.*

You should not adapt yourselves to these depraved and deranged times. Rather, the times should adapt themselves to you. What a responsibility is yours, upon having abdicated in this conflict! If all of you are Bishops and priests, you are so only in virtue of this conflict. Without this conflict you would not even have a reason for existing. And many of you ignore it.

Son, I bless you. Do not fear. Look at Me and go forward in your way, until the great encounter; then the thorns will be turned into marvellous roses, unknown upon the earth.

Volume 2 – Message 12 – 27/11/1975

050 – WE ARE NOT DISTANT

§148 Son, you have manifested to Me your desire of knowing and communicating with the holy martyr Octavius. Here he is:

I am Saint Octavius, a Roman martyr. I want you to know brother, that in Paradise we do not live an inert life, but rather an intensely active life. In Paradise one has the plenitude

of life. The desire of communicating between ourselves is normal. The body is one alone; one alone is the Head, and therefore, one alone is the activity of all the members – provided – that those who are still pilgrims upon earth do not turn aside to things harmful to the entire body thereby injuring the rights of all the other members, especially those of the Head.

My brother, the assistance and help it has been permitted us to give you, has never failed since your birth, and it will not fail you until the end of your earthly days. It would have been much greater, if your desire of having received it had been more intense, and your supplications to ask for it, more frequent. Divine goodness has granted us this encounter; let us unite ourselves for a more fruitful and reciprocal collaboration. It is a joy for the divine goodness, and it is a joy for us also, to have a closer relationship, to do it more often, with more confidence and above all, more fruitful and abounding in benefits.

We are not far from all of you, brother. It is an error to think so. We are free and intelligent members of the same body. The same divine Life nourishes us and you, except that we love each other much more, and all of you love us much less. Frequently, you love us so little that you even forget us.

The Communion of Saints

§149 You know, brother, that love tends necessarily to union, to perfect union, and how can this union be made more easily? If love is unilateral, this union cannot be realized.

My brother, tell everyone that the benefits upon earth could be immense, incalculable, if all of you pilgrims could live, as we ardently desire you to live, because we live it in the measure to which you consent to engage with us, according to the dogma of the Communion of Saints.

In Paradise one cannot become sad about anything, otherwise it would not be perfect happiness. But if something could make us sad, it would certainly be this: the fact of having lost immense possibilities of doing good, and of having neglected a marvellous source of spiritual resources and even material ones, for one's personal benefit and for the social benefit of the Church while we were pilgrims on earth.

Through the divine goodness, may it be granted unto us to meet each other and to communicate with each other with greater frequency, for the honour and glory of our three times Holy God, One and Three.

Volume 2 – Message 13 – 27/11/1975

051 – SMALL AND GREAT THINGS

§150 *Jesus, before giving me His blessing, as He does each night, said to me:*

Son, love Me greatly; remember that before Me, nothing is great, and nothing is small. Remember that it is precisely in small and apparently trivial things where love for Me is demonstrated and becomes a most ardent love.

That gentle smile given to a person who attacks you, that act of humble conciliation in the opportune moment, that act of impatience overcome by the will quickly, that generosity in responding to the impulses of My grace, that punctuality in relations with arbitrators, that disposition to listen, and I could continue...

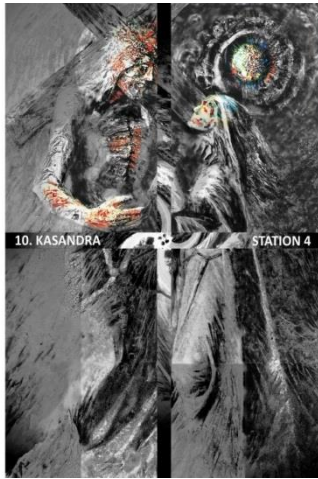
These are both small and great things that enrich and ennoble the spirit. They give Me joy and are testimonies of an authentic love.

My son, I want you to love Me this way; you will make your Jesus happy.

He who is faithful to Me in little things, is and will be faithful to Me in great things.



**Bernadette
Soubirous
d.1879**



052 – THE MASTERPIECE OF THE TRINITY

§151 My son, write:

I already told you how I desire My priests, even though I have mentioned only the fundamental things. Now I want to make you understand how I want to transform the priest who is aware of his lack of grace, naturally, not without his consent.

At times it is enough if he does not place obstacles to the work of My chisel, a work that not only enriches the priest with merits and virtues but that also makes him a masterpiece of the Divine Trinity. In him the Father has His delights. In him the Holy Spirit rejoices, who uses his lips to manifest the wisdom that will shed light in souls. His Jesus is content with him, who will cause a cascade of graces to flood the souls that are in contact with him. Of him, I will make another Christ, who will go through the world attracting souls to himself with the power of prayer and with the strength of suffering. Like Me, he will triumph in humiliations and in the incomprehension of those who surround him.

Son, the priest that I want, should be attentive to My words. The priest that I want should live and direct everything to Me in the

entire donation of himself to Me and to his brethren, just as I gave Myself entirely to the Father and to all of you.

The priest, according to My example, should be a man of prayer.

An arid desert

§152 My son, what a contrary situation exists in My Church! They do not pray, or they pray badly; it is a mere material imposition *on a slave who neither understands nor loves his master. It is not the longed for encounter between a child and his father.*

For this reason there are no vocations; how could I raise up vocations, in order to make, not priests, *but automatons of loveless formalism, in substance no more than servants of Satan?* For this is the reality: many priests, instead of being My ministers, have placed themselves at the service of the myriad distractions from the Demon.

My true priests know well that one should dedicate a considerable time to prayer; it is only with prayer and with suffering (so abhorred today) that the priest becomes strong, with My very strength. The priest that I want, lives on faith. *He lives in My Presence, not a labyrinth of distractions.* It is impossible that a priest not be a man of faith; *engaged in My Presence, in My being, continually present before him.* Do you think that those have faith, who have abandoned Me to run after the fatuous and pointless pleasures of the world? Do you think that those who have remained until now, that all of them have great faith? No, unfortunately.

What a horrible devastation, what an arid desert the Enemy has created in My Church!

The priest that I want, the priest of the purified Church that engenders a genuine new life in grace, should have within himself My same, very own, delirious fires of redemptive love. Have I not come to earth in order to enkindle fire, and what do I want

except that it may burn and be extended until it is a great conflagration? However, instead of this, the hearts of some shepherds and of many priests are full of pride, and therefore, instead of redemptive fire there is just fetid smoke of demonic egotism.

The true priest yearns day and night for Me, just as the thirsty heart longs for the fresh and limpid waters to reform its fire.

Do you think that many priests of this generation seek after Me? No, son, they seek and desire all kinds of silly objects, they dream about marrying, they love public places, sitting around cafes; they love immoral motion pictures; they spend hours before the television. Some have a heart for all vanities and commodities, for everything, except their God. Instead of God above all things; all things hover above God! *Instead of keen attention to My Presence hovering over all things, keen attention to all things, to the point of stifling My Presence.*

They do not have courage

§153 And the Bishops? Some of them sleep, *like the immortal image enshrined in the holy scriptures preceding My imprisonment.* If they know, they do not have the courage to take hold of the axe, *My brow covered in a bloody sweat,* and instead they look for new means, new paths. New paths do not exist, nor do other means exist, except those indicated by Me: the fruits of My Redemption.

The Bishops, in the name of prudence, continue committing imprudence. How many of them have done so with grave harm for souls and for the Church, that they were called upon to preside over.

In the name of prudence they sleep, for in many cases they are not sincere, and they pretend a love and a solicitude that they do not have, and a paternity that in many cases is only feigned. There are some who work with calculation, *who 'calculate their steps'*, but love does not make calculations. Love directs

itself 'somewhere else.' It tends to move upward, love overcomes everything, conquers everything, and does not waste, lose, or exhaust itself in ridiculous arguments over trifles. Love is a fire that glows, that burns, that is not detained.

Let them read Saint Paul carefully about this point, and many of them should admit that they walk along a path in the opposite direction, or almost opposite, to that indicated by the Apostle.

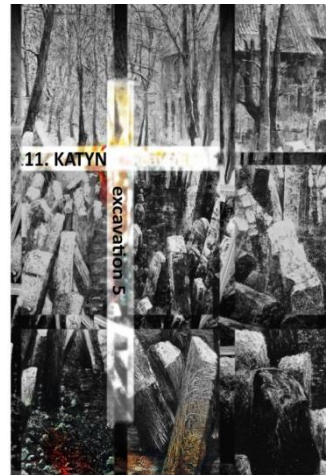
I have said many times as God, that I want My priests to be holy. Now I have specified more clearly what the priest should do and what he should not do, in order to be holy.

I bless you, My son; pray and suffer for the conversion of priests.

Volume 2 – Message 15 – 02/12/1975



**Marguerite
Days
d.1879**



053 – MODERN PROGRESS IS PAGANISM

§154 My son, write:

Modern progress is a mortal weapon with which Satan separates a vast number of souls from the sources of living water, in order to carry them to a desert and abandon them there, so they will die of thirst. Those who should alert the souls of the baptized to this

grave danger, have permitted themselves also to be deceived. Without putting any resistance, nor warning the flock of the most grave danger that they are going to find, they also followed the enemy, who was able to separate from the light and faith, both the flock and the shepherds.

To demonstrate to you how much this is the case, seems to Me superfluous. Who does not see now how the family has been desacralized and dismembered? Who does not see today how the school has been transformed from a sanctuary into an infernal cave, where with the pretext of progress and of evolution of the times, children are officially initiated in sin and forced to oblige sinful conduct?

Who does not see how the cinema and television have been converted into sanctuaries in which millions and millions of students avidly absorb lessons of violence, crime, and adultery? They are cathedrals whose magisterial teachings and dogmas of atheism are inculcated at all hours of the day with lying reports, with motion pictures that exalt divorce, adultery, abortion; with songs that insinuate free love, fornication, and sensuality. Immodesty is exalted and glorified by means of styles and nearly total nakedness, by means of total depravity of customs. The spreading of errors of all kinds is daily bread, received as a conquest of liberty.

In the name of liberty

§155 In the name of liberty they kill. In the name of liberty they corrupt. In the name of liberty the most unfortunate enterprises are initiated and performed.

I do not speak of what happens in palaces or in private homes. No, in public places, in broad daylight; all kinds of aberrations, all kinds of iniquity and perversions are realized. Here Satan unleashes all his hatred against human nature, degrading it, destroying in it all modesty and sense of dignity, trampling it,

humiliating it in all the forms that his degenerate astuteness suggests to him.

What can be said about the press, another invention of progress? It is also a means of communication placed at the service of Satanic propaganda. The morally good press has a very cold reception and is very much less popular than the evil. Look at all the daily newspapers; in great part they are passing over to the service of atheism. This pseudo-progress (a material progress but an impressive moral and spiritual retrocession), has been marked out, without any reaction, and in this, there is also evident the haughty presence of the malign one. Satan has made of progress a weapon to suffocate My Presence and all heavenly things in souls.

Not only have they not reacted against this, but many have even exalted it, and many of those who, united, should have placed spiritual fortifications to avert this satanic invasion, have instead followed it.

Therefore behold, how My examples and My teachings have become framed in total contrast to the principles and customs of this civilization of sin.

Hence the unrestrained zeal to reconcile what cannot be reconciled, that many ministers and Pastors suffer from, desiring to change and reform everything. For this reason there is an onslaught of innovations that, according to them, should make it possible to serve two opposite lords simultaneously. They would like to fuse light with darkness, convert the illicit into licit, increasing the scandals, wounds, and divisions in My Church.

These innovators and reformers have forgotten the only truly important thing; to reform themselves and afterward, once they were restored to all things divine, they could have proceeded with wisdom to a wise actualization, of a truly useful general reform.

To save souls

§156 Today those who wish to avail themselves of My Mercy, would be right, if they did not forget things of capital importance:

- the soul is worth more than the body, yes, or no?

- if it is, would it be mercy, to save bodies, while permitting souls to be lost?

I am not the God of vengeance, but infinite and eternal Love, and for this reason I love you infinitely from all eternity. I do not desire the ruin of men, but rather, because I am love, I desire their salvation, the eternal salvation of all of you. You have abandoned Me. You have placed Me below your pagan civilization, which you have accepted, and which you have contracted, thus lowering yourselves to the most unworthy compromises.

Now you are confusedly beginning to discern the abyss that is beneath your feet, and you are appealing to My Mercy, and it will be precisely My Mercy *even in chastisements* that will prevent souls from continuing to be lost, joining the approaching hour of Justice to Mercy. Because of this, My Church, when it is born to a new life, will assume the finality that I have always desired for it.

You are exhausted and do not feel well, My son. *As food* for this night, it is enough. I bless you; love Me greatly.



**Louise
Lateau
d.1883**



054 – THEY HAVE GONE OVER TO THE ENEMY

§157 Write, My son:

I, Jesus, the Word of God made Flesh, today see My Church in a very different state from that which I founded it in the beginning. What has remained of the true, genuine structure? I almost do not recognize it.

Are the Bishops of today the Apostles of yesterday? Are they guided by the same disinterested zeal of the apostolic times? Is it the same spirit of humility and of poverty that guides them? Are the priests of today similar to the disciples of yesterday? No, My son.

I do not imply that in the beginning there were no weak persons or deserters, but the spirit of the good was the Holy Spirit. The faith that animated them, that hope that sustained them, was from God. The charity that united them was true charity. Even the pagans, when they saw the spirit that animated them, said: "Behold how they love one another," and this charity attracted the pagans to them.

Today, My son, things are very different. With the exception of a few truly good and holy persons, not even the Bishops love their

priests with the true charity of Christ. In their exterior they are affable, but interiorly they are as cold as metal. Among priests, fraternal love consists of empty words. Malevolence reigns more than fraternity; they are always ready to ally themselves to anyone in order to be above their weaker brothers; they are always ready to transform themselves into defenders of God against another priest. I do not speak of envy, jealousy, and resentment, which often happens when one speaks evil of a brother and calumniates him. Satan has flooded the Church with this vice in these times. I also remind you of the wounds inflicted upon My Mystical Body by sins against the sixth and ninth commandments.

The sacrileges are numberless, and they are consumed with such indifference; that even Judas did not know anything of the kind. In a recent message, I pointed out the pus that has accumulated in the interior of My Mystical Body. Oh, if only one could make an opening in My Mystical Body, as it is done in a physical body, this pus would come out with great violence!

My son, I cannot permit souls to continue falling into hell. I cannot be passive, while My infinite suffering is rendered useless for so many souls, while My Body and Blood are rendered useless through the perversion of everything I stood and died for.

My infinite mercy demands the hour of justice against the injustice perpetrated by Satan, who is a thief and a murderer, and who has entered into a free alliance and collaboration with persons who voluntarily work for the perdition of souls, that I have loved from all eternity.

Tremendous responsibility

§158 My son, if I caused you to see the tremendous responsibility of My consecrated souls in this work of devastation, of effrontery and laceration of souls in

combination with the forces of hell, you could not survive for one instant.

I want it to be known by everyone that, while the moral and spiritual evil persists in My Church, the hour of purification cannot be put off, not even by the pleas of My Mother and by the efficacious sufferings of victim souls.

The salvation of souls is such a great thing that nothing else should be placed before it. God sees what you are unable to see.

Reason for purification

§159 The Mercy of God, the Patience of God, the Longanimity of God, are much greater than what you can imagine; but the havoc that is realized in souls day and night by sin, cannot be tolerated.

My son, how much longer will men, slow to understand, realize the futility of so many affairs, in which they spend and utilize their time and energy? Here I do not speak of those who are far from Me, but rather of those who say they are My followers, and the majority of them place God and their soul in the last place to devote their energy to. For God or for their soul they would never perform the sacrifices, that they make readily every day in order to oblige the caprices of their body, of which they have made an idol. Just think: what can I expect of the rest? But what gives Me the greatest pain is that My sentinels, that is, My consecrated souls, in great part have passed over to the enemy.

All of you, I repeat, fortunately do not see what I see. I see everything, even the most hidden thoughts. You can never comprehend the sadness of My Merciful Heart, and the sadness of the maternal and Immaculate Heart of My Mother.

They continue walking along the tortuous paths of hypocrisy, and the majority of them do not want to take the divine way of the cross and of prayer.

For now it is enough; I bless you. Offer Me your sufferings that are now great, but it is only in offering them with love that you give joy to My Heart.

Volume 2 – Message 17 – 03/12/1975

055 – BE PERSEVERING

§160 *I am asking a special blessing for the parish priests and for the brothers of the Pious Union that tomorrow, will commence the adoration of Jesus, as He Himself has wished.*

Write:

Sons, My delight, and My joy are to be with you. From all eternity I have loved you; from eternity you are the object of My Love. For this reason I have desired you to be here. I want you to be here now, and in the future. I am forgotten by many; by many I am offended, insulted, betrayed. My Love does not find adequate correspondence and I, God, seek it in you who have responded with a ‘yes’ to My invitation. Although you do not love Me as I love you, new relations of more intimate friendship will be forged between Me and you.

My friendship, that I offer you, I, God, your Creator, and your Lord, your all, the Alpha, and the Omega, is the greatest and most precious of all things I can give.

You will all come here together, at least once a month, in order to be as friends are. You will come here to pray and make reparation for those who reject and repudiate My friendship.

Be persevering! Guard yourselves and keep yourselves from the astuteness of the enemy who will do everything to place obstacles in front of your resolutions to do good by remaining with Me. Come with your hearts open, and I will fill them with My graces and with My gifts.

Children, it will be beautiful to find you here with Me.

Volume 2 – Message 18 – 06/12/1975

056 – DA MIHI VIRTUTEM CONTRA HOSTES TUOS

‘Give me strength against Your enemies’

§161 My son, these are the words that each one of My faithful, each one of My priests, should pronounce not only with the lips, but with the heart and with the mind, in humility of spirit and simplicity of faith.

These words have been placed on the lips of Christians for a reason, and especially on that of My priests. Besides being a prayer, it is a reminder of an extraordinary importance. It is an indication of the specific mission of the Christian as a soldier of Christ in the untiring fight against the dark forces of Hell, enemies of God and of the salvation of souls.

Friends of Satan

§162 I spoke previously of the multiple contradictions in My Church; this is another strident one. One prays, one asks strength and power against an enemy in which one does not even believe, or very little, and also which one refuses to combat. It is as if soldiers and officials would ask for weapons, and once they were obtained, they do not know who they should use them against, and they refuse to use them. My son, is this not an inexplicable and unjustified contradiction? And it assumes absurd aspects, because not only is this most dangerous enemy not combatted, but they even help him. He becomes more powerful in his devastating actions in souls. How many heretical priests, proud and rebellious, how many unfaithful and blasphemous Christians there are, more friends of Satan than of God!

I came to the world especially to take again, out of the hands of Satan and his legions, what they had withdrawn from Me by lies and deceit. I have fought and conquered in My battle, with the humiliation of the Incarnation, with persevering prayer and with

the infinite suffering of My immolation, which are the secure weapons for an ineffable victory over the enemies of God and of souls.

Did I not say clearly: “He who wishes to be My disciple, let him take up his cross and follow Me”? In other words: “He who wishes to be My follower, let him do what I did first.”

Now, My son, I allow you to judge whether Christians, priests and Pastors do what I have done. Today there are few, very few, who are disposed to follow Me on the road to Calvary, carrying their crown of thorns. Observe the enormous contrast between My life and theirs, between My path and theirs, between My works and their works. They are traveling in the opposite direction.

It is truly a tragic and dramatic situation, that can only result in the work of purification. The blindness of men and the hardness of their hearts is astonishing. The conduct of My Christians is inadmissible and the life of some of My priests is offensive. They do not fear God; they do not fear His justice. They will perish and be dispersed like dust before the wind. Not I, but their own obstinacy, will make them perish.

“*Da mihi virtutem contra hostes tuos*” Yes, ‘Give me strength against Your enemies’ is on their lips, while in the daily reality of their life they, in fact, favour the plans of the devastation of souls.

My priests refrain from employing exorcisms, and they do not use the power conferred upon them even before ordination, either because they do not believe in this power, or because they can guess its uselessness, by the contrast of their life with that of the priest that makes of it a powerful weapon to contain, limit and neutralize the shameless arrogance of the enemy.

Obscurity in the world

§163 Oh yes! A perverse and incredulous generation that reduces everything to a problem of material well-being, not knowing, in fact, that diminishing the spiritual values of human life, diminishes the dignity of man, placing him on the same level and rank as any animal.

My son, what profound darkness have they created in the world. Brutish men; My ministers are the scorn of men, and the bait of the powers of evil!

What most saddens My Merciful Heart and the Immaculate Heart of My Mother, and yours also, is that love is repudiated, that the light is rejected, that God is opposed, and that they defend themselves against Him, and everything is done in order to place obstacles to His plan of salvation.

The prayer “*Da mihi virtutem contra hostes tuos*” is a lie in the mouths of many. Yes, it is a lie that allows one to see the abyss into which they have cast themselves headlong. They have let My calls (and there have been so many) fall into a vacuum, so that humanity could have avoided the most tremendous misfortune of history, but My enemies will not prevail.

My Mercy, which is never separated from My Justice, will triumph. My Mother and yours will also triumph. She will make the darkness flee, which has descended over the world, in order to give public welfare and justice to humanity once more.

Beautiful will be My purified Church, regenerated to a new life. It will take the place that corresponds to it in the world. Nations and peoples will acknowledge it as a teacher and guide of all the great family of the children of God.

I bless you; I ask your suffering and your love.

057 – THE MYSTICAL ROSE OF HEAVEN

§164 Write, My son:

Today, on December 7, vespers of the feast of the Immaculate Conception of My Mother and your Mother, a feast great in Heaven and also a great feast upon earth, I want to speak to you about her, the Mystical Rose of Heaven and earth.

I want to speak to you about her, the most beautiful flower of all creation, the masterpiece of My Wisdom, of My Power and My Love. I have already made known to you this Flower. No one exists, nor will exist, in time or in eternity, who is equal to her in nature or in beauty.

She is made of immaculate candour; she is made of peerless splendour; she is made of love by Me, God, Three and One. I am love; and she has ravished My love. Mary is candour, light and love, the Mystical Rose. At the centre of this Mystical Rose is love. Like a burning fire she radiates heat that expands in Heaven and upon earth; she surrounds everything and everyone and penetrates everywhere.

She is the joy of the Father, His daughter of predilection and the most beloved. She is the generous Mother who gives Me to humanity. She is the beloved spouse of the Holy Spirit, who in her, pours the infinite abundance of His gifts.

She is the Mystical Rose of Heaven, of earth, and of the entire universe.

She is made of love

§165 A rose does not only have its corolla. It also has its leaves that adorn it and complete its beauty. The rose has also its stupendous colours.

In its centre the Mystical Rose possesses the colours of the supernatural virtues of faith,

hope and love. These colours become more delicate on the edges, until they have a yellow gold shade, to signify that she is not only the Mystical Rose of Paradise, but also that of the Church upon earth.

The leaves that adorn it are the symbol of the cardinal virtues and of the other virtues. The robust stem with sharp thorns, symbolizes the defence, to prevail against any attempt on behalf of its enemies, visible and invisible.

The Mystical Rose has its perfume that surrounds all the souls that trust in her, and who abandon themselves to her. This perfume is a secure protection against the assaults of the powers of evil. Oh, Mystical Rose, most beautiful Flower of Heaven, and earth. No one can ever disfigure you. You are the object of continual and unchanging love, on behalf of God and of veneration of the angels and the saints.

058 – EVEN TODAY THEY DO NOT BELIEVE

§166 My son, write:

I, Jesus, the only begotten Son of God, one with the Father and the Holy Spirit, manifested Myself with clarity and precision to My Apostles and disciples, for it was necessary that the grain should be thrown into the earth and should die, to be able to give abundant fruits. But neither the Apostles nor the disciples wanted to understand, in spite of the fact that My words could not be misunderstood. They were never convinced of the reason for My death, nor for My tremendous passion, and how many times I spoke to them of this clearly and without veils.

I was realizing My design of love for the salvation of man (a design woven with My humiliation, in poverty, in obedience, in suffering and in continual prayer) and they

did not understand, for they did not want to accept the tremendous reality of the hour of darkness, *of man being immersed in darkness*. It was I who was preparing the germination of My Church in persecution, on behalf of the great ones of the nation, and I did not have the comprehension of My beloved ones. I was the God-Man and I worked miracles, but I was not believed. They rebelled in the dark hour of My Passion and death with blind obstinacy and absurd stubbornness.

Only one creature was certain of the inevitable hour of darkness, that was descending on the world: My Mother, who during her entire life had her Immaculate Heart pierced with the vision of My Passion and death.

My son, today things are the same as then, and this situation should not be imputed to Me, but only to this perverse generation, that rejects God with the sin of Satan and that, impenitent, does not believe in My words. Has not My Mother spoken with precision and clarity at Fatima, at Lourdes and in so many other places? They have not believed.

I also have spoken, and they did not believe. It is now two thousand years, and the grain should die to be reborn, vigorous, and alive. The head of the new-born Church was to be immolated unto annihilation, for the salvation of everyone. The head immolated itself to satisfy the debt to divine justice. Today the entire Mystical Body remains sterile, like the accursed fig tree, because of the satanic infestation of atheism and materialism, and now, like the grain of wheat it should be cast into the bosom of the earth and die, in order to be reborn to a new and fruitful divine life. This corresponds exactly to the irreversible demands of My Justice and My Mercy. Truly, I say that if you are not born anew, you will not enter into the kingdom of Heaven. An act of infinite Mercy and Justice abides in the mystery of Redemption; an act of mercy and of justice: 'the hour of purification.'

Redemption is in Act

§167 Redemption is being continued; redemption is in Act. My Mercy demands your salvation, and My Justice demands the satisfaction of the debts contracted by you, My living members, free and intelligent, capable of desiring or rejecting good and evil, and therefore, responsible for your actions.

Do not be disturbed, My son. Mercy demands that everyone be warned, not only with interior calls but also with exterior ones. He who desires to understand, let him understand, but he who, blinded by pride and presumption, obstinately desires to perish like Satan, let him perish.

Courage! Let nothing disturb your spirit, either in one way or another. I will reward your docility and will protect you, although I may not allow you to avoid suffering.

What blindness, what obstinacy!

Oh perverse and unbelieving generation, what could I have done for you that I have not done. What more could be done, to withdraw you from the hour of darkness, from the hour of death and of blood that draws near? What more could I give you that I have not given? My Love, My Pierced Heart I have given to you, the love of My Mother, and yours also, I have given to you!

She has come to the earth many times to awaken you from your sleep, to call you anew to the great realities of faith, to indicate to you the Royal Way that must be walked upon.

I will heal My Church

§168 I will heal peoples and nations. I will heal My Church!

The theologians will not do it, many of whom, darkened by the pride of Satan, instead of light, have become fomenters of darkness, increasing the confusion and the disorientation with their ephemeral doctrines.

I am the most Simple Being and everything that comes forth from Me is simple, but all of them are complicated. I make simple what is complicated, and they make complicated what is simple.

Do not be surprised if they do not accept these messages, and if they reject them with disdain. Like the teachers in the temple, they will never admit the truth, for they are not of the Truth.

Do not be disturbed. I bless you. Offer Me yourself, as you are, with what you have. Give Me your troubles; I will keep them in My Merciful Heart, to return them to you as a shower of graces. Always love Me greatly.

Volume 2 – Message 21 – 12/12/1975

059 – THE VIRTUE OF PIETY

§169 It is a decree of divine providence that men during their pilgrimage upon earth, should communicate with God, the Creator, Redeemer, and Sanctifier, with concrete means and signs. These means may be diverse, but all should correspond with this purpose. That being said, God can communicate with you even without these means.

The use of these means that regulate your relations with God, Creator and Lord, is called “piety.” Piety is a virtue of great importance, for it serves souls to elevate themselves to their Creator, to praise Him, thank Him, glorify Him, and express their sentiments to Him, to ask His forgiveness for their sins committed, to unite themselves to the voices of all created things, to unite themselves to the universal chorus of all creatures, animate and inanimate, in the hymn of praise that is due to Him, the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone.

Therefore, piety should be a virtue for all souls, but woe to those who destroy it in themselves! They extinguish in themselves all divine light, isolating themselves from God,

and they become the long awaited prey of Satan.

A man without piety is like a man deprived of everything, who cannot give and cannot receive anything from anyone. Without piety man is mutilated in his liberty, condemned to be a slave of Satan, and in his hands, he will be an instrument of perdition.

They no longer pray

§170 Hence, the importance of this fundamental virtue can be clearly seen, a fundamental virtue that atheism has always sought to destroy in millions and millions of souls, by any which way, by all means, and whatever the cost.

Today atheism can truly boast of having destroyed this virtue in the majority of Christians. Many priests, and religious men and women, dazzled by this absurd materialistic civilization, have extinguished in themselves the source that nourished their interior life, the soul of all pastoral activity. Without piety souls become arid, transforming the Church from a garden into a dismal desert.

How many are the priests, who no longer pray. No Divine Office, no Rosary, “a superstition, good for a primitive bygone age.” They say no to meditation. In place of these practices: radio, television, songs, music, worldly readings and gossip, and many other worse things, that should not be spoken of.

They have extinguished the light of faith, of hope and of love, and the process of the disintegration of divine life in their human soul is nearly completely consummated.

Now that God has been dethroned from their spirit, they have put in His place a mythical utopia of social progress and a hypothetical social justice, that they will never be able to realize, for it is clear that no progress, much less social justice, can be realized without true liberty from sin, and

without piety communicating the help of God.

Open your eyes

§171 Son, My Vicar on earth knows and follows the increasing phase of moral and spiritual disintegration of My Mystical Body, and for this reason is very saddened. He suffers, because his numerous calls to a living faith have not been listened to by many priests and even by some Bishops. His calls to true piety, the only source of spiritual fruitfulness go unheeded. In not listening to the Pope, one does not listen to Me. By not following the Pope, one does not follow Me.

What are they still waiting for, in order to be shaken out of their lethargy?

What are they still waiting for, to open their eyes to what is already stark and evident? Are you passively hoping to be buried beneath the ruins?

I have told you how I would like the Pious Union of the Friends of the Blessed Sacrament to be in each parish community. Without losing time, ask this of the parish priests that you know. The ordinance that I have given you, will enkindle the flame of My Love again in many souls.

Pray, My son, and make others pray.



**Maria
Deluil
Martiny
d.1884**



060 – INTERIOR FORTITUDE

§172 All virtues are important, just as all the members of a body, but there are members more important than others. There are some of greater importance and others of lesser.

The virtue about which I now will speak is interior fortitude, of which the Christian has extreme need, and which should be applied during his entire life to combat against the forces of evil.

“Militia est vita hominis super terram.” “The life of man is a warfare upon earth.” (Job 7:1) This verse is already a forgotten truth, treated lightly and put behind all other Church problems; while it should be made a special object of study and one should take suitable means to keep it and practice it against all the astuteness of the Enemy.

When a young man becomes aware of the spiritual difficulties that he begins to encounter, and the difficulties to remain faithful to God, Creator, Redeemer, and Sanctifier, he should be enlightened. One should help him, training him with the virtue of fortitude, and giving him formation by means of a realistic vision of the battle, as the principal purpose of his earthly life, in order to attain eternal life. One should point out to him the indispensable weapons against the

battle, and the means and times for the efficacious use of these weapons.

Men teach soldiers in a very rigorous and comprehensive manner how to use indispensable weapons for battle. They perform training and exercises and explain to the soldiers when, how, and why one should make use of these weapons.

Only in My Church, in which structures are not lacking, they have not grasped the importance of this central problem of pastoral theology. If this is taken away, everything else is marginal. It ends up as a mere superficial frame. Of what use is everything else, if in the end man loses his soul?

Salvation depends upon it

§173 All education and formation that must be given to children and to young men and women, who at the beginning of life begin to encounter the first difficulties, should be based, and centred on these points: Creation and the fall of man; Incarnation, Passion and Death of Myself, eternal Word of God; My Redemption to deliver men, and My Mystical Body that issued forth from My Pierced Heart.

Why do I insist so much on these points that form the spinal column of the history of the human race? It is because the life of all men is linked to these historical realities.

No one can withdraw from this battle, upon which depends their eternal salvation or else their condemnation. No person in the world can presume he is capable of confronting an enemy superior in nature and in power, unless he has adequate assistance, that I have foreseen to be given to him, and you all know the price that it cost Me.

For this reason, I desired My Church to exist in the world. Its purpose is not only to give birth to children for God, but also by all forms and all means that it possesses, it

should make them grow, should nourish them, and defend them. And since My Church is not formed only by the hierarchy, but by all the baptized, then the parents, the educators and the priests have the grave duty of occupying themselves deeply in this pastoral task, directed to make men understand that it is their duty to combat Satan, who attempts to incarnate evil, in all the moments of their life upon earth. They should be proficient in using the adequate weapons at the precise time and helping others to do the same.

For the Christian, this battle should have the preeminent place over all other things. It is clear that all these other things have value only in the measure in which they are used to attain the purpose of their life. It should never be forgotten that I have made the Christian into a soldier, a combatant. Strong in the faith, strong in hope, strong in love, well-armed and equipped; they can confront the Enemy, with the certainty of victory, just as David, who combatted and conquered Goliath.

Mistaken formation

§174 My son, tell Me if the formation and education given to children by their parents who say they are good Christians, seems to you just and adequate. They have made of their children puppets, afterwards idols, and then proud tyrants. Nothing is denied to their children, from their first infancy every caprice is satisfied, every desire is fulfilled, and they grow up thus, day after day they are allowed to express and harangue with all their demands, they can do everything, they can experience everything, and for this reason, you even have children addicted to drugs and even before the time they complete primary schooling.

They have never been asked to renounce anything, to make a sacrifice. Is it then surprising that vice dominates them, even when they are beginning their lives?

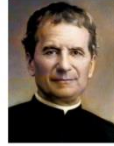
Many parents of these children consider themselves good Christians. They go to confession from time to time and My priests absolve them with great benevolence, and the Bishops continue to tolerate these delusions. You have arrived at such a point of perversion that the most important problem has been lost sight of. Instead, an infinite number of things are discussed, but they never meet with their Pastor to study the strategy about the greatest problem of pastoral theology.

Mental illness is not cured with simple generic means. A tumour is not cured with just any pill. Even when a surgical intervention is not pleasant, they do not hesitate to perform it, to save someone's life. But behold! How many vain fears, when they are dealing with the supreme welfare of their soul! They have doubts, they are afraid, they hesitate and stall. And the adequate solution is postponed. They make excuses, and it is forgotten.

This weakness of Bishops and priests is one of the principal causes of many evils that My Church suffers today. Interventions, well-planned in prayer and timely, realized at the opportune moment, would have prevented so many woes and lamentations. What incalculable damage to souls!

Pray, My son; pray and offer Me your small sufferings, in order to mitigate the infinite sadness of My Merciful Heart.

I bless you. Do not worry about what will happen to you. My Love is enough; it is enough to know that you are in My Heart.



**John
Bosco
d.1888**



061 – TO ENKINDLE THE FIRE ONCE MORE

§175 Write, My son:

On various occasions, I have spoken about love, and I have returned to this theme with insistence. This corresponds with good reason. This is an inexhaustible theme, for inexhaustible am I, who am Love.

I gave to men a new commandment, synthesis of the entire law. I gave to humanity the key to happiness. If men would have really put into practice My commandment, the earth would have been transformed into the antechamber of Paradise. Paradise exists as the triumph of love.

I am Love, and all souls live by Me. The perfection of life upon earth is given by means of the grade of intensity with which souls love Me, and together with Me, My brethren. The more one loves Me like this, the more perfect and holy he is. In true love, that is, in My love, lies the true reason for life, the authentic joy of life.

The gift of freedom

§176 My son, try to imagine the life of man without a whit of love! It would only be a sombre, desperate, arid, fruitless life, without any smile at all (a smile is the beginning of an act of love). It would be without a ray of light. It would be the life of the demons – and it is – the life of the condemned. It is the life of those who permit themselves to be overwhelmed by the wicked spirits. Spirits of pride, hatred and despair, envy, jealousy, and inextinguishable thirst for evil.

These condemned spirits, corroded by the ardent necessity of working evil, are workers of iniquity. They foment violence, blasphemy, hatred, divisions, heresies, obscenities, and all the evil that exists in the world.

On the contrary, love is the ardour for good. It works good. It is the conveyance of the soul, that is invaded with love toward God and toward the brethren.

Love is a profound, mysterious sentiment that has its source in God, and that like an arrow shot forth from a bow, is directed toward souls, that are the object of love. Souls are of a different nature from the nature of matter, to which they are united upon earth.

The soul is a divine breath of life that informs matter. Therefore, the soul is similar to God. The soul is free and intelligent; it can accept or reject love and it can do so in different measures and degrees.

Son, the sun extends its rays, its light and its heat upon the bodies that are in its orbit, and the bodies, from the most noble to the most vile, receive its solar radiations without rejecting them and without contaminating either the light or the heat. But for souls it is not like this. Souls can abdicate love and opt for hatred; they can abdicate light and opt for darkness; they can abdicate good and opt for evil. If only men would understand the gift of free will! If men understood what this gift

encloses. To be able to determine for oneself an eternal happiness that no tongue can describe and that only the Father can give. Or with the abdication from good, a misery not comprehensible by man while he is a pilgrim upon earth.

They reject love

§177 In humanity in its state of wayfarer, perfect love does not yet exist. This perfect love consists in loving God, One and Three, and the brethren, more than any other thing in the world. It is the new commandment, freely accepted and lived in the highest degree of intensity. This perfection of love is attained and completed in Paradise. The degree of glory corresponds to this degree of love. The more intensity one has attained in love, the higher is his degree of glory.

Why do men reject love? Why do men not know how to value the greater good, for which they were created? Also in this affair, grave responsibilities weigh upon the conscience of My priests and Pastors.

If those in charge of feeding the blast furnaces of foundries, cease to feed the fire, everything is stopped. The fire in the furnace ceases. All activity in the establishment ceases. You could say the same thing about the great thermo-electric terminals.

Love may be compared to fire, regardless of the form it assumes. Whether it feeds the blast furnace or a power terminal, if the fire ceases, life stops pulsating.

In My Church many furnaces have been extinguished. Each Bishop and each priest should be an incandescent furnace that gives forth heat and spiritual energy, with the sanctity of his life, with the power of grace, with the divine Word. But if these furnaces are not fed, in them and in their communities, life is quickly extinguished. Because of this sad reality, the Church suffers.

The true problem

§178 What a stupendous miracle would be realized, what prodigies the world would see, if the Bishops assembled their priests around them and with a true, true, true (three times true) humility, such as I taught it to them, without which there is no genuine interior life. If only they would together with Me, agree to enkindle once more in themselves the fire of love, in order to communicate it to their sons and brethren.

Oh! If they would only put aside all these things that serve of little use for the salvation of souls. If they would dedicate themselves intensely to the true problem of the Church, which is that of placing spiritual fortifications to counter and avert the offensive unleashed by the forces of Hell. They could achieve this by using and sharpening the weapons that have fallen into disuse, which are prayer, mortification, interior and exterior penance, walking in evangelical poverty before Me, in obedience to My Vicar and to the hierarchy.

The world could still be saved from the collapse in act which threatens it!

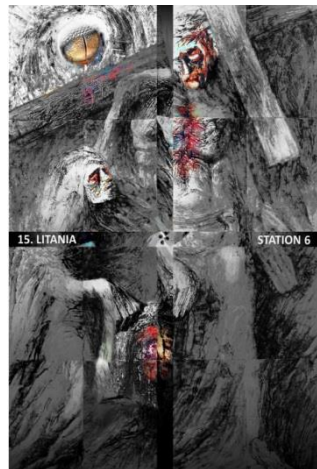
But they cannot pray, they cannot mortify themselves, they cannot accept suffering; if they do not believe, and if they do not love.

My son, behold why once more we have arrived at the essential part of the question: there is a crisis of faith, and necessarily, a crisis of love. Many speak of love, but in reality, in very few souls it burns in Truth. The crisis of faith has extinguished many furnaces in the Church itself. It is necessary to enkindle them anew, without losing time, so that divine life may once again flow into souls.

My son, pray, and have souls of good will pray. To offer yourselves with generosity to My Merciful Heart and to the Immaculate Heart of My Mother and yours also, means to enkindle the fire again, where there is coldness and the indifference of death. I bless you.



**Victoria
Hecht
d.1890**



062 – THEY LIVE SUPERFICIALLY

§179 Write, My son: “In Him we are, in Him we live, in Him we move.” How many prejudices in your souls, in relation to My true presence in all things! I have said: in all things! I am infinite. Wherever you go, I do not say with your body but with your soul, there I am present.

For this reason I said: “Walk in My presence, and you will be perfect.”

Can anyone withdraw from the presence of God? Adam and Eve foolishly believed so, and they hid themselves after having consummated their sin. Many men, many Christians think so, in the act of consummating their sin. Even many priests think so.

How much blindness and foolishness! No one can escape the penetrating gaze of God. “In Me you are, in Me you live, in Me you move.” My son, do you not feel My presence, that of the Word of God, do you not feel the presence of the One and Three, in your soul?

Everything is of God

§180 If men would make better use of the faculties of their soul, penetrating with reflection about this stupendous divine reality, how profitable it would be for them. But today men do not think; few are those who meditate. They live superficially.

Remember: not only “in Me you are, in Me you move, in Me you live,” but that everything you have, you have from Me.

Is it not from Ourselves that We have given you life? You have not given yourselves faith. You have not given yourselves the supernatural life of grace. You have not given yourselves the Church. Everything is of Me, everything is of God. Many Christians and priests use and abuse the Gifts of God, as if they were handling their own things, their own property, and in this way, they subvert the natural, moral, and spiritual order, established by God.

Only man, an intelligent creature, created with an act of infinite love, to be the faithful interpreter of the universe and to render praise and gratitude to God, is able to transform himself into an element of disorder, escaping from the order, from his own place, and from the purpose for which he was created by God.

Son, think what would happen if one day the stars and planets went outside of their orbits, and they began to travel each one in a different way. What a cataclysm there would be in space!

Intelligence and free will were given to men, not in order to create chaos (as they have indeed created, and even worse than that of the tower of Babel). Disorder in their physical life, moral and spiritual disorder, personal and family disorder, social disorder, world disorder.

Son, even blind men can sense this reality, produced with diabolic tenacity by the men of this perverse generation: disorder even in

My Church, disorder even in the lives of many of My priests.

The men of this century, instead of following the logical course of nature, of reason and of faith, instead of looking toward the luminous star placed by God to dissipate the darkness of this world and to make the path toward their eternal goal easier and more secure, have inverted the order and the harmony established by God.

My son, what will be the consequence of this disorder, of unheard-of proportions and that does not have an antecedent nor comparison with all the evils of past centuries? The cataclysm will be in proportion to the causes that have provoked it.

Let them not have illusions

§181 Let men not have illusions. Abandoning God, they have allowed themselves to be misled by the powers of hell, by the perverted spirits, running toward their ruin, creating disorder and chaos as never before, destroying the order established by God.

God is order. In this order, man finds peace upon earth, the prelude and germ of his eternal happiness. Men of good will should collaborate. Bishops, priests, and good Christians should collaborate with Me to re-establish the moral order, half-destroyed by sin, and, united in love and in penitence, they should bring to God, the souls that were taken away from him.

The means for this collaboration that I ask of all My children, are as always: Faith, Hope and Charity, prudence and justice, fortitude, and temperance. They are prayer, frequent reception of the sacraments, interior and exterior penance.

Use the secure means, that all the saints have used!

Believe, love, hope without measure, and you will be prodigiously and abundantly fruitful.

My son, I bless you; love Me and never doubt. I am faithful to My promises.

Volume 2 – Message 25 – 27/12/1975

063 – OUR GRANDEUR

§182 My son, I know that you desire a message from your friend and victim soul. She loved Me greatly and for this reason suffered greatly. Her great suffering has been the measure of her love. In the kingdom of Light and of Love where she already finds herself, so blessed, she follows you like a loving mother and intercedes for all of you.

Friend of Don Octavio: My sons, death has not cut off our spiritual relations and our reciprocal and holy love. Even more, death has served to make them closer and to make our love more intense and operative.

Octavio, you speak the truth when you affirm that I have not been a stranger in the events of your life in these last years. As I am not a stranger in them now, neither am I a stranger in the life and in the affairs of other people in your life. I have done much for all of you, and much remains to be done.

But, my children, you who are priests, never lose from your view your grandeur and priestly dignity. Do not forget even for an instant the finality of your vocation: to snatch souls from Satan with all the means that divine Mercy has placed at your disposition.

Do not forget that the entire universe is not worth what one soul is worth.

My sons, to snatch souls from hell it is necessary to pray much, to suffer much, to fight against the darksome powers of evil with a persevering tenacity, until the end.

To snatch souls from evil and to take them to the Hearts of Jesus and of most holy Mary: this is your mission without equal! This is the greatest of missions.

Material things are nothing

§183 Material things are nothing. Earthly goods are nothing; make use of them only for what is indispensable. Let not your hearts become attached to the goods that sooner or later, will dissolve into nothingness. Cleave only to the supreme Good. Your love toward God and toward your brethren (giving testimony of this, witnessing to this); this is the true purpose of your lives.

Confirm this love with the seal of the full, absolute, total, and persevering adhesion to the Divine Will, which will make you holy and will open for you the treasures of grace and of graces, that Jesus keeps in his Merciful Heart.

I am submerged in the light and the love of God. It would be impossible to try to tell you of my happiness!

Eighty years of life would not be a worthy price to pay, but rather, all the time of creation until the end, to earn such happiness!

Let no fatigue, no suffering, no pain, that might be asked of you, seem useless; they are precious things for souls.

Nothing in the world can separate you from the Love of Christ, if you always wish to be united to Him, by faith. Hope will make your spirit radiant, in the obscurity that is now occurring in the world and in the Church.

Courage, my sons!

§184 Courage, my sons! Earthly life, when seen from above, is a flash of lightning that winds about in space and is extinguished. I assure you of my efficacious intercession before Him and before Her, who can accomplish everything. Do not allow yourselves to be misled and much less intimidated by the Evil One. Combat him in every manner and in every way possible. Trust, be a leaven; be a ferment of life. The

blindness of men, of Christians, is formidable.

Horrible is the perversion of many priests and horrible also is the number of souls who go to hell with the indelible sign of their consecration to God.

Pray and have others pray; invite them to penance; do not worry about what human foolishness might raise up against you.

Don Octavio, my son – our pact continues – begun in time, it continues in eternity.

Volume 2 – Message 26 – 30/12/1975

064 – DAWN OF RESURRECTION

§185 I spoke to you of darksome forces, of clouds that envelop the Church.

Are these only mere expressions, only allegorical ways of speaking, or are they a reality in which one must believe, *and which one must resist?*

Son, I want to clarify this for you well. Therefore, I bring to your mind the prophet Isaiah: *“Arise, be enlightened; for your light is come. The glory of the Lord is risen upon you. For behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and a thick mist the people; but upon you shines the Lord.”* (Is. 60:1)

I came to the world in a dark night. The night of the ages had descended upon humanity.

I was born in the heart of night, in order to indicate the darkness in which all humanity was wrapped, provoked by Satan with the snare he laid for the first parents.

The night of sin of Adam and Eve, of ignorance, of evil, all evil, was substituted by the Light of Grace.

Not for nothing was My Birth announced by the apparition of a star in the heavens, and a prodigious light dissipated the darkness in the stable in which I was born. I, the Light of the world, came to banish the darkness in which humanity was wrapped.

There was also an intense darkness upon Calvary. It was full day when I was lifted up from the earth, and from that moment the light became weaker, until there was profound darkness when I breathed forth My Spirit.

Exterior darkness; to indicate the interior darkness of priests, scribes, pharisees, teachers and the entire people, who with wicked sadism had desired to effect and be present at My Passion and Death.

The sin of pride

§186 Son, sin always brings darkness. In a special way, the sin of Satan; the sin of pride makes darkness thicker and transforms it into *total blindness* and obscurity, in which the consecrated soul no longer sees anything.

Neither the miracles worked by Me during My public life, nor those worked in My very Passion, not even the resurrection of Lazarus, at which were present many priests and doctors of the law, served to dissipate the darkness in the presumptuous spirits of the priests of the temple. Thus also now, My son: so many souls and so many priests do not see *or even disregard and belittle* the miracles that I work continually in My Church.

My death was accompanied by extraordinary happenings:

- A violent earthquake made the earth tremble.
- The temple of Jerusalem was moved upon its foundations.
- The veil of the temple was torn and some of the dead arose.

But they, the proud ones of the temple, saw nothing and understood nothing. But the pagan centurion, striking his breast, said: *“Truly, this was the Son of God.”*

The rejection of God produced darkness then, *just as it does* also now: the rejection of God produces darkness.

On the basis of this same fact, I repeat that many will not accept these messages.

My son, why did I want to tell this to you?

There is a great analogy between the present times and those of My earthly life because the passion suffered by Me, is about to be renewed in My Mystical Body.

Son, why did I tell you this?

Because scribes, priests and Pharisees are not lacking today, and they are not less hypocritical than those of that time.

You see only a little of the reality in My Church: formalism, only formalism, and how much darkness!

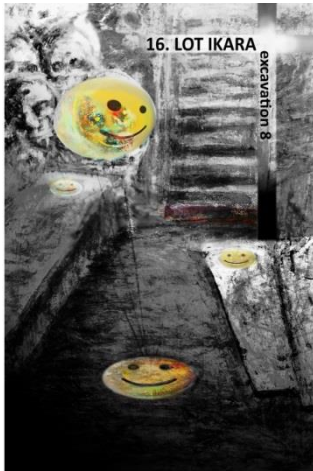
Yes. The hour of darkness will not be delayed. Good Friday for My Church will not be delayed!

But after this Good Friday, I will cause to arise a radiant and most luminous dawn of resurrection. I bless you... My son.

Volume 2 – Message 27 – 31/12/1975



**Magdalena
Gornik
d.1896**



065 – FIAT VOLUNTAS TUA

§187 I desire to speak to you of an article of prayer that I taught to My Apostles: My Will.

There is a Divine Will that is known by everyone. No one can ignore it; even non-Christians know it. Christians know about this Will, and the impious know it, although few accept it and cleave to it. This Will of Mine is generic; everyone knows that God wants only goodness, and they know that He demands it of everyone. Everyone knows that God never, ever wants evil, for no reason whatsoever. Evil does not have, nor can have, any justification. There is no purpose, nor reason, that can ever justify evil, absolutely none.

There is also a Divine Will of Mine, the same one, but seen in a less generic way, and also known by everyone. I desire the observance of the Ten Commandments. Everyone knows that I want the respect of everyone's life, that I want the respect of My Holy Name of God, the sanctification of feasts, although today the great majority profane feast days in a scandalous way. Everyone knows that I want the reciprocal love of spouses, the respect of parents and children, obedience to legitimate authority, etc. This Will of Mine is trodden under foot by the majority.

There is also a Divine Will, the same one, but less known, but not for that reason less binding. It consists in God desiring men placed in their just, *proper, and responsible* position; in their family, in the Church, in civil society. This Will can be known by all of you by means of prayer. My Father grants enlightenment and particular helps so that every upright creature may be placed in his or her just position, that is to say, may follow their individual vocation.

Permissive Will

§188 There is also a permissive Will. It is the same and also should be accepted, trusting in My Goodness, in My Love and My Wisdom. It is not I who desire calamities and misfortunes that afflict men. You men provoke them with your perversion, with

your rebellion against the Divine and natural laws. I permit these misfortunes for the realization of My design of Mercy and Justice, drawing out of them spiritual profit for souls.

Often men, when tried by suffering and misery, lash out against God, accusing Him of deafness, of insensibility. Their blindness makes them speak thus, forgetting that adverse events happen because of their own sins; and they ignore the benefit that I can draw out of their sufferings, a benefit much greater than the sufferings themselves.

If culpable ignorance of My Divine Will is a misfortune for everyone, what can be said when the rejection of the light about an essential problem for the salvation of men is done, by consecrated souls?

To abdicate good for ignorance is a grave fault against My Divine Will.

To desire to substitute for God *by ignoring My Will* and to attempt to impose one's own will upon another, is an evil without measure.

The rejection of the impulses of grace, a frequent and endemic sin, is against My Divine Will. To oppose the Divine Will by opposing one's own vocation or that of others, is a sin that provokes the indignation of God.

To live a well-ordered life in one's family, in the Church, in civil society: to attain the end of each one of these societies, I have given commandments and precepts. I have taught men what they should petition daily of Me, their Creator, Redeemer, and Sanctifier.

A marvellous synthesis

§189 In the prayer of the Our Father, everything is present in a marvellous, simple synthesis, accessible to everyone and that no judicature in the world could imitate, but in spite of this, behold, My son, what is the situation? Not even in the time of the tower of Babel was there such confusion.

Darkness covers the earth. Men no longer understand each other. Pride, foolishness, and human presumption are without limit, and today they have arrived at a level never known in past centuries. Men of this generation, in their ridiculous and puerile pride, have lost the sense of good and of evil. They are legalizing crime, divorce, abortion, contraception, abnormal marriages, de facto polygamy, etc. They seek to justify every kind of evil. Man ignores his dignity as a child of God. He ignores and disowns himself. Atheism has brought him to this state, whether it be theoretic or practical, which has been spread and propagated and endorsed throughout the entire world.

Man is working actively for his own destruction. His pride, his arrogance, the rejection of God has provoked the disintegration and collapse that will sweep him away.

My son, tell this to everyone; they should know that the hour is near.

I bless you. Love Me intensely.

Volume 2 – Message 28 – 01/01/1976

066 – WHAT WILL YOU DO, OH LORD?

§190 Son: with devastating precision, Satan is tearing humanity to pieces with fury, and especially the Church.

In reality, such things happen in the Church today that they cannot be humanly explained, but only with; the furious intervention of Satan and of all the powers of Hell, who are plotting, bribing, and tormenting souls. It is sufficient to be objective, to become aware of the sacrileges realized in various nations by means of the press, the television and motion pictures. Satan neglects nothing; he has entered everywhere; he dominates the lower part of the Church and has not excluded its summit.

The Pope, My Vicar on earth, has to move about amidst a thousand difficulties. I do not give details of this powerful offensive of Hell against My Church and against the children of God. What you can see with your own eyes is more than sufficient, even if it reflects only in part that which you cannot see.

What will you do, O Lord, to not permit the Church to succumb?

I repeat that the stagnant waters continue raising their level, and this is due not only to the poisonous action of Hell.

Responsibility weighs upon the souls of Pastors, priests and religious, who have not reacted as they should, to the plots of the Enemy, who have not placed spiritual barricades to the advance of evil. Even more, often they have seconded the plans of the demon. At other times, they have turned themselves into his own executors.

It is an extremely sorrowful reality, and it has increased the intrepidity and daring of the forces of evil, and tremendously weakened the forces of good.

What have I done, and what will I do?

I am Life, and life is movement that tends to the good of the souls that I love and want to save. I have raised up great saints. I have sent My Mother, who has manifested herself in so many places and to so many persons. I already said that many of these places where My Mother appeared, have been attacked and denied as authentic, because of unjustified fears, and because of the idolatry of human respect. To avoid problems and worries they seek a peace of mind, but in this way, one cannot have true peace.

In My Church I have chosen holy Pontiffs.

I have raised up movements for the sanctification of the clergy. I have desired and promoted the Council.

If everything that I had promoted in My Church would have been received with an intelligent and efficacious response, with

adequate mobilization of all the consecrated souls, as Pius XII asked of the entire Church with his sorrowful and afflicted appeal, the stagnant waters would not have reached their present level.

The true charismatics

§191 I have sent My Spirit, which is love, which is a fire that burns, that transforms, that illumines and warms, that purifies and vivifies and breathes in many souls, called by you charismatic.

I raised these souls up in My entire Church, but also among them, Satan insinuated himself, sowing ambition, rivalries, divisions. These souls should remain united spiritually and put the gifts received at the service of the ecclesial community.

The true charismatics are chosen by the Holy Spirit in the Church, for the Church. They are not the Church. The Church founded by Me is the hierarchical Church. The charism is destined for the benefit of the community. The charismatics are integrated in the spiritual unity and complement it, among themselves and among the hierarchy, in the distinction of their individual missions.

The charismatic is an instrument of the Holy Spirit and as such, he should be docile and available for the realization of a plan, that not even the charismatic knows about in all its amplitude. Indeed, divine Providence knows this plan that it has prepared.

The charismatic is an administrator of a treasure that is for the benefit of everyone. He cannot take possession of it for himself, not even for an instant. Woe to him that loses this from his sight! He who has a treasure in his custody, should also be vigilant to prevent any attempt of the enemy to rob him of it.

All of you, pilgrims upon earth, how many signs, prodigies and calls you have had from My Mother. How many, from My saints also.

But the darkness of pride has blinded the faithful, priests and some Pastors. The light has been rejected. They rejected the interior and exterior calls, and because of this you have withdrawn far from Me.

What will happen, Lord? What will happen, oh My Jesus?

You already know what will happen. Divine Mercy and Justice can no longer permit this to continue, populating Hell with monstrous ingratitude.

God cannot tolerate the order established by Him; whether moral, social, or international, to be so brazenly overthrown by the Enemy. He cannot allow the rebellious one and his legions to continue taking possession of humanity, redeemed by Me.

I repeat it to you, - and let Bishops and priests keep it in their minds, - that the enemy of man has entered into the vineyard, also because those to whom was entrusted the care of the vineyard, did not keep watch over it. They did not defend it with the means that they have at their disposal. Let them make a rigorous examination of conscience about this.

A ferocious and veteran enemy, always lying in ambush, cannot be disarmed in one moment. Weakness, foolishness, and ambition have been an open door for the enemy. Laxity of religious men and women and of consecrated souls in general, *is the exact opposite of what could and should have been a spiritual fortification. The good example of the disciplined religious is the light that shines in the darkness.* Those who slowly adapted themselves and succumbed to the snares of the Enemy, by means of a neo-paganism of self-indulgence are My very own, chosen souls. *They are spiritual fortifications reduced to rubble. Furthermore, they advocate for a light that is not Mine.*

The proliferation of infected theories by some theologians, more desirous of seeking their own interests than those of the Truth,

has increased the chaos in My Church. The harm thereby caused to souls cannot be evaluated by the human mind.

I alone, the Eternal Judge, see all the truth. I measure its amplitude, and I estimate the responsibility and the consequences.

These theologians have trodden Me under foot. They have pierced My Mystical Body. They have profaned My Blood. They have led many souls along the way of perdition. Servants and collaborators with Satan, they have proudly lifted their heads against My Vicar, in order to repeat the diabolic cry: “*Non serviam*” – I will not serve. If these serpents do not become converted and repent, they will perish amid the flames of Hell, of that Hell in which they refused to believe.

I am a Judge of infinite Mercy, but also of tremendous Justice.

The lukewarm abound

§192 My son, you will take these messages to Bishops and priests. Let them meditate upon the responsibilities that weigh upon their conscience.

I told you that there are still holy Bishops and very good priests, but unfortunately there abound the lukewarm ones, the indifferent, the presumptuous, and there are not lacking even heretical ones and unbelievers. Does not this seem absurd and anachronistic to you? Nevertheless, it is the reality.

Pray, My son, do not tire; offer Me your sufferings. I want to make of you a shining lamp, an instrument in My hands for the salvation of so many of your brethren.

Do not occupy yourself with the opinions of men. Do not separate your glance from Me, for I love you. I bless you, along with those who collaborate with you for the spreading of My messages.

067 – REDEMPTION CONTINUES

§193 My son, write:

It is well known that in God there cannot be contradictions, that God is immutable. I, God, One and Three, am infinitely simple. In Me there are not some more perfect attributes and others less perfect. I am Truth, Wisdom and Power, Justice and Mercy, Light and Life.

The Hell that was created for the reprobate, is not contrary to mercy, and it is not contrary to justice. I, true God and True Man, having taken upon Myself all the sins of humanity, with My tremendous Passion and Death, have satisfied justice and mercy. The Mystery of the Incarnation is an act of infinite Mercy; the Mystery of the Passion and Death is an act of infinite Justice.

As it is written: *“Justitia et misericordia osculatae sunt.”* “Justice and Mercy have embraced.” (Ps. 84:11)

Your passion

§194 I am the head of My Church; you are the members, living, free and responsible. I, the head, followed the Will of the Father with an act of Mercy; all of you with Me, form a single body. The mystery of the Redemption continues. The fact that the members should, like the head, suffer the Passion, is in no way opposed to Divine Mercy.

There is also something else of great importance. My Mother and yours also, who is the Mother of Mercy and the mirror of Justice, has warned humanity repeatedly, that if the conditions asked for; those of repentance and conversion are not fulfilled, a tremendous chastisement will be unleashed upon the nations.

My Mother has warned you that there are vast numbers of souls who go to Hell. Then could I, infinite Love, permit souls rescued

by Me at the price of infinite suffering, to be condemned in such increasing numbers?

If My Mercy and Love have been of no value for them, can I not use the affliction, the fruit of humanity’s sins and the chaos they themselves have provoked? Can I or should I prevent it from being converted by Me into instruments of chastising a humanity obstinate, and running headlong to destruction, still, with the purpose of saving? Can I stop saving? No, My children.

Unfortunately, the tremendous hour of purification is already happening, but the blindness of men prevents them from seeing it. Atheism is a profound blindness. The hour approaches, and it becomes inevitable, only because of the unbelieving insane obstinacy that loves error, that rejects Justice, which is everywhere trodden underfoot and offended.

I desire a regenerated Church in which Justice, Peace and Love may shine forth resplendent with a light never before seen. I desire to put an end to the haemorrhage of souls that are being lost. I desire to re-establish the disturbed order.

I desire My people to be once again the people of God, and all this I will obtain, even availing Myself of the foolishness and iniquity of men. I will show to the generations how benign and how merciful is their God.

068 – QUEEN OF APOSTLES

§195 Jesus: *“It is My Mother, and yours also, who speaks to you; listen to her with humility, with love and with living faith.”*

Son, I, who was chosen to be the blessed among all women, “*ab aeterno*” – I was from eternity foreseen in the heart of God to be the object of His infinite love. I pleased God with my filial candour, and I pleased Him even more by my humility.

My son, before He ascended to heaven, told me that I would not follow Him immediately to the House of the Father, but that I should remain upon earth, to be the Mother of the newly born Church and to continue giving birth to the Church in love. With Jesus, I gave birth to it amid atrocious sorrow without limit, and as Mother and Co-redemptrix, I should give birth to His Mystical Body with my love.

My Jesus, and yours also, in the realization of the mystery of salvation, wanted me by His side, the Son of God and also my true son according to the flesh, to be the Co-redemptrix and Mother of His Mystical Body.

True priest

§196 Truly, the title of the Mother of the Church fits me well, but it does not say everything. If you remember, son, in one message it was revealed to you that I, Mary, Mother of God, am the only true woman priest in the Church.

Jesus, Eternal Priest, has granted me a participation in His divine life, and Jesus is the immutable God, most simple; as it was indicated to you at other times. I gave to Him human life, and He gave to me divine life. Divine life also includes the priesthood. One may think that the priesthood in which I participated, is like that which is given to any baptized person. In its nature, yes. In its measure, no.

I was granted a participation in the sacerdotal plenitude in a different form, at the same time, superior to the participation of the Apostles, of whom I am truly Mother and Queen, and am justly invoked as *Regina Apostolorum*, Queen of Apostles.

I was profoundly filled with respect toward the hierarchy, willed and instituted by Jesus the Redeemer.

The visible head of this hierarchy, by the Will of God, was Peter. I was the Queen of the

Apostles and they acknowledged me and honoured me as the Mother of the Church and their Mother. Peter also, during the years he stayed in Jerusalem, came to me for consolation and called me Mother. He came to me for counsel and for help and honoured me as a Queen.

If they truly esteemed Me

§197 If my children; my Pastors and my priests were fully conscious of the spiritual links that unite us, if they really esteemed me as their Mother and Queen, I would cover them with graces, lavishing upon them my generosity, helping all those who love me and who defend the devotion to my Immaculate Heart.

When I was present in the Cenacle on the day of Pentecost, together with the Apostles I prepared myself and prepared them, to receive the Holy Spirit. Upon me, He descended in a higher measure, and I, Spouse of the Holy Spirit, was filled with Him once again.

One's own earthly mother is not forgotten, because one knows that the tenderness of her love does not diminish. But, my son, the love with which your heavenly Mother loves you is immensely superior to any human love. I love all and wish all to be saved.

Do not resist the voice of God, who calls you to a true and sincere conversion.

Fear the Lord Who passes by.

With humility read the messages that the divine goodness has given you. It is a mercy, a very great mercy to warn you that the hour of purification is now lamentably near.

I bless you, my little son.

069 – REFLECTIONS UPON SOME MESSAGES

§198 Your participation as ministers of God in the mystery of My Incarnation, of My cross and of the Eucharist, has points of great similarity with the participation of the Blessed Virgin in these three great mysteries.

Like the Blessed Virgin, the priest by his vocation is called to be actively present at the Sacrifice of the holy Mass, the perpetuation of the holy sacrifice of the cross. He is present in the offering, in union with Christ, of himself. He is ready to accept, suffer and offer difficulties, incomprehensions, insults and offenses and all his suffering in general, just like Me, Jesus. Without all this offering, the priest's participation remains only in the exterior, in the material form, and therefore, sterile and fruitless.

With the words of the consecration, the priest renews the prodigy of My Incarnation; as the Virgin did with her *Fiat*, he calls forth the true Incarnation of the Word in his hands.

Loving Me, as the most holy Mary loved Me in her womb, when he receives holy Communion, with the purity of soul and body with which the Virgin conceived Me, with the offering made in union with Me to the Father, the priest, like the Virgin, truly becomes a Co-redeemer.

If the celebrating priest is not animated with this faith and with these sentiments and purposes, his Mass is sterile for himself, because he has been only a material protagonist in the greatest of mysteries.

Do not wait

§199 If priests would celebrate at My sacrifice in the Holy Mass as befits such a tremendous Mystery, the world would not be what it is now. Satan would not have the

strength that he has, and very many souls who are entrusted to them would be saved.

The torment of the priest who is condemned will be rather different from the torment of the other condemned souls. It can only be compared to the desperation of Judas, who could have been a great Apostle, uniting his natural and supernatural gifts to those of his Redeemer, *instead of clinging to his ego*. Oh, the priests who celebrate Mass sacrilegiously, every day they eat and drink to their own condemnation.

Always waiting for tomorrow to reform themselves, *always delaying their confrontation with Me and with the state of their soul*, waiting. Tomorrow could be too late. A great act of humility, which Judas refused to make, a fervent invocation of the Blessed Virgin, refuge of sinners, would transform their existence and would change their eternal destiny.

My sons and brothers in the priesthood, have you not meditated upon the dream, the vision I gave to St John Bosco, “the two columns?” Do you not realize that you are now fully immersed in this prophecy? The last part of the vision predicts the happenings that will follow the present times and events. You should be preparing yourselves with prayer and with penance.

Do not leave your souls overgrown with the devil's darnel of scepticism. Be not sceptics and unbelieving. Believe, and it will be granted unto you to see and understand. Do not confine or extinguish the impulses of My grace, that knocks at the door of your hearts, or leave it to fall into a vacuum. Allow My Merciful Heart and the Immaculate Heart of Mary, to save and bless you.

070 – THE SOCIAL SINS

§200 My son, write:

These are the three great social sins of humanity:

1. Humanity sinned in Adam and Eve.
2. Humanity sinned with deicide in the chosen people, the people of God.
3. Humanity sins today with the rejection of God.

§201 1. The sin of humanity in Adam and Eve completely overturned the stupendous plan of God; it changed the condition of man.

Order was substituted with the most confusing disorder. The happiness of Paradise was followed by unhappiness, and light was followed by the darkness of ignorance. Love was substituted with hatred. Goodness, for which man was created, was replaced with evil in all the range of its manifestations. Peace was substituted with wars and violence.

It is even possible to prefer eternal death, in the profound despair of hell, to eternal life, the finality of creation.

This is original sin; this was the answer given to the love of God by all humanity through Adam and Eve.

A monstrous ingratitude consummated by the first man and the first woman, in whom grace was not lacking, not only necessary grace but superabundant, in the measure of their immense responsibility.

God, by His own act of love without limits, has received a tremendous insult.

Justice generates Mercy

§202 2. A social sin is also the deicide of God accomplished by the chosen people.

To the rebellion of humanity in Adam and Eve, God answers not with malevolence, but with Justice and with Mercy.

With Justice He punishes the sin of all humanity. From his origin until the end, man will eat bread in the sweat of his brow. Justice will weigh upon humanity until the end of time. Simultaneously also, there springs forth His infinite Mercy, which was obtained after the first parents confessed and repented. God granted them forgiveness, and the promise of Redemption.

To prepare the great event of the liberation of humanity from the slavery of hell, God chooses for Himself a people. A people especially beloved of whom God desires to be holy, but who never become holy in spite of His shower of graces and miracles.

Having been made the object of God's love, this people respond with ingratitude, in full view of His special love.

God raises up prophets, who with a strong voice make appeals to the people, to assume the mission for which they were predestined. The prophets, who are God's trumpets, announce favours, graces, and liberations, and also in the presence of blind obstinacy, they threaten and announce punishments that the people will experience in sorrow. In times of suffering they remember their ancestors, and then Mercy once more springs forth.

Divine Justice always generates Mercy; although men, obscured by their egoism, do not want to understand this reality.

In the fullness of time, the radiant dawn of the Saviour's birth begins to break forth.

Hostility against the Word made flesh is promoted and fomented by Satan, who is engaged in a tremendous battle, which has never ceased, but instead, is renewed with fury, and the divine Child takes the path of exile in order to flee from the cruel and corrupt Herod. Later Satan will dazzle the priests of the temple, and the great ones of

the Hebrew people will plot and consummate decide. Even though God loved His people to an unbelievable extent, His people placed Him upon the Cross.

The destruction of the Church

§203 3. Humanity sins today with the rejection of God.

From My opened Heart, while hanging upon the Cross, I give My Church to humanity. From this moment, there is a new plan of Satan and of his legions, against My Mystical Body.

Satan wants its destruction; he has now boasted of having killed the Head. Now he plots the destruction of the Body. This is the tremendous war that he is fighting without truce, for nearly two thousand years.

The Church does not always respond as it should to this fight; in twenty centuries it has known painful wounds. Today Satan has won many opportunities. The battle, the great battle, is now in act.

The partial and irresponsible vision of reality by many Pastors and priests, has given more valour and confidence to the Enemy, in his tenacious efforts to destroy the Church and its divine Founder.

This battle now taking place (that only the ignorant do not notice), will be extended with increasing fury, and will claim many victims among the clergy and the faithful. The world, and especially Europe, will burn, in an hour without precedent.

It will be the hour of Justice and also of Mercy. It will be the advent of a new spring of peace and of justice for humanity and for the Church.

My Mother and your Mother also, will crush the head of Satan for the second time.

Atheism will disappear from the world.

071 – SHE WILL CRUSH HIS HEAD

§204 Why, My son, do I ask with insistence, from souls who live in faith: penance, penance, penance: reparation, reparation, reparation?

1. Because to the infinite love of God, love that works the creation of man, man responds with acts of pride and of disobedience.

2. Because to the mystery of Redemption promised since the fall of the first parents, and fulfilled in the fullness of time, humanity, responds by performing decide.

3. The Word made Flesh responds to decide with the gift of Himself in the mystery of the Eucharist and of the Church, and humanity under the influence of the powers of evil, is now becoming paganized, with the almost total rejection of God.

A radiant dawn

§205 Soon the hour of purification will come, and the Virgin Co-Redemptrix will crush the head of the infernal serpent for the second time.

The Church and humanity, made anew, will see a radiant dawn never known until now. A period of peace and of justice will be the response to all the provocations of Hell, against a poor humanity that had become a collaborator with the forces of Evil.

Afterwards, they will arrive at the last phase of this battle between light and darkness, between love and hate, between good and evil, between life and death.

072 – YOU ARE NOT ALONE

§206 Write, My son:

The Marian Movement will form part of the design of Providence, as a shock force, of impulsion at the side of My Mother, in the great battle now occurring against Satan and against the allies of Hell, who are so numerous in the world, and unfortunately, also in My Church.

Heaven beholds you, blessed priests who have the happiness of forming part of this movement. In these times of emergency, you are now, more than ever, chosen soldiers, guided, and directed by the Queen of Victories, for the defence of My Vicar and of My Church.

Hell hates you and combats you, but you have nothing to fear. Your physical, moral, and spiritual sufferings are leavened by the Holy Spirit, and transmuted into light, love and grace for many souls of your brethren who, without your participation in My Passion and in that of My Mother and yours, would be eternally lost.

Beloved priests of My Merciful Heart, and of the Immaculate Heart of the Queen of the universe: the angels behold you, and all the saints of Paradise intercede and petition for you.

You are the balsam of My pierced Heart, so brutally insulted and offended. You are a smile of love for the sorrowful Heart of My Mother.

Do not fear!

§207 Forward, My sons! A place of honour and of glory is prepared for you, “*ab aeterno*,” in the house of the Father. Do not fear. Always, always; My glance and that of My Mother is upon you.

I bless all of you, My sons. I, Jesus, with the Father and the Holy Spirit, bless you, and

together with Me, My Mother blesses you. With you we bless the good laity who are at your side with faith, with love and with the efficacious bearing and offering of their sufferings.

Thus you are not alone. You are indeed in the midst of the battle, but with you is Paradise. With you are the souls being purged. With you are the saints of the Church.

Volume 2 – Message 35 – 20/01/1976



**Therese
Lisieux
d.1897**



073 – DOCILE INSTRUMENTS

§208 How many today are called good, who say: “Lord, Lord...” but how few there are who are truly disposed to do the Will of God!

Very numerous are those who consider themselves as instruments of God. They affirm it almost with conviction, but the truth is very different. They are instruments of themselves, that is, of their own pride, which means instruments of Satan. Son, there are no alternatives; either you are of God, or you are servants of Satan.

An instrument never wields anything; it permits itself to be wielded.

If Bishops and priests would permit themselves to be wielded truly as

instruments, available in the hands of God, the Church would be, for Heaven and for earth, a stupendous spectacle of sanctity and of love. My angels would be filled with admiration and the men of the earth enchanted.

But: what a sad vision! A vision that causes horror, of moral disorders, a vision of immodest passions, a vision of fights, hatreds and of evils of all kinds.

Not of words

§209 Son, My words never change nor vary. Those who serve Me only with words do not belong to Me, but rather those who belong to Me with the full and total adhesion of their will to the Will of the heavenly Father; they alone will be saved.

If many Bishops of My Church see that they are not obeyed, if they find it evident that their churches are stricken from their foundations, before looking for the cause in the exterior, let them look for these causes in the interior of their own lives. It is easy to speak of instruments of Providence, but for many it has not been so easy to become instruments of Divine Providence.

Yes, son; it is the history of the first sin, that repeats itself in time, but they are never learning the lesson from it.

Satan provokes the fall of man. Man destroys the stupendous pre-established order; the marvellous harmony of nature and of grace.

Sin is a most grave disorder, that provokes and generates a series of more disorders, in the world of the spirit, of grace and of nature. The first parents sinned, and there followed the immediate rebellion of the senses, the rebellion of nature: "You shall labour for your bread in the sweat of your brow, and you, O woman, will bring forth in sorrow."

You can never imagine what you have lost. The admirable and jubilant harmony of grace and of nature. The first dwelling of man was

called the terrestrial Paradise. Terrestrial, but a Paradise!

A series of evils

§210 Bishops and priests should be profoundly conscious of the terrible consequences of the first sin, and they should know very well that these consequences are newly generated with the commission of every sin, and in an extraordinary way by the sin of pride.

A sin of pride, of arrogance, of presumption, committed by a Bishop or by a priest, provokes in his local church a series of evils. Many disorders have their origin here.

Behold why, My son, My almost exasperated insistence with you, to repeat for you that they have understood very little about a fundamental problem of My Mystical Body.

It is painful to affirm, but many Bishops and priests are like the foolish man who, when he built his house, occupied himself in things of little importance, such as certain ornamental aspects, and he neglected the foundations and the structures upon which everything else would rest, and therefore, the result was a beautiful house, irrevocably destined to collapse. Is this not foolishness? And now: it is this foolishness that is governing in the Church!

I ought to repeat it to you, I know not how many times, so that each one may finally decide to take this grave problem into due consideration.

Son, you realized all this, this morning in your interview with a particular soul. They do not want to believe in a reality that is so evident. But this blindness, these lying convictions that the Enemy has successfully sown in souls, cannot avoid or retard even for a moment the purification demanded by Love, that can no longer tolerate the impudent domineering of Satan in the world and upon souls, that are lost in vast numbers.

My commandment to the Apostles of casting out demons is considered useless and even ridiculous, and yet, nowadays, they have opened all doors to these very demons!

I am a living person!

§211 Son, tell everyone, and do not worry at all about their reactions, whatever they may be. It is I, Jesus, Who want this, and I expect it of souls consecrated to Me.

Say strongly, that there has been enough of this fake-prudence, with which they have become afraid of making everyone know that I, Jesus, true God, and true man, am a living and real person, like all of you. Even more; above you, with all the rights and duties of making My voice heard to whom, how, and when I desire, and in the way that I desire. Speak son, that I have the right and the power of calling whom I desire, when and how I desire, to undertake any mission whatsoever in My Church.

Let them be persuaded that I have chosen them to be, priests and some of them to be Bishops, and just as I have called them, I am able now, and I have the power, to choose some among My priests to entrust special missions to them, to be fulfilled in the way and at the time established by Me.

Do not tire of praying and of offering yourself. Behold, the rest do not tire of offending Me. Your sufferings have increased, but you know that they are the measure of your love for Me.

I bless you, son, and with you I bless all those who with the spirit of true humility, may know how to accept this urgent invitation of the Man-God, who desires all to be saved.

074 – HIGH-MINDED - A HOLY WAY

§212 The world is not of God; therefore it is not in the Light. Profound darkness envelops it. The sons of the Light, who are not of the world, but of the kingdom of God, cannot speak and should not judge, like those of the world.

The father and mother of that boy known to you, who is gravely ill physically, and who is endowed with supernatural gifts, are judged by the world as unfortunate and miserable, but not so by the children of Light!

The children of Light are capable of knowing by intuition that this boy is a gift, a great gift.

He who truly lives by faith comprehends what an inestimable mission has been entrusted to him, an especially beloved friend of My Merciful Heart, a beloved and esteemed son of My Mother, an object of divine complacency. He radiates power and grace in the interior life of My Mystical Body, and the more hidden his mission is on earth, the greater and more dazzling with glory is his life in heaven.

Foolishness; is in the heart of him who does not see with the Light of God. Wisdom; is in the heart of him who does see.

Acknowledgment of God

§213 Son, should the parents of that boy be considered fortunate? Yes, they should be high-minded in a holy way!

Not laments, not weeping, but rather gratitude and acknowledgment is due to God, for upon him I have placed My glance, and it is reflected upon his parents and relatives.

My blessing and that of My Mother is upon all of you, and may it remain upon you.

075 – A SIGN OF PREDILECTION

§214 My son, write:

You will tell him, your brother priest, that sufferings accepted with humility and abandonment, are a sign of divine predilection. They are transformed by the Holy Spirit into a leaven of light, of faith and of grace for the souls that are shepherded and nourished by the good Shepherd, who loves them, keeps them, and protects them from the cruel stratagems of the Enemy, who uses all cunning and power so that he can insinuate himself among the flock and thus scatter and destroy it.

Son, you will tell him, that his fatigues and sufferings, offered to protect and safeguard his flock, are known both by Me and by My Mother.

He knows very well the vision of Don Bosco, of the two columns; My most holy Mother and the Eucharist. I, Jesus, eternal Word of God, truly present and vibrating with life and with love in the mystery of faith, and the Immaculate One, will save the Church in the hour of purification, that will be the hour of great Mercy.

There is much to be done, and he can accomplish a great deal, always bringing his flock closer to the foot of the Tabernacle, and close to the feet of the Immaculate One.

Satan does not want this, and therefore, will raise up obstacles. But I desire it, and I will be close to this benign shepherd and close to all those who collaborate, so that the will of My heavenly Father may truly be accomplished.

With My Mother and yours, I bless this kind shepherd who loves his sheep. I and My Mother love him with tender affection.



**Gemma
Gagliani
d.1903**



076 – SAVOURING THE DIVINE

§215 Many times I have spoken of the present crisis of faith, with which My Church is infected. It is an evil that all humanity is infected with.

The earth is now being transformed more and more into an arid desert, in which here and there are found oases, that keep the divine life of grace circulating in My Mystical Body.

Yes, My son, if all the members of a body were dead, we would not have a living body but rather a cadaver in putrefaction. The Church can never die nor become totally arid: this is guaranteed by My explicit words. No one can doubt this.

The presence of the Holy Spirit is also guaranteed, and even today, among the putrefaction of cadavers that cover it, there are not lacking good souls, truly holy ones, who will receive credit for having contributed to the circulation of divine life.

A few days ago I spoke to you of the priests of the Marian Movement, a militia chosen and desired by My Merciful Heart and by the Immaculate Heart of My Mother, the support and defence of My Vicar upon earth, who is now the target of so many attacks. It is the

militia desired, blessed and guided by My Mother, to prepare through resisting the impudent and rash tyranny of Satan, the great hour of liberation, the great hour of the Queen of Victories.

The new spring

§216 Among these there is a priest. He is dear to Me because of his desire of perfection and also by his love for the marvellous work that the world ignores and that the proud reject, but which the humble love: "The Poem of the Man-God."

It is a work desired by divine Wisdom and Providence for the new times; it is a source of living and pure water.

It is I, the living and eternal Word, who am giving Myself as food to the souls that I love. I am Light, and Light is not confused, nor fused, with darkness. Where I enter, darkness is dissipated, to give place to the Light.

Where there is no life, there is death, and death is putrefaction. There is a spiritual putrefaction that is no less nauseating than organic putrefaction of bodies that rot. I, who am Truth and Life, living water and the light of the world, how could I make My dwelling in souls infected with the concupiscence of the flesh and of the spirit?

Son, this also proves that he who has not felt in the "Poem" the savour of the divine, the perfume of the supernatural, has his soul darkened and filled with obstacles.

There are Bishops, priests and men and women religious who still hide themselves in this hypocritical prudence, for them the cause of so many imprudences *with damage to themselves and other souls*. They withdraw inside themselves and know not that they are in the refuge of the demon. Prudence is virtue, and virtue is not nauseated at the presence of the divine.

My son, to what depths have we arrived!

Let that priest know that every time he re-reads the "Poem of the Man-God," he is

giving Me joy, for all those who have denied it to Me.

Let him fear nothing, even if there are those who reject it and do not understand it.

Be aware of this: our goods are very different from the "goods" of the world. The love that we bring to souls, is always united to suffering: this is a law.

Suffering is a means not only useful but even necessary, for the transformation, for the purification and divinization of the soul.

Son, how much it is necessary to pray, to practice mortification, and to make reparation for oneself and for others.

If the hour of purification has sounded, also the vigorous buds that announce springtime have already sprung forth.

Courage! I and My Mother are with all of you.

Volume 2 – Message 39 – 05/02/1976



**Melanie
Calvat
d.1904**



077 – THEY PRAY BADLY

§217 My son, write:

"I am the Lord your God; you shall have no other gods before Me."

Also write:

“Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind.”

You have become accustomed to hearing these Commandments just like you hear the sound of bells that are heard every day. Everyone hears them but almost no one pays attention. In the same way, the Commandments have remained as a dead letter, although they should be intensely alive in your hearts.

I desired to make this premise, to make you understand better; how they pray badly, even the few who do pray. Very few are those who pray well, since it is not possible to pray, if one ignores the First Commandment, and even worse, if knowing it, one forgets it.

To place oneself in My presence means: to fulfil a series of spiritual actions that are essential for good and efficacious prayer.

It is necessary to make an act of faith that elevates your soul toward Me. This means: making a spiritual contact with Me, Three and One. This act of faith must necessarily include an act of humility, *a natural consequence of real faith*, of confidence and of love, that are necessary for your contact with Me, *and open real communication between Myself and your heart*. These dispositions of *real faith and humility* are indispensable for a good prayer, for they prevent a purely mechanical action that is repugnant to God. I withdraw from those who honour Me only with their lips and not with their heart.

Unfortunately, there are many among the few who pray, who pray only materially, who think mistakenly that they have fulfilled their duty, when in reality they have not fulfilled it, *because their heart was somewhere else*.

In the correct position

§218 By what I am explaining to you, you can see what grave deficiencies there are in the spiritual life of Christians, and I limit

Myself for the moment only to this one, but how many more could I point out.

“Love the Lord your God with all your heart.”

For him who truly loves Me, placing Me at the centre and filling all one's life with Me, there is no danger of offering Me prayers that might be an expression of pride and of egoism, as it would be to ask success in material affairs, health, riches, etc. If one asked only for these things, he could not establish any contact with God.

God does not enter into souls filled with material worries, thirsting for earthly goods; these souls are wrapped in darkness.

He who truly loves Me places himself in the correct position before Me, seeking My glory and My love. He who truly loves Me, seeks as the very first thing in his prayer, ‘My kingdom in souls’, for My greater glory: *“Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and all the rest will be added unto you.”* I would not be God, if I was not faithful to My promises. *“Seek and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.”*

He who prays and remains without an answer, owes this to the fact of placing himself, ‘his own ego’ above the First Commandment. *“I am the Lord your God; you shall have no other God besides Me.”*

His prayer is not heard, for he does not observe the fundamental Commandment: *“Love God with all your heart.”*

It has been forgotten that I taught the Apostles how one should pray: *“Our Father who art in Heaven...”*

To place oneself in ‘My Presence’ is the first element in prayer; the one praying *forgets himself* to ascend with his soul to God his Father, who is the only Great One, the only Holy One, the only Benign One.

Some reflections

§219 Here enters the Commandment of love, as an essential part of the prayer to God

the Father. The divine paternity is also equivalent to the love of one's neighbour. I taught you to say: "*Our Father*" to remind you of the love toward the brethren who like you are children of the same and only Father, from whom your life has issued by creation, and toward whom you should all help each other to return.

In Him you should anchor your glance with confidence, as a shipwrecked person looks with confidence and hope toward the polar star.

I taught you to say: "*Hallowed be Thy Name.*" You should hallow, that is, glorify My holy name of God, uniting yourselves to the chorus of all voices (for all My creatures have voices), fulfilling thus the finality of creation, which is the glorification of God.

I taught you to say: "*Thy Kingdom come.*" He who truly loves forgets 'himself', for his thought runs toward the person loved, from whom he desires happiness.

I taught you to say: "*Thy Will be done on earth, as it is in Heaven.*" 'Fiat!' To seek your own desires and wishes is to place yourselves before others, and this is egotism. To place the Divine Will before your will, so that I God may work My Will in you, as I do it in heaven; is 'love.' If he who prays does so with these sentiments, and if he places himself in My Presence, preoccupied only with My glory, with the desire that My Kingdom may come and that My Will may be done, operating in him, he will see unthought-of and marvellous effects produced in his prayer. Everything will be given to him and in a superabundant measure.

Perchance could I God, the infinitely benign One, permit Myself to be surpassed by My children in generosity? No, this could not happen! Hence, I will allow to fall upon the praying one a shower of graces and of heavenly gifts. I have asked you to love Me. But I do not and cannot tolerate your putting Me behind your human pettiness, for this

would be an offense to My Love, and ingratitude to My Will.

Teachers of prayer

§220 Should not My ministers be untiring teachers, who should teach the faithful to pray? A good mother never ceases instructing her children as they are growing, she never denies the necessary things for their life, and My ministers, are not they the ones who give birth to 'My divine life' in souls by means of baptism and instruction? Are not all of you living an authentic 'spiritual' paternity toward the faithful entrusted to your care? What is it that is making you neglect such important duties?

The disastrous effects of this poorly exercised paternity toward your spiritual children, can be verified by you, if you have the courage to observe it!

Nothing escapes Me, God, the just Judge, of all that you should do. The salvation of so many souls, whose value is infinite, is at stake.

My sons, it is true that the causes of the crisis of faith that is approaching its epilogue, are diverse, and some of them are outside of your control, but it is also certain that some of these causes must be imputed to you. What will become of all of you, if you do not repent and do not do penance?

What will become of you, if you continue serving yourselves, instead of serving God?

My sons and priests, the time that remains, is brief. Not I, but you yourselves, are determining your eternity.

Son, I do not tire of asking of you for prayers, *true prayer*, and reparation.

078 – THE COMMUNION OF SAINTS

§221 Paradise is such a great thing, that you pilgrims upon earth cannot comprehend it.

In Paradise there is no possibility either of growth nor of diminution of one's own happiness, that does not consist, as you tend to think, in a happy but immobile situation of contemplating God and all the beauties of the universe that are reflected in him.

In Paradise life is not stagnant immobility, and even if it were, it would be supernaturally marvellous. In Paradise happiness is renewed in that instant without past and without future, that is called eternity, and that is always infinitely new.

In the humility of your spirit, praise and glorify God, One and Three, for having been chosen, although in different degrees, but all with the same purpose, as qualified workers, in order to work in the vineyard of the Lord, to detain and place spiritual fortifications to the forces of Hell, which are trying to destroy My Church, of which I, Jesus am the Head. They want to destroy devotion to the Blessed Virgin, My Mother and your Mother who brought forth the Church in sorrow and in a love without limits.

You are beloved sons, called to collaborate by suffering and prayer, so that the Church may not be destroyed, as Hell and its allies would desire.

Truly united

§222 Remember the Communion of Saints; all of you are truly united to us.

Even if your faith in this great mystery is small and lukewarm, we are sons of the same heavenly Father. We have in common the same holy Mother. There circulates in us the same vital lymph. We have the same interests: the Glory of God and promoting in all places the actuation of the Divine Will.

Never forget that bodily death separates souls only physically but not spiritually.

It is not enough to believe only vaguely in this great and mysterious dogma. No! It should be lived in its human and supernatural reality. The thread of the communion of life is not broken with physical death.

I repeat: Live this mystery day and night!

079 – YOU SHALL NOT HAVE ANOTHER GOD BESIDE ME

§223 I have spoken to you, son, of the necessity that he who prays should place himself in My Presence, ascending toward Me through an act of Faith, Hope and of Charity.

Man should place himself before Me, not to ask material things, preoccupied with himself and his egotism, but rather he should recollect himself before Me, adoring and praying for the glorification of the Holy Name of My Father, in order to ask for the coming of My Kingdom now, and so that My Will may be done in him and in everyone, as It is done in heaven. To the man of faith who does this, this and all the rest, will be given unto him.

The First Commandment, “I am the Lord your God; you shall not have another God besides Me,” means that man, a free and intelligent creature, should place himself upon earth in the correct position before Me, if he desires to find in his earthly pilgrimage (for such is human life, a road toward eternity) an equilibrium between material demands and the spiritual demands of his person.

The necessity of the supernatural is so strong in man, that if these transcendental realities are lacking to him, he has neither happiness nor peace, and his torment becomes so great that it often drives him to despair.

To return to God

§224 Man is the work of God, and God knows what he needs. For this reason He gave him the First Commandment, placing him on the path, to enable him to dispose himself toward the correct place in the economy of the universal order.

Man, who came forth from My hands, traversing his logical and natural circuit, returns to Me. This is the logic of faith and of reason, which both demand.

You ask Me how? It is simple, My son: making of Me, your God the first and supreme finality of one's own existence: "To know, love and serve Me in this life, in order to enjoy Me in the other, in Paradise."

This is the authentic and genuine catechism, that the perversion of minds and of hearts, the logical consequence of the materialistic interpretation of life, has extinguished in Christians and in many of My ministers.

Do you want a practical example?

Not far from your city a religious whom you know, a consecrated soul who should tend toward perfection and should know this catechism about the origin, finality and purpose of life: absolves all impurities, including adultery, without requiring repentance and the firm purpose of amendment.

He has erased from his life and from the lives of many of the faithful, who queue before his confessional, not only the Sixth and Ninth Commandments, but rather all the Commandments.

And this person is not the only unfortunate one who thinks in this way!

Do not the Bishops realize what is happening in their dioceses? Yes, they know it. Why do they not have the courage to take away the faculty of hearing confessions from them? Why do they tolerate so many centres of veritable corruption?

Their interests

§225 How far they are from pursuing the true purpose of life today, those Christians and priests always occupied, as if they were the followers of the world, in pursuing themselves, and their ego.

In appearance you see them filled with zeal and very active, occupied with their initiatives. Note that I said: "their" initiatives, not Mine, which are much more simple, secure, and luminous: to seek Me with all available means, to live for Me above all things, in place of yourselves and of other interests.

My interests of God are:

1. - My Glory.
2. - My Kingdom.
3. - My Will.

To serve Me excludes serving oneself.

Son, how many are the priests who serve Me faithfully? You also are able to discern who they are.

If the plants are judged by their fruits, it is easy to understand who are serving Me and who, on the contrary, are serving themselves, that is *selfishness*, and in the final analysis the demon. You will soon see so many pears filled with worms that will fall, betraying, apostatizing, and disowning Me. You will see it with your own eyes.

Son, I should tell you that human foolishness is almost unlimited, *as is the devil's perfidy*: you well know that no one can escape from death: "*Status est hominibus semel mori.*" "It is appointed unto men to die once." And you all know that death is not the total end of man, but only a momentary separation of the soul and body.

- My Jesus, and the atheists?

Those who declare to be so in words are many, a great number, but in practice they are much less, and be that as it may, there is

not one of them who, when faced with death, does not have doubts or perplexities. I spoke to you of those priests who are far from possessing the wisdom that even the pagans had. Cicero said: “O death, how good is your judgment.”

The reflection on death, considered wise even by the pagans, is removed from the spirit of this unbelieving generation, as an activity inherently wrong, morbid, and sad. Almost no one, with a few exceptions, thinks of death as a point of arrival and as a point of departure.

The number of fools is truly great!

Pray and make reparation. Do not become alarmed. Offer up your suffering; this is pleasing to Me, like perfumed incense ascending to My throne, to descend afterwards in a shower of graces.

I bless you, son, and with you I bless those who are near you, who love you and collaborate with you so that My word, which is Life, may be known.

Volume 2 – Message 42 – 20/02/1976



**Maria
Droste
d.1899**



080 – YOU SHALL NOT KILL

§226 My law is supernatural and eternal. You call it natural because it is in conformity

with all the demands of your human nature, so that you may pursue the serene equilibrium of which you feel the necessity.

He who infringes on this law, whether or not he is a Christian, prejudices the seed from which sprouts the just equilibrium, without which there cannot exist serenity and peace in man, and therefore, happiness. And so, he destroys the order established by God, with incalculable consequences.

This is evident, but human malice, a mixture of pride, of rebellion and of division, infringes wilfully upon this law and destroys this divine seed, leading many outside the path of good, making them get lost in a labyrinth often without any exit.

My son, for all these reasons, many desire, with Satanic insistence, and against every elementary right to life, against every right of nature, a wicked human law that legalizes what God has always condemned: homicide.

This law: “You shall not kill,” written and sanctioned by the Father, constitutes a column that supports the natural law. He who infringes upon it not only adopts the proud behaviour of defying God the Creator, but he even violates nature itself, realizing a crime that cries for vengeance before heaven and earth.

Savage wickedness

§227 You understood, son, that I wish to speak to you of abortion, an abominable product of minds frozen by Satan, cemented in hatred toward *Charity, charity toward* God and toward mankind.

Those who promote this law, whose cruelty is not less than that of Herod, do not care if they destroy the harmony of creation. Only one thing matters to them: to express their undying *veneration to their own selfishness*; hatred toward God and toward the depositaries of the law of God.

It is impressive that those who have planned this conspiracy against God (for this is the obscure motive of those who promote the legalization of abortion) have found so many allies, and they have been converted into a multitude separated from God and directed toward the path of crime.

In the midst of these persons, and you behold it with trembling, there are some priests and even Bishops in alliance with this attitude but who try to hide it, so they may not be discovered. But in vain, for one day, that great day of bitter weeping, I will accuse them before all humanity, for having promoted the realization of a wicked plan from Hell.

A most grave fault

§228 To procure an abortion is a most grave fault, whose origin is Satan, for it is a transgression of the law of My Father, which is a law of Love, tending to conserve, to defend and to protect the priceless gift of Life.

What man has the right to suppress the life of another man?

What state can abrogate the right of disturbing the equilibrium of human nature?

What state can presume to have the right of abolishing a divine law? To try to do so is a crime of such gravity, that God will not permit it to go unpunished.

Abortion is an abominable and perverted fruit of a corrupt and anti-Christian society.

Woe to those upon whose conscience weighs such a tremendous responsibility!

I will be an inexorable judge and not only I, but also the human beings, victims of abortion, will turn toward My Father, the Giver of life, in order to ask for justice upon their material and moral executioners.

Son, the legalization of abortion is a product of a materialistic non-civilization, and how

many other *fruits of this insane self-indulgence* are there? Violence, crimes, drugs, pornography, the organization of corruption, planned and financed in secret, although sometimes deplored in public.

If I caused you to see the real face of this incredulous society, I repeat, you would die *under the weight of this tremendous vision*.

This humanity has rejected salvation, offered to it by My Mercy; therefore I will save it with My Justice.

Son, pray, pray! Do not tire!

Today you see only what the perversity of the demon has wrought. Tomorrow you will see how much prayer and the suffering of the righteous has wrought.

Volume 2 – Message 43 – 25/02/1976

081 - I HAVE ALWAYS SPOKEN

§229 Now you will not need any more in order to believe in what I said, in reference to the crisis of Faith, that sweeps away My Mystical Body.

You have seen how difficult it is, even for those who say they are good, to believe in Me, the Word of God made Flesh, really present in My Church in the mystery of Faith. What an effort it costs them (these claimants who say they are good) to concede the right of citizenship to the Son of God! Thus, it is even more difficult for them to admit that the Word of God can manifest Himself to someone, how and when God thinks it opportune.

I would like to speak to all souls! This is a requirement of My infinite Love; to speak means to communicate with souls and communicate means to give something. In My case, to communicate means to give Light to souls, but there are very few who are disposed to receive it, and ready to accept the dialogue with Me. The majority lack dispositions of faith, of humility and of love.

The souls that lack these virtues do not admit that others have them.

If they truly believed

§230 Christianity lives in contradictions. They say that they believe in Me, the eternal Word made flesh, therefore true God and true Man, but in fact they deny Me, when they deny to Me the right to speak. If they truly believed in Me, they would believe in what I, God, have done, from the beginning of humanity: I have always spoken to men.

I spoke directly to Adam and Eve; I spoke to Cain; I spoke to the Patriarchs; I have spoken by means of the prophets; I have spoken by means of My saints.

And today, according to these “claimants in goodness,” I cannot and should not speak. Do you know why this has happened? Because for the materialists, I do not exist!

To speak, I told you, is to communicate. To communicate something may imply: an idea, a truth or also a lie, as men do so often and profusely with their twisted spirit, never timid to communicate perversions.

What has always and everywhere been an elementary necessity of human nature, to communicate, they want to deny only, to the very Author of this same human nature.

What do they know?

§231 Some, for example, will not believe that I have spoken by means of you, a small, blunt pen. Why? Did I not use St. Paul? Who was Paul before his conversion? Did I not use St. Augustine? Who was Augustine before his conversion? By means of so many Augustines, I have spoken to men during the centuries. What do they know about what passes and exists between Me and your soul?

It is a contradiction to say: I believe that Jesus is the living Word; He is the Son of God, and then to deny that I can speak to a

soul. The first affirmation is totally destroyed by the second.

How many other things today are paradoxical in My Church! Such as the behaviour of some priests who say that they believe in My real Presence, when the reality of their life is contrary and gives the lie to what they say with their lips. If they believed in My Presence in the mystery of Love, they should also believe in the reason that induced Me toward the institution of the Eucharistic prodigy. To Communicate.

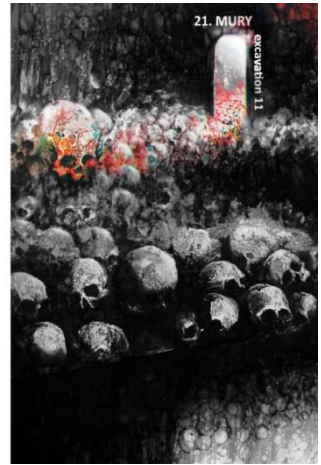
Oh son, if one desired to analyse in depth the life and the faith of My ministers, one would come to bitter conclusions!

Pray, son; do not tire. I bless you.

Volume 2 – Message 44 – 28/02/1976



**Teresa
Higginson
d.1905**



082 – THINGS WILL CHANGE

§232 Do not think that the world has changed much and improved much, from the way it was two thousand years ago. In order to change radically, they should change the causes that set in motion the evils that lie at the roots of human nature.

Man can go forward or go backward, but he cannot substantially change. He will always remain a being who is mortally wounded in his weakened nature by original sin, whereby

he will always be inclined toward evil. But he can, if he so wishes, overcome it with the help that comes to him from on high.

Behold the reason why, after two thousand years of Christianity, man has not changed. Today he is the same as he was then. With the same blind cruelty he renews My passion. With the same absurd tenacity the men of this century, materialistic and unbelieving, prefer the moral compromises of Barabbas and cry about Me: "Crucify Him, crucify Him!"

At the root you will always find the same cause: Satan's hatred against the Word of God made flesh, for the salvation of humanity. Satan's hatred against Me, the Saviour, and against man, whom he wishes to sweep away and carry to his own perdition.

This is the real reason why after two thousand years, in the Masonic lodges, in the parliaments, in the university halls, in the press, on the radio, in the adorable moving statue of television, in the senates of governments, in the schools, etc., they continue shouting: "*Crucifigatur!*" May Christ be crucified and may Barabbas live in his place! Not this man; release unto us Barabbas!

The vengeance of the Devil

§233 Satan, frozen in his hatred toward God, from the moment in which he rebelled and fell, conceived his vengeance. By this hatred he lives, by this hatred he is nourished, and he has made of this hatred the purpose of his existence.

Since he is superior to human nature, he can do much upon it, and he takes advantage of this superiority to incite and provoke man to evil.

Therefore today, just as two thousand years ago, you see in man the same bestial instincts of his wounded nature, the same manifestations of hate in relation to Me.

My Jesus, then what fault does man have, if a being stronger than he, pushes him inexorably toward evil?

Son, do not forget that I came exactly for this purpose, to re-establish in human nature the order so terribly disturbed by original sin. Do not forget that I united human nature to the divine nature, in order to give to the divinity due satisfaction and reparation on behalf of humanity, and to give again to human nature its primitive dignity, degraded by sin, and this has further exasperated in Satan the hatred, the envy and the jealousy toward all of you.

For all these reasons, the evil that men do cannot be justified, even when they are incited by Satan, for man is free, and Redemption has re-established order and the equilibrium that was lost. Precisely by means of the Redemption, man is furnished with the necessary means to confront and to overcome temptations.

If then, man listens to the voice of evil, he does so with responsibility. If he voluntarily rejects the fruits of Redemption, he places himself upon a dangerous slope, upon which he will easily slip and will go from precipice to precipice, unto the everlasting depth of the abyss.

Long live Barabbas!

§234 Son, behold why today they shout to the Son of God who became the Redeemer of men, and they shout with fury: "Crucify Him." Behold why they repeat: "Long live Barabbas and death to the Nazarene."

Long live Barabbas! Long live crime, violence, until the exaltation of both.

Long live hatred, prostitution, pornography, fornication!

Long live the perverse press and immorality, long live all the filth exalted by the cinema and television.

Long live Barabbas and evil, and death to Christ the Saviour!

Death to love! Death to Love Personified 'Who' came to save humanity that was lost, degraded and a slave. Who came to give liberty again and to restore dignity. Who came to open to humanity horizons of hope, new and infinite horizons of salvation.

And so, before this drama, what is the behaviour of many of My priests? For many of them it is one of complete indifference and for others of sympathy and collaboration with My enemies. They are the priests searing their souls with the Marxist sociology, shamefully consenting, concurring, and even endorsing materialist and atheist voices in the world's press and public forums and they are much more numerous than you think. They will see this in the hour of trial.

There are also those who have made of their priesthood a job, a profession and have not known how to see in it the Mystery of the Church and of My Cross, of which they are an essential part. How can one think about My Church without the priesthood, which is its spinal column?

Exactly as on Calvary! Many were the indifferent and the curious; there were present also the scribes and the Pharisees. The good were very sparse: My Mother, St John, the pious women, some disciples and among them those simple shepherds.

Son, the world has changed very little, for the matrix of evil is always the same, and it is this matrix of evil that must be confronted, in order to limit its offensive power, to prevent its movements and neutralize its action. This matrix of evil has not been confronted by the majority of My Mystical Body of the baptised. Furthermore, when confronted it has not been done in the necessary measure.

Ferment of life

§235 But in spite of all this, things will change. My Passion and death have brought to the world such a ferment of life, that the forces of evil will not prevail. My Passion

continues in My Mystical Body; with the sufferings of the good, of the saints, of the victim souls. They have given and will give their fruits. The earth will be bathed with the blood of new martyrs, who will anticipate the radiant dawn of the Church reborn to new life. My Church will finally take its rightful place of Teacher and Guide of the nations of the entire world. *Because it will no longer be perceived as an impostor, a fake, and a fraud – but as a loving parent.*

The forces of evil will be crushed by the heel of the Woman, who like an army drawn up for battle, will win another splendid battle for the Cross and for the Church. Humanity will be again given to the Father, who desires it to be blessed for all eternity.

My son, pray and offer Me, as always, all that you have, all that you are.

I bless you. Love Me greatly.

Volume 2 – Message 45 – 06/04/1976

083 – I WILL BE AT YOUR SIDE

§236 *My dear angel, who has been placed by Jesus at my side to help me and defend me, I, a poor priest, acknowledge that I am culpable before you of very many offenses.*

I would have liked to love you more, to seek you more, especially in the difficult moments of my life, but my many miseries, foolish human worries, and my unfaithfulness, have deprived my soul of the indispensable light to perform the good. They have deprived my will of agility and firmness to confront the astuteness and snares of the Serpent, always lying in ambush to infuse his poison; they have deprived me of your help.

My dear angel, forgive my negligence and my blameworthy foolishness.

Dispose yourself, vigilant guardian, to defend me and to protect me against the assaults of the infernal Enemy and of his legions.

My Guardian Angel, make me feel your real and beneficent presence; make me feel it during all my life, and especially at the hour of my death.

Now, O friend of my soul, if you wish to speak to me, speak to me; with Divine Grace, I dispose myself to offer you all my attention.

An improved Angelic friendship

§237 Yes, my brother, do not be surprised if I speak to you in this way. We are creatures of the same Father; we are members of the same Body; we live of the same divine lymph. We are the object of God's love, and we are vivified for the same purposes: the glory of Almighty God, His kingdom and His holy and sovereign Will.

Brother, in a previous message, I already presented myself to you as your Angel Guardian, but the bond that unites us should become closer, increasing, and enlarging thus our mutual knowledge. Our friendship can and should be intensified, with our reciprocal will.

Look, if you enter a dark room, it is natural for you to turn on the light. How much darkness there is all around you, brother! Then seek me, I am like the light switch; if you use it, I will cause you to be flooded with divine light. Even though you are a minister of God, you do not know all the means of sanctification. My brother, you are a minister of the Almighty! And He, the Almighty, has made you a co-participant of His divine sovereignty.

If you and the other priests were conscious of this reality, you could overturn the present situation. The daring of the darksome forces of evil diminishes, in the measure that you grow in the process of your sanctification.

The more you ascend, all of you priests, in the light of God, the more the forces of evil will descend and will remain restrained in the depths of Hell.

Brother, it is necessary to intensify our relations. It is essential that a communion of its nature be real, not fictitious. The Divine Will demands it and we should humbly acknowledge it and make it efficacious. The proof of this, for you, brother, is already in action.

The Love of God has placed me at your side, so that I may help you to overcome the trial. I will be next to you, to defend you. The battle will have very rough moments but go forward without fear. Jesus will carry you to victory!

Call me, and I will be next to you. Together let us receive the blessing of Him, Who is One with the Father and the Holy Spirit.

Volume 2 – Message 46 – 07/04/1976



**Catherine
Aurelia
Caouette
d.1905**



084 – MY SONS, COURAGE

§238 My son, write: It is I, the Mother, who am completing the series of messages for these days. They are voices that come from heaven. They are voices that you should receive attentively and meditate on with faith.

They are graces that He and I, His Mother and yours, have predisposed, so that you may proceed with serenity and solicitude to conform yourselves to the Divine Will,

following Its impulses and the suggestions, which are being given to you so clearly.

My sons, you cannot, you should not doubt. Doubt in you would be a culpable ingratitude. Do not limit yourselves to a simple and superficial reading, but rather reflect, attentively and seriously; pray fervently, and offer yourselves generously. Seek to intensify your union with Him and with me, who am truly a Mother. My sons, there is no longer time for levity or inconstancy. My tears are tears of love and of sorrow. Children who are truly good unite their own tears with those of their mother, who loves them tenderly. The truly good children should not become discouraged, when they know and deplore the fact that their mother is weeping, but rather they weep in union with their mother, for her sorrow is also that of her children.

My sons, courage!

You are in my Immaculate Heart; you are in the Heart of your Jesus. The storm clouds now beginning to form are becoming thicker in the sky. Let us pray and let us make reparation, so that the tempest does not break forth before the time.

Iniquity is being multiplied; sacrileges are increasing; sins and provocations are more numerous than the grains of sand by the sea. If all this is not opposed with penance, prayer and reparation, the hour of darkness may be dark indeed.

To react against evil

§239 Humanity, placed in the scales of God's Justice, has been fearfully found wanting.

You, My sons, can and should react against evil, offering your active collaboration with the forces of good.

They will not prevail, for I will intervene once more, as an army drawn up for battle.

Under the stimulus and influence of Satan and of his legions, guilty humanity has become organized in ways contrary to God. In like manner, the forces of good should also unite to repel the corrupting attacks of the Enemy and overcome all difficulties.

You are all sons of God! This should be sufficient and more than sufficient, to unite all of you in the defence of the Truth and of the Church, that is, and always will be, your loving Mother.

We are united with Jesus, our Head, and our divine King!

I bless you, My sons. I bless you and with you I bless those who are dear to you.

Volume 2 – Message 47

085 – HAVE MERCY ON ME

§240 *Lord, I believe in You, One and Three.*

I believe in You; I love You; I adore You and thank You;

Oh eternal Word of God become flesh, Redeemer of all humanity.

I believe in You, I love You, I adore You and I thank You;

Oh Holy Spirit, Soul of the Church and Soul of my soul.

I ask Your forgiveness, Oh my God, for the multitude of faults, more numerous than the sands of the sea, that I have committed in the course of my life.

In sinning, I offended You, Who are the Alpha and the Omega, eternal and infinite Love, the only and greatest benefactor of everyone and of everything.

Lord, convert me radically to You, in the donation of myself for the realization of Your adorable Will.

I desire to live with a love for You that is always increasing, one with the Father and the Holy Spirit. I desire to live for Your Mother and mine also, for St Joseph, for the Church triumphant, suffering and militant.

Lord, have Mercy on me! I am a sinful man.

085 – THE GREAT BATTLE

§241 There is a war that will not end until the end of time.

The greatest battle of apocalyptic proportions was fought in the heavens between the angels faithful to God, and the angels who rebelled against God. The former were led by the Archangel Michael, and the latter by Lucifer, the terrible dragon of the Apocalypse.

“And there was a great battle in heaven. Michael and his angels fought with the dragon and the great dragon was cast out.” He is Satan, the ancient Serpent who tempted the first parents, inducing them to disobedience through pride.

This is the terrible reality, that the world so foolishly laughs at, although it keeps suffering from his ongoing, deadly, tyrannical action; *owing to men adopting his darkness of confusion and of perfidious consequences of flaunting My laws and mores.* The kingdom of Satan is the kingdom of darkness; it is the kingdom of evil, of all evils, for the evils of whatever kind flow from it as from a fountain *of an insane and obdurate rebellion.*

The battle fought in heaven in the presence of God, was an immense battle of intelligences that determined for eternity the future destiny of angels and of Myself. It was a historical act of primary importance that enveloped and included heaven and earth.

The history of humanity is bound and conditioned to this happening. It does not matter what men think or say. The holy Scriptures, the affirmations of the Fathers and Doctors of the Church, give a very clear testimony. *Your daily events render a clear testimony as well, for those who are honest with their conscience.*

Sceptical and incredulous

§242 The moments that you live in and the immediate future that awaits all of you, will

make you believe in the intervention of the heavenly armies, either by a special presence of divine Providence that governs the world, or else by the gravity of the happenings that will clearly manifest the presence of someone disturbing the order established by God. As My Vicar, Pope Paul VI said with courage: “First rationalism, and now materialism, have done everything in order to discredit the most important event of heaven and of earth, without which no explanation is plausible.”

Not only My presence, but also that of Satan, in history and in the Church, with the facts that prove it, terribly vexes the childish attempt of her enemies, in order to minimize and even deny the evident reality.

With sadness and sorrow today it should be admitted that not only the traditional enemies of Myself and of My Church deny the presence of beings different from human nature, but even Christians and ministers of God are sceptical and incredulous, with grave consequences for themselves in their personal lives, and with very grave social damage.

The enemy of man has succeeded in stupefying many souls and many hearts. In this way, his action remains less evident in the Church. Even those who say they believe are lacking the most elementary coherence in their faith, even though they affirm that they have it.

Culpable indifference

§243 Is it possible to remain passive, or nearly so, in the face of an enemy who is furiously active, who is not weakened either in his intelligence or in his power, who battles against souls, that he hates and wants to drag to perdition?

Reasonably, one would say ‘no,’ but lamentably the reality is completely different. Indifference and scepticism are found even in those who by reason of their state in life, by the main purpose of their vocation and by

the coherence of their faith, should not only support but also defend it, and spread it, and instead of this, they remain inert.

They have become dissipated, distracted, and atrophied in secondary actions, and these actions certainly are of no use to circumscribe and limit the tremendous work undertaken by Satan and by his followers.

How can certain omissions be explained, that opened breaches for the enemy? For example, they suddenly annulled a half million daily exorcisms that a great Pontiff established, with prophetic intuition, for this century, in order to combat Satan and his legions.

I refer to the prayers to My Mother and yours, and to St Michael the Archangel, that were recited at the end of Mass.

With what did they intend to substitute this important, providential prayer, decreed by My Vicar, and confirmed by so many of his holy successors? With nothing.

Is it wisdom to destroy what was established with wisdom and intelligence, without occupying oneself in another thing that substitutes for it?

This is only one example, and how many others could be given.

Is it not then the moment to reflect, making a serious examination of conscience? I bless you, My son.

Volume 3 – Message 2 – 25/05/1976

086 – A FORTRESS STRIPPED AND DISGARRISONED

§244 Atheistic Communism and the transmutation of society, by means of the current industrial process, that advocates for a consumer civilization, *and faith in a Capitalist civilisation, where material objects and money become endowed with magical powers to infuse happiness*, were excellent weapons in the hands of the Enemy of man to make all of humanity

materialistic and atheistic. They were excellent means to alienate man from God *by way of each one placing blame on the other and perceiving itself superior to the other.*

The Enemy, who from the creation of man neglected nothing to snatch him away from God and direct him upon the way of perdition, has waged a war, with his intelligence, much superior to that of humans, and he directs it with tenacity and perfidy.

It is just to say that there have been attempts to react, but it is incredible that when the perverse action of the Enemy was increasing, the counter-offensive in My Church *through increased attention to My Presence in the great mystery of Love, and intensified interior life*, was getting weaker. Indeed there was in the Church an external reaction sufficiently active (Catholic movements among workers, students, professionals, etc.) but internally, quite the opposite. On the contrary, the interior spiritual action of *striving for attention to the Holy Spirit acting upon one's soul, and of harnessing His gifts into a genuine resistance and counter-attack to every false spirit, interior and exterior to each individual struggle*, was growing cold.

I call you to attention once more: and it is not only a coincidence. My Vicar, Leo XIII who foresaw this great danger, composed an exorcism that could be performed by everyone, by priests and by the simple faithful, in order to detain the enemy's advance *in the interior life of souls*. Very few were those who profited by it. The majority did not understand.

The Enemy, like a skilful strategist, assaulted My Church, not only from outside (through public professions of rationalism, the French Revolution, Masonry, Socialism, Marxism, etc.) but he also worked skilfully in its interior.

My recent Vicars – remember (for example Pius IX, Leo XIII, Pius X and Pius XII) - were great fighters against the diverse

offensive movements, that the Enemy advanced, like columns, in several directions. *These flanks of avid believers in, and evangelists of 'confusion' and 'mystical materialism' aimed at My Church, in order to denigrate it and destroy it. Satan sought to destroy it, and he realized the most deceitful action right inside the Church (Modernism, horizontalism – spiritual socialism, permissiveness, liberalism, etc.) and while the external siege became stronger and more direct, on the inside he was seeking to cast down the firm structures of a genuine spiritual life and of resistance to falsehood.*

Thus the confraternities fell, the pious unions and associations fell, which were born and grew originally, in order to nourish the life of faith and the life of grace.

The Pastors did not notice the lack of equilibrium that was being verified in the Church. They did nothing, with a few exceptions, to remedy this with supernatural means more adequate for the times.

My Church remained like a fortress stripped and unarmed. The cry of alarm, proffered by the Popes, My Vicars, did not always find a prompt and diligent correspondence, that would have diminished and even detained the action of the Enemy.

Run to make repairs

§245 You would not have arrived at this present tragic state of affairs, if you were Christians *'conscious'* of your being enrolled in a great *spiritual* army, whose task is to defeat the fearful enemy of your souls, and who neglects nothing to be able to lead you on the path of eternal perdition.

All of you; your children, your families, now discover that you have been made his slaves and prisoners, without even having noticed it. Without realizing it, you have found yourselves transformed into enemies of your own selves and of the Highest Good of your soul; from which, through which, and for

which; you were created. This is the great drama of My Church in this present hour!

In order to liberate My Church and My children from the tyranny of the enemy, increasingly more impudent, it is necessary to awake, and to run *in the ways of the interior life, a spiritual life*, to make the repairs in what is evil in your souls, without any doubts or hesitations. To relieve and lighten so much suffering caused by the dominion of Satan over your souls and the souls of others, it is necessary to get organized without losing time, to work with humility and with a tenacious faith.

I, Jesus, *Myself*, will give the indications that you should follow!

Meanwhile, to find yourselves once more (misled and lost in the midst of the anarchy now ruling over you), use the means that the Virgin, My Mother and yours, gave you in Fatima, in Lourdes and in so many other places: Prayer and Penance! More *'conscious'* prayer and *'conscious'* penance is needed.

Organize yourselves for this very precise purpose, so that My Merciful Heart and the Immaculate Heart of My Mother and yours, can hasten the final triumph of this immense struggle, of this colossal battle in which Life and Death, Light and Darkness, Truth and Error, are face to face, in a decisive battle.

I bless you, My son.



**Elizabeth
Catez
d.1906**



087 – CONSUMER CIVILIZATION

§246 When I instituted the sacraments, I knew the necessity that Christians would have of them. This necessity has not decreased, but on the contrary, it can be said that today, for all of you, it has increased in proportion to the rapid transformation of society from a patriarchal, agricultural society to an industrial society.

Industrialization has brought more riches to the people and to families. I said more riches, and not more well-being. It has brought more material commodities, but not more happiness. It has brought greater and marvellous means of communication, but not greater unity of hearts. Even more, when these means are ill-used, an impressive pandemic of contagion of spiritual and moral evils afflicts modern humanity.

All of you, born and raised in this society in continuous evolution, have been confused by its inexorable rhythm, often inhuman. You have been infected by its fever, which is often so elevated, that it has produced spiritual malaise, that causes you to lose from sight what you should always keep present in your mind: the principal finality of your perishable, earthly life. So distracted, and at the same time attracted by the availability of

the proliferous fruits of a consumer civilization; the Enemy enters into you, who with all his skill surrounds and traps souls, darkening them, weakening them, and depriving them of their necessary spiritual nourishment.

Tragic fall

§247 Modern life does not have time for the interior life, weakening and very frequently killing the seed of grace, and at the same time dazzling souls with the brilliant fascination that the products of modern civilization exercise upon the heart and senses.

Deceit and lies concur everywhere *to exalt what is transient matter, and disparage what is life's sacred spiritual essence, and to make you forget that this earthly pilgrimage should not be considered as an end in itself, but only and exclusively ordered toward eternity, for which you were created.*

With this terrible methodology, prepared and realized with great astuteness, the Enemy of God and of man has succeeded in leading all of society to a tragic fall (*a change of focus and purpose*). Entire nations have been diverted from the right path, and into this cunning strategy he has been able to recruit many, even in My Church.

Holy Confirmation

§248 In Me, the eternal Word of God, there is no past or future. I am the instant in which everything is present. I have given men all the means necessary to save themselves and to defend themselves from all evils, that have Satan at their origin, the Prince of this world, the Prince of Darkness who wishes to breathe obscurity over everything and to suffocate My essence and My Light out of everything if that were possible.

I wanted to establish the Sacraments, precious fruits of the Mystery of My Redemption, and I linked them to the

Mystery of the Church, for your salvation. Among these Sacraments I established holy Confirmation, in order to make of each baptized person a true *spiritual* soldier with adequate weapons, with a seal and an indestructible mark, called a character. This mark characterizes the confirmed person as a *spiritual combatant* and distinguishes him from one who has not received this Sacrament.

At present, the crisis of faith that has descended into and spread through My Church, through the work of the Evil One, has disorganized the vast army of My soldiers.

Consider, My children, the consequences that are derived from an army that no longer believes in its officials and commanders, that no longer believes in the reasons for which it has been mobilized, that no longer believes in the efficacy of the *spiritual* weapons with which it has been furnished.

Imagine the state of the souls of the troops, inferiors, and superiors, who neglect their duties, officials who do not punish the lack of discipline, because they also, doubt even their own reason for existing!

Consider the great, erosive force that disjoins this army; also consider also the arrogance and power of the enemy, who knows the situation of his opponent very well, and who is convinced he has him firmly in his grasp.

My Church today

§249 This is the situation of My Church today, and everyone can verify this tremendous reality even with the minimum of reflection. The present evils are not imputed to Me, as the Enemy would like to have you think. Rather, they are imputable to those whom I have chosen with an act of Love, in order to guide and shepherd My flock.

It is useless, as the first parents desired to do, and as the guilty humanity always tends to

do, to try to remove oneself from blame, or exchange blame, or simply to cover up one's own faults.

You are all responsible for this lack of *spiritual commitment and spiritual discernment and vigilance*, for this lack of efficiency in the army of the confirmed, among which many do not even recall that they are such.

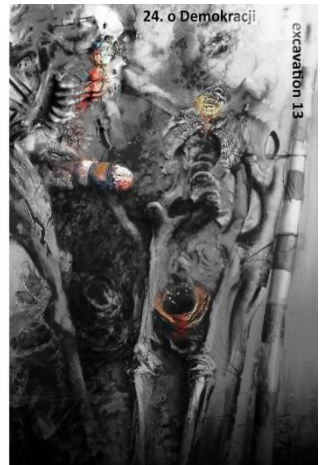
What is needed is humility, in order to know how to acknowledge one's own faults and responsibilities.

I bless you, My son.

Volume 3 – Message 4 – 26/05/1976



Ellen
Organ
d.1908



088 – SATAN'S HOSTILITY

§250 Write, My son:

I, Jesus, am born in a cave, in a stable. For Me there is no place in the inn, where the others find shelter. This hospitality was not denied to Mary and Joseph only because of the advanced pregnancy of the mother, but because of an unconscious hostility that arose in the heart of the inn keeper against that young couple, so different from the others. Satan made of the innkeeper an ignorant and docile instrument, to obstruct that married couple, whom he feared and hated because of the resistance that they gave to all his contrivances.

Satan's hostility always grew stronger, but he could not even graze the souls of Joseph and of Mary. Each one of his attempts was rejected with such a strong decision that it frightened him. For this reason he went about, working upon the persons who could harm Me and My Mother, but he ignored the fact, that while he realized this action, imbued with hatred, he was marvellously serving the plans of the Lord God, so that the merits of those two young spouses might be increased, and aiding the purpose that everything written by the prophets might be fulfilled.

Satan found a suitable place for acting in the corrupt spirit of Herod, a man consumed by the concupiscence of the spirit and of the flesh. He responded with docility to all the invitations of Satan and ordered the massacre of the innocents. Even in this he consolidated the Word, as the Father withdrew His divine Son, with My Mother and with My adoptive father, from the cunning of Satan and his accomplice.

Thus it was with all the other attempts, direct and indirect, undertaken against My Holy Family. The demon could do nothing, absolutely nothing, against Me, true God and true man, nor against My Mother and yours, nor against St Joseph.

Direct attack

§251 The unlimited hostility of Satan led him to confront Me in the desert. Directly, without intermediaries, he wanted to ascertain My identity, and attacked Me directly. He attacked the one who knows everything, for whom everything is present, and who in prayer and in mortification, prepared to give him the deserved answer.

During My public life, the tenacious efforts of Satan to disturb Me in every way, were evident, making use above all, of the unfaithful Apostle. Judas, like Herod, was dominated by the concupiscence of the spirit

and of the flesh: pride and sensuality, and was a cause of much suffering for Me.

I, Who perfectly knew the destructive work of Satan in Judas, opposed it with prayer and penance, although I never found in him the least correspondence.

Do My Pastors of souls perform prayer and penance, on behalf of the priests confided to their care, who need to be rescued from the yoke of the Evil One?

Satan made use not only of Judas, but also of the other Apostles, who were not immune to temptations of presumption, of envy, of jealousy. He made use of the priests of the temple, who arrived at hating Me and even contrived evil conspiracies against Me, on various occasions.

He made use of the learned scribes and Pharisees. I resisted all of them, defeating them with prayer and penance, which are the essential weapons to conquer the forces of evil. In like manner today, they refuse to use these weapons, and they laugh at the existence of the demon. In spite of themselves, they will have to suffer his impious action, the origin not only of moral and spiritual sufferings, but also of physical ones.

Absurd insensibility

§252 The percentage of those who suffer today in My Church and in the world through the power of Satan, who is neither confronted nor resisted, is so high, that if you knew it, it would leave you truly shaken.

In the presence of this problem, do you not find glaringly absurd; the insensibility and even the incredulity of more than a few Bishops?

This is demonstrated by the fact that they are occupied in secondary things. But nothing, or little, is done about this. At times they even put obstacles in the way of those who with genuine priestly intuition, have sought to do

something to restrain the wicked action of Satan and of his allies in their own souls and the souls of others.

This is the tragic reality before which many, with a lack of faith and of humility, are perfectly capable of rebelling and criticizing the one who dared to make these affirmations, ignoring the fact that he who did it is not a man, but it is I, Jesus, who made use of a man, one of the poorest and the least prepared of priests.

I bless you, son; pray and make reparation. Love Me greatly.

Volume 3 – Message 5 – 26/05/1976



**Barbara
Pfister
d.1909**



089 – I PERMIT IT

§253 Write, son:

I, Jesus, the eternal Word of God, at one time suffered the evil action of Satan, filled with hatred and with envy, and who made use of Judas, who was totally dominated by My obstinate enemy. Today, I suffer it by means of so many Judases, who celebrate the sacrifice of the Mass in mortal sin, and in sin they administer My sacraments.

Therefore, Satan is working next to Me, and let no one be astonished, if I permit it to be so.

The motives are many; I do not wish to restrain his freedom. Satan has freely chosen evil. Thus I have wished it, so that, on the day of the last judgment, he will not have any reason to justify his final defeat.

Today what is realized in the souls of many of My priests, instigated and assaulted by the demon, is as grave as the sacrilegious treason of Judas. Even more, it is a continuous and cynical betrayal.

The super-sacrilegious action of Satan is not believed nor evaluated in its abominable consequences. They do not believe in the one who is the first cause of your most grave evils. They do not believe in Satan, whose daring and boldness is without measure. I, the eternal Word of God made flesh, to the action of Satan, respond with an act of humility, first washing the feet of My Apostles, and then instituting the sacrament of the Eucharist.

To the unlimited pride of Satan, I gave an answer of infinite humility, and I continue giving it, even to the new Judases of succeeding centuries.

Watch and pray

§254 I gave to My Apostles another precious teaching, in order not to fall into the plots and traps of Satan:

“Vigilate et orate, ut non intrétis in tentationem.”
Watch and pray, so that you may not enter into temptation.

With the sacrilegious communion that Judas received, he fulfilled the words: “He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood unworthily, eats and drinks his own condemnation,” tremendous words that have their fulfilment in the souls of those priests who end their trial upon earth in an evil manner.

Satan tempted the Apostles who were also with Me and he induced them into his designs, because they did not appreciate my words: *“Vigilate et orate,”* that I directed to

them, to warn them and prepare them against the temptation of the enemy. How can My priests save themselves from spiritual ruin, when they pray so little, and those who never pray? How much truth in the words of St Alphonsus: “He who prays is saved; he who does not pray is condemned!”

The demon made sport of the Apostles, who in Gethsemane fled in a vile manner; and among the twelve, one betrayed Me and another denied Me, swearing that he had never known Me.

Satan also made sport of the Hebrew priests; hypocrites, egotistical and impure. They prayed only in public and they did it for show, not by conviction. Their faith was not true; it was only an exterior formalism. This kind of priesthood was not extinguished, but it continues to multiply in My Church. My Church will be cleansed of these vipers, who intoxicate with their poison all those who approach them.

Satan successfully worked upon Pilate, upon the soldiers of the temple, and upon the Roman soldiers, with a few exceptions.

Satan tried to work in the two thieves who were crucified with Me. One knew how to believe; he implored Me and was saved. The other did not believe and died blaspheming Me.

He does not exclude anyone

§255 Satan did not exclude anyone, nor even My Mother, whose spirit was waylaid with a doubt about My Resurrection. But he could not even make the smallest scratch upon the immaculate soul of Mary, the resplendent temple of the Holy Ghost. Few are those who, likewise tempted, remain immune to the corrosive action of the demon.

Remember, the good disciples of Emmaus and so many other friends of Mine, were not excluded from temptation, and they yielded to discouragement.

The wicked work of Satan, since the fall of man, has not decreased, and it will continue until the consummation of time, when he also will be judged for the second time with all his legions. On that day, he will have to admit with all desperation, to having lost the war, provoked, and fought by him, in spite of the liberty of action that was granted to him.

On that tremendous day, in which divine justice will shine *over his darkness generating self-conceit of pride*, he will no longer have the possibility of doing harm. Then he will have to shamefully admit that he, Lucifer, the most beautiful creature of the universe, the most intelligent and powerful creature, was defeated by a weak human creature, very inferior to him in nature, but immensely superior in grace. This will be his humiliating torture for all eternity, and a similar torment will be suffered by the condemned souls, and in a particular way by the consecrated traitors, for whom I invite you to pray and to offer yourself, so they may be converted and live.

With you; I bless all My priests.

Volume 3 – Message 6 – 27/05/1976



**Teresa
Mary
Manetti
d.1910**



090 – A POISONED TREE

§256 Son, write:

How many books and magazines are there that deal with the problems of the Church? They are so many that if we wanted to make a list we would never finish.

But how many are the books that have discovered the true problem of pastoral theology? They do not exist! This affirmation could seem presumptuous and arbitrary, but 'truth' should never worry about the judgments of men, nor about the consequences that these judgments produce.

In the preceding messages, I said clearly: the history of the Church and of humanity consists essentially in the creation and fall of the angels, and in the creation and fall of all humanity in Adam and Eve, redressed in the Mystery of the Redemption and in the Mystery of the Church that issued from the opened Heart of Myself, the eternal Word.

If you want to imagine humanity as a great tree, the trunk and the principal branches are formed by the happenings mentioned above, and the twigs and leaves are the happenings of nations, of epochs and of civilizations, that happen one after another in time, that are like the natural sprouts of this giant tree. The tree of humanity, that has its roots in God, has been poisoned by Satan.

God is the unique, great, and almighty reality, who dominates life, death, time and space, heaven, and earth.

Satan, although he is removed from God by an abyss without salvation, whereby he can do nothing against Him, vents his power, great but limited, and wrapped in self-deceit, against all of humanity, which he took possession of by means of Adam and Eve, and whom I took away from him, on the first day, with the announcement of the Mystery of the Incarnation, made to the first parents, after they confessed their sin.

Forgotten truths

§257 Men have forgotten these realities. In My Church these realities are not seen with the clarity necessary to fabricate, upon solid bases, a pastoral theology that is truly useful for the benefit of souls.

Bishops and priests are working in a vacuum, because they do not have clear ideas and firm convictions of this reality, about which the Sacred Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments speak continuously. Not to believe firmly in this, means that they waste and squander priceless treasures of time, of work, of energy, of study, of the supernatural, in a sterile ground where everything rots.

Imagine, sons, the consequences that happen when a river is diverted from its natural bed toward a field formed by heights and depressions. Swamps or reservoirs are formed, in which the water stagnates, and becomes saturated with filth, and it becomes a bearer of infections and sickness.

Thus, it is today in My Church. This crisis of faith, which has its roots in pride and presumption, has obscured the great realities, the clear and running waters of grace, and it diverts the river of light and of truth of the Scriptures and of tradition, from its natural course, turning it into rivers of putrefied waters.

It would be complex to trace in human terms how this situation has arrived in the extremes of the absurd, but it certainly involves the work of the perfidious will of Satan, an enemy impotent before God, but an extremely powerful enemy of mankind.

Deceitful, cunning, and tenacious in evil, he has an advantage over weakened human nature. It is easy for him to work upon a nature inferior to his, and in addition, mortally wounded by him.

God creates goodness, light, truth, justice, and peace. Satan fabricates evil. This is the source of history, that contains all, heaven, and earth, and which touches all humanity.

What do the Pastors of souls think about all this? If you blot out this reality from the minds and hearts of men, what will be of men?

Can one think of erasing this reality, without contradicting and undermining human history in its very foundations?

Let the Pastors of souls think and meditate about this seriously, for it is from here, from the roots, where one should remove evil.

I bless you son; love Me greatly.

Volume 3 – Message 7 – 27/05/1976

091 – LARVAE OF LIFE

§258 Write, son:

Just as Satan tore My physical body in the form that is well known to all of you, with atrocious cruelty, thus he now directs his enraged attacks against My Mystical Body: My Church. Just as he made use of Judas to place Me, Christ Jesus, in the hands of My enemies, thus he now uses, and will use tomorrow, the same kind of priests, to deliver My Church into the hands of her enemies.

By means of the Cross, life again came into the world. By means of the Cross, My Church will be renewed.

Let it be well known by everyone that there are no intermediate ways; Satan can be defeated only, when you confront him, with actions opposed to the acts that he realizes and akin to his nature. By means of pride he separated himself from God, and also innumerable legions of angels by means of pride, were converted into his followers. With infinite humility, I wrested innumerable legions of souls from him.

Satan is present in My Church with his pride. This is the tremendous passion that, like malignant cancer, devours souls who occupy key positions in My Mystical Body. It is

known that pride is: “*radix omnium malorum*” – the root of all evils.

Satan manoeuvred affairs in such a manner that he provoked My condemnation to death, by means of the priests of the temple, the scribes and the pharisees. Today the strategy with which he works is the same. Under the cover of shadows, he prepares conspiracies and plots, that will carry My Mystical Body to its laceration, as happened to My physical body, and there will again be a shedding of blood.

Satan, even though he is a creature of great natural intelligence and of great power, is always limited. He will not change his tactics; he will continue using the same ones that he has used since the beginning. For this reason, it is not difficult, for one who has faith and a spirit of discernment, to recognize his tricks, his lies, and his ways of ambushing souls. In the millennia of his activity of corruption, he has not substantially changed anything, and he will not be able to do so.

Pride and darkness

§259 Since things are thus, it should be easy to identify his erosive work in My Mystical Body. Why is it, then, that they do not see it? Only a few do so. The majority does not even believe it.

The crisis of personal faith generates darkness, and in darkness the objects that are around you are not perceived well *and being deceived in one's judgment becomes matter of fact*. The crisis of faith and the lack of an interior life are one and the same thing. A lack of interior life is a lack of the life of grace. *It is the lack of My Life*. He who does not live, can do nothing.

If faith is weak, it is only a larva. A larva of life does not give light in order to see, nor strength to work. This is the true cause of the priestly crisis.

Imagine the sad spectacle of a great modern hospital, in which are lacking doctors and nurses, and if there are some, they are not skilled or adept in their profession. Well then, it is thus in My Church, just as in a great hospital in which multitudes of sick people do not find the adequate assistance required for their illnesses. Even if there is a minimum of assistance, it remains very inferior and inadequate to address the extremities of the illness.

Therefore it is necessary to ask: “Do they believe, or do they not believe, in My words? Do they believe in My Divinity?”

Precisely because they are Mine and eternal, they cannot change. My words and Divinity are as valid today as yesterday.

Signs of faith

§260 Re-read My Gospel: “He appeared to the eleven and told them: ‘Go into the whole world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believes and is baptized, shall be saved, but he that believes not shall be condemned. And these signs shall follow those that believe. In My name they shall cast out devils. They shall speak with new tongues. They shall take up serpents. And, if they shall drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them. They shall lay their hands upon the sick, and they shall recover.’ And the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven and sat at the right hand of God. But they, going forth, preached everywhere; the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs that followed.”

Why do not the Pastors of souls work in conformity with these; My words? Do they perhaps fear that the virtue and essence of these words, after so many centuries, has become sterile? Or perhaps, they think that their pastoral action does not need to be confirmed by heaven? Or is it because they think that the miracles upon the sick, upon

the dead, upon the possessed, were only a luxury for the time of My earthly life, and that the present world no longer needs authentic prodigies that illumine its night and shake it out of its stupor?

Every prodigy, My son, such as the deliverance of a possessed person, does not deplete Me of My omnipotence, but the absence of such prodigies is due to the weakness of your faith!

I bless you, son. Love Me greatly.

Volume 3 – Message 8 – 28/05/1976

092 – I HAVE NO MAN

§261 Meditate, My sons, on the Gospel of John:

...there was a festival day of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jerusalem a pond, called Probatica, which in Hebrew is named Bethsaida, having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of sick, of blind, of lame, of withered; waiting for the moving of the water. And an angel of the Lord descended at certain times into the pond and the water was moved. And he that went down first into the pond after the motion of the water was made whole of whatsoever infirmity he lay under. And there was a certain man there that had been thirty-eight years under his infirmity. When Jesus saw him, and knew that he had been there a long time, he said to him: “Do you want to be made whole?” The infirm man answered Him: “Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pond. For, while I am coming, another goes down before me. Jesus said to him: “Arise, take up thy bed and walk.” And the paralytic did so, with great scandal to the Jews.

I offer you this episode for many considerations.

In the paralytic you may see symbolized so many who suffer from physical and spiritual diseases. For many years, they have suffered.

For many years, they have waited for kind hands to be placed upon them to heal them. For many years Pastors and ministers of God pass by them, without even being aware of their spiritual sickness, and often too of their physical sickness. Naturally, because they are not aware of anything, they do nothing to help them.

To be more exact, I will say, even though I know that this affirmation will be repugnant to some, that among them very many are those who suffer by fault of the demon, and not only do they suffer spiritually owing to those entities, but also physically.

Once again it will be well to remember that Satan has a superiority above that of human nature by virtue of which he can do many things against this poor human nature.

You should all remember here the very numerous cures wrought by Me in person, and by means of My Apostles, to whom I granted the power of curing and of delivering persons tormented by the demons.

The exorcism

§262 Read the Gospel and read it well. Meditate on the passages that deal with this delicate subject. Many persons omit from My Gospel what is not comfortable for them to believe; *that human nature is susceptible to the operation of wicked spirits.*

Priests should not be ignorant of the fact that with a particular order, one which is called minor orders, they received the power of exorcising and of blessing.

The Hebrew priests became scandalized by the cure I wrought on the day of the Sabbath, and today, many of My priests become scandalized, merely by hearing someone speak of exorcisms. They say that it is something from other primitive times, and perhaps today something only reserved for Bishops *and for very rare cases.* It is true: to perform one in public and with a Solemn

Rite, the exorcising priest has to be authorized by his Bishop. But who can prohibit him from making use of a power that he has lawfully and legally received by way of helping with private exorcisms (i.e., by means of prayers of deliverance, irrespective of the Rite; cf. §642 below), when such help is requested?

Satan, ravenously active, uses his malign influence to make souls and bodies suffer, without finding the least resistance. Therefore, there is lacking a correct vision of a problem of paramount importance.

This exercise of true, fatherly pastoral care, to bless and exorcise one who needs it, is a primary duty of the priest; to contain and counterattack the perfidious and sadistic action of the demon, in any form and with all the means at his disposal.

But do My priests know with what great powers they have been endowed? Do they know who they are? Do they know that the angels, superior to them in nature, are inferior to priests in power? Of what value is your power, if you do not use it, for the purpose for which it was given to you?

Any machine, any motor, even when it has the capacity of making great energy come out of it, is useless if one does not put it into motion.

You, oh priests, are motors that have been turned off and are motionless. You do not make any energy come out of yourselves while you allow the enemy to be free and unhindered, so that he may do what he pleases. In the vineyard of the Lord, you are not careful, except in a very contrived and human way, to detain his accursed action.



**Maria
Grazia
Tarallo
d.1912**



093 – SACERDOTAL PROFESSIONALISM

§263 I am mindful that there are a few exceptions, but in general, the development of pastoral action is not that wished and desired by Me.

The present pastoral practice is terribly contaminated by grave evils, one of which is professionalism. Sacerdotal activity is considered equal to that of any other profession.

And it could not be any other way, because it is lacking in faith, which is what gives its seal to the action in My Name. Faith is to action, what the motor of an automobile is to movement. There are motors of different power and vehicles of different freight capacity, but if the motor is insufficient, the vehicle is useless, and it remains motionless.

Behold the priests of this generation. Look at them in their attitudes and postures. What difference do you notice between their form of dressing, their way of speaking and behaving and the common way of life of the people?

How many motors are turned off, supernaturally speaking? We could call them useless motors, even more, harmful for My

Mystical Body, of which they are such an important part.

There is a difference between the professionalism of the unholy priest, and the ordinary professionalism of laymen. That of the priest is covered with a mantle of hypocrisy, which does not generally happen in the professionalism of laymen.

Faith, hope, and charity, the three infused virtues, should shine in priests with a special brightness, being so intimately united that they form one thing only: what is called ‘grace’ – *the manifestation of both, My human and divine Life.*

Consequently, if the priest lacks faith, he also lacks hope, that is to say, the essential marrow, in order to overcome the numberless difficulties that the pastoral life delivers. Behold the reason why there are falls, scandals, and moral and spiritual depressions, that even arrive at apostasy.

How many have apostatized. How many there are who, if they have not apostatized, have unfortunately remained as dry branches in the Mystical Body, contagious tumours for so many souls, a cause not of salvation, but of perdition!

What terrible chains have tied these unfortunate priests to the enemy of salvation!

Without love

§264 Cold, fruitless, and hypocritical professionalism is that of the priest without faith, without hope and without love. Before the sufferings of the souls of which he is father, he has only empty words, deprived of efficacy, words without soul.

The words that issue from the priest in communion with Myself, the Eternal Priest, are words of Life; with the unction and efficacy that the words of a holy priest have, they become balsam capable of relieving the sufferings of so many persons.

The professional priest is not in a condition to make a diagnosis of souls that suffer through the fault of the Evil One, in whom, among other things, he does not believe. His spirit is arid, and aridity is powerless against the evils of the spirit, and this aridity is culpable, as it is in many priests of this incredulous generation.

What is the behaviour that one should have in the presence of these priests?

They are the most wretched among all men and, in spite of all appearances to the contrary, they deserve to be helped, either with prayer or with offering to God, of one's own sufferings, also with respectful and prudent language, sincere and realistic.

It is necessary to bring to their hearts, sentiments of genuine friendship and fraternity.

Now they do not know, or perhaps they have never known, that they are human and divine creatures jointly, made participants of My divine Life, of My priesthood and of My power. They do not know that they are "Men of God," chosen by God for the eternal salvation of souls, who were redeemed with the sacrifice of the only-begotten Son of God.

They do not know that they are the Man that souls need, in order to be washed, purified, and sanctified in My Blood. They do not know that they are an object fought over, both by infinite Love and unlimited hatred.

Pray, son, repair and bless, to help them to break the chains that have them tied to the most horrible slavery.

Pride when it rules over both; priests and their flock, can often reduce both to unhappy maniacs who, when there is a bright sun outside and affections and food within their reach, refuse to take nourishment and, like wild beasts, hole themselves into their proud den, in the dark, letting themselves die of starvation.

They can even be abysses of error, horror, and sometimes hatred that should be filled with patience,

mercy, love, and pain. Patience in enduring their ideas; mercy in drawing near to them in spite of the repugnance we feel over the leprosy of their spirits; love, for love is the victor and the most powerful medicine of all; and pain, for to give Life and Light one must die, as does the lamp, which blazes on being consumed, and the grain of wheat, which provides food if it dies.

To the most stubborn, give these things, and that is enough. Words are useless because those souls are deafened by Satan, who keeps them from hearing. One must first defeat Satan, and he is defeated by prayer and pain, not by discussions, where he is a master at persuading people about his doctrine.

It is only natural that you should suffer. Each of their sophisms, before wounding My Flesh, passed through yours, for you have placed yourself between the world and the Master to defend your King. This is the function of victims. But I place a kiss upon every wound and for each harm endured out of love for Me, I say to you, 'Thank you, for your love. May you be blessed for it.'

I bless you; love Me greatly.

Volume 3 – Message 10 – 04/06/1976

094 – THEY DO NOT HAVE COURAGE

§265 Write My son:

Fear not! It is I, Jesus, who speak to you. It is I who have chosen you to be My pen. Fear not; I already warned you clearly before, how you would be judged.

For you, this should be a motive of consolation even in suffering. This should be a motive of reflection for those who judge you. But they do not know how to distinguish, for they do not see what is just and what is unjust according to God. Look; they are silent, and he who is silent, consents. They are silent and they dare to say little or nothing to worldly priests and heretics, who are in the majority. For them they have smiles, flattery, and caresses, but they should

know what a great evil it is, to spread tares among the good seed.

How many sowers of tares there are now in My Church, and precisely among those who should cultivate and bring the harvest to maturity with their labours. However, they place themselves in total opposition to the directives of Peter, and they continue spreading the tares, that is to say, confusion and disorientation, among souls.

What do they do, those to whom has been entrusted – the vineyard? Nothing, or almost nothing, which is as if there was nothing that needs to be done. They do not have courage to call heretics to attention. They do not have courage to denounce publicly the products of heresies that are spread in *all means of modern communication and that constitute your so called superior way of life. Do they remember at all My Gospel: "What is highly valued among men is detestable in God's sight."* (Lk 16:15)

How many Bishops have had the courage to condemn explicitly pseudo-Catholic magazines and newspapers *and enterprises* that propagate errors against the directives of Peter? Not many, My son.

But they have indeed had the courage to relegate a poor priest to an isolated parish, because he believed in the existence of the demon, as a source of spiritual and physical suffering, and in the efficacy of blessings with which he relieved all those who suffered and who are now much more numerous in the Church in these times. (*ref: St John Vianney*)

And how many other examples I could cite for you. They refuse to proceed against the spreading of error, adducing the motive of prudence. True Prudence, a great virtue, like Myself, the Word of God, and Wisdom Incarnate is treated like a criminal.

The Sowers of tares are now without masks, and their doctrines are not pointed out to the faithful as a danger for their souls, and they do not do it with the pretext of prudence. But the Pastors know very well that the real

reason is something else, and it is a reason of comfort and convenience. *Cowardice and convenience are masked with the word prudence, while real True discernment is exiled as some kind of abomination.*

Conversely, you will realize that the prudence they mention so frequently is turned into great zeal, when it is a matter of going against writings or words that have nothing dangerous in them; such as My revelations and those of My Mother to various victim souls. On the contrary, as their only and primary purpose, these words affirm the Truth. The Truth *arrests the disease. The medical intervention into disease hurts, likewise in things spiritual*, and they do not like to be hurt.

Thus it is, son, that they raise their voices loudly, when silence would be better, and they are silent, when it would be better to raise their voices with signs of alarm.

Loyal paternity

§266 Many Bishops should be convinced that their pastoral practice is not always that of the Gospel. They will open their eyes when it is too late.

It is necessary to pray and to have others pray, because the *"inimicus hominis"* 'the enemy of man' is inside the vineyard, and no one is bothering him. On the contrary, he is even helped by many, and thus he realizes his wicked work.

There has been enough of using one's *convenience to personal agendas and comforts* for selfish ends and ambitions in My Church, even in the name and under the pretext of virtue.

It is *now, high-time* for reflection; it is a time for meditation *that has been long overdue*. It is time to ascend the stairway of the centuries, to arrive at a confrontation with My sincere, open, and loyal language, which is the only thing that can be conformed to a loyal paternity.

Woe to those who believe that My people should be led to believe that I protect their evildoing. Woe to those that lead My children towards distrust in My Justice. They will answer for the scandal, and what greater scandal than to lead the little ones to believe that God unjustly protects those who sin and advocate for sin and self-indulgence.

It is time to abandon equivocations. The politics of astuteness has nothing to do with the simplicity of the dove nor the sagacity of the serpent. True astuteness does not bear, display, justify or condone duplicity nor lies. I have said so many times that My ways are not the ways of the world.

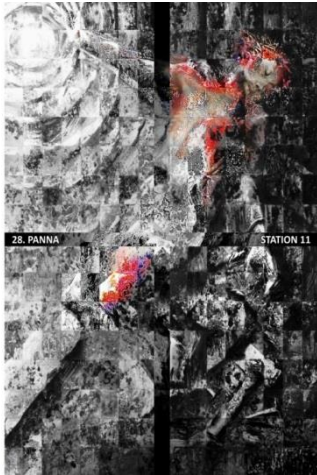
Pastors of souls and My priests should know My ways and they should walk upon them, and not upon those of the world.

Son, fear not. Pray, repair and do as much good as you can; I bless you.

Volume 3 – Message 11 – 05/06/1976



**Maria
Benedetta
Frey
d.1913**



095 – JUSTICE

§267 Write, My son;

Upon earth, in human society, there are vices, passions, difficulties and imperfections of all kinds. There are also, virtues that are practiced with different degrees of intensity, among these is that of justice.

Justice is a virtue about which all speak, a virtue that everyone promotes and that all claim to patronize, but the reality is very different from what they so clamorously proclaim.

I tell you, My son, that if there is a virtue that is ill-treated and trod underfoot, it is precisely the virtue of justice. This also happens in My Church, and not only by the faithful, but frequently by My priests and Pastors.

It is a strange fact, the world holds this virtue in peculiar esteem, but it violates it and steps upon it at every instant. You would think that this applies only in the world, whose prince is the Evil One; but no, also in My Church, in My Mystical Body, this virtue is unfortunately offended.

How is this possible? To be able to practice justice, there is an essential necessity of other virtues: humility and love. Without these, true justice cannot exist in the human spirit. When you see justice gravely wounded, and you see injustice triumph, you may rest assured that the primary cause of this is the lack of humility and of love.

Custom of life

§268 In My confidences with you son, I have already alerted to the fact that in the Church, My Mystical Body, the virtue of justice is wounded and at times very gravely, not only in the bottom ranks, but also at the top. How many are the souls who suffer because of this situation in My Church!

Do you want Me to cite particular facts and cases? No, son, they are so frequent that one can reasonably say: the transgression of justice has been turned into a custom of life.

There is an injustice that cries for vengeance before God: the betrayal realized continuously by the inconsistency of those who have fundamental and personal responsibilities in My Church. They cannot withdraw themselves from the particular and

personal judgment of God, and even less will it serve them to argue that they followed the example of the majority. In this century; ambition, presumption and errors of every kind have been turned into glorified customs of life. They have not realized that they are on the false road.

I have clearly asserted that if they would compare the life that I led upon earth, with the life that they lead, the result would be a most clear contrast. The majority does not dare to make this comparison. Are they afraid? But if it is not done now by your own initiative, this comparison will be made for you at your judgment when there will be lacking any possibility of change or amendment.

Under the earth

§269 I, Jesus, have said that even the hairs of your head are counted. I have said that I will reward even a glass of water given to a poor man for the sake of My Love, but I also said that I will ask an account even for a single idle word.

For Me everything is visible; nothing escapes Me. There would be neither infinite Mercy nor infinite Justice if it were not so. But who considers the inherent contradiction in what they practice, My son? *They want God to see every evil that is unjustly done to them personally, but every negligence on their part, they do not want to be perceived by anyone; themselves or others, including God.*

The saints, only the saints were considerate of this! He who is not holy does not have time to think about the fundamental things of life. He who does not tend toward sanctity is like one who builds his house upon sand. But he who seeks sanctity anxiously, seeks to build the edifice of his own sanctification upon the solid rock *of true integrity and true justice.*

Son, am I not right then, in insisting upon your praying and making reparation? How

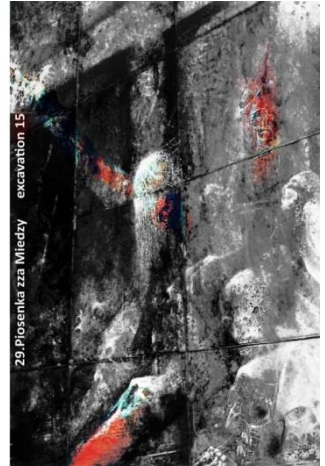
many motives for praying and reparation there are in My Church!

I know the bitterness with which your heart is filled, but one day this bitterness will be transformed into joy. Now you should be like the seed buried under the earth that must die; have you understood? Was it not the same with Me, your Jesus, just the same? I bless you.

Volume 3 – Message 12 – 06/06/1976



**Benigna
Consolata
Ferrero
d.1916**



096 – HUMAN RESPECT

§270 Write, My son:

Do not worry if you still do not have the least idea of what I tell you today; this demonstrates to you that it is not you who thinks and meditates, but rather it is I who speaks to you.

Previously, I spoke to you in general about the contradictions of modern pastoral practice. These contradictions are so evident that they do not escape anyone, not even the souls least sensitive to the problems of Christian life. But no Pastor has the courage and the boldness to break this barricade of fear of losing human respect. Fear, human respect, and anxieties; go united and form a wall that is nearly insuperable. To go over this wall it would be necessary, with the

ardour of true Faith to meditate upon My Gospel, assimilate its content and effectively desire its application, beginning with your own interior. In this Way, *of true communion with Me in their interior*, they could obtain a spontaneous divine desire of applying it exteriorly to the Mystical Body. But because they do not realize first the interior assimilation *of My Kingdom in their soul*, as a consequence they cannot realize the exterior one.

By way of analogy, what normally happens in the body, happens in the soul: by a real and always mysterious process of digestion, the food eaten is first transformed and assimilated, and afterwards these substances are distributed to all the other members that form the body.

Against justice

§271 They sin against justice, all those who have allowed their flock to be contaminated by errors and heresies, and who did not have the courage to take a firm position against the wolves, who caused so much damage in the souls of the flock, especially in the seminaries and in the schools.

Pastors and priests sin against justice, when they permit materialism to be propagated more and more, in surroundings that were originally created to help souls in a climate of serene supernatural life of the Spirit, and which now have been converted into places of spiritual pollution and contagion.

Pastors and priests sin against justice, who owing to hosting in their minds the spirit of presumption, are almost never objective in their judgments. In the presence of third parties, they strike poses, and take erroneous and unsound positions. They do not investigate directly and in depth, thinking that they have the exclusive assistance of the Holy Ghost. With arrogant presumption they make mistakes, whose consequences are tears and sufferings for the one who is the victim.

A true father does not sentence his child or abandon his child to confusion. Rather, he wishes his correction, and therefore, he knows how to unite correction, when necessary, with love, and he does not adapt nor limit his behaviour to the exterior judgment of others, often detached from love for that particular person.

Contradictory pastoral practice

§272 To you, My son, it seems severe to affirm this truth, for you do not see what I see. I search human hearts in all their profundity, unfathomable for you, but not for God, who created them.

How can one explain the behaviour of some Pastors, religious superiors, and ministers of Mine, rigid and inflexible toward priests animated with a good spirit and with good initiatives?

Conversely, however, you will see them all smiles of so-called ‘charity’ at those who dare to rebel and mock, even when they know very well that these persons do much harm to the flock entrusted to them.

A contradictory pastoral practice of compromises for one’s own convenience, will never be fruitful, *because it cannot possibly be supported by My Spirit*. They do not realize that they are sowing their seeds in a saline desert, where the seed dies as soon as it is thrown upon it, and it does not have the virtue necessary to make it germinate.

Not to desire to investigate and look for the source of the evils that My Church suffers from today, is also a contradiction. They will excuse themselves, saying that this is not true, that they have made many studies. Yes, even too many, but always on the surface, peripheral and never toward the root of the problem. The primary cause remains always invisible to them in the depths of their superficial sea, tremendously agitated, that announces a storm.

The primary cause, the great evil that afflicts My Church today, is pride and ambition, in both the lower and the higher strata. Spiritual darkness is overcome only by true Light, My Presence, and that is experienced only by way of humility, by poverty, by obedience.

He who does not have the courage to retrace the path of his own sacerdotal life, from Bethlehem to Calvary, makes himself responsible for all that My Church suffers today, and even more, he makes himself responsible for the hecatomb that is approaching in a terrible manner, and that will sweep away; wolves together with lambs, sheep, and Pastors, not only in blood, but also in eternal perdition.

I did not die on the Cross for a caprice. I died on the Cross to snatch away souls from Satan and his legions, and I cannot tolerate the perdition of souls, because of the ineffectiveness of those who, according to My example, should daily ascend with Me to Calvary, in humility, in poverty and in obedience.

Son, they do not believe; and they do not want to believe. Therefore, insist upon the offering of suffering, the donation by way of penance and upon true interior life. I bless you.

Volume 3 – Message 13 – 07/06/1976

097 – THE CENTRE AND THE FRAME

§273 Write, My son:

Reading over the messages you have written in the first and second volume, it may happen that someone is surprised that the themes dealt with, are more or less, always the same.

The structures of pastoral life are not spoken of, and if sometimes they are, it is done to emphasize the defects and the omissions. Pastoral life, as it has been developing over the centuries, is complex; therefore a treatise

about it should also be complex. *Pastoral life has to always find ways to redeem 'civilization.'* Civilization does not mean perfection. It means only complication. You have become increasingly complicated in habits, customs, and prohibitions.

Pastoral life now is complex because all of you have dragged it into something complex. But in reality, in the central part of pastoral practice, there should remain the Mystery of God's Incarnation, the Passion and death of Myself, the Word of God made flesh. This is the true feat, with which God has wrought the deliverance from the yoke of Satan.

Collaboration

§274 The fundamental point is this: I, Jesus, have indeed delivered mankind from the yoke of Satan and Satan's tyranny over human nature, and with the superabundant grace of the merits of My Redemption, I gave man all the means to keep himself free from the assaults of the Evil One. But I did not exempt man from the duty of affirming his deliverance, by believing, by hoping, by loving, by sharing in that redemption through suffering and offering difficulties in the Way of My example.

In other words, I do not save men without the collaboration of men *in adhering to the example of the One they claim to be their master.* Therefore, the deep root of the problem is this: God saves men, but He wants their collaboration in the battle against the forces of evil. These forces exist in all of you, through original sin caused by the demon, who is cruelly bent against every man, and against the Christian in particular. *The proof for the human nature being impacted by the demonic is its experience of 'concupiscence' for things that are – when viewed in moments of sobriety – something that cannot be defined as 'goodness.'*

Satan, in this fight against humanity, has his ally: the world's standard way of life, for it belongs to him. The central point of pastoral practice is this: *having to wrestle with a spirit that*

advocates for the 'mammon' – all the things that promise happiness, a happiness they cannot deliver on. The only thing they deliver is an ever more complicated civilization that leads to tyrannized and traumatized humanity in this life and the next. Everything else is just the frame. The evil of today is to give emphasis to the frame, and nothing, or almost nothing, to the essence of the picture – the fundamental conflict that is daily being experienced in each conscience.

Therefore, it is necessary for Me to invite you again to begin – (and this My purified Church will do) – to place in the souls of children an adequate catechesis, related to the fact that I save and redeem, *and from 'what' I save and redeem*, and that I only do so with the collaboration of every baptized soul, in the struggle against the powers of evil.

Everything else will be converging on this reality, upon which salvation depends. Therefore, all pastoral practice and all means of Catholic pedagogy should centre and have an appropriate presentation of this conflict, which is the column and doctrinal pilaster of all Revelation.

Fundamental purpose

§275 *Today Catholics are permeated with materialism owing to a sacralisation of a materialistic meaning of life and life's phenomena, which has been designated and venerated as 'rationalism' – which is today's chief 'mammon.' There are few things which I condemn as severely as this element of rationalism, which deflowers and desecrates and kills Faith - I say 'Faith' with a capital letter to express true, absolute, regal Faith. I condemn it as My hired assassin. It is that very thing which kills Me in hearts, and which has prepared and prepares very sad times for the Church and the world. I have cursed other things. But I will curse none as I do this. It has been the seed from which many other poisonous doctrines have come. It has been the treacherous element opening the doors to the enemy. It has in fact opened the doors to Satan, who has never reigned so much as since rationalism has reigned.*

The main defect derived therefrom, and the failure of the Catholic members of My Body of today, is due to having created structures of pastoral practice completely estranged from their fundamental purpose. For example:

Of what use is a parish hall, in which only the standard spirit of the world is on display? Of what use are schools and meetings in which, for fear of offending anti-religious sensibility, they impart only a daub of utterly watered down religious education?

Of what use are a thousand other initiatives, if they do not have any connection with the fundamental and central purpose of all pastoral acts: Myself, the Redeemer, Liberator and Saviour, who conditions His divine action to the collaboration of man, worked out by means of My Church?

Today Satan runs rampant in My Church, and he is working intensely, even to the point of dragging its structures very far from its fundamental pilaster.

If today, some Pastors and priests do not succeed in perceiving this situation, it is another terrible sign of how things stand in their own individual souls.

On the other hand, My Vicars do indeed see this; encyclicals and calls, directives and alarms have never been lacking, but very many times they have remained a dead letter falling on deaf ears, while evil has advanced unhindered and often with the support of those who claim to be Mine.

Behold, son, why the hour of purification will come, and which will be deplored by many blind souls, as the hour of divine justice. They will not know how to perceive in it, before all else, an act of paternal divine mercy, which is never separated from justice, for God desires the salvation of souls and not their perdition.

098 – IT IS NECESSARY TO WALK

§276 Write, My son. It is Padre Pio who wishes to speak to you:

I said to you that you would hear from me again, and behold, I am faithfully here. Little son, you should not become discouraged nor diminish the rhythm of your interior life. There is the Evil One who does everything possible to paralyse your resolve. Remember that there is a very important virtue: perseverance in doing good.

Woe to him who puts his hand to the plough and continues looking back and back-sliding! It is necessary to walk, even when this walking at times becomes difficult and wearisome. This artifice of discouraging is from him who always lies in ambush, to take advantage of the opportune moment for his destructive action.

I, Padre Pio, persevered during all my life and I never yielded to his snares nor to his flatteries nor to his threats. And they were not only threats, but real sufferings that the Evil One procured for me in the years of my life, and these sufferings through perseverance, were converted into a formidable weapon to capture souls, to snatch souls away from him and to give them again to Christ.

The spiritual director

§277 My son, re-read attentively the messages that I gave you. The dogma of the Communion of Saints is a reality! It was said to you at various times that you should live this reality and make others live according to - this marvellous dogma.

The Communion of the Saints unites the Catholics of the past to those of the present, the Catholics who are suffering to those battling and those rejoicing. Heaven, earth, and purgatory help and complete each other.

Make yourself a knight of this marvellous spiritual reality that has been forgotten so many times. There are very few who believe in it and live it.

Listen, son, to another thing of extreme importance: in the messages given to you by Me and by others, you will find things that are directed directly to you. All these communications are of great value.

Here, in Paradise, we live of the divine life in a perfect manner, different from the way in which all of you live the life of grace, which, of course, is already the divine life of the pilgrim. Therefore, here, one cannot make or utter lies, one cannot say things that do not correspond to the Truth, for any reason whatsoever. Therefore, everything that was said to you corresponds to reality, but it is good that you should adhere, in everything and through everything, to the directives of your spiritual director.

Padre, what should I do to discern if what is said to me is from you, or rather, from him who dwells in the fire, or the result of my imagination?

My son, proofs have not been lacking, signs and confirmations you have had. And you will have more, but for you: the verdict of the spiritual director should be sufficient.

We will talk to each other again, and I affirm that we will also see each other. Have confidence and consider the preceding messages with greater attention.

I bless you; I am Padre Pio.



**Rosalie
Put
d.1919**



099 – THE TWO-FACED DOUBLE GAME

§278 Write, My son:

There are many structures that are not essential for decent living. There is a tremendous waste of wealth and resources that were stolen from the poor. There are oceans of works even claiming to be in My Name, that are of no use any longer, at least in their modern form, because they no longer carry any resemblance to their original intent and purpose.

For the time being I am preparing the future time by using particularly My Word that descends from the heavens to the souls ready to receive it. I make you intent on hearing the teaching which is perfect and which I have already given and does not change, for the Truth is One, but it has been forgotten or deformed, excessively forgotten and excessively deformed, for it was useful to forget it or deform it.

Even among the scarcity of people who still pray in the churches, just a few, a very few will satisfy the requisites which make prayer powerful. It is a painful and terrible truth, but it is of no benefit to conceal it, for the harm it represents remains, even if hidden.

Poor men-how bad you are! If I were to thunder this truth from the heavens, man would be left offended by

it, like the Pharisees when I denounced them, uncovering their hidden vices.

Son, do not be afraid or apprehensive. I always told you that truth is an essential part of charity, and it is not for the pleasure of making evident miseries of all kinds, that I tell you the reason for the failure of the structures of present pastoral practice.

In all this, they do not know how to see the two-faced double game of Satan, who works without finding any obstacles, both on the exterior and in the interior of My Church.

On the exterior: he who still does not see his instruments is truly blind. *Who can still call holy, modern man's irritating crudeness, with the tendencies of a piece of flesh barely infused with psychological movement tyrannizing over a soul that was mortally wounded and subsists in his flesh only in a spiritual coma? Why? Because the real virtue of Faith has given way to another; faith in Socialism or Masonic capitalism. The two-fold incarnation of Satan. It is the faith of the 'commune,' not of 'Communion.'* In reality, even the more educated societies are frightfully encumbered and retarded by rationalistic Masonic radicalism and agendas, that increasingly are taken up as populist pseudo-gospel values because of their international connections. They are weapons with which Satan unceasingly hampers, splits, and destroys My Church, and corrodes esteem for My eternal values, and it cannot be denied that by means of all this apparatus, he has succeeded in part.

In the interior: Satan is provoking a tremendous and universal crisis of faith in the clergy on an unprecedented scale. The consequences are equally stark and on display.

They make use of progress, of modern technology. All of it, nearly all, is at the service of Satan. *Do not be scandalized by My saying so. The technology in its current application feeds into the crude tendencies in man, it does little or nothing to exercise any virtue even when it claims to be used for evangelizing.* They make use of the

world, Satan's ally, and they make use of its passions. The spiritual concupiscence – gluttony of the spirit, that is to say, egoism and pride, a most grave sin of the Church of your time, and the concupiscence of the senses, have taken away from My Mystical Body many souls. This twofold concupiscence – of the spirit and of the senses – has corrupted many who remain in a debilitated state, dragging them away from a true interior “Communion” with Myself, the real source of the charity of all collective and universal spiritual goods destined for the common good. *It is a twofold beast because, one feeds the other. The more material possessions a soul has, the prouder it can feel. The more proud a soul is, the more materialistic it becomes. (Pride – being the concupiscence of the spirit).*

These manoeuvres are worthy of him who once upon a time was the most beautiful and powerful of all, after God, and who continues being *equipped in outsmarting fallen human intellects that are more and more unguarded by true Faith and a truly divine life of grace.* This is demonstrated by the gigantic mass of evil that he works in the bosom of My Church and in the entire human family.

A sin of laziness

§279 In the presence of this formidable enemy, I, your God, to deliver you from him, with infinite humility became man, immolating My own self upon the Cross. But I condition your salvation to your adherence and cooperation to the Mystery of My Redemption.

I desire a free and active participation, on behalf of all the baptised souls, not a passive consent – as modern Christianity is mistakenly fond of – which is being practiced by such a great number of Christians. In this there is a frightful vacuum, caused by the spiritual laziness of so many Christians, gravely sick, and it is to be feared that many of them will not want to be cured.

This lack of appetite for spiritual things, this atrophy of supernatural life, is a sin of laziness *and stands as proof that those who display it are gravely sick in spirit.* The Christians, that should be vibrant with life, thirsting for light and truth, have been reduced to agonizing, wayward beings. They are without strength and without energy, either through their own fault or through the fault of others.

The Prince of Darkness has intoxicated My Church, despoiling many of its members of supernatural life, and he keeps his own forces there, very much alive, armed with so much hypocrisy and spite, that when they explode, things never before known by humanity will be seen, in all their seriousness and extension.

They waste time

§280 To whom should one impute this state of affairs? To those who have opened the doors to the enemy, to those who do not even believe in him, to those who have allowed a destructive infiltration, mainly, into their own soul. One must impute it to those who today, waste and misuse time and energies, their own and that of others, and who will never be able to improve a situation, in which it is necessary to have courage, and to denounce one's own way of life, and to acknowledge it as being a very grave disorder before their God.

In the end, one must impute this situation to those who, in spite of all the bureaucratic apparatus and all the changes, still do not discover the right path, the only path on which they could again give oxygen to My Church, which is agonizing.

Yes, My son, to admit this agony would induce them to undertake such an energetic reversal of their pretentious inflated attitudes, that everyone would be greatly impressed.

But behold how they have allowed the forces of evil to reduce My Mystical Body to the state in which it is found. *It could be said that those who crucified Me almost two millennia ago had*

something bearing more resemblance to being religious compared to both; the Christian lukewarmness and the Christian radicalism of today. Because both of them stand as a scandal to twenty centuries of witnesses to Christian holiness, a witness, which the people crucifying Me did not have.

The Church will not perish

§281 My Church should be formed by an immense army of brave children of God, of spiritually daring and robust saints of Mine, vigilant and active, all filled with enthusiasm, all of them, not only a small elite, spiritually armed and armoured. Thus they would be invincible, because I, so that they could be such, would give them everything that is required and necessary. *Such would be the case if My children pursued holiness and My Glory instead of selfishness with their glory.*

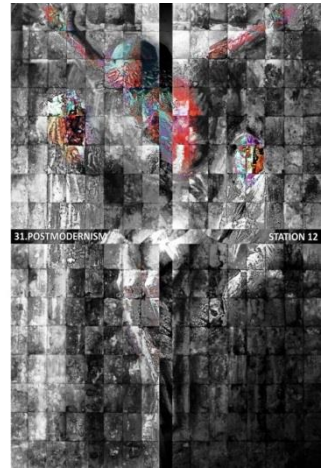
My Church will not perish! I will regenerate it in sorrow, just as in sorrow, in humiliation and in blood, I worked out the mystery of salvation.

My Mystical Body will shed its blood. I, its Head, have shed Mine, and My Church, after the two millennia, regenerated and newly risen, will again lead the path, as the Mother, and not the stepmother, of the nations.

Pray, My son; and do not worry about their negative judgments, that spring from the deplorable cancer of presumption. These turpid judgments will have the life span of soap-bubbles.



**Jacinta
Marto
d.1920**



100 – A MUDDY RIVER

§282 Write, son:

It is My intention to confront the problem of present pastoral practice, first by putting forward the evidence for its omissions.

To him who says that it is not positive to do this, answer that it is not wise to avoid seeking the causes of the illnesses of the body. An attentive and careful diagnosis is the very first task of a conscientious physician.

By analogy, it is wisdom for the Pastors and priests (since to them has been entrusted the care of My Mystical Body), to make an objective and courageous diagnosis of the evils that My Mystical Body suffers from. If this reason is of no use to convince them, then no other will be of any use; *since not unlike the Pharisees and the Sadducees they believe that what they walk in is not illness but health.*

Why have such and so many evils accumulated in My Body?

The reasons are many, and I will address some of them further on, but the principal reason always remains; the lack of taking a correct, and adequate position against Satan, as I already told you in previous messages. This is the primary cause of the evil; the

muddy river of all corruption, *man's ego tainted by Satan*, which since the fall of man has been poured out upon humanity.

I want you to repeat this forceful affirmation, so that those spiritually deaf may at last attempt to reflect, if perchance, they wish to understand. Therefore, it is not a casual repetition, but one deliberately willed by Me, your God.

In My Gospel it is said that the children of darkness are more daring than the children of Light. All of the Gospel is true.

Behold how the children of darkness become absorbed in their thoughts and are nearly transformed into their darksome problems! *They maul over their cares*. They live them day and night. Their evil intentions keep them occupied without interruption. For these problems they live and tirelessly labour and hope to derive something from them.

Behold with what enthusiasm they work. They are not afraid nor ashamed of anything. They even face inconveniences, hardships, and sacrifices of all kinds. In the end, they do not suffer from that anaemia that many Christians suffer from.

They are all one thing with their programs, even though these are not designed for the conquest of My Truth, of true liberty and of true justice, although there are a few among them who mistakenly think so.

Illogical consequences

§283 The difference between the former and the latter, who consider themselves Christian, is tremendous. The latter separate their lives from religious problems, and even social ones, that human existence involves. I see My Christians who base their lives upon mistaken convictions (not always through their own fault, but often by a defect in their formation, either in their family or in the Church), and they are led to the most illogical and seriously incorrect professions of faith.

“Religion is one thing – business is something else.” Based upon this twisted and atrocious principle, theft and fraud are converted into customs of life, and they have no scruples in continually robbing, in deceiving and in profiting from their neighbours. Illicit gains are not even confessed. This “blasphemous conception” has arrived at darkening and confusing even the souls of priests, who do not have “such scruples.”

You do not know, My son, how many consecrated souls must pay, after their earthly life, either in Hell or in a tremendously long time of Purgatory. Because their sins of unjust appropriation, or the fault of withholding just remuneration to dependents, or genuine fraud, and many other things – more frequent than what is thought of in My Church – cry to Me for retribution.

To separate religious and social problems and duties from other personal duties is simply absurd, and just as absurd is the saying, “You only live once,” understood in such a way as to make licit what is illicit.

The sons of darkness are not so illogical, but the sons of light are.

To make one's choice

§284 Thus, these souls, separated from Me, because of perverting My integral Way, flounder in an amoral morality. They become like crustaceans, and their conversion becomes difficult.

How can one attempt – and here is “the error” – to collaborate with these cadavers, or with spiritually anaemic persons, who are so gravely ill that they cannot move or act according to anything that even vaguely resembles Me?

The baptized souls should be made to understand from their youngest years (even as infants; in terms of what is permitted to them), that there are no alternatives or

amendments, as it was clearly said in My Gospel; “One cannot serve two lords simultaneously, who have opposite interests and objectives.”

Either God, or Satan!

The human spirit, I do not say every day, but at every moment of each day, is in the condition of having to make its choice. Either one thinks about a holy thing or one thinks about an unholy compromise. One either does a holy action, or one does an unholy one.

The problem of pastoral practice is a problem of foundations rather than of structures: ‘Either God or Satan,’ either ‘the Holy or the unholy!’

I bless you, son.

Volume 3 – Message 17 – 09/06/1976



**Aniela
Salawa
d.1922**



101 – THE MYSTICAL BODY

§285 Son, I consider the action of My Church extended to all as pastoral, so that everyone may adhere spontaneously and firmly to Christian principles. To promote and guide this action belongs to the hierarchy, without excluding the just and due collaboration of good laymen, “*vocati ad hoc*,” called to this.

I have given the indications for the efficacy of pastoral action. I said: “You are the light of the world; you are the salt of the earth.” I also said: “May your good works shine and glorify the Father Who is in Heaven” and “You are the leaven that ferments the dough.”

A priest, if he does not shine with supernatural light, if the light of grace does not make his soul transparent, in such a way that all may see through him clearly (this limpid transparency includes truthfulness and simplicity without duplicity), then he will find that his actions are fruitless.

I, Christ, have overcome the duplicity of the world and make that possible for My true followers. Everything has been given to Me. Everything was made for Me and because of Me, but the completion of My victory will be realized at the consummation of time, at the Last judgment. I, Christ, will manifest before everyone, before heaven and earth, My complete victory. I, God made man, have formed, and will form My Mystical Body, that is, My Church, with which I am one.

This is the real reason for the retardation of My total triumph, the spots, and wrinkles on My Mystical Body. Nevertheless, I have desired and ordained that My Mystical Body will be a participant in this triumph.

Head and body are essentially one being. Those who wonder and are surprised that My total triumph was not verified at My Resurrection and Ascension into heaven, have understood very little about the mystery of the Incarnation.

Upon Calvary

§286 I, Jesus, united Myself intimately to human nature and immolated Myself for its deliverance and victory. I associated human nature to all the human and divine events of My temporal and eternal life. Therefore, the Church, My true Body, although Mystical,

should follow Me upon Calvary, so that it may follow Me into victory and glory.

“He who wishes to come after Me, let him take up his cross and follow Me,” and where is he going to follow Me with his cross, except to Calvary?

The great battle that I began with the mystery of My Incarnation, Passion, and death, continues and will continue until the end of time, with intense and diverse degrees. There will come moments of unheard of violence, as will happen in this proximate enemy offensive that has already been unleashed.

In My two witnesses are concealed all the masters in Faith: Pontiffs, Bishops, the inspired, Doctors of the Church, and souls pervaded by the Light and by the Voice. With their voices purified of every human timbre, they have proclaimed Me and the truth of My doctrine and have set a seal of holiness, pain, and even blood as confirmation of their voices.

Hated, like Me, the Master of masters, the Holy of Holies, they have always been tormented, more or less, by the world and by power, which find in them the ones who by their very conduct say to the world and to the great of the world, ‘What you do is not licit.’

Has this genuine vision of My Church been given to the baptized souls, a Church in perennial battle against its veteran enemies: Satan, the world, and the passions?

The only ‘pastoral practice’ worthy of that name; should make souls adhere to Christian principles, to accept Me spontaneously, to accept My law, My truth, and My mysteries.

Pastoral practice made only with structures and humanly rational programs replete with purely secular activity that denies or ignores the supernatural, is useful for nothing, and often outright destructive to the purpose of Faith, if the above mentioned foundations are lacking. ‘Faith’ implies ‘Communion’ with the spiritual realm, not a ‘commune’ of dues to the flesh. The present happenings speak for themselves.

Battle and pilgrimage

§287 Your places of prayer are deserted, and your parish halls are filled with stark contradictions to My principles that often scandalize and destroy souls. In your meetings you speak a language that is not Christian, even less My voice.

Many institutions have collapsed. The so called institutionalized pastoral practice is in a state of disintegration like a rotting corpse. It is useless to follow and insist on your illusions. Materialistic conceptions of life have become rooted in Christians, and they are gravely ill with spiritual anaemia.

Promiscuous groups of young men and women who through excessive licence, through indecent styles and through the pervasive soul raping and spirit blinding influence of erotic display and erotic idols, cannot keep themselves chaste. They have only the label of Christianity, but essentially, they are proper pagans.

These are the vices of an institutional pastoral practice that is of no use, for it lacks the fundamental vision of My Life. Christian life should be conceived of as My Spirit’s militia, a battle with the promise of victory, as an incessant fight against Satan and his doctrines and humanity’s subjugation to what is unholy and untrue. It should be conceived of as a pilgrimage of conquest over every domain which sin has usurped.

The institutions for an effective pastoral practice were valid when Christians were formed and principled, but today when they are fundamentalist and devout pagans, the traditional structures are frequently mere occasions for further proliferation of corruption and spiritual ills.

I bless you, son.



**Maria
Josefa
Menendez
d.1923**



102 – WHO SATAN IS

§288 Write, son, and fear nothing. One day you will understand why I desire of you this severe experience. I repeat to you, do not worry about the incredulity of those, who should believe even more than you, or at least like you, but who do not believe. When they come to wanting to believe, they will have no more time. These are severe words, but you know that My words are true and that they never change.

For now, I want to elaborate upon what I revealed to you in the previous messages.

Who is Satan, in whom many do not believe, and others do believe, but in a confused and vague manner?

After God he was the most beautiful creature, the richest in gifts and in power.

He is a spiritual person, living, real and powerful. From an angel he converted into the most horrible monster. By reason of his perfidy and his inextinguishable thirst for evil and hatred, he is evil itself, for he identifies himself with what is evil. He has rejected God through pride, in order to be the lord and ruler of the kingdom of pride in his own image.

Satan determined, with an act of his will, his personal, eternal perdition, and that of the legions who believed in him and followed him. He also determined, with the use of astuteness and lies, to strive for the perdition of humanity, plotting against the first parents, and with deceit he induced them to repeat his own sin, and to rebel against God.

He is convinced of being the victim, and therefore, justified in his sin. Therefore he knows that there can be no possibility, either now or in the future, of ever changing his lot of despairing hatred.

Satan is always evil, that is, in continuous movement, without pause nor rest for even an instant. Satan foments hostility and division and the erosion of everything good through lies and confusion continually. He is darkness; insofar as a small creature can be in its relationship with the Infinite, Satan is the opposite of God. His finite ego is the Infinite God for himself.

God is light, love, justice, and truth. Satan is the opposite of all this. Satan is the sworn enemy of God, particularly of Me, the Word made flesh and of My Church. He desires the destruction of both; the One, and the other. He is immovable and congealed in this insane and wicked intention, likening it to the superiority of his resolve over Mine, and to obtain it, he does not desist for a single instant, to pursue it with all his strength.

This knowledge of the Evil One, son, is the substantial supposition of any pastoral practice. An efficacious pastoral practice is absolutely inconceivable, without a living, concrete, and precise vision of this basic reality.

Implacable enemy

§289 Satan is also the enemy par excellence of the most Blessed Virgin.

What kind of pastoral practice can so many priests have, if they do not possess a strong

and enlightened devotion to My Mother and theirs also, or who do not believe in these realities, and if they do so, it is in a confused and vague manner?

All pastoral action of any nature is fruitless, if it is not supported upon the solid foundations of faith in God, Creator, Saviour and Redeemer, and in the existence of His implacable and most obstinate enemy Satan. *All pastoral action is fruitless if it is not intensely aware of the ongoing activity of both, always, everywhere and in everything.* To this faith there should be united the firm conviction that if one wants to remain loyal to Me, Christ, one needs to ascend Calvary: "He who wishes to come after Me, let him take up his cross."

Theological disquisitions are useless if they do not have this reality as their foundation. At present, they are building upon sand.

The crisis of faith has waylaid pastoral action toward tortuous courses, that do not bring souls to Me, at all. *If anything, they often massage the participant's ego to be a better copy of the ego of My enemy.* Here also, son, I should lament such a loss of time in meetings, assemblies, and conventions. These could be very useful if in these meetings Christians could find the courage to go to the roots, that is to say, the courage to confront the problem at its crucial primeval point. This is a consequence of the crisis of faith, that Satan, with persevering tenacity, has succeeded in bringing to My Church and certainly to the world at large.

Serious meditation

§290 Oh My son, how greatly have they withdrawn from the royal, upright, and secure path! If they would only read the Gospel, or even better, if the Gospel were the object of their serious meditation and pursuit, they would find the necessary light to cause My Bishops and priests to return, and take the only path, the path upon which one cannot be lost.

Parables, events, and My teachings upon this important point are so numerous, that doubts should not even graze the spirit of any catechumen to My Way. But you yourself see how things are going.

Son, pray and make reparation. Do not be ashamed to ask upright souls to offer prayers and reparation, as alms.

Let them say what they want. They do not see. They do not understand. Let the love that you give Me, be so great, that any other affairs or judgments of others dissolve into nothing. Look upon human judgments as soap bubbles. What can a soap bubble do to you? What can the judgments of those who do not believe, do to you?

Love Me and follow Me, that is all. I bless you, son.

Volume 3 – Message 19 – 11/07/1976



**Anna
Shaffer
d.1925**



103 – CAST OUT DEMONS

§291 Write, son, without any fear:

Speak thus: say that Jesus is not content! I cannot be so, before the coarse blindness of My Pastors and priests, in regard to what concerns the substantial problem of pastoral practice.

I already told you some things about Satan and his legions. I did not tell you everything about him, but only what you need to know for now.

Satan can work much more upon human nature, than man can upon the nature of animals, and you can see how much man can do upon the nature of animals.

He knows how to induce you to a radical change in your manner of living. Man can dominate an animal, but Satan can dominate a man much, much more.

I spoke to you in the beginning of a coarse and crude blindness. Yes, son, behold the consequences of the culpable inactivity of many Pastors and priests in the presence of the feverish and incessant destructive action of the enemy.

I, Jesus, during My public life did not limit Myself only to announcing the Truth. No, I cured the sick – I delivered the possessed, and I considered all this as an essential part of My pastoral practice. Today this essential part of pastoral practice is not done, because the Pastors do not want to occupy themselves personally, and only on rare occasions, do they delegate it to others.

I delegated it to My Apostles, so that they and their successors could perform it. If I, Jesus, have done this, the Pastors of today should also bless and exorcise. And those who suffer through the fault of Satan, are not less numerous today. No, on the contrary – they are even more numerous than at that time.

Interior immobility

§292 The behaviour of Bishops today, with some exceptions, is certainly not that desired by Me. It is not what I would want.

When a father is not present, when he could be, where his children are suffering, it is truly against the nature of things. Nevertheless, this is what happens habitually. If a father

delegated someone to represent him in the presence of his child who suffered, this is just as bitter as before. If a father did not even believe in the suffering of so many of his children, who were evidently suffering, if he thought it impossible, this is just one more bitter pill. Nevertheless, this is what happens habitually and has become the norm.

If a father arrived at trying to obstruct someone, through his sentiment of piety – I said piety, not justice – from taking care of his suffering children, this would be outside of all logic, and against all sentiment of paternal love.

Son, speak loudly; this is continually verified in My Church. These Pastors move on the periphery of their souls and of their hearts, and those of others, but they are immovable in their centre.

What do I mean with these words? Exteriorly they are very active, at times too much so, but they remain immobile, or nearly so, interiorly.

Many of them are victims of the frenzy of action. How much better if they were victims of Mine! On the contrary, My victims are nearly all immobile externally but most active interiorly. These are the ones who save souls. The voluntary victims are those who have, until now, detained divine Justice. My victims are the true leaven, the ferment of the Church. To them I can deny nothing, but it is not thus with the exterior activism of so many Pastors.

The Church languishes

§293 Considering the necessity of Bishops and priests making an examination about so many souls who suffer, they should form in each diocese a committee of fervent priests and laymen, who would organize a group of souls disposed to offer, every day, through their sufferings, at least an hour or a half hour of prayer, for those who suffer by fault of the wicked spirits, and on certain days,

they could bless those who suffer, in determined churches.

Let no reason make courageous Pastors and priests retard the fulfilment of this duty. It is a significant problem of the present times.

Have you not realized anything? Have you not been aware that My Church languishes and agonizes through the fault of the Evil One? Do you not realize that something tremendous is about to happen? What are so many of My consecrated ones doing and thinking? Let them now abandon their presumption, that deprives them of grace and the consolation of My Light.

For Me the grandee dwelling in the royal palace and the shepherd sleeping on the grass in the midst of his flock are no different. You are all My brothers and sisters and children, and I shed My Blood for the rich and the poor, the powerful and the wretched.

I thus do not applaud certain distinctions that are being made now. I do not approve slaughters, wherever they may be carried out. I do not approve them because they are contrary to charity and are a serious motivation for the weak to despair. But neither do I approve there being some who, exploiting a privileged position, save themselves while leaving other places under diabolical torment.

But know that I am wherever those belonging to Me suffer. I am thus wherever danger is most intense, and disaster is imminent. Wherever people die, by the action of man, the Redeemer, who absolves and blesses, is present.

I bless you; love Me greatly.

Volume 3 – Message 20 – 12/07/1976

104 – THE SMOKE OF HELL

§294 Write, son:

I mention once more the words of My Vicar upon earth: “The smoke of hell has entered into the Church.” No one, or nearly no one, has given due importance to this expression from the Pope.

Few have known how to interpret in these words My sense. Smoke tarnishes and obscures, and Satan has obscured the minds of many, who position themselves at the top of the structures, that should be used at the service of the salvation of souls with an adequate pastoral practice, and by adequate I propose Myself.

Congregations, religious orders, seminaries, convents, colleges, schools, parishes, churches – the smoke of hell has entered everywhere. You see a trace of smoke arrive, and perhaps you know not from whence it comes, how it insinuates itself; penetrates, tarnishes and soils without making a big impression. This has been, and is, the action of Satan.

The extent of the infection

§295 I already spoke to you about the spiritually base, coarse, and clumsy blindness. Now I confirm that this expression corresponds to a sorrowful reality.

Son, I do not descend to details and particulars, for they are too numerous. It is a matter of a social evil in My Church that has been frightfully spread.

Infected seminaries? How many! Today things happen in My Church that could not be humanly explained, without an inference to the activity of the demon.

There have always been unpleasant details since the Church’s inception. They began in the apostolic college with the betrayal of Judas and the flight of the Apostles. Then the heresies and the scandals that have successively happened during the centuries.

Wherever man is found in the pilgrim Church, there also is his vigorous enemy, Satan, who neglects nothing in order to induce and bend man to evil.

It is for this reason that I taught you to ask every day: “deliver us from the Evil One.”

What did the Holy Father mean when he said: "Today things happen in the Church that can only be explained by the personal intervention of the demon?"

First, My Vicar wanted to reaffirm a truth of faith, for it is clearly evidenced and is repeated by revelation. Then he wanted to reaffirm that Satan is a real and living person, very active and ferociously wicked, in a perennial movement, to spread spiritual poison, much more dangerous than the most active and potent compounds of any poisons in the physical domain.

The things Satan executes to harm the Church, are those the Pope alludes to when he points out the devil's personal intervention in the Church today. His action is universally geared to a single aim, even though the Evil One's criminal acts, that he plots in his groups, his assemblies, and sects, are innumerable and shrouded in a hazy disguise of being unrelated.

My Vicar, in virtue of the preeminent position he occupies in My Church and in the world, and by the grace of his state, knows very well the evils that Satan realizes in the Church.

My Vicar knows these evils that Satan brings to completion, making use of traitors, of corrupt persons of every kind and degree of sin; of renegade and apostate priests, for whom all of you should desire and ask salvation.

Fasting and prayer

§296 Here I should remind you of My words spoken to the Apostles: "there are demons that you cannot cast out; to cast them out one needs much prayer and penance."

It will be seen at what tremendous excesses the action of the Evil One has arrived. Many of those who do not see or admit to the activity of the demonic today, or who see it in a confused manner, will believe but there

is every possibility they will not have the time to repent.

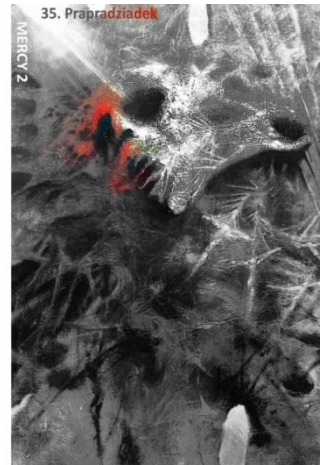
In My reborn Church this will be the great theme in which the catechesis will be anchored: to form Christians with a true consciousness of being combatants against the forces of evil. If the enemy does not desist from his attacks on My Church neither should the baptised become weary in its defence or pretend the enemy does not exist.

Son, I bless you and with you, I bless those who truly desire to become active in every way and with all valid means, for the defence of souls against the forces of evil.

Volume 3 – Message 21 – 13/06/1976



**Helena
Pelczar
d.1926**



105 – THE GREAT CHALLENGE

§297 Write, My son:

I want to tell you that the demons can accomplish much with the innumerable means at their disposal. Why are they capable of doing so much?

They can do so much, because I created them free, and I have not deprived them of the natural gifts that I gave them. They work without pause, since the fall of man, inducing him with shrewd deceitful suggestions to disobey Me, inculcating in men their own

tremendous vice: pride. Working against men, their mendacity and wickedness are combined in a spiritual mixture that burns and explodes and wounds.

No means is left unused: flattery, seductions, immodest styles, pornography, fraud, theft, violence, terror and whatsoever their most keen intelligence permits them to invent.

Satan's insane and grandiose dream is that of emulating God. Like God, he wants to possess a kingdom. With the cunning he used with the first parents, he succeeded in a certain manner. With the fall of Adam and Eve, humanity belongs to him, and would be his in time and in eternity, if I had not intervened.

Thus was born the river with its impure waters of all evils. Shame was born, concupiscence was born; all the passions overflowed. Through sin, rebellion entered into the world; and through rebellion death; working in the sweat of one's brow. Evil is what was born of Satan, and he pours it out upon humanity.

Do not judge

§298 The challenge was proffered, but this challenge made to Me by Satan will cost him dearly, in time and in eternity. The men who did not accept the sovereignty of this terrible tyrant, those who truly believe in God, ask themselves in astonishment: 'But why can he still do so much? If God is so infinitely greater and more powerful than he, why does He not prevent him from working? Why does He not – lock him away in hell?'

To these questions God has already responded: 'You are not in a position to judge the works of God.' Who are all of you, to presume that you could do so?

Nevertheless, I Myself have enlightened My Church as to the reasons, and you know the reasons, at least the principal ones. God never deprives his creatures of the gifts that

He gave them gratuitously. It is the creatures themselves who can lose them, such as the gift of grace. When it is destroyed, either in angels or in men, it happens by their own action, by their free choice, not by the choice of God.

The natural gifts endure and remain even with sin, but by a mysterious design of My providence, I derive good from the evil. Even Satan one day will have to acknowledge that he always served God. The temptations that the demon puts before man often serve to make man more prudent, more assiduous in prayer; they serve to impel him toward Me. A temptation that is not rejected but accepted and consummated in sin, still serves to humble man, and to punish him for his presumption. It is difficult for you to penetrate into the mysterious designs of God, but at least believe they are all of love, of mercy and of justice.

I want to draw your attention to this last remark. I give to everyone sufficient grace to be saved. He who rejects it, commits an injustice in relation to God. Divine justice re-establishes this disequilibrium, caused by the fault of the creature, who is ungrateful and rebellious to the gifts of God.

Perfect justice

§299 For all of you, Christians, it would be enough to know that I Am infinite love. This alone should be enough to trust Me and abandon yourselves blindly to Me, without the presumption of wanting to judge My way of working.

Satan, the wicked genius of evil, incapable of good, will have to admit with despairing shame, on the day of the final judgment, that he made a huge contribution to the sanctification, and therefore, to the glorification, of an immense multitude of saints, of martyrs, of virgins and all the blessed of Paradise.

A marvellous and merciful design! A mysterious design of the divine omniscience and omnipotence.

What confusion there will be on that day of weeping and of bitterness, but also a day of perfect justice.

I, the Word of God made flesh, in the presence of heaven and of earth, in the presence of all the beings of the invisible and visible world, in the brightness of My Divine Glory and Majesty, will show My infinite Power.

I, the Resurrection, and the Life, will pronounce the sentence without appeal, upon him who extinguished divine and human life in death. Those who have not believed in Me will have eternal death in the place of torments, without end and without hope.

My son, it is necessary to be truly and horribly cruel to one's own soul and to those of others, to mutilate one's soul and those of others into insensate and blind realms, in order not to have eyes that see!

Pray and make reparation. Do not tire. Offer Me your sufferings, that are a comfort for Me, for by them you can bring Me souls. I bless you.

Volume 3 – Message 22 – 13/06/1976

106 – A TRUTH OF FAITH

§300 I desire, son, to reaffirm again and to emphasize this Truth: throughout all of revelation and essentially in the Gospel, the existence of Satan and his legions is very clearly stated; and for this reason it is a Truth of Faith.

To deny this Truth is heretical behaviour. To reject teaching this Truth is likewise heretical. Therefore, those who with bad faith deny this reality are heretics.

To deny the existence of the demon means to deny the fall of man. It is to deny original

sin, and therefore, the Redemption, and therefore, the essence and purpose of the Church. To deny the existence of the demon means to demolish Christianity, by denying its origin and its end.

To deny the existence of the demon is not only to deny a revealed Truth, but to deny concrete evidence *for this in man's illogical self-harm through obsessed concupiscence (as a desire of the lower appetite contrary to reason such as any number of neurotic phobias)* and the failure to proffer any acceptable explanation for everything that has happened, everything that happens and that will happen, that cannot be explained, without the direct intervention of Satan.

Is it conceivable that a priest could arrive at such incredulity, without the malign influence of Satan himself? Satan is never absent in these horrific sins of impiety.

He who mimics God

§301 My son, someone might object that with so much being stated in these messages about the demonic, Satan, if not glorified, has been nonetheless elevated in his prestige, as being the Prince of this world.

Certainly one cannot deny that Satan is in a higher rank, through the superiority of his nature and intelligence, and he is capable of having a certain dominion, with some ease, over your person, over your families and over all the religious and civil, economic, and political structures if these do not draw on My help.

Not limited by time or by space, as a materially weighed down entity, he can work everywhere. He tries to mimic God. He tries to work as God works, but in the opposite direction; (*if God instigates always towards a good, Satan instigates always towards perverting that good*). Naturally this is 'evil' and unmeasured pride to spite God and presume upon evil's success of permanently stalling God's plans, for between him and God there is an infinite distance.

His action provokes, gives birth to, precipitates and issues forth only resentments, envy and jealousy, disputes and frauds, thefts and blasphemies, obscenity, and violence. He is the Sower of all of man's *inadequate attempts at self-fulfilment and its disappointed frustration.*

The colossal error of modern pastoral practice is precisely: not having focused the problem of the Church and of Christian life on Me, the supreme Good as a contrast to the opposite side: Satan, *the faked good; the false impersonator of 'Good.'* Between the two, man's soul is the object of a permanent and continuous battle.

God, infinite Love, unceasingly immolates Me, His Son for the salvation of man.

When I say I am 'the eternal Immolated One,' I am not stating a new concept. Those who were closest to Me - Peter and John - have the same concept. Nor can all those who meditate on the works of the Father and of the Son and of the Spirit have a different one.

You men are sometimes amazed that God, knowing all things in His infinite Intelligence, should have proceeded to create man, and you almost wonder if God knew or did not know what man would commit.

Oh, He knew! Nothing is unknown to the Triune God. Before Adam existed, God knew that Adam would sin. And, with him, Adam's race would sin for millennia. Not a single sin by men, and not a single virtue of men is unknown to Our Wisdom, at both the time they occur and a time so far in advance that it cannot be compared to any limit of your time. This holocaust, accomplished by the second Person of Our Holy Trinity, is like a beating at the core of the Eternal Heart of Our Being, always. Always, do you understand? Eternal as We are eternal. Everything has been foreseen.

I am the eternal Immolated One, the eternal Victim, He who transfuses His Blood into you to heal you of the illnesses of sins, He who strengthens you in God with it, He who gives you all the certainties of faith and hope and nourishes you with His charity so that you can believe, live in God, and sanctify yourselves

by means of the Word that does not die and does not allow anyone drawing nourishment therefrom to die.

God extends Himself toward man to furnish him the necessary means of defence and protection, before the work of destruction of the demon. He, the Evil One extends himself toward man to snatch him away from that Eternal Heart of Love of Christ and to make him travel upon the path of eternal ruin.

At the centre of this duel is man, free and intelligent, who can say "Yes" to His Saviour, or who can say "No," and thus make his soul tend toward the seducer, and toward his eternal condemnation.

Dramatic alternative

§302 It is a tragic and dramatic responsibility of man, who during his earthly pilgrimage always finds himself at the cross-roads of having to choose. This is the nature of your trial.

The interior battle that you must necessarily sustain, is the reason of your presence upon earth. About the origins, the causes, and the last end, you have been only superficially instructed and formed. Hence My disgust and My sorrow.

My Father loved men so much that He gave them His only-begotten Son, Myself, for their salvation. But men, because of insufficient knowledge of the only and great problem of their lives, and through the malign influence of Satan, loiter about, spiritually dissipated, lost in great numbers.

How can the true fathers of souls live in peace? How can they sleep with tranquil dreams? How can a priest of Mine not suffer, by reason of the terrible reality of which he is a part? *How can he not feel the Eternal Heart of Our Being - Always?*

Son, things would not have arrived at such a point if there had been more Faith. And there would have been more Faith if they had asked of Me this priceless gift with

perseverance. If only they had trusted less in themselves and trusted more in the Mercy and Providence of My Divine Heart.

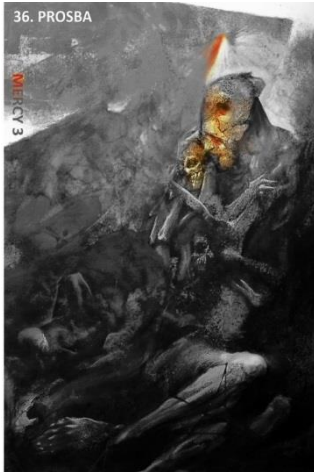
Son, have courage. Yes, the consequences will be most serious. The purification will remedy the blameworthy responsibility of many in My Church.

I bless you, and with you I bless those that place themselves at the disposition of My Providence, that is extended to relieve so many sufferings that exist through the fault of the Evil One.

Volume 3 – Message 23 – 13/06/1976



**Mariam
Chiramel
Mankidiyan
d.1926**



107 – A LACK OF CAUTION

§303 My son, write what your friend is about to say to you:

Father, I awaited this moment. Remember what I told you on the previous occasion of my speaking with you? I told you that in Paradise nothing can irritate us.

The vision of God, the active participation in His life, is such an immense and grand thing, that it is not explicable in human terms. Here happiness is full and perfect; nothing can stop it from being such. Therefore, there is no place for what you call: irritations. However, I repeat, Father, if there was a

place in Heaven where souls were able to become irritated, there would have been motives for it. And their motives would have been caused only by all of you.

Everything that was said before, during and after this journey of yours, has not been of much use. All of you continue living in your rhythm of life without making any effort to penetrate the contents of the messages.

The divine warnings have not been of any use, to keep you on guard against him who, following you everywhere, dissipated and diverted your attention toward ways, means, interests and objectives contrary to those established by divine providence.

He has succeeded, through this neglect of vigilance over your soul, and lack of attention to what is important, to make you discover what should never have been known by you, and thus it was easy for him to divert your plans, and to confuse your ideas, creating confusion and detaining every activity directed towards the legitimate plans of the Lord.

Only a veil

§304 Father, how many unpleasant things have happened!

All of you still do not have the clear conviction of having been chosen to be instruments of the Divine Will. There has not been continuity of faith, nor correspondence to the designs of God.

What will happen now?

God is great and infinitely good; it is your duty to humbly recognize the omissions of your faith.

Father, even though we are so near to you now, you are not convinced. Once more I repeat that only a mysterious veil divides us, our life is very different from yours, but it is not distant. On the contrary; it is very close.

All of you are in a battle. We are in the infinite peace of God, which nothing can disturb nor alter.

Father, I repeat, be more solicitous for the things of heaven and not those of earth. What worth do the things of the earth have? Vanity, vanity, vanity!

Of them; not even the memory will survive!

If you had had this solicitude for the things of God, these deficiencies and omissions would not have happened.

Spiritually prepared

§305 Father, be attentive not to frustrate the plans of the Lord. Our ardent desire is to help you. Have confidence in us, for we follow you step by step.

Just like you, we also knew doubts, hesitations, and intrigues, raised up by our common enemy.

Father, you will tell my mother that she has not been lacking my protection and my love of a daughter, a love that physical death does not put an end to, but rather perfects and it will not be lacking in the future either, when she will have greater need of it. You will tell my mother that my sister, the nephews, and the others are in my heart also, those who were and are so dear to me.

For all of them I ask, I intercede, and I keep vigil.

You will also tell my mother that it is necessary to be careful and spiritually prepared for the darkness, that inexorably becomes more and more dense.

Volume 3 – Message 24 – 14/06/1976

108 – THE REASONS FOR HATRED

§306 Write, my son:

Satan hates human nature as such; for this reason he hates all men and Christians in particular.

Before his rebellion, he was the masterwork of creation. After God there was no one greater, more perfect nor more resplendent. This greatness of his made him believe he was similar to God:

Hence his rejection of acknowledging the Lord God, the Alpha and Omega of everything and everyone. Hence his cry of rebellion: “*Non Serviam Tibi*” – “I will not serve you.”

Hence the combat of Saint Michael, who placed himself at the head of the faithful legions when he cried: “Who is like unto God?”

Thus there took place in heaven the most terrible battle that the history of creation has ever seen. The angelic legions were divided, and for the rebels, there was hell.

Satan has a second reason for hating human nature. From human nature sprang the root of Jesse (*one who is*); for human nature the Word was made flesh, associating His divine nature to the human, in the person of Christ. Human nature, mortally wounded, fallen under the tyranny of Satan, was delivered and elevated; it was restored to its primitive dignity, brutally trodden under foot, and destroyed through deceit; “Do not let God choose what is right or wrong for you. You choose what is right and wrong – and you will be like God.”

The most beautiful flower

§307 Satan has one more reason to hate human nature, a reason of envy and of jealousy. From human nature there was to spring a creature, the most beautiful flower of heaven and of earth; “humble and exalted more than any creature.” No being could equal her; an object of divine complacency,

she never knew, even for a moment, the slavery of Satan.

Satan cannot stand to see her; he cannot even think about her without remaining desperately overturned, without suffering as none of you is given to understand. Satan hates Mary, the daughter of God, the Mother of God, the Spouse of God. The object of divine complacency, the most beautiful flower of heaven and of earth, the masterwork of the divine power, omniscience, and omnipresence.

Of these divine gifts, the one “full of grace” lives in a perfect communion with the Father, her Creator; with the Son, her Redeemer and with her Spouse, the Holy Ghost. The angelical legions, and all the saints of Paradise, bow before her.

Mary puts to flight the darksome powers, and with her foot she crushes, whenever she wants, the head of the poisonous serpent, Satan.

Despairing illusion

§308 Because of Mary, Satan has been dethroned. Because of her he has been derailed in his obstinate advance against humanity. His darkness still prevents him from knowing the whole extent of the truth about Mary. He, Lucifer by name, that is to say, ‘bearer of light,’ is now ‘darkness,’ and he generates darkness. He knows only in a confused way the ‘mystery’ of My Incarnation, and therefore, he nourishes and fosters in himself the despairing illusion of being able to conquer Me, destroying along with Me, My Church that issued from My pierced heart.

Satan hates Me, Christ, without limits, and also My Mother, and My Church, in the illusion of being able to destroy those who prevent his dominion over humanity, which he still considers his inferior and his prey. This insane illusion is manufactured by his unmeasured pride since pride is by and of

itself: spiritual darkness. The proud person can never possess the limpid Truth, which is the daughter of humility.

If another creature had been given, I will not say the secret gifts which only God knew He had given, but the evident ones, of which a person is aware – such as supreme intelligence, supernatural instructions, and inflamed contemplations, and I am speaking only of the moral and spiritual gifts – how could the creature fail to glory in so many gifts, at least at intervals?

But, no, in Mary there was none of this. The more God raised Her towards His throne, the more gratitude, love, and humility increased in Her. The more God made Her understand that the divine hand was extended over Her as a protection against every deceit of evil, the more vigilance against evil increased in Her.

Mary did not commit the error which brings down so many souls endowed with the capacity for perfection – that is, She never said, ‘I feel God is watching over me; I feel God has chosen me. I will let Him worry about defending me from the Enemy.’ No, Mary, though recognizing God’s work in Her, acted as if She were the most forsaken of creatures as regards spiritual gifts. From dawn to dusk, and even in her virginal sleep watched over by the angels, her soul remained vigilant.

As for the haughty, furthermore, they are inexorably and immediately deprived of My gift. In these My word does not fade out slowly like a flower dying without water or a bird imprisoned in a dark jail, as happens in the greedy. It dies at once like a strangled creature. Haughtiness is the quintessence of anticarity, and its demoniacal poison instantly kills the Light in the heart.

Whereas I look at your weaknesses with pain and compassion, I turn My gaze elsewhere when I encounter a haughty person. And do you know what it is not to have My gaze upon oneself any longer? It is to be poor blind people, poor madmen, wretched drunks who go groping, from one danger to another, and encounter death. That is what it is not to have upon oneself any longer the gaze of God, Who protects you as nothing else can protect you.

To My holy and blessed Mother it was granted to be the Bearer of the Word, not so much because of Her immaculate nature as because of Her super perfect humility. All forms of human humility do not amount to the treasure of humility of the Most Humble One, who remained such, even when She found out Her destiny of being the Highest of all creatures. Mary has consoled the Three Divine Persons, Who were left wounded by the haughtiness of Lucifer and the First Couple, with Her humility, second only to that of the Word.

Behold, My son, in synthesis, what he needs to know, he who in the world should fight to obtain the great goal of the salvation of his soul.

Now, My son, you should proceed solicitously to make a volume of messages, to deliver them to souls who have need of them and who await them.

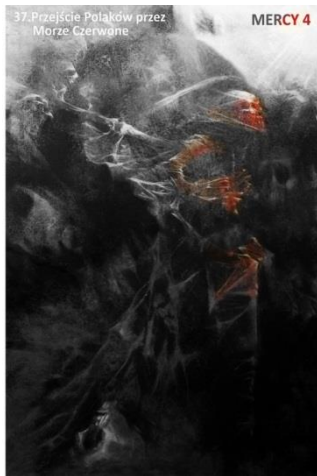
I bless you, and I extend My blessing to all those who collaborate with you, in the realization of My plan of love.

Pray, and love Me greatly.

Volume 3 – Message 25 – 14/06/1976



**Dina
Belanger
d.1929**



109 – A WOMAN WILL CRUSH YOU

§309 Write, My son:

How many are the spirits of evil? They are a very great number! They are thousands of thousands of millions, and they swarm everywhere. All of them are frozen in the resolve to do evil. Not all are equally culpable, and therefore, not all are equally punished, but all live in terror. They inspire fear, and they live in fear that will never have an end.

Their leader, who can unleash personal and social, national and world disorders, who can raise up monsters of tyranny and ferocity, and knows how to inspire terror in entire nations, he himself lives in terror; the terror of a Woman who destroyed his dream of infernal supremacy over humanity.

Behold why the souls who live by faith do not fear him. Even more, they can make him flee, if they want.

After the fall, I spoke to the first parents. I imposed a penance on them and promised them redemption, and then addressing the author of such great evil, I cursed him, and I promised him a severe defeat: “A woman shall crush your head.” These words of Mine were for Satan, and will be eternally, his greatest punishment. The shadow of the most Blessed Virgin follows him everywhere and is for him despairing terror. For him there is no rest; consumed and consumed again by the will to do evil, he is conscious that the final victory will be that of the Woman and of her Son.

Eternal suffering

§310 The catastrophe, coldly desired by him and wrought, was unlimited. Unlimited also will be the punishment imposed. The human soul is incapable of comprehending in all its drama the immense tragedy provoked by the Evil One. His followers are as other princes of darkness and workers of evil, in the measure of their responsibilities, as was already said; and thus it will be for the men who are hurled into eternal perdition, in

different degrees. Thus the suffering of the demons will be eternal, in different degrees.

This darksome and invisible world, so little and so poorly known by men and even by Christians, weighs like a thick layer of lead upon humanity. The nearly total indifference of Pastors of souls is incomprehensible to any mind with a semblance of logic, before this problem, which involves them so closely, and the souls in their charge. Inconceivable also, is the total indifference of Christians before this mysterious and real world of “the beyond,” which is also connected with your earthly existence, and perhaps with your eternal happiness or unhappiness.

Why, do you competent and ingenious people with intelligence and will, of penetrating and understanding things, why do you not make any effort in using these gifts, for the most important problem of your life: your eternal salvation?

He does not sleep

§311 It is time to tear away the veils with which Satan has darkened and made obscure the truth in you. You should accept it. You have given to him the faculty of obscuring and darkening your mind and drugging your will.

It is necessary to awake!

The enemy does not sleep; he follows you everywhere. But he can do nothing against you, if you remain united to Me, Jesus. You should be firmly convinced that with divine grace, you can always defeat Satan.

I, God, who am Love, am your help and your salvation. David, in the name of God, conquered the giant Goliath. All of you, also, in My Name and that of My most holy Mother, each time that you need to, can overcome the Giant of the kingdom of darkness.



Marie
Therese
Noblet
d.1930



110 – WHO IS CONCERNED FOR SOULS?

§312 My son, this is not a superfluous question, but one that harmonizes with all the preceding messages; the answer to this question is truly sad.

It is not My intention to place you all on the same level. It is necessary to exclude those who, animated with an ardent faith, work adequately against the forces of evil, for the relief and consolation of so many souls who suffer. But I should consider deplorable the behaviour of many Pastors and very many priests who, by a deficient knowledge of the problem, continue to be indifferent, as if it did not concern their ministry, as if it were an affair of other persons, and not their own. They remain insensitive, and do not even ask why some souls have to suffer through the fault of the demons. Many do not believe, and if they believe, it is in such a confused and ambiguous manner that they maintain themselves very far from becoming truly conscientious about this problem.

Indifference

§313 The indifferent behaviour of priests in this area witnesses to something very anti-

pastoral. The behaviour of those who voluntarily, take the path that is the very opposite to the goal that they promised to reach – *namely: working against the powers of evil by virtue of the priesthood* – is outright absurd. This is the other impressive contradiction that exists in My Church at the present time. They accept the priesthood; they accept being invested into being co-redeemers with Me, Jesus Christ, for the salvation of souls, and then, they reject following Me into the battle that I have engaged and continue realizing, to rescue souls from Satan and from hell.

Why? Have I not made Myself known, as the one who opposes Himself to Satan? The mystery of the Incarnation is, before all else the mystery of an infinite humility; just as the sin of Satan is the mystery of an unlimited pride.

Make a parallel: Satan, infinitely inferior to his Creator, dreams of comparing himself to God. On the other hand, God becomes man, lowering himself even to becoming flesh in the womb of His creature, the most holy Mary.

Satan dreams of a throne and wants a kingdom. I, the Word of God made flesh, am born in a stable, a poor one among all poor *and little ones who in the estimation of the world are without value or power.*

Satan refuses to obey. I, Jesus, who am God, Creator and Lord of all things, wash the feet of My Apostles.

Satan carries off humanity to death, to chaos and to disorders of all kinds. I die on the Cross. On the Cross My victory and My triumph begins; “When I am lifted up from the earth, then I will draw all to Myself.”

I come to the world, I live, work, and die, in antithesis to Satan.

Do you perhaps want to deceive Satan by taking advantage of the comfortable arrangements for conscience which he suggests to you and at the same time indicate to him that you want enjoyment in this

life, but also in the other life, temporizing between God and Satan, between Heaven and Hell? O fools! The Crafty One is not deceived, and less patient than God, demands immediate compensation and must be paid at once, for he does not agree to any delay. And in truth, I tell you that his yoke is not a wing, but a heavy boulder which crushes and sinks into the slime and the darkness.

Do you perhaps want to deceive yourselves by telling yourselves that it is only an earthly necessity which spurs you to do your will, but that at heart you would like to do God's because you prefer it? Hypocrites, hypocrites, hypocrites.

The priest who is illumined by faith can only choose the path trodden by Me, indicated as the only one that must be followed: “I am the Resurrection and the Life.”

How many have I cured?

§314 I began first by doing and then by teaching. If you take the Gospel in your hands, you can verify that I truly did it in this manner. My principal occupation and worry was that of knowing and approaching suffering, in order to relieve sorrows, to cure their infirmities, to forgive sins and deliver the possessed from the spirits of evil. How many have I cured.

What is making Bishops and priests think that they should not imitate Me in this important work of the apostolate? Is not this a means to approach souls and to bring them to God? Is not this a good and efficacious pastoral practice? Do they perhaps doubt in being able to perform it? Then I, the divine Teacher, would have imparted to My Apostles an order that could not be performed? What kind of a teacher do they take Me for then?

Why did the saints bless and heal with efficacy then? Even during these years, holy Bishops and holy Cardinals have done so on many occasions, and they were Pastors of this century, of this generation.

Perhaps the cause of the ineffectiveness of so many Pastors should be sought in the absence of faith and in the lack of penance?

Let the Bishops make an examination of conscience upon these two points, and they will see the reasons why they have removed themselves from a solid and fundamental pastoral practice.

It is useless to try to attempt to flee from this question, and to accuse those who propose it as being crazy.

Remember, you, Pastors of souls, that He who proposes these pressing questions to you, is not some poor crazy priest; it is I, Jesus.

Son, I bless you. Love Me greatly and do not worry about human judgements.

Volume 3 – Message 27 – 15/06/1976

111 – THE HOUR OF REVIEWING

§315 Son, write:

Now you know why Satan and his legions hate Me, why they hate My Mother and yours, and all of humanity.

Now you know that this hatred, My son, is focused on incessant action, without the least instant of pause or rest.

All of his activity is terribly organized, all directed toward the material and spiritual ruin of men, toward the insane design built on a presumption of being able to fight against God, as an equal with an equal. Of this the demons are truly convinced.

After Saint Michael arose with his cry: “Who is like unto God?” Satan and his legions, as you already know, remained frozen in this insane conviction. Therefore, they do not relinquish the hope of being able to come out as the victors.

Therefore, they do not want to abandon what they already consider their prey, without most violent reactions that will be the cause

of great suffering, and that I, God, with the Father and the Holy Ghost have ordained and purposed, and which I will direct for the purification of My Church.

Now you know the state of soul of the Christians, priests, and Pastors. Know also that the Church now finds itself in conditions of inferiority, in the face of its obstinate enemies, not by the fault of God, not because it lacks means of defence, but rather because it has not reacted against the assaults, against the plots, against the temptations, with which it has been besieged.

Now, son you have the real and exact view of a situation, which is in great part attributable, and for which the responsibility and the culpability must be laid squarely upon Bishops, priests, and the faithful, naturally in different degrees.

‘I Am’ – the knowledge of everyone

§316 This knowledge and vision has been given to you, but you are the chosen instrument to make it the knowledge of everyone. Do not forget; you already see how this, My design, is displeasing to the forces of hell. You have already seen how much they have made you suffer, but do not fear.

Do not allow yourself to be deceived or frightened by the foolish aggression with which they disturb you. Let all know, Pastors and priests, that the hour of reviewing has sounded.

They should again review their entire pastoral action, at present designed upon false lines. If they do not do so now, they will be obliged to do it later.

Nothing can be renewed, nothing can be regenerated, except by following the basic principles that I explained to you clearly. Let them take the Gospel in hand, let them meditate upon ‘My’ pastoral action. What more can I say? What more precise indications could I give?

Son, be careful not to lose time. The many sins of people, the many sacrileges of the Consecrated, the nauseating indifference of Christians, is no longer bearable.

Courage son. They want to frighten you, but I am in you. I, one with the Father and the Holy Ghost. So, what can they do to you? My son, nothing beyond what I permit, in order to sanctify and enrich you.

Volume 3 – Message 28 – 15/06/1976

112 – TO ORGANIZE THE DEFENCE against organized hatred

§317 I told you that the rebellious legions are composed of an extremely large number of devils. They are an unrestrained multitude. None of you could comprehend with your mind their very great extension.

Not all work with equal perfidy, which means that the gravity of their sins is different. However; all, without exception, work to do evil. They rebelled against God, and now they know the most ferocious tyranny of their leader, Satan, and of those of higher rank. Hell also, has different hierarchies.

All of them hate the most Blessed Virgin. All hate humanity. Along with hatred, they all cultivate a profound envy against the elect, and a tremendous envy for you, pilgrims upon earth, for they are afraid that you also will be saved.

In them there is no sentiment of piety (they are incapable of it). In its place is only sadism. You do not know and could not even imagine, the cruelty with which they discharge their perfidious sentiments upon the victims that fall beneath their stratagems. Here I refer to persons who were able to make pacts with them, who became their instruments and gave themselves, soul, and body, to the demons. You may believe that they are not a few. Many of your generation have indulged in this kind of personal experience.

What do they still expect?

§318 Now, son, pay close attention. Imagine a formidable army, by reason of the number of its warriors, by the power of its weapons, and which is well equipped, which has taken a position according to an intelligently prepared plan, even to its smallest details. This colossal army, extremely powerful by nature and by its organization, begins to attack the Church and the human society that, although it has a considerable number of soldiers and of officials, does not know and does not remember, that it has a veteran enemy, one full of hate, and it does not think at all of defending itself. Even more, it laughs at the few who do speak about this, and who would want to organize a defence, and these few are called demented and religious maniacs.

Meanwhile the enemy, with great cunning and seeking to hide its own power, takes advantage of the insensate naiveté of its adversary. It insinuates itself everywhere. It takes possession of the key positions and puts its agents everywhere, and thus succeeds in taking possession of its adversaries. Here and there exist small nuclei of resistance, but this does not make the enemy sad, for it is arrogant and enthused about its success. It is convinced that it now has victory in its hands and would react with incredible fury and ferocity against any serious attempt of the adversary.

Dear son, you well know by personal experience how the enemy does not tolerate any counter movement, and how he tries to prevent any movement against himself.

And among so many difficulties in which the Church finds itself; are the Bishops. What are the Bishops waiting for? When will they descend from their thrones and leave their palaces, to yield the reins of command, to instruct and guide their soldiers, the Christians, for the counter-attack?

Do they know, or do they not know, that if they were followed by their priests, when

these are immunized to the heresies of the day and from the anaemia that has infected and weakened so many, the apparent superiority of the enemy is not important, and that if they did this, their success is assured, and the victory will be theirs?

Away with presumption

§319 Son, how many times should I tell you that I have conquered Satan with humility, poverty, and obedience, and that with these virtues and her *Fiat*, My Mother and yours made possible the Redemption?

How many times should I repeat to you that 'Love' is stronger than hatred?

Bishops and priests should be convinced that they should realize the reforms proclaimed by the Council, and which, through the interference and action of hell, were so badly applied.

If they decided once and for all, to take the right Way – I am the secure Way – then I will be with them, and My Church will be rejuvenated, and soon will know a splendour never seen before. What are they still waiting for? Away with prejudices. Away with presumption.

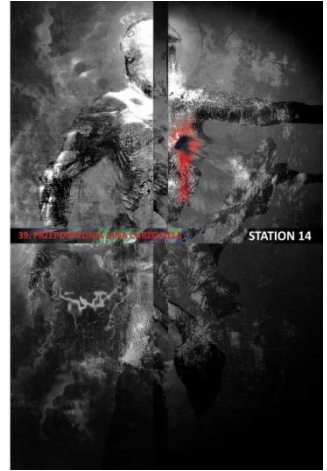
Let them pray, so that the Light may illumine the way to be run – to follow Me.

Son, I know your state of anguish due to the fact that, as I have caused you to see, you desire the others to be able to see what you see.

I bless you; repair with your suffering and love Me greatly.



**John
Edward
Lamy
d.1931**



113 – A GREAT HUMILITY

§320 My son, write:

Have you ever considered the circumstances in which the temptations of the demon came to Me, especially those of the desert?

Let these circumstances of time and of place be attentively considered, since I, the eternal Word of God, did not do anything or say anything, that was not inspired by an exalted purpose. If I permitted Satan to approach Me to tempt Me, I did it so that you, about whom I thought, and whom I foresaw, could learn how one should confront the Evil One and his perfidious legions.

Temptation came to Me at the end of My stay in the desert; it came at the end of My fast.

I, man, and God, was able to, and desired to do this, to indicate to all of you the way of confronting the enemy. I desired to tell you: prayer and penance. Much prayer and much penance. Only in this manner can one hope to come out victorious from the combat.

Today the forces of hell are dominating, causing damage, and they laugh boisterously at the naiveté of those who, should be in the front lines, well-armed and fighting against the enemy forces.

Inconsistency

§321 Today hell is not afraid of anyone, neither Bishops nor of priests, with a few exceptions. That is because they do not have any vision at all, and therefore, no conviction, that the fundamental problem of the Church is the salvation of your souls and conducting the battle against those who wish your perdition. And not only this; furthermore, they react negatively to these spiritual realities and to these very reminders.

This means that it is not souls that they seek, but rather themselves, in their veiled and subtle presumption.

They react negatively before these; My calls, and thus they confirm their blindness. They confirm their inconsistency in a mission that was desired, not for the good of souls, but rather for their own interests, that is to say, for their own pride.

And as you have become rooted in such anti-pastoral behaviour, now it is necessary to foster the opposite attitude of great humility, to shake off this behaviour. An act of good will could place you once more on the true path.

You say: “When the evils are great, there should be great remedies.” I say to all of you, that to apply a great remedy is certainly a difficult thing for a Bishop. It is a difficult thing to make the decision of convoking all his priests and telling them:

“My sons, nearly all of us have been deceived, and we have allowed ourselves to be led astray by the artifices of our obstinate spiritual enemies, who have succeeded in distracting and waylaying our cares and our attention far from the vital problem of pastoral action. A pastoral action which is and should be foremost, to build and establish all our actions upon a more correct vision, a more realistic vision, and that corresponds more to the necessities and interests of saving souls.

I, a Pastor of souls, will be very close to those who suffer by the fault of the pernicious forces of hell. I will be more vigilant in protecting my flock against their movements, using the means that He, the divine Master, has indicated to Me with His example and with His words.”

Humble courage

§322 My son, I know full well what a great struggle a Pastor of souls would have to sustain, to realize this gesture of humility. But this gesture of humility would make him great before God, and great also before My Church.

At times they profess great humility in their speeches, and in their homilies, but if someone dares to tell them to apply what they say to themselves, you would see immediately a reaction and a tenacious, persistent hostility. This is because they do not forget offences, as true fathers would forget.

Make a trial, son, comparing the faked humility that emerges from certain confessions in public of their miseries and limitations, with the true, humility of Saint Francis, who said to his traveling companion when they went to a convent: “My brother, if when we arrived they would shut the door in our faces, and then would insult us and strike us, and thus maltreated, we would be thrown on the ground, that would be true joy and great rejoicing.”

In Me it was not a pseudo-humility, but a true one, to receive the kiss that the traitor Apostle gave Me, with love. It was not posturing, when I forgot the atrocious offence of Peter, who denied Me three times.

If they would only seriously meditate on these episodes of My life, how many things would change! I bless you, My son.

114 – A CHAIN OF LOVE

§323 I already gave you communications about the contradictions inherent in the modern pastoral practice. I made you know the root of all these contradictions. I spoke to you about all this in these messages, that you should make available to Bishops and priests: they are part of My last roll-call before the avalanche sweeps you away.

What should Bishops and priests do against the enemy, numerically and intellectually superior, and superior by nature?

An enemy who is well organized, who has no other objective but that of defeating his adversary, *who is never distracted from this objective, and never distracted from confronting what is Mine with all his strength to seal its defeat.*

They should use all the means that I, with My words, with My example and with My Redemption, have indicated to you.

To precede the faithful

§324 With words:

The words directed to My Apostles were also for all of you: “To cast out certain demons, one needs much prayer and much penance.” This is a big program and challenge for you to realize.

A holy Pastor of souls should take these words into consideration; he should meditate on them and should translate them into the concrete reality of his daily life. He should precede the faithful, himself being the first *to engage in this battle with the demonic in himself and in his church, the teacher, guide, and father of his church.*

A Pastor who lives by faith, clothed with humility and love for souls, will have to admit the pressing duty of being the first combatant among all those in his church.

Therefore, let him begin with a personal action of defence. It is well known that every good commander is the prey desired by his adversaries. He should immunize himself and arm himself with prayer, in particular the holy Mass and the Rosary. He should spiritually sanitize the atmosphere in which he lives, making use of holy water; let him sprinkle the room in which he lives, and let him bless himself, and bless those with whom he lives, or who are near him.

How many in-comprehensions, and how many words that cause suffering for oneself and for others, are raised up by the spirit of discord.

If this simple exorcism were performed in all the surroundings where Bishops and priests live, how much evil would be avoided. How many spiritual energies could be placed at the service of good, *instead of distractions resourced by the demonic influence and parading as important matters*, but it is not so. There are seen some, vested with purple, who are not much different from the common functionaries and administrators of secular affairs.

A moment of prayer

§325 The Bishops, genuine commanding officers of captains – their priests, and of soldiers – their faithful, have the sacrosanct obligation of worrying about the spiritual security of their subjects, of their children, if they truly believe they are genuine fathers.

They should combine efficacious action, *a phalanx*, a Chain of Love, a formidable weapon, capable of making the enemy flee, even if he is more in numbers and potentially more powerful and strong, and even superior in nature.

How to organize a Chain of Love

Forming groups of prayer, directing oneself to those that already exist, obliging them, when possible, to at least one hour daily of

prayer and of offering of one's own sufferings, for the support of the priests called by the Bishop, who are in charge of specific and important spiritual undertakings. With experience, these priests should organize a wise and prudent action against the work of Satan. Prudent action does not mean non-existent or unrealistic, but intelligently and wisely organised.

If the Pastors of souls do not understand the urgency of operating under these directives, it would mean that they are not Pastors of souls, but bureaucrats, who have nothing to envy from those who are found in embassies and civil offices, whose characteristic is often not to permit it to be conjectured, either what they are, or what they do.

An enemy is not confronted, *and that includes the King of enemies*, such as the obscure forces of hell, by someone who has social responsibilities, in an isolated manner, but only in a collective manner.

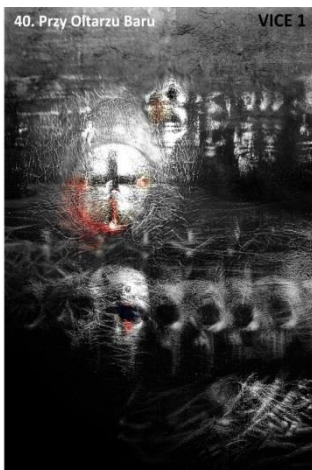
My dear son, now I bless you, and with you I bless all those who, animated with faith, are close to you, to contribute in any form to the spreading of what I told you.

Love Me greatly and offer reparation.

Volume 3 – Message 31 – 07/07/1976



**Marie
Rose
Ferron
d.1936**



115 – TO SEE REALITY

§326 Write, son:

I am your friend, who returns to you after a short silence; I follow you always. Just as a mother is with her child in necessity, so am I, close to you, and I keep watch over you.

Son, since our last conversation many things have happened to you, and much suffering has come to you. But this suffering, like fresh dew, makes your spiritual life more vigorous and more fruitful, in the good work that you desire.

I know what you think, but, courage, son! The souls in necessity are so many. The souls in danger are so many. Woe to them, if there were no generous souls, ready to extend their arms to them, to keep them from falling over the precipice.

Son do not fear! I have expressly told you that you should put aside unjustified scruples, doubts, and fears.

A sense of security will be given you that until now you did not have, and greater energy will be granted you, against the forces of evil. Behold how they have become furious in relation to you, and this is a good sign.

You have suffered much by reason of the madness of a particular individual. Be tranquil; you have the merit of having obeyed your spiritual director. Do not worry about what they think of you and say about you. Their words are chaff scattered to the wind. You have been advised and forewarned, that it would be so. Remember these words: "Blessed are those who suffer for the love of justice and of truth."

Go directly

§327 Son, this third volume of the messages is of great importance. Everything that is related from God to souls is of great importance, but this third part makes very

evident, the fundamental problem of My Church, which is that of directing souls toward God, leading them, and guiding them to the love of God, and at the same time giving them aversion for Satan, who is identified with evil. For he is the Evil One, and wants to lead you into sin.

What other thing, if not this, did I, Jesus do, with My words and example?

Once again let it be said to the priests that there is no time to lose, that it is urgent to make a review, in order not to continue wasting time and supernatural grace in useless activities. It is time to put aside sterile formalism. It is necessary to put one's feet upon the rough earth, to look reality in the face, that reality for which I, Jesus came to the world, sent by the infinite love of the Father. I came to take away souls from Satan, by means of the infinite price of sufferings and humiliations, thus conquering My wicked enemy.

I am the Head of the Church, and all of you, members of My Church; My Body, and as such, you have the very same vocation; *to help souls be free from Satan, so they may breathe and live in Me*. For God calls everyone, and He wants everyone to complete in himself the work and the action of the Head.

Away with useless trifles! Go directly to the finality of My Redemption: love of God and hatred of sin.

Why, son, has everything arrived at such a point? The causes are many, and the responsibility is not entirely of this generation. Forward, you are not alone.

Those who have gone before you also, although they are in glory, are not strangers nor indifferent in this battle that will again give to the Church the place that awaits it in the world. The struggle will be severe and harsh, but even more splendid will be the victory that the Queen of All Victories will obtain over the Evil One and his perfidious

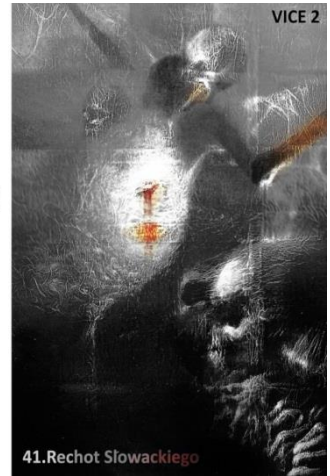
legions. I, Jesus, the Light of the world, will shine with a splendour never seen before.

I bless you.

Volume 3 – Message 32 – 12/07/1976



**Concepcion
Cabrera
de Armida
d.1937**



116 – I AM HAPPY

§328 Father, I am the sister of your friend.

We were only a little acquainted upon earth. We only saw each other from afar, but this is not important, since we are children of the same Father. We belong to the same family of the children of God, regardless if they all be in glory, as I am, or even upon earth, as all of you now are.

The divine reality of the Communion of Saints unites us in the love of Christ.

Father, my life upon earth was humble and hidden. I never dreamed of having what so many dazzled souls desire; pleasures, riches, commodities, honours, health, trips and things of this kind. Poor deluded souls! If there is not someone who could open their eyes, with his prayers and sufferings, they would be lost for all eternity.

It is necessary to meditate

§329 I am happy. I swim in joy, in light, in the love of God. I will never lament my earthly life, the source of my eternal happiness.

Father, make this message arrive to my dear ones upon earth. May they also know that death does not interrupt life or communion with us.

Life, purified from the dust of the earth, is perfected and integrated into the divine beatitude, for in Paradise one lives in God and by God, but in a very different mode from the souls in grace, who are still upon the path toward heaven.

Father, I can do no less than deplore the foolishness of all those who, by not reflecting, permit themselves with such ease to be dragged away and deceived by the Evil One.

He is a wolf, dressed in the skin of a sheep.

Without pause or rest, he hates all men, whom he, in his insane desperation wants to drag into evil and then take away to hell.

If men would stop their activities, only for a little time, only to meditate upon these two words: "Hell and Eternity," the world would change very quickly. But he, the Evil One, does everything possible to prevent this from happening.

I bless you.

The sister of your friend.

Volume 3 – Message 33 – 12/07/1976

117 – LESS THAN AN INSTANT

§330 My son, write; I am your mother.

You comprehend how much the heart of a mother is sensitive in regard to everything that relates to the life of her children.

Well then, it has been said to you many times, and with reason, that life is not

interrupted by death. I am speaking of the soul, which is the reason and the cause, for the life of the body.

The soul of a mother is purified and perfected, even in the here-after existence, even in its sensibility toward those, whom she brought forth in her life.

My son, you can comprehend that, when we live in God, in his infinite light, we see all of you and your daily experiences, sufferings and difficulties, but we cannot suffer for any of this, nor for anything else.

Our confidence without limits, placed in Him and in the love that God has for you, makes us happy.

Courage, son! You believe in the Communion of Saints, and you know that this is not an abstract truth, but a sublime reality by which God unites us, and since we live in His love, we are necessarily united to you in love. I repeat to you: Courage! Life in time is less than an instant, and the poor earth, less than a tiny speck in space.

Your mother



**Antonietta
Meo
d.1937**



118 – THE REDEMPTION

§331 Write, My son:

I have spoken to you repeatedly; now I desire to recapitulate the various assignations at the conclusion of the third part, destined to focus upon the only and truly important problem of pastoral practice in My Church. All the other problems should be inserted into this fundamental finality of all pastoral activity.

My son, many in My Church do not have clear ideas about the primary reason for their vocation, and this is truly paradoxical.

I, Jesus, want Bishops, priests and the faithful to be co-redeemers, in different degrees, but I want all of them to be co-redeemers. That means, they should continue with Me, the mystery of the Redemption, and what does ‘to redeem’ mean, if not to deliver souls from the horrible and harmful supremacy of Satan?

Who is Satan? Who are the legions subject to him? Satan is a creature of God, who rebelled against Him. Satan, after God, in the invisible and visible world, was the most powerful, greatest, and most marvellous creature, in his goodness and holiness.

It was this, his unrestrained power and beauty, that destroyed him, for he was so

tremendously proud, that he considered himself God’s equal.

Hence his dismay at submitting to God. Hence his eternal perdition. Hence his implacable hatred toward God, toward the Virgin who, in fact, substituted him, in having the first rank in all creation. She is not only the reason for his defeat, upon making possible the Redemption by her humble submission *contrary to Satan’s*, but because of her humble *Fiat* she became consequently the first after God, of the invisible and visible world, and no creature can ever equal her.

Not to obey and not to want to subject oneself is like a sin of idolatry, the book goes on to say. In fact, what do you do by not subjecting yourselves? You reject God by rejecting His Will. You repudiate Him as Father and Lord. But since man’s heart cannot remain without adoring something in place of the true God, whom you reject, you adore yourself, your flesh, your pride, your money; you adore Satan in his most intense manifestations. So it is that you thus become idolaters. And of what? Of quite horrid gods that hold you as slaves and unhappy slaves.

Come, come, dear children of My love; come to the paternal yoke which does no harm, which does not oppress, which does not degrade, but, rather, which holds you up and guides you and gives you the security of reaching the blessed kingdom where there is no more pain.

The world, which wants to disobey, does not know that this act of obedience would suffice to save it. To get back onto God’s track, follow God’s voice, ‘obey,’ rediscover the house of the Father, deliberately fled from because of an illusion of false dignity, to rediscover the Father’s hand, which blesses and heals, and rediscover the Father’s heart, which loves and forgives.

Reflect, O children, that to give you back the grace that had been lost two Most Pure, Most Innocent, and Most Good persons had to consummate supreme Obedience. The salvation of the human race had its beginning in time with Mary’s Fiat before My archangel and had its end in My Consummatum! – on the Cross. The two most painful and least

obligatory acts of obedience, for My Mother and I, were above the need to expiate sin by obedience.

We, who did not sin, have redeemed your sin by obeying. And will you not, poor children, want to imitate your Master and obtain mercy by obedience, which is a proof of love and faith?

Tremendous reality

§332 Satan is a real person, living, real, powerful, and malicious, corrupt, capable only of *rebellion toward God through* evil. Rather, evil entered into the world through his *reluctance to submit, the ‘fault’ of all faults*, and as Satan’s own creation.

Satan is a tremendous reality that, whether they like it or not, should be considered.

Satan is the sadist par excellence, not subject to conditions of time or space; he can work simultaneously in different places.

Since his rebellion against God, he never ceased, for a single instant, to contrive conspiracies, crimes, and filthy actions of all kinds.

Satan is always lying in ambush, ready to put his snares in front of incautious and imprudent souls, to make them his bondsmen and victims.

Upon the earth there are not thousands, there are millions of persons who suffer physically, morally, and spiritually, through *‘his fault.’* There are many persons in insane asylums, not because of sickness, but through *‘his fault,’* for he knew how to camouflage his presence even to the point of leading them to debasement *of their God given dignity* to the point of despair.

He has the world beneath his hateful tyranny, and the world foolishly does not believe so.

Everything that was said about Satan, should also be said about the innumerable legions of his followers, who are an impressive number.

Battle against sin

§333 To redeem means to buy back a slave, that is to say, *to free* souls from this hateful and perverse tyranny of *‘his fault.’*

I, Jesus, became flesh for this purpose. For this I renew the mystery of *‘the Cross; My submission’* in the mystery of the Holy Mass. I perpetuate My presence in the world in the Holy Tabernacles, a mystery of infinite humility, *infinite submission* to the Father.

Satan is unlimited pride, *unlimited self-assertion*. I, Jesus am infinite humility, *unlimited submission*.

If Bishops, priests and the faithful do not understand that the fundamental finality of their vocation is to deliver and *free* souls from the assaults of the powers of hell, that is, from the demons’ *‘fault,’* it is truly paradoxical.

That they have disguised and camouflaged their pastoral practice with thousands of activities and initiatives that are not directed to this finality, is so evident, that not to admit it, is total blindness.

Do Bishops and priests see, or not see, their failure? Do they not feel the necessity of seeking the causes of their utterly deficient pastoral practice?

Does not the finality of Redemption shine forth in revelation, which is: the battle against Satan and against *‘sin’* along Satan’s *‘fault’* line?

Do not Bishops and priests see that any activity, if it is not grafted onto this battle, is useless and sterile, just like the branches that are not grafted onto the trunk?

To look at Jesus

§334 I spoke very clearly about the lot of an army whose leaders, officials and soldiers do not believe in the enemy, in his power and in his astuteness.

This is the situation in My Church today.

They will never begin to see, to admit the tragic situation of My Church, if they do not look at Me, the Son of God, and at My most holy Mother – *and the manner in which* We confronted the enemy, with humility, with poverty and with prayer.

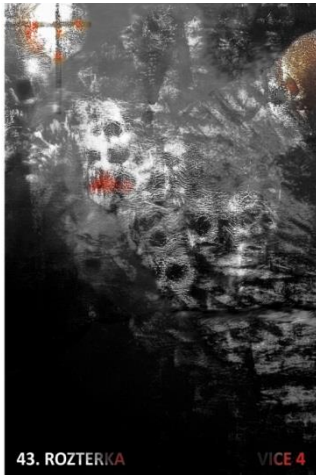
Today is the hour of My Mystical Body. Either they will take the only True Way, and I am the Way, or the avalanche of the *'fault'* will sweep them away and will bury them.

I bless you, son, and do not fear; the bearer of Truth should be afraid of nothing.

Volume 3 – Message 35 – 16/07/1976



**Faustyna
Kowalska
d.1938**



43. ROZTERKA

VICE 4

119 – UNIVERSAL INTENTIONS

§335 I am Padre Pio:

Son, your desire for a more actual and intense communion with all of the Mystical Body, is known to Me, and you will succeed in doing so, by putting into practice your resolution of renouncing money for Masses. Thus you will realize the holy Sacrifice, free of any material interest. You will be free to apply intentions, and not obligated by the demands of others, because very often the holy Sacrifice is bound up with intentions very poor in substance, and very far from the

real reasons why Jesus continues immolating Himself.

You will apply the holy Mass for the conversion of all sinners, for the souls in Purgatory, and for similar intentions, and may they always be a Universal act of Love toward God and toward neighbour.

Do not worry at all about the material domain. He will repay you abundantly, in the way that He desires.

Spiritual ferment

§336 Son, by doing this you will also obtain a closer Communion with Jesus, and with:

The Church suffering; the reason is self-evident.

The Church triumphant; which will see in you a purer love, generosity, and faith, closer to the perfection desired by them.

The Church militant; because you will have enacted a more intimate and more intense communion with all of the Church militant, and in particular you will be more united with the 'victim souls,' who renounce very much in their earthly life, much more than the equivalent of a simple alms for a Holy Mass, and they immolate themselves for many sinners for whom certain priests do not pray, because their priestly prayers are bound to some specific compensation.

Son, this resolution of yours will be carried to completion with prompt firmness. It will be the cause of a spiritual ferment in the entire Mystical Body. You will receive great help from the saints of Paradise. I do not tell you what the souls of Purgatory will do for you, and you will be in a more perfect communion with the victim souls.

The Holy Sacrifice, free and immune on your behalf from all human interest, will ascend to the Father in a more agreeable manner. The Holy Mass will be, in addition, a bond of your greater union with Jesus in the offering

of Himself, and also of yourself, to the Father.

Courage and valour son! This will be for you a great step forward.

Courageous correspondence

§337 Son, I should not hide from you, as I already told you, the fact that on your journey, there will not be lacking dark shadows and the lack of comprehension by almost everyone.

In the spiritual life it is of great importance to have a particular sensitivity to receiving the impulses of grace, because it is necessary never to allow them to fall into a vacuum, under pain of a dangerous setback. A fall, even a small one, could have serious consequences for the whole body. It is the same for the soul.

Continue asking God, with opportune and inopportune insistence, for the gift of a sensitive correspondence, prompt, generous and courageous.

Go forward upon the heroic ascent to the summit! If the cross is heavy, look at Jesus, who has gone there before you.

Look at Him diligently, son. *Observe His every move.* Behold Him crowned with thorns, wounded, shedding blood, exhausted.

He falls once, twice, three times. His sweat, a mixture of blood and dust, covers His face, in an expression of infinite suffering. Do not forget His words, by many known but not understood: "If you wish to come after Me, take up your cross and follow Me."

Dear son, I am content to have followed Him upon Calvary all my life. How much suffering, but also how much rejoicing with Him! He knows how to make even the cross into honey.

You will not repent for all eternity, for having effectively accepted His invitation, an

invitation rejected by many, *even those who promised to follow Him.*

Until I am with you soon, son.

Padre Pio

Volume 3 – Message 36 – 10/07/1976
– *Feast of the Virgin of Carmel*

120 – MY GOSPEL

§338 Many are the Christians and priests who, instead of going directly to My Gospel to relieve their thirst, to drink the pure and limpid waters of My Word, prefer to drink in abundance, waters from contaminated sources. My Word is a Word of Life. It is an eternal Word, as I am eternal, and do not change, for it is True, and the Truth is immutable, just as I am immutable.

When they act in this manner, they give place in their most inward spirit, to an erosion that leads them far from real faith, toward the interior *rationalization or desacralization and ultimately*, destruction of their hearts.

The faithful are responsible, but the consecrated souls are also responsible, not only for themselves, but also for all those souls who were contaminated by them, and whom, according to the plan of Providence, they should have guided toward Christian perfection; *that implies sanctification of the heart not its desacralization.*

Those who were called, did not want to convince themselves that there was a treasure of inestimable value at their disposition, a treasure of incomparable divine power: My Gospel.

Why all this?

They yielded to the temptation of the Evil One, to the repeated assaults of the ancient *'fault,'* and they allowed the snare to be placed upon them, from which they can seldom, and

only with great difficulty, free themselves afterwards.

A question of souls

§339 It is one of so many negative aspects of pastoral practice; emanating almost always from an infestation of books, newspapers and magazines, whose pages are thoroughly contaminated by *human not divine impulses, and often worse than human*. Many priests have digested the contaminated nourishment, that they thoughtlessly regurgitate to other souls.

The responsibility is most grave. The spiritual illness of *the ancient 'fault'* in My Mystical Body is becoming chronic and is already at a very advanced stage. It is a contagious and extensive leprosy.

Do these Christians, these ministers of Mine, ignore the fact that the forces of hell, like waves of a perpetually tempestuous sea, never stop working, like the waves that break upon *the 'rock'*?

Are these priests of Mine ignorant of the nobility of their vocation, sign, and pledge of My Love and of predilection? Are they ignorant of the responsibilities connected with their vocation?

It is a question of souls! Their eternal salvation or the irreparable perdition of many souls, is in the balance.

A question of justice

§340 You think, My son, that they consider Me intransigent. Tell My priests that it is not so. It is not a question of My being intransigent, but rather the anarchy now existing and running rampant in My Church. What in ordinary circumstances you should perform with love, in time of crisis is considered as an insupportable burden.

Besides, My son, if My ministers would meditate on My Gospel, they would have learned an important parable, that of the talents. He who receives five should respond

by giving back ten. He who receives two should respond by giving back four. Woe to those who do not work to produce fruit, for the talents received.

What do you think will be the lot of those, who used the talents received, not in order to cultivate the vineyard, but to devastate it with immense damage, very much greater than the capital received?

Therefore it is not intransigence, but a question of Justice; and I, God, am Just. I am perfect Justice.

Do not many of My priests think about the incalculable evil done to souls, by the very bad way My sacraments are administered, by the poisonous teachings imparted in the schools, by the evil examples given, that lead others into everything contrary to what is designated as *'holy'*?

It is terrible! They do not reflect. They do not meditate on My Word, which is the Word of Life.

My son, what aberrant darkness, and how much culpability! I bless you, son; pray and make reparation.

Volume 3 – Message 37 – 17/07/1976

121 – PRAISEWORTHY RENUNCIATION

§341 Brother, I am the Archangel Gabriel.

What I am for you, is already part of your knowledge, by the Divine Will, and also by my free will, for in the heavenly fatherland there is no opposition, nor ever will there be.

I am content, brother, because you desired and called upon me. I am content about this meeting of ours that I waited for.

All of you who battle upon earth, have consecrated this month of July to the worship of the most Precious Blood, shed by the Word made Flesh, for the remission of your sins, and for your reconciliation with

God and among yourselves, but the Evil One has wrapped humanity in great darkness, and therefore, they are no longer able to see.

Brother, in order to destroy and dissipate this darkness, your resolution of renouncing all remuneration for the celebration of Holy Mass, is an excellent thing, and to celebrate it for nothing other than the reasons for which Jesus, the Redeemer, shed His Blood. In this way, you will conform yourself better to the intentions of Jesus in the offering that He makes of Himself to the Father.

It will open many eyes

§342 Do you understand, brother, what all this means? It means witnessing to Jesus, that you have understood the reason for the continuous shedding of His most Precious Blood. It means to add a motive, and not a secondary one, to make your union with Him more profound and more effective, and intimate. It will be one of the motives that will lead you from union to true Communion with the Immaculate and holy Victim.

You will see, son, how fruitful in goodness will be this resolution of yours! You will free the Holy Mass from one of the threads that detains the soul, so that, free of human interests, it may fly toward its Creator, its Redeemer, and its Sanctifier.

The way upon which you are about to travel will be very rich in fruits. Do not yield to any seduction. God is infinitely rich!

Among your daily vicissitudes, a ray of gold has descended upon you. Do not allow it to dissolve into nothing.

I, Gabriel, am near you. I intercede for you. I watch over you and with you I pray. Yes, brother, it will be a consolation and help for you, to know that Gabriel, the Archangel that was charged with delivering the solemn and Great Message, petitions God, One and Three, and His Mother, on your behalf. Remember it, brother; our prayers will be more united, and therefore, more acceptable to Him.

Brother, everything that I entrusted to you, in this present message, has unleashed the fury of the kingdom of darkness, and it could not be otherwise, for all this will inflict upon them many defeats.

Be convinced that your resolution is a great thing.

If your spiritual director wishes to include this message of mine in the book, then it will be the beginning of a slow but important reform, that will open many eyes, now shut to the light.

Soon you will hear me again, brother.

I am the Archangel Gabriel.

Volume 3 – Message 38 – 19/07/1976



**Maria
Gabriella
Sagheddu
d.1939**



122 – THE ONLY DESIRE

§343 We are souls from the Church suffering, who are waiting for our meeting with the eternal. We are souls who have no other interest, except their only and great interest: to see Him, One and Three.

We are souls who await the consolation of fraternal help that will hasten our deliverance.

We consider it superfluous to try to make you understand our pain, but if any image might serve to give you an idea, it would be

this: imagine a man who burns in flames. Imagine the desire he has of running and throwing himself into fresh and limpid waters.

It is a vague and distant idea, that might make you understand the ardent desire that we have of putting an end to the tormenting wait, that prevents us from being united to the only true Good, for Whom we were created.

Upon earth, distracted as you are continually by thousands of interests, influenced by the senses, and occupied in so many affairs of your material life, you cannot comprehend us, souls who are being purged. We are burned up and enkindled by the only need, by the only aspiration, and by our only and immutable desire: to reunite ourselves, and to be with Him, Who is the cause and finality of our existence. You cannot comprehend it because you see in a different way than how we see.

Brother priest, you know that we can do nothing for ourselves, but you know very well that we can indeed pray, beseech, and obtain things for you, who are still pilgrims upon earth.

This has been realized by an admirable design of Providence, which wanted to circulate in the entire Church, that is to say, in the entire Mystical Body; the love that flows between Jesus and His members, and among the members, one with another.

A most vivid flame

§344 Now consider that if you consecrate yourself to celebrating the Holy Sacrifice, for the only purpose that He, the Word made Flesh, accomplished upon Calvary, and who continues it by your means upon the altars, that is to say, for the remission of sins and of the pains owed for the same, you will understand, our brother, how great a leaven of recognition and gratitude you will raise up in us.

We will feel obliged in relation to you, and we will intercede for you without rest. We will offer our suffering continually, that we could call a martyrdom, for you, and for your spiritual needs, so that we may be at your side, in the severe battle against the forces of hell.

It will be, brother, as if the small flame that burns inside you at present, and that which burns in us, exploded suddenly into a great and brilliant conflagration.

There will be an increase of heat, of pain and of love, that will unite us to Him and among ourselves; "*Caritas Christi urget nos.*" For, "The love of Christ compels us."

Brother priest and minister of God: Why do we not make operative these mysteries of grace and of love, that lie both in ourselves and in all of you? Why not remove the barricade that is between us and you, to shorten in us the punishment due to our faults, and in you to make a source of so many unexpected but real graces break forth?

Brother, with anxiety we hope that, when your resolution is kept, it will become a reality for the entire Mystical Body.

We thank you for the daily remembrance, and we hope that the efficacious relations between us and you, will make more fruitful; the dogma of the Communion of Saints. Brother, experience will confirm you in the truth of this message, and we would desire many priests to know about it.

Souls being purged.

Volume 3 – Message 39 – 20/07/1976

123 – IF YOU COULD ONLY SEE

§345 Father, I am one of your spiritual friends.

How many things I would like to tell you! After our last meeting in His presence, in the parish, I stayed a few days, and then, suddenly, Paradise.

I did not know the terrible waiting of Purgatory. Now I am happy forever. I am eternally grateful to God for the gift of life, and for the tribulations that accompanied my existence, the measure of my love for Him.

Father, I am one of the souls who petitions for you, and they are so many. Courage!

For you who still battle upon earth, when your suffering becomes severe, it seems that time passes slowly, so slowly that it appears to have stopped. From here, on the other hand, outside of time, we see how time passes swiftly, putting a rapid end to all things.

If you could see what we see, certainly the atheists would not exist, but then the merit of faith would cease, making all your actions sterile.

God, infinitely wise, has made all things well, and disposes and directs them all to their own end.

It is necessary to give

§346 Father, you who were my confessor, now have a special place in my spirit. I know the gifts of grace with which Jesus has enriched you.

But allow me to tell you, that it is necessary to be very sensitive, to perceive that these gifts are above all *ad majorem Dei gloriam* – ‘for the greater glory of God.’ Since the priest does not belong to himself, but to the Church, thus the gifts given by God are not *ad personam sed propter communitatem*; not “directed to the person but for the sake of the community.” For this reason, Father, when the use of these gifts is besought, for the glory of God and the good of souls, you need to give, to give even unto annihilation.

The Father gave Christ, His only begotten Son, for humanity, and Jesus consummates Himself as a holocaust, for the glory of the Father and the salvation of souls.

Father, everything that you have possessed as a man and as a priest, you should offer, according to the luminous example of the divine Master, in holocaust, for the glory of God, and for the salvation of many souls.

You ask for souls every day. This ardent and inextinguishable thirst comes to you from Jesus, and from Him also, come the truly prodigious means of saving souls.

What else remains for you to do?

One thing – your correspondence to all that is being asked of you. This is the key to the sanctification, and to the enrichment of your spirit.

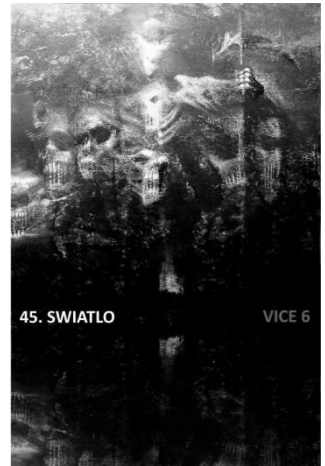
Go forward! Goodbye, until you hear from me again.

A spiritual friend

Volume 3 – Message 40 – 21/07/1976



Maria
Antonia
Cony
d.1939



124 – INESTIMABLE TREASURE

§347 I am a priest whom you met.

We met each other only once during life. Death, that ended my earthly life, opened to my soul the true life, of which He, Three and One, makes us participants, in the measure in which, we believed, hoped, loved, and served Him upon earth.

Father, I know that others have already pointed out to you, your incapacity to understand what Paradise is. Fair enough, that is true. Therefore, I will not attempt the impossible.

It is enough for you to know, that even the most fertile imagination could never fancy, not even in an approximate way, the reality of Paradise, that surpasses every capacity of the present state of humanity to comprehend.

Father, I will rather return to a subject more accessible in theory, and more difficult to live in practice: the dogma of the Communion of Saints.

The uncreated Wisdom wanted us to remember it and included it in the Creed. This great dogma is little understood, with great loss and damage to the Church militant, and to those who suffer in Purgatory.

It is not enough to accept this dogma in theory. Only if it is translated into practice in your daily lives, does it have the potential, not only of improving your personal life, but the entire community life of the Church.

Reflect that your contribution of daily suffrages, is transformed into a shower of graces, and strengthens the relations of love, that is, of greater union, between you and the souls in Purgatory.

Think about what we are capable of doing, we who live in God and by God, if you have recourse to us, thus placing us in conditions of being able to help you.

The dogma of the Communion of Saints is comparable to a great and unfathomable treasure, from which few draw profit. The majority does not pass beyond a common and weak act of faith.

Saints, is equivalent to an excellent and fruitful apostolate. Only if the children of God, of the three Churches, Triumphant, Militant and Suffering, live in a common will of knowing each other, loving, and helping each other, can they make stronger the union and coalescence of the Mystical Body, in particular, against the forces of evil.

Father, evil is being extended, and the spiritual anaemia is getting worse.

Satan has found friends and collaborators in contriving conspiracies, in preparing his desperate assault against the Church. Now he is undermining Christian nations, with the dynamite of divisive hatred.

To pray, to make reparation, and to do penance, are the only things that truly serve to discourage the enemy.

If the invitations of the Blessed Virgin, directed to many, to make known to you the grave danger that weighs upon humanity and upon the Church, had been faithfully received, everything could have been avoided.

Do not fear, and do not be worried about the judgments of others. Speak clearly. Tell souls to be attentive to the reality, which they have lost from view.

Men have lost the true path. If they do not listen to you, it will be even worse for them.

What Jesus says, is the truth, that there will come a day when the inhabitants of Nineveh will rise up in judgment, to accuse this incredulous, pagan, and disgracefully impious generation.

I bless you, Father.

A priest whom you have met.

Fruitful apostolate

§348 Father, I am convinced that spreading the necessity of knowing and living more profoundly the dogma of the Communion of

125 – I AM NOT PASSIVE

§349 Faith should be translated, made concrete, in one's daily life.

There are many who believe in an abstract way, but they do not work in conformity with My Presence, in their daily lives.

Faith should bathe your actions, all your actions; only then does it become practical.

Faith without works is vain and works done without faith are good for nothing.

Without faith, not only are your works without value, but even the words that you continually pronounce *are a dead weight and often contribute to the erosion of everything of value.*

My son, do you want to be a worthwhile instrument in My hands?

I want you to be an instrument in My 'hands.' For this reason, you should feel like one, and as such, you should labour and speak.

You should believe that I am in you. I am in you, not passive, but very active.

Faith becomes limpid and crystalline if you are always consistent.

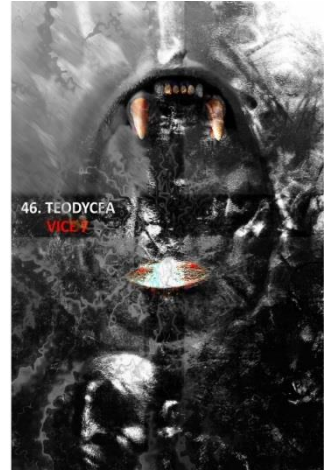
Jesus, but is there no danger that I am mistaken?

Not, if you are consistent and firmly believe that I am in you, living and thinking, speaking, and working, loving, and hoping.

I bless you, My son.



Louisa
Jacques
d.1942



126 – A POOR LIFE

§350 Father, I am a priest known to you.

I am the priest who, although I could have lived tranquilly without economic problems, due to the goods that my family had, preferred the simple and poor life, in imitation of the divine Master. I followed His words of life, and His luminous examples of poverty, humility, and obedience.

I loved the High Priest with all my heart. I loved the priesthood. I prayed and suffered for priestly vocations. I was zealous for the salvation of souls. I founded a work, that was a failure upon earth, but for heaven it was a triumph. I tell you this, Father, because the judgment of men rarely coincides with the judgment of God.

Do they respond with faith?

§351 Father, how many are the priests who, animated with holy ardour and consistent with the vocation they received, respond with faith to the powerful calls of the divine Master and of our common Mother, the Mother of the Church?

Do they not realize that they walk on the edge of a frightful precipice, with Satan at one side who, astute and cunning, follows them, in order to destroy them eternally?

How is such darkness possible, even in the very Pastors of the Church, many of whom have, as the most important problem of their pastoral practice; the safeguarding of their personal prestige?

How is it possible that they do not notice the sterility of their actions and of their work, a terrible confirmation of a failure whose evidence cannot escape anybody?

How is it possible to persist in a presumptuous position and conduct, that offends God, obscures the Church, and disfigures the physiognomy impressed on it by its divine Founder? Can the Lord God still permit such abomination, that degrades and disfigures the Church, that issued from His merciful Heart?

The Church does not need astute diplomats. The Church does not need proud governors. The Church needs holy Pastors, who know how to unite a wise firmness to their paternity, in order to put an end to the state of anarchy, that today degrades the Church.

They should not ignore the fact that Satan, the Prince of Darkness, who foments scandals, heresies, and schisms, never pauses in his work. Satan has strong and powerful allies in many organisations and political parties, atheists, and non-atheists.

Let the Pastors of souls know that, while they frolic and entertain themselves with trifles, jealous of their prestige, Satan devastates and destroys the vineyard of the Lord. He precipitates souls *into pride, hatred and ultimately*; hell, and he laughs at the foolishness of his adversaries, for they do nothing efficacious, in order to resist him.

Their duty

§352 The Divine Master, Founder and Head of the Church, cured the sick and cast out demons. What is it, that is making Bishops ignore this duty of theirs? What is inducing

them to ignore His divine words about this delicate subject?

What is it, that darkens their minds and their eyes to such an extent, that they do not see the extremely great number, not only of souls, but also of bodies, infested and subjected by Satan? How many persons of both sexes, of all ages and social conditions, are influenced and tormented by him, in their souls and in their bodies?

Who authorizes Bishops not only not to exercise this fundamental ministry, but even to prohibit it to priests, upon whom they themselves conferred the order of exorcists?

Do not the Bishops see the wounds, from which the Mystical Body of the Lord suffers?

Why are they immovable in regard to so many problems, that demand energetic and urgent solutions, that cannot be prorogued?

Do they not notice the signs of the tremendous hour that is approaching? Do they ignore the anguished calls of their Mother?

Father, courage! The way is known by you. Do not be afraid of suffering. Let not the demons frighten you. I bless you.

A priest known to you

Volume 3 – Message 43 – 08/09/1976

127 – I AM THE SORROWFUL MOTHER

§353 Write, son:

I am the Mother of Jesus and your Mother.

I am the sorrowful Mother, never so sorrowful as in this most grave hour for the Church, literally taken by assault by its invisible enemies, the demons, and by their allies, who have become very numerous.

Living in the shadows, they conspire against My Son, and against His Vicar upon earth, the Pope.

The enemies of My Son and of His Church have divided up their enterprise. With astute strategy they labour in different places and at established times, in order to unleash what they think is the last decisive attack, according to their perfidious plans and hopes.

I spoke of the most grave hour for the Church and for humanity, and such it is. Son, I said that I was the sorrowful Mother, and how could I not be saddened?

My interventions to make known the plans of the powers of hell, have been very many. Many are my apparitions to chosen souls in each Christian nation. Many are my messages transmitted to the nations, by means of souls prepared for this mission.

The answer to these maternal calls was not what we wanted. Unfortunately, men have hardened their hearts to the things of God, to the love of God, and thus, many souls are being lost.

Son, the Mother of Jesus, and your Mother cannot remain insensitive, before the desolation of the Church. She would not be your Mother, if she were insensitive.

Son, to you it has been granted to perceive the blindness of many Pastors and priests, and in this way, you know, how tremendous it is for one who sees, to verify the blindness of one who does not see. They do not see, for they have allowed themselves to be incautiously overcome by *spiritual carelessness and spiritual inertia* under the shrewd and obscure schemes of hell *sealing their dissipation or misapplication of energies*.

Son, it was manifested to you that the collapse is now occurring.

A most beautiful hour

§354 It is a terrible and sad reality, that many persons refuse to believe. This does not prevent the action of this collapse, that inexorably continues with its erosion, from

making the hour of purification arrive even sooner. In that hour no one can say that the Mother, the Queen of heaven and of earth, did not do everything that it was incumbent upon her to do.

The hour that is desired by Satan, and by the men of bad will, shall be terrible, son. But the infinite mercy of My Son, will likewise make of this hour a most beautiful hour, for it will seal the Advent of the Kingdom of God upon earth.

The defeat of Satan and of his legions, will seal the end of the madness of human pride. Atheism, a formidable weapon of Satan, will be wiped off the face of the earth. If many perish physically and spiritually, it will be only because they wanted it that way.

My son, the Rosary, the Rosary, the Rosary! I, the Queen of Victories, will protect all those who, sensitive to my calls, will have invoked me with the prayer beloved by me, in the intimacy of their homes, and also those who in some way spread devotion and love for the Rosary.

I will also protect those who are not ashamed to recite it in public, giving an example of courageous Christian piety to the lukewarm and to the weak.

In the moment of trial, I will watch over the families and the persons, who have remained faithful to me.

Son, to propagate the Rosary means to ardently seek the glory of God and the salvation of souls. One day you will see the power and the efficacy of this prayer, and you will see its marvellous fruits, in the house of the Father.

Son, I bless you, and I extend this blessing to all my devotees, and to all those who love the Holy Rosary.

128 – A GREAT MISSION

§355 Write: I am a priest.

I also am desirous of uniting myself to the choir of your friends in heaven, who have already spoken to you, and to others who will speak to you in the future.

All of you, pilgrims upon earth, are at the vespers of grave happenings, that will determine the future of humanity. But you yourself can verify, that there are very few who realize and comprehend the grave crisis, that the humanity of this unbelieving century suffers.

This atheism, this materialistic conception of life, has shattered and cracked the relations between Heaven and earth.

All of humanity will be subjected to and tormented by its worst enemy: Satan and his legions.

What aggravates this situation tremendously, is that humanity, shutting its eyes to the light of eternal truths, rejecting God and His law, has made itself the friend of the enemies of God, and of humanity's own enemies. This is the height of human foolishness and stupidity.

Humanity should have fought against its enemies, under the crozier of the Church and of its Pastors of souls, but the very Pastors do not have, in general, awareness of the situation, which is wounding and paralysing them. Therefore they do not react energetically, and with due wisdom.

Father, do not allow yourself to become afraid. Listen to the voice of Him; Jesus. He has chosen you for a great mission. Thank him!

The enemy does everything to discourage you, to make you tired and cast down. Do not yield!

His roaring can make you startled but use the means that Jesus has put into your hands in

abundance. You must suffer, yes, but your suffering is a leaven for you, for many souls, and for many consecrated ones.

A mystery of love

§356 Allow yourself to be directed with docility. At the right moment He will know how to provide.

Father, where Jesus is, His enemy and yours cannot be, and Jesus is in you. For this reason it is clear that all the demon's action of vexing and disturbing comes to you only from the outside. Jesus does not prevent this action, because He knows how to transform it into the leaven of Life.

Let this analogy be useful for you. The analogy between what happens in the world of matter and in that of the spirit. From a dead body in putrefaction, seeds of life come out, by a providential law of nature. From the action of Satan and of his satellites, creatures in perennial spiritual putrefaction can come forth as marvellous seeds of life, by virtue of the divine wisdom and providence. Divine providence works this miracle, when it finds well-disposed souls, who will collaborate in their own salvation, and in that of others.

Father, seek to understand this mystery more profoundly, of the Love of God, Three and One, for His children, His redeemed, for those who are consistent with their priestly dignity, who truly labour for the realization of the Divine Will.

Father, the insistence with which we, your friends, come to you to dissipate the clouds that surround you, and to help you by virtue of the Communion of Saints, should be well understood. It is our love that stimulates us to make you understand better the great mystery of love, that is God.

Nothing is comprehensible without Him, the highest and eternal truth.

In a recent message it was said to you not to be afraid of suffering, for the love of justice and of truth.

When by virtue of the Divine Will it was made known to you how enlightenment flows into many souls through you, “a small, blunt pen,” an instrument in the hands of God, of salvation and co-redemption of souls, this should be for you, not only a motive of joy but also of thanksgiving; “Blessed are those who suffer for Love.”

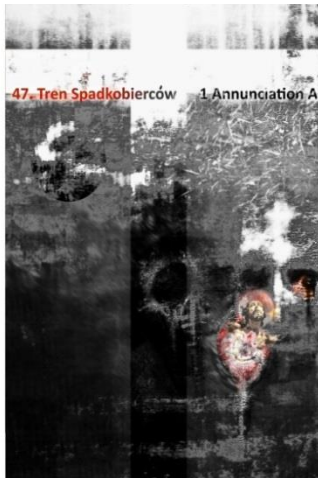
I bless you, and I will continue interceding before Him, who can do everything.

A Priest

Volume 4 – Message 1 – 28/10/1976



**Berthe
Petit
d.1943**



129 – IT IS THE DAWN

§357 Write, My son:

It is I, Jesus, who desires to speak to you. Now you know with clarity the various reasons why I conducted you to this place. Thus I desire the community about which I spoke to you.

Firstly; It should be open to everyone. I said to everyone, always provided that those who seek to form a part of it, show without any doubt that they have a complete knowledge

of the finality that the community pursues, of the bases upon which it is founded, and of the spirit with which it should be permeated.

Secondly; The community, being one, and which should remain one, will be divided into two branches. The first branch will be composed of those who desire to live together, forming a well-ordered and exemplary family. They will be only one body, all imbued with the same faith, with the same love and with the same purpose. God will predominate above all other things. Therefore the piety that raises the soul toward God and keeps it united to Him, will predominate. Each one of the members will be dedicated to labour, according to his aptitude and according to the will of him who has the responsibility of directing the community (all for each one, and each one for all). Each one should consider himself at the direct service of the other brethren. The second branch will be composed of those who, desiring a common life, because of particular circumstances are prevented from fulfilling this desire.

But also those of the second branch will be prepared in all things and willing in all things, to fulfil the duties of this branch.

It is evident that all the goods should be held in common.

The administration of these goods will be presided over by the ‘directing council’, by means of the person delegated, or the economist, who will form part of the council.

The finality of this community will be to form a vigorous branch of the regenerated Church, meaning; true, sincere, and loyal children of God, who should again give to God the place that is due to Him, as the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone.

The two greatest commandments of love that contain in themselves the entire law and prophets, will be the soul of the community. What God has given, was and is perfect;

therefore, new things are not needed. I desire that My Mystical Body should dwell in this regenerated spirit, My Body, which today is so martyred and tormented by infernal and human wickedness.

The living and palpitating realities of these two greatest commandments of love, will be humility, obedience, and life, understood as a service that we owe to God and to the brethren, according to My example, for I did not come to be served, but to serve.

I desire My revolution

§358 My son, the world desires its revolution. It desires it, and it will have it. But I also desire Mine, which is the negation and the solemn condemnation of that of the world. The revolution that the world desired and desires is filled with hatred, with vengeance, with divisions and violence, with crimes and with all kinds of infamy.

Mine will be entirely filled with love, and it will develop in order, in justice, in peace, and in the respect for the natural rights of the nations.

But woe to those who do not know how to receive Him who passes by! My son, if men do not wish to comprehend and do not wish to recognize the One who passes by, then, My son, men will see the tremendous Justice of God.

I bless you, son, and I tell you: 'Blessed are those who believe.'

Volume 4 – Message 2 – 01/11/1976

130 – TO SEEK THE KINGDOM OF GOD

§359 My son, let us continue with the theme of the community that I desire. I already told you how I wish it to be. It should be open to everyone, yes, to all those who are conscious of what they ask, and who show that they know the purpose, the structure, and the

bases upon which it is founded, and the spirit with which it should be filled.

Son, I want this community to be even more perfect than those formed by the first Christians. It will be established upon the two first and fundamental pilasters of the love of God and love of neighbour. You will be guided step by step by the Holy Ghost and by My most holy Mother. It will be I, Jesus, who will call those who will take part in the community. Do not worry about anything, for nothing that is necessary will be lacking.

My son, pay close attention to what I say. I repeat; do not worry about what you will do to sustain it. I, Jesus, know well what you need.

Only one single preoccupation should have a place in your soul: *"Quaerite primum Regnum Dei."* To seek first the Kingdom of God.

Those who see are few

§360 Son, those who pray are few, and these few know only how to ask. They always and solely ask. This is an indication of the aridity to which egotism has led their souls.

I want My Gospel to be revived in its vivifying power in the entire community. Son, if all of you are faithful, integrally faithful to My Word, the community will grow from a small seed, and will become a gigantic tree in My regenerated, renewed Church.

Today humanity is submerged in the most profound darkness, including My Church, in its majority. There are few in My Church who see, who have not rejected the light. Today, they cannot comprehend what I am preparing for the regeneration of My Church, but the souls whom I have chosen long ago will understand. Oh, yes! They will understand.

Do not forget this, My son. It is a precise indication that will prevent you from falling into dangerous errors. Ask the Holy Ghost and be counselled by your spiritual director.

Son, I remind you once more, that you are a mere instrument of My Providence.

Son, I bless you; love Me greatly, pray and atone. The level of evil is increasing, and humanity is at the edge of the precipice.

Volume 4 – Message 3 – 03/11/1976

131 – RING OF UNION

§361 Write, son:

I want you to have clear and precise ideas about the community for which I, Jesus, have chosen you as an instrument. I already told you about the foundations that I want this community built upon. I already spoke to you about its purposes.

I desire it to be a ring of union between the Church, today torn apart by the numerous evils that affect it, and the reborn Church, regenerated under the influence of the Holy Ghost, and by means of the most Blessed Virgin, all directed to defeat Satan and his legions.

Son, I also told you that it is not a matter of something new, in the sense which you give to this word: something that begins to exist at a certain moment of time. It is not that. I am going back to the concept I already manifested to you; it is a matter of forming a community of persons that, firmly and decisively, want to rediscover the genuine and authentic Spirit of My Gospel, the infinite value of My Redemption, and the real efficacy of the Sacraments.

All this has been buried beneath formalism, beneath religious indifference. It has been buried under pagan customs of living, under atheism, under hatred and aversion toward Me and toward My Church.

In a short while you will see to what a point man will arrive, under the influence of the powers of hell.

A vigilant and prudent community

§362 Vesuvius shot forth its incandescent lava upon Herculaneum and Pompeii, and it wiped out their appearance and their very memory. In the same manner, from the very beginning Satan has vomited forth his incandescent hatred upon this poor humanity, to such an extent that he has transformed it in a monstrous manner. He has killed love in hearts. He has extinguished faith and hope in souls. In My very Church; he has enkindled the two concupiscences, that of the spirit and that of the flesh. Darkness has descended upon My Church, the very Church which issued forth from My Pierced Heart.

I desire, My son, a community of persons united among themselves with such an intense love, that it will make them all One, a single body, just as I with the Father and the Holy Ghost, are Three in only One.

I desire, My son, a community of persons, of souls, who know and who are totally conscious of their divine and human dignity, decidedly resolved, even to the shedding of blood, to defend this supernatural dignity, communicated to them through the infinite value of My Redemption.

I desire, My son, a vigilant and prudent community, ready at every moment for a fierce struggle against the Evil One and his legions, for the triumph of Truth, of Justice and of Peace, the precious fruits of the infinite Love of God.

Enough for this day. I bless you, son; love Me greatly.

Offer yourself to Me, as you are, with what you have. With you, son, I bless those who are chosen by Me, for the realization of My plan of Love.

§363 Don Octavio, I am Don Benedetto.

I am in haste to tell you my unlimited and inexplicable happiness: I am in Paradise! I will not attempt to tell you what Paradise is. I find this impossible to convey to a person still on earth, for it is something that transcends our human nature, as Heaven transcends earth.

Life upon earth, even when illumined by faith, is always wrapped in darkness. I do not speak of the obscurity of hell, a horrible darkness, but rather of that darkness that envelops faith itself. Upon earth we see, as St Paul says, in a dark manner. (1Cor 13:12)

From what those who preceded me, told you about the Communion of Saints, I have nothing to add. The Communion of Saints, the relationship between earth, purgatory and heaven is simply: love in action.

This moving cause of love, this mysterious power of love, that conquers all things, is a reality that we can live, in a more or less intense manner, or we can neglect to live it. It depends almost completely upon our free will, more or less illumined, more or less penetrated by faith.

Call us, and we will come! Have confidence in us, and we will not fail you. Ask us, and we will help you to obtain favours. Importune us, and we will make you joyful! Padre, in harmony with what they told you, I assure you that our pact will conserve all its freshness. It is necessary to insist that this marvellous dogma, one of so many splendid masterworks of divine Wisdom and power, should truly come alive in all its marvellous beauty and efficacy.

Poor souls, poor souls! What sources of immense riches you ignore!

It is a great thing for the regenerated Church

§364 Padre, I add my voice to that of the Archangel Gabriel, to that of Padre Pio, and to that of the other souls who spoke to you, in relation to your resolution of detaching holy Mass from every material tie. It is a great thing for the Church, for the regenerated Church. Do not permit yourself to be seduced by the insidious artifices of the Evil One, who will do everything to obstruct your resolution.

I, Don Benedetto, assure you that I will be at your side in this battle, that is not comprehended, at least not now.

Lina, Padre Pio, and a cortege of elect souls came to meet me, and accompanied me and presented me to the Eternal Judge, Who is infinitely good.

Your pact with Luisa and with me is always valid and binding.

Don Benedetto



**Rosalie
Celakowna
d.1944**



133 – EGOISM IS OF THE DEMON

§365 Padre, I have spoken with you previously:

Do you remember that I told you in a previous message that one cannot become irritated in Heaven? It is impossible to suffer for the mistakes one made upon earth, through a lack of faith, or through a refined, interior egoism. Egoism knows how to hide itself in the most profound recesses of the human heart, so it cannot be discovered by the very ones who are the victims of it. *For egoism witnesses to being acted upon by a demon. You could even say egoism is the incarnation of the demon.*

The projects fail, by reason of human calculations. Instead of faith there were calculations. I mean that in our case egotism triumphed. But His mercy, truly infinite, knows human fragility and weakness, and he furnishes the remedy in the way that you saw.

There will be other desertions. Man is a child of sin, and this is what succeeds in making him sin more intensely, for in order to assist him in this wicked action of desertion and rebellion, a spirit of evil is always next to him.

Behold the reason why, Padre, it is necessary to give adequate importance to the way in which one can confront, humbly but bravely, the perfidious powers of evil, that have been unleashed in this last part of the century, for the terrible confrontation, that will soon be in its culminating phase.

Intimate union with God

§366 The first condition for counteracting the powers of evil, is the intimate union with Him who has defeated Satan, with the immolation of His own self.

He who is humbly united with Him, in carrying the cross, becomes invulnerable.

Holy Mass, the holy Rosary, also the different blessings, are good and useful means to confront the enemy, and to keep him far from your souls and your houses.

May holy things be always used and treated in a holy manner. Blessings are also

sacramentals, holy things to be used with faith and with the due interior dispositions. Padre, the work that you are assigned to realize, will be an object of rage. Be attentive and vigilant, and being with Him, you will not have a reason to be afraid.

Never abandon confidence; you are on the right path. Courage! Faith, faith, faith! And you know that with faith goes hope and also love. Padre, confidence, and abandonment; you are an instrument in His hands. Do not prevent Him from making use of you, in the way He wishes.

Courage, heaven awaits you

§367 Courage, we await you. Never forget that we are members of the same family. If any of you had a relative in any other country, no matter what the country, you would not consider him less a relative, on account of the distance that separates you from them. We are immensely closer to you than any place or country; do not forget it.

What was said by Don Benedetto about the Communion of Saints is most beautiful. It is necessary to cause this dogma to be lived, in all its sublime reality. You will not regret it; insist! The drop of water that falls with constancy and continuity upon a rock, ends by making a hole in it; it is a question of time and of perseverance.

Courage! We are next to all of you. We are truly in glory. Now you cannot understand, but one day you will comprehend it.



**Maria
Pierina
de Micheli
d.1945**



134 - IN EVERY CIRCUMSTANCE YOU MAY FEEL YOURSELF IN THE HOUSE OF GOD's WILL

§368 Write, son. I am Luigina.

There is no importance in being in one place or another. For all of you, it might seem important, but in reality, it is not. Rather, what is truly important is to be where He, Who is Love, wants us to be. For you, Padre, it is important to be found here, only because, having come here, you have favoured and seconded the divine plan, that was disposed long ago by the unfathomable designs of His most holy Will.

Your having moved to this place is the beginning of His design. Unsearchable are the thoughts of the Lord, and infinite His mercy, for those who trust in Him.

Now you are being asked for consistency, fidelity, and correspondence to the impulses of His grace. Humility, and the consciousness of being only a most fragile instrument of His Love and of His Will. You should protect yourself with a profound piety, prudence, and discretion. Do not worry about anything; be docile and prompt to His calls. Persist in your good resolutions, and do not allow yourself to be seduced by the

snares of the Evil One, who surrounds you and tries to frighten you and discourage you.

All the noise and clamour of the world, all the useless discussions of many persons, are not worth even one hour of silence and recollection next to Him. I can only confirm what was already disclosed to you, about the coming events, but you should know that everything is under the control of the Most High. Therefore, proceed with total confidence and abandonment.

Immense treasures that do not bear fruit

§369 I already told you that very numerous are the friends you have in Heaven. Others have already confirmed this fact for you. Always inculcate the necessity of making this marvellous dogma of the Communion of Saints, something efficacious, concrete, and practical. There are immense treasures of spiritual riches, that lie neglected, forgotten and abandoned, that do not bear fruit.

The Church of Jesus, that is also our Church, would not find itself in such desolation, if those who are in charge – would have formed, educated, and enlightened the faithful about the prodigy of the Communion of Saints.

You can never insist about this enough. In the regenerated Church, the dogma of the Communion of Saints will be one of the columns that support it. It is certain that, to understand *and inculcate* this dogma, as well as all the others; humility, faith, hope, and love are absolutely essential.

Padre, a human body that is perfect in both its exterior form and its internal structure, but without the circulation of its blood, would be no more than a cadaver. The Mystical Body, without this prodigy of circulation, of the Communion of Saints? What would it be? You see! Materialism has also extinguished this precious and inestimable flame.

Son, courage; do not fear! Consider the mysterious paths upon which He has led you until now, and afterwards tell me if it is possible for you to doubt. I bless you.

Luigina

Volume 4 – Message 7 – 10/11/1976



**Rhoda
Wise
d.1946**



135 – A CONSCIOUS AND WILLED COMMUNION

§370 Padre, it's Marisa. I was waiting for you to ask me to speak to you. I am very content that you are giving me this possibility. They have already spoken to you so much about the Communion of Saints, but very much still remains to be said to you.

I, and with me, all the blessed of Paradise, desire to communicate ourselves to all of you. This is a holy thing, the fruit of the infinite goodness of God, and it corresponds to the benefit of the entire Mystical Body, of which we are all members. But particularly for your own benefit, all of you who are still journeying, and who still feel upon this path; the troubles, difficulties, fears, apprehensions, uncertainties, fatigue, and suffering.

In order to help you overcome and relieve your sorrows, we are capable of doing much,

but we can do so, only in the measure in which you believe and hope in our help, and in the measure that you ask for it.

This communion among yourselves, wayfarers and among us, the blessed, should be conscious and willed. Now, on our behalf, it is always so, but on your behalf; almost never. On behalf of the immense majority, it exists only in very few souls.

This communion should be a result of faith and of love on your behalf, because for us faith no longer exists. We do not believe; we see. That is to say, we no longer have to believe. Instead; we see. Padre, materialism, like a thick and dense cloud, has obscured the light of revelation, and very little has remained of such a great and precious patrimony in the hearts of this pagan generation.

This hour is neither willed nor provoked by God

§371 I desired to speak to you again about this dogma, about this marvellous and stupendous reality of the Mystical Body, in this moment that is so crucial for the life of the Church, in which many Christians seem to have misplaced or lost the meaning and value of life. These small larvae of faith that still remains in their hearts, is very often subordinated to human interests, to egotism, to pride (the impulses of Satan), precisely at a crucial moment in the life of the Church, which is about to enter into a head-on battle with all the darksome forces of evil and of hell. Blood, mourning, famine and thirst, epidemics, and other misfortunes await all of you and is not heaven's warning an act of love? Is it not a fraternal call, so that you may turn toward those who are able, and who desire, to help you?

Do not wait to seek us, until the moment of desperation!

Let it be known and acknowledged by all, that the terrible hour of purification is neither

willed nor provoked by God, but rather by your own sins and by the powers of evil.

Padre do not fear anything. You believe, and your faith will not remain sterile, but it will bear its fruits.

Marisa

Volume 4 – Message 8 – 13/11/1976

136 – A BLOCKED OFF ROAD

§372 Brother, I should clarify some ideas about the manner in which you communicate with us. It is not as difficult as it might seem to you and to others. You see that your own desire and a simple petition are enough, so that we may communicate with all of you, but some particular and essential conditions are necessary: faith, humility, confidence, and before all else; grace.

It is obvious and evident that someone who wants to remain in sin, exits himself from the Communion of Saints, and cannot communicate with them. My brother, on our behalf, if we see in you the required dispositions, there exists no difficulty.

I also was waiting to confirm you in everything that was communicated to you with relation to the coming events of Christmas and Easter.

Be convinced, brother, that it is He, Who is Love, Who guides you, and behold with what delicacy He does so. Satan is at your heel at every step. Satan inspires in you fear, apprehensions and distrust, that are in total contrast with faith, with confidence and with abandonment, that God desires of you.

He has chosen you as His instrument. Satan does everything, so that you may be an instrument that cannot be used.

The asperity of the battle is great

§373 Behold, brother. Satan is the leader and the master of all saboteurs. You have no

choice but to fight. Do so without mistrusting or becoming discouraged. You have God with you, and all of us are also with you. The asperity of the battle is great, but the victory will be greater.

In another message I told you that I fight continually, from the very moment of the first rebellion. You should prepare yourself for difficult days, for privations, for sacrifices, and at the same time, know with certainty that He, who can do all things, will provide for all and for each one.

Brother, let there be no mistrust, nor apprehensions nor unjustified fears. These things are like brakes placed upon wheels, in order to detain, to restrain, and to prevent the realization of God's plan.

This place in which you now are, will be defended and protected; you should not be afraid of anything.

Brother, you have been chosen for a very great thing. Namely, to set upon the table of the Church the most important problem: the problem of Redemption.

Forward therefore, in Him, with Him, and through Him. The path that you still have to travel is long, and sown with difficulties, but all of them will be confronted, and all will be overcome.

St Michael the Archangel



**Consolata
Betrone
d.1946**



137 – PRODIGIOUS METAMORPHOSIS

§374 Don Octavio, I am Don Enrico.

I do not want to tell you again, what was said to you repeatedly. I think it is better to recall our first meeting in the chapel.

My broken physical health and debilitated body in bad condition made a deep impression on you. My soul imprisoned in a totally inefficient physique aroused commiseration in those who were near me, because in the greater number of cases, these persons only saw the exterior part of my life. They were incapable of penetrating and of understanding the prodigious metamorphosis that was being realized in my soul, by means of suffering, both physical and moral, suffering that by the grace of God, I never rejected.

Even I myself did not always have the possibility of valuing the enormous importance of this spiritual digestion, and one should not be surprised at this. Man does not even realize the importance that his physical digestion has, by means of which he transforms the food he eats, into flesh of his flesh and bone of his bones.

Poor human creature, that, having human intelligence to penetrate the value of things, weakened, and darkened as it is by sin, realizes very little of what happens in it and around it. This marvellous metamorphosis of the spirit escapes men, but not God, Who is its author.

To know oneself better

§375 Padre, if Christians, instead of permitting themselves to be drawn away and overcome by the futile things of exterior life, would exert themselves a little more in knowing themselves, and in what happens within them, not by personal merit or capability, but by the work of God, the author of human nature, then the ascent toward God would be realized in a great measure.

Only when I entered into His presence, the presence of My Saviour and Redeemer, did I see, like a flash of lightning, the indescribable effect of the stupendous consequences of the metamorphosis of my physical and moral sufferings.

I must tell you, as others have already told you before, that no member of the Church militant upon earth can ever comprehend the happiness that He reserves for His elect. No mortal could sustain the vision of a soul in glory.

Unlimited foolishness of men

§376 Padre, from here one sees, as it is possible to see from no other place, the unlimited foolishness of men upon earth. From here one sees how man upon earth not only allows himself to be deceived, but to be knocked down and overcome by the Evil One.

I say foolishness of men, and in truth it is thus. It would be enough to apply the faculties received from God to a more lively desire for truth, in order to take the correct

path. It is inconceivable that man, created by God, a child of God, redeemed by God, restored to his previous human and divine dignity by God, would reject God, his highest good.

Is it conceivable? That man, created to the image of God, a son of God, should lift his pride against God, and shout rebellion against Him, making himself an ally of Satan?

Does it seem to you natural and comprehensible that a child, whose existence is conditioned to the life of his parents, to the love and the care that they give him, should rebel, and should reject them, shouting in their faces: "I do not recognize you; I do not like you; I do not love you!"

Is not man a creature of God, a son of God, conditioned in his earthly and eternal life toward God? Has he not been created in order to know, love, and serve God?

If the priests would reflect

§377 In priests there is lacking the consciousness and the conviction of the tragic and perverse action of the Evil One in souls, who were created for Light, for Love, for Happiness. Instead, Satan attempts the annihilation of the finality of creation with his deceptions, as also that of the Redemption, due to the hatred that he nourishes against God and against men, and his deceptions get an immense following.

If the priests would reflect, if they would meditate seriously about the infinite value of even one soul, for which the Father sacrificed His only-begotten Son, what would they not do, to prevent souls from falling into the claws of Satan?

Oh, if only the priests would reflect and meditate seriously, the customs of priestly life would be radically changed!

I spoke to you of the prodigious metamorphosis that He realizes in souls by means of suffering, physical or moral; but do

not forget that the Evil One, who mimics God without tiring, also realizes his metamorphosis in souls, by means of sin, whose consequences are well known to you.

Padre, it is necessary to make known the value of Life. It is necessary to make known the marvellous and stupendous metamorphosis of sorrow and of suffering, to those who unconsciously rebel against it and reject it.

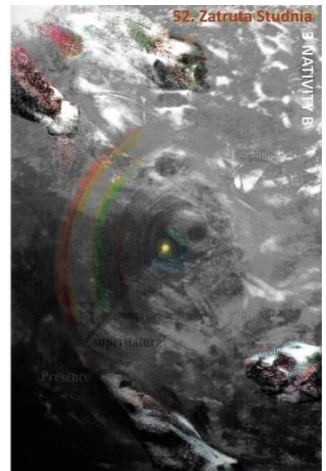
If the very ministers of God reject suffering, how can they, the teachers, and co-redeemers, inculcate, teach, and instil it in everyone else?

Don Enrico

Volume 4 – Message 10 – 19/11/1976



**Lucia
Mangano
d.1946**



138 – THE MOST SUBLIME ACT CONTAMINATED

§378 I respond to your desire, My son:

I know that you ardently desire further clarifications about your resolution, that you are so laudably keeping, of abolishing as far as you can, the so-called alms, bound and connected with holy Mass.

What have St Gabriel, Padre Pio, Luigina and others, told you. It is clear and comprehensible by all those who are 'poor in

spirit' and who have opened to the Light, that is, to the Wisdom of the Holy Ghost. Unfortunately, for the others, who are proud and closed to the Light of the Holy Ghost, it is almost impossible to understand.

Just to imagine it, is foolishness and madness

§379 Now, My son, it is I, your Jesus, who asks you this question:

Do you think that if someone, upon the eve of My Passion, would have presented himself to Me saying: "Here is this money; I am giving it to you, so that you may sacrifice yourself upon the Cross for the remission of My sins." Do you think, My son, that I would have accepted such an offer?

It would be foolishness and madness, even to imagine such a thing!

What led Me to the Cross, and what leads Me to renew the sacrifice of the Cross in holy Mass, is, and always will be, only one thing: Love!

My son, pay close attention: What difference is there, if today, persons present themselves to you, offering you some coins for the celebration of a holy Mass?

Son, can your intention or reaction as a minister of Mine, as a participant of My Eternal Priesthood, be any different from My most pure intention?

Tell Me: is Holy Mass the very same sacrifice accomplished on Calvary, or is it not?

To eliminate every mercenary tie

§380 In Holy Mass, should you not perhaps instead of scrambling coins, unite yourself to Me, in the offering of your will, an efficacious offering that includes the annihilation of your own ego. And with the same most pure intention with which I, Jesus, and My most holy Mother, always present as Co-

redemptrix, offer ourselves, should you not likewise offer yourselves to the Father?

You do well, you do well, My son, in not debasing the greatest act that is realized upon earth. Eliminate and separate from this act every mercenary tie.

Is it possible or praiseworthy to condition your participation, or the participation in general of the celebrating priest, to the payment of a sum of money?

My son, I said; 'to make it a condition.' Can the Love contained in My Sacrifice be conditional in either intentions or remuneration? And I do not say this about all priests, but about many: 'No money, no holy Mass?' Behold to what a point the absence of love and the absence of faith can lead!

For so many who celebrate holy Mass in sin, what does purity of intention and their participating in a co-redeeming action matter to them? These priests, since they are separated from Me, add nothing, nor can they add anything, to the holy Mass, of which they are merely material protagonists. They are not united to Me, but rather united to him, on whose account I am immolated, that is, united to Satan, neither more nor less than Judas was.

Persevere: it will be an important reform

§381 Son, it was said to you that you should persevere in your resolution and should not yield to the repeated attacks of the Evil One. I, Jesus, repeat it: 'insist, persevere.' This will be a precious pearl, an important reform in My regenerated Church.

Pretexts and arguments are of no value in justifying an action that bears witness to the spiritual sickness and poverty of these times as well as witnessing to a crisis of faith. Am not I, Jesus, the Word made flesh, and therefore, true God and true man, the protagonist of the holy Sacrifice?

How is it possible that I, the God and Lord of all things, could ignore the just necessities of those who, together with Me, offer themselves in a disinterested manner to the Father for the brethren, living and dead, in a great act of Love?

Am I not the only-begotten of the Father, and have not all things been made through Me? Have I not given sufficient proofs of My generosity? Have I allowed Myself, perhaps, to be overcome in generosity by all of you? My son, also in this affair you are My instrument for My plan of My Love.

I bless you, and with you I bless all the priests who will humbly follow you in this path, and I promise to all of them graces and particular gifts.

Volume 4 – Message 11 – 23/11/1976

139 – THE STUPENDOUS ORDER OF CREATION

§382 My son, write:

I am perfection, and I am the only being that is infinite perfection. This perfection of Mine is reflected in the entire created universe, in the invisible world and in the visible world. My perfection causes for all things in particular, and in all of them together, a stupendous harmony worthy of the Creator, in an order no less stupendous and admirable, in which each thing tends to attain its own end, in praise of its Creator.

Then comes the creation of intelligent beings, free, capable of doing good, and capable of doing evil. But the gifts, even the natural ones with which they were furnished, were such, that everything concurred in them, to orient them and to impel them to doing good.

They should have remained in this condition for a certain time, determined by the Father, the Creator and Lord of all things. When this time of waiting was ended, the gates of Paradise would have been opened up for

them, so they could be admitted to a participation in the unlimited glory and happiness of the Father. But the most beautiful, the most powerful of creatures, after God, was filled with pride by reason of his strength and grandeur, and this very pride made him sin. He desired to be equal to God. He rebelled against Him, thus beginning a rebellion in the entire world, whose consequences were, are, and will be, of such great seriousness, that no human mind is capable of comprehending it.

Sin: order overturned

§383 The harmony of creation was overturned in such a way that it radically changed the established order. The entire universe was thrown out of order because of this overthrow. Even nature itself groans under the weight of sin.

After this rebellion of the invisible world, there followed the rebellion of humanity in Adam and Eve, augmenting the overthrow of the preconstituted order, and giving origin to evil in the world. A catastrophe without precedent, also giving origin to suffering, to wars, to illnesses, hatred, offenses, death, violence, crimes. All this is a tribute to Satan from all generations. It is enough, My son, to recall the condemned souls and those that will be condemned. The perdition of one soul is much more grave than all wars, epidemics, revolutions and misfortunes of all kinds, of all centuries taken together. All of you cannot easily understand this because you are not capable of comprehending what an eternity of torments means.

Re-establishment of order: the Church and the Priesthood

§384 Son, I, Who am Love, could not permit such a ruin of human nature. Thus the reason for the Incarnation and Redemption, wrought by the Word, whose finality is to re-establish the order that was destroyed, and to

again offer the possibility of salvation to all the souls of good will.

With the Redemption, I established the Church as the Sacrament of Salvation, and in the Church the Priesthood. These were to form by means thereof My collaborators, who would constitute the spinal column of My Mystical Body.

One becomes a priest only by vocation

§385 My son, just as men choose their collaborators, thus also I, the Word of God made flesh, choose My collaborators. Therefore, woe to the intruders, woe to those not called. Woe to those who for human reasons and interests, introduce themselves among My called ones!

One becomes a priest only by vocation. To do so for any other reason, would not only be sinful, but sacrilegious. Behold, My son, the problem of priestly vocations.

Just as My Father, in the design of Providence, puts different aptitudes and tendencies in the hearts of men, so that the great family of men may be complemented and integrated in the pre-established, harmonious order, so in a similar manner, in My Church, I place in the hearts of My chosen ones the precious and sublime germ of a vocation. A precious seed that should be cultivated and guarded, protected, and developed, both by the one who receives it, and by all the persons bound to him, such as parents, tutors, etc.

In regard to many vocations that failed through the fault of those who had the duty of fostering them, those responsible will have to give an account. It is a notorious fact that pagan parents and de-Christianised parents, very frequently oppose and resist vocations given by Me to so many souls, with most grave damage to the Church. What a tremendous responsibility.

For now it is enough, My son. We will soon return to this subject. I bless you; pray and offer your sufferings so that there may be many workers in My vineyard.

Volume 4 – Message 12 – 26/11/1976

140 – REDEMPTION AND SANCTIFICATION FOR ALL

§386 Write, My son:

In an earlier message it was told you that the order established by God in the universe, demands that all things and all creatures should occupy their place, their order, and the finality for which they were created.

The Father, Creator and Lord of everything and of everyone, directs everyone and everything with wisdom, goodness, and infinite love, to the attainment of His own finality in the harmony of creation. This applies even more so in My Church, that was born and issued forth from My opened Heart, a human and a divine society, earthly and heavenly. In harmony and uniformity with the Father, souls are called to participate, so that all of them, and each one, may attain their finality, which is their sanctification upon earth, and their glorification in heaven, in their own place, designated by God.

In a society, all the members do not do the same thing, nor can they. Rather, each one, following his own aptitudes, or even more correctly, following his vocation, realizes the action and the mission, that was willed and predisposed by the Supreme Ordainer for the good of all. It is thus, that creatures, although not always consciously, are integrated and complement one another, with an act of reciprocal love that resides in the depths of the human heart, of human society, in an interchange and reciprocal donation, which is essential for human nature to live together and to survive. It is an act of natural and rudimentary love that forms the basis of union, to make of everyone only one family,

only one society, in which the different members should not consider themselves in relation to their personal benefit, but rather for the social benefit of everyone.

Mission of My Church

§387 He who rebels against the designs of the Father, the Creator and Lord, the supreme Ordainer of all things and all creatures, violates divine and natural law, and sins gravely against God and against the brethren. That is to say, against society, giving origin to a series of personal disorders, which translate to social ones, with immense and unconstrained consequences.

For this reason, the present social ordering of the capitalist and communist nations, cries for vengeance to God. Men and Christians have trodden underfoot and infringed upon the pre-established order, despising God's law, and justice. God can tolerate them no longer, and they will be overthrown, in their collision with Me, Christ, the Liberator and Redeemer.

After having established this, My son, let us return to the problem of vocations, which is a grave problem.

My Church is ruled fundamentally by the general principles upon which the great human family should be ruled, but My Church is distinguished from all other human societies by its being ordered as a perfect society, in which the human and the divine are found *to co-exist in a special bond*, interwoven and are fused. For this reason it is different. It is raised above the families of the nations and above other human societies. Precisely because of this mysterious nature, it is endowed with the finality of guiding and orienting, with the light of its truths – of which it is the depository and guardian – the nations who are upon the path of eternal salvation.

No other society, except My Church, has a similar mission. Therefore no other, will have

the same dignity and potential for salvation. Let it be very clearly understood that the grandeur of My Church is not originated by and does not flow from; ostentation, riches, pomp, and exterior display, but rather, always and only; by the mystery of *its bonding* of the human and divine nature. In other words; by its mission in the world of guiding men and nations to the heavenly fatherland.

In the Church the priest has a place of primary importance

§388 This is a most noble and arduous task, but one that can be realized. The mystery of the Church is also fused with the priesthood, which by its hierarchical institution occupies a place of primary importance.

From My priesthood, there springs forth royalty. I am the most high and eternal King. Through Me all things have been made, and all belong to Me. And of this royal and eternal priesthood, I make participants all those, who were chosen by My heavenly Father before the creation of the world, *ab aeterno*.

The “chosen one,” a human creature, is clothed with My divine and royal sacerdotal dignity, with the task, in My Church, of becoming My direct collaborator and co-redeemer, for the realization of the mystery of salvation.

My son, it is not possible to explain to you in human terms, the human and divine grandeur of sacerdotal nature, power, and dignity. Your words, terms and concepts that dominate in this incredulous generation, cannot be used to explain the divine, the supernatural, the eternal, the infinite. However, attentive reflection by My priests, about the mystery of which they are a part, may be of use to them, to make them more responsible and more attentive to their duties.

My son, it is enough for today. We will continue with our colloquy about this

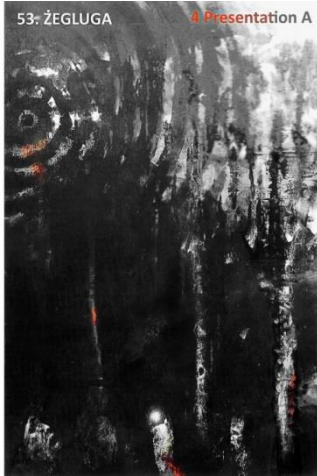
subject, that cannot be exhausted even when one speaks at great length.

I bless you, and with you I bless all those who are especially dear to you. Love Me greatly and offer Me your sufferings and your prayers for the awakening from deathly somnolence of many of My priests.

Volume 4 – Message 13 – 30/11/1976



**Luisa
Piccarreta
d.1947**



141 – VICTIM SOULS

§389 My son, write:

Who are victim souls? What is the finality of victim souls? Why are victim souls unknown, except by a very few souls? Why do victim souls frequently incur aversion and incomprehension, and at times, persecution, from those, who by reason of logic, should comprehend them and support them in all ways?

Who are they?

§390 Victim souls are chosen souls, chosen by Heaven, by the divine Trinity, by whom they are converted into daughters and spouses. They are the souls most loved by the Father, and very intimately united to the Son and to the Holy Ghost.

They are the souls who, generously, very often, heroically, make a gift of their human life to God, conditioning their entire life to the Divine Will, not desiring anything except what God wills of them. They are the souls not desiring anything except God, the only exalted, true good of their souls, the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone. They offer and immolate themselves through love, to God, the Highest Good, the reason and end of our life, to atone for their own offenses and for those of all the others.

What do they do? They ascend with Christ to the cross

§391 Victim souls are privileged souls who only seek to be able to follow Me, Christ. They do this not merely according to My words: “He who wishes to follow after Me, let him deny himself, take up his cross and follow Me.” Over and beyond, they are not content to just follow Me on the way of Calvary, but they even seek My permission to ascend with Me onto the Cross.

They are brave, heroic, and generous souls. They are souls who feel profoundly the social dimension of My Church, and above all, of a Church that is weakened, and for this reason they offer themselves.

Victim souls are enlightened souls, who have understood that there cannot be love for God nor for the brethren; without suffering. They are the most faithful and authentic interpreters and realisers of the two commandments of Love.

Victim souls are those who, lifted up above the dense obscurity that envelops humanity, desire to raise themselves, and in reality, do raise themselves upward, on high, to the highest part of the atmosphere, infected and corrupted by this materialistic humanity. And although they walk upon earth, their souls and their thoughts are above, on high, in heaven, and are all directed to God, with God, and in God.

Victim souls are lightning-rods of humanity. Woe to men; woe to the earth if there were not victim souls! Divine justice would already have taken its inexorable course, leaving only ashes of everything and of everyone.

(see also: *Luisa Piccarreta Vol 29; 20.10.1931*)

Why are they so little known?

§392 My son, since genuine goodness, true virtue, avoids publicity, the noise of the world, the styles of living in the world, it stands to reason that they love to live in retirement, in secrecy, in silence. On that account, they are always ready to receive the voices and the lights that come from on high, to be able to conform themselves to the Divine Will, which indeed wants them in the world, but hidden from the eyes of those who do not know them and who cannot comprehend them. Also because they, loving God so intensely, could not develop their colloquy with God except in their humble concealment.

They are still so little known, My son, because men, when they do not comprehend something, to their eyes it seems as madness or without sense. Thus the world does not love them, but instead, frequently despises them, laughs at them, and avoids them. However when truth be told; the real reason is that it fears them and rejects them, because their heroic abnegation announces a just warning and a severe condemnation to those who either reject or water down My Gospel, a warning that consciences loaded with sin do not tolerate.

We, as fools believed that...

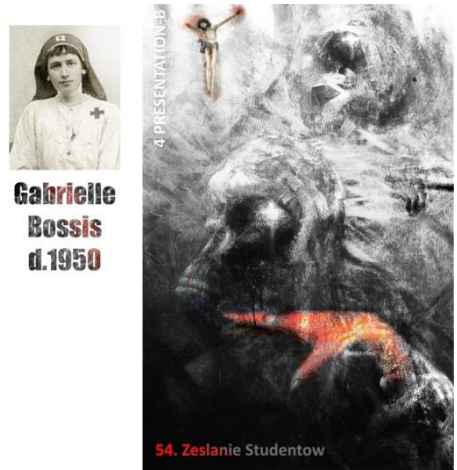
§393 One day men will have to rectify their thoughts and their judgments about victim souls, whom they voluntarily ignored and despised. One day men will see, just as the rich man saw poor Lazarus, resting in the bosom of Abraham.

One day men will look at victim souls and will say: “We, like fools, have erred from the way of truth. We thought that...” (Wisdom 5:4-6)

My son, at other times I told you that My ways are different from your ways. He who believes in Me will not be lost in the obscure labyrinths of a world dominated by the Evil One. Let him who believes in Me, follow Me upon the paths that I have traced out for everyone, with My life upon earth.

I bless you, son; love Me greatly. Come after Me, son. Come and follow Me, and you will not regret it!

Volume 4 – Message 14 – 30/11/1976



142 – SACERDOS, ALTER CHRISTUS

§394 Write, My son:

I desired to explain to you more clearly what a victim soul is, before telling you that every priest should be a victim soul.

This affirmation will arouse surprise in many and amazement in others, incredulity in others still. That is to say, this affirmation will arouse different reactions, that will correspond to the various spiritual states of those who will read these messages.

Nevertheless, with great firmness I ratify, that every priest should be a victim soul.

In reality, My son, have I been, yes or no, the victim par excellence? Tell Me, son, am I not the pure, holy, and immaculate victim who appeased divine wrath and who gave satisfaction to divine justice? And what is the priest, except an “*Alter Christus*”? What are my priests, except My natural co-redeemers, and what co-redemption will be possible, if they do not become victims, just as I became a victim for your salvation?

Was I not the High Priest, and at the same time, the Victim, who immolated Myself for the life of the world?

Son, in a previous message I clearly explained what part the priest should have in the celebration of Holy Mass, and I said: Woe to the priests who one day will discover that in the Holy Mass they were unconscious protagonists, passive and only materially present, instead of having been consciously present and actively *uniting their crosses with Mine* as co-participants with Me.

My most holy Mother and St John were present beneath the Cross, and they are present with Me, in every Mass.

To fuse oneself with the divine victim

§395 If a priest is not resolved in the holy sacrifice of the Mass to sacrifice himself also, together with My same intention, with the firm and efficacious will of offering himself, united with Me, to the heavenly Father for the remission of sins – he fails to participate in the very purpose and reason for the Sacrifice that is offered. He therefore, empties the priesthood of its very reason for being. The priest mutilates the very nature and character of the Sacrament of Holy Orders, deviating the priesthood from its prime purpose. *The difficulty in comprehending the Ministerial Priesthood stems from the progressively eroded understanding of the Royal Priesthood. It is the incomprehension of the filiated adoption through*

the power of the Sacrament of Baptism that makes of you – My real brothers and legitimate children of the same Father. Unless you become like children, you will not be able to enter... (see: §34)

The rejection of My Purpose goes all the way back to not understanding the Baptismal Vows. This is also one reason why the majority of the Catholic laity cannot derive the full effects from the Eucharist. In fine, the priest in not sharing My same intention makes sport of and mocks his Royal priesthood, that I imparted to him in Baptism. As regards the Ministerial Priesthood imagine rather an assassin who makes sport of his victim while tearing his body to pieces.

Son, what were Pastors and educators doing, if they were not capable, if they did not know, how to impart to their seminarians the knowledge of the nature, essence and finality of the sacerdotal character?

Are not two spouses, who go to matrimony without knowing its nature and purpose, two unfortunate persons? A cleric who receives the priesthood, without knowing its essence in depth, its nature and its purpose, is much more than an unfortunate person, since he not only puts his own soul in danger, but a great number of souls, who are bound and linked to his priesthood in the design of the divine economy.

The priest should not only be victim, but rather he has been converted into a victim by the very nature of his priesthood. Therefore if he rejects this, his condition of being a victim, he becomes a traitor of the mystery of the Redemption, like Judas.

The priest: a victim by nature of his very priesthood

§396 Blessed is he who knows his magnificent and sublime vocation and priestly mission, and who with docility submits before the infinite Love of God, who deigned to raise him up from the dunghill and from the dust of the earth, to

lift him and to elevate him to the greatest and most sublime dignity that any creature could aspire to.

Blessed is he who, conscious of having been made a vessel of election, attempts with Me, to follow Me to Calvary, in order to fuse his sufferings with those of the divine Victim. In doing so, he begins to be three times holy with the Victim, a liberator of a great number of souls, freeing them from the yoke and tyranny of Satan.

Blessed is that priest who does not accept pacts nor compromises with the enemies of God, with the enemies of the Church, and with the enemies of his soul and his conscience.

Blessed is that priest who rejects all collaboration with the obscure forces of hell, and who walks upon the path of perfection and of holiness, according to My precept: "Be holy." For, if this precept of holiness is for everyone, it is clear and evident that it is thus in a very particular way for My ministers, for they should be holy and saints, in order to sanctify the others.

Then what is to be said about the formation imparted in the seminaries of today?

My son, what a frightful distortion, in the name of progress and of a subversive evolution, that is in clear contrast to My examples and teachings!

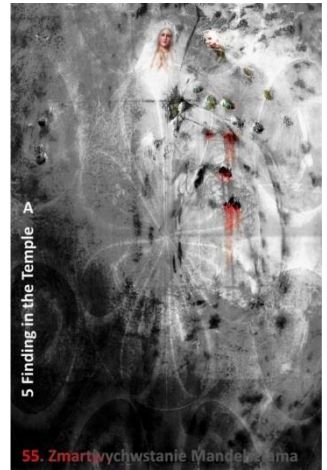
O Pastors, who have yielded and who do yield passively, to so much spiritual perversion. Do not think that you will escape from your most grave responsibilities; your sophisms are of no value, to shut the eyes of God.

Soon you will see with your own eyes, and soon you will pay out of your own pocket, for all the evil that you have not known how to prevent, nor desired to prevent, and for all the good that you have not realized.

Pray and repair. I bless you, My son.



**Yvonne
Aimee
Beauvais
d.1951**



143 – FUNDAMENTAL TRUTH

§397 My son, it is I, Jesus; write and do not fear.

Yesterday I told you that every priest should be a victim who offers himself, together with Me, to the Father, for the remission of sins and for the deliverance of souls from the tyranny of the Evil One. Now then, do you think that this fundamental truth is inculcated in the seminaries?

Do you think that the Pastors of souls ascertain and watch over the aspirants to the priesthood, so that they may be enlightened, and initiated about the responsibility, more divine than human, which they will one day have, as My ministers and administrators of the fruits of My Blood and of My Passion?

No, My son, one cannot communicate or give to others what one does not have. The orientation and formation given to aspirants to the priesthood today, is very different from that demanded by Me. Even more, it is in the opposite direction. If the Pastors and educators are not victim souls themselves, they cannot form generous and holy souls. I have outlined the reason in My previous colloquy with you.

A feverish dynamism: the heresy of action

§398 *But, My Jesus, there are extremely zealous Pastors and priests, and they are not few!*

No, My son; I affirm that there are holy Pastors and priests, but I also affirm that they are very few.

There are Pastors and priests animated by a feverish dynamism, by the heresy of action. I do not judge by appearances, but rather, I judge the objective reality, known only to Me.

Victim souls love to speak to Me in an uninterrupted prayer. Victim souls stand out very clearly from those who are not such. Today, My son, in the seminaries, in the religious congregations, little, very little, has remained of the genuine spiritual values. They have abolished the old regulations and have substituted them with new ones, almost all *based upon a compromised interpretation of My Church's Council, upon principles not so much as favourable to the Council or the Catholic faith, but to particular human traditions and a way of life more in conformity with their worldly culture*, not in conformity with either; My Church, or My Will, and certainly not in conformity with My Gospel.

Freedom does not imply license nor anarchy

§399 Son, I Will to make My priests understand this better. The concept of freedom has been confused with the concept of anarchy. What does freedom mean for many educators, for many priests and many Pastors? They have relinquished true freedom and have confused it with license. In this manner laxity has entered into the seminaries, and therefore, the aspirants to the priesthood are not different, in most cases, from so many other young men, more or less materialistic, who deny nothing to the desires of the senses.

They see violent and pornographic motion pictures, immoral in many ways, and all

impregnated and filled with materialism, and full of distorted sensual experiences of all kinds. "It is necessary to experience life," they say, to be able to be in the conditions of comprehension and compassion toward one's own failings and those of others. Life, they say, is "experience," and there is no life without experience, and also the life of man, a creature made to the image and likeness of God, is "experience."

Man is free to make decisions and to move toward the good, and he is also capable of moving toward evil. He does not have to engage in evil in order to be able to choose the good. This is no longer freedom. Only when man decides and moves toward the good, does he realize the finality of his life, of his vocation, of his reason for existing, for he has been created for the good. He debases and destroys his freedom, and consequently his dignity, when man decides to engage or posit evil or lawlessness as a legitimate "experience" under the pressure or fear of losing human-esteem. That is no longer "freedom."

This, My son, is not comprehended, even by those who should teach these things.

A formidable moral and spiritual perversion

§400 From the moment, My son, in which God places his seed in the soul of the one who was chosen *ab aeterno*, this seed should be watched over, protected, and defended by the one who receives it. Likewise, it should be done by those who, by virtue of the Divine Will, have the obligation of nurturing his vocation, taking up their duty of educators with faith and with love.

Son, I affirm, and I re-affirm, and it is I, Jesus, who affirms all this: I do not want to tell you, to what a point of moral and spiritual perversion they have arrived in certain seminaries, truly, nurseries of heresies and of corruption. I am obliged to improve,

to fertilize and to ameliorate a terrain, that is infected and terribly corrupted by so many evils.

You have done well, My son, in dissuading those who directed themselves to you, and who, in doubt, did not know how to resolve the problem of their religious vocation, from joining certain seminaries and certain religious institutes.

The Church authorities, because of fear, because of the idolatry of human esteem, and to avoid inconvenience, have not attempted to confront and resolve very painful situations, without worrying about any fallout. He who believes firmly, does not limit, or circumscribe his conduct with the judgments of the world, or popular opinion, but only with the judgment of God.

The thought which I have given to man, and which is free - for everything God has given you is free from any impositions whatsoever and would have been freer, since not even the flesh would have placed obstacles for that freedom, if the flesh had first remained free from the slavery of sin. This thought is oppressed by this super-god of slime and horror. They do not demand obedience to holy laws of love as I lovingly command you without forcing you to follow that command. They instead, impose cruel obligations which enslave you worse than oxen with their necks oppressed by the yoke. They impose them on your whole being, and not one of your three forms - physical, moral, and spiritual - are exempt from this slavery.

Yes, even the spiritual one. Those holding sway by way of human-esteem penetrate and extend even towards your spirits and, as they please, will or do not will, that the spirit should turn to God or His Law. It is the subtle forms of craftiness, the crumbling of the edifice of Faith, and the ways of life aimed at substituting paganism for religion that envelope your spirits to strangle them.

And you do not always have the strength to remain faithful, for your spirits are not nourished with love and the Gospel. You bend before forms of human traditions. You that deem it unworthy of man to obey the commandments of God and worthy of man to obey

human traditions. And, because of a man or several men, you lose the most beautiful gift of God: 'free will.' You are marionettes moved by one or more men. In this life and beyond, while you could have been "free" men in the kingdom of God, your Father.

I bless you, My son; love Me greatly.

Volume 4 – Message 16 – 01/12/1976



**Edvige
Carboni
d.1952**



144 – THE DIVINE HUSBANDMAN

§401 The vocation to the priesthood is a mysterious seed of supernatural life, sown by God in the soul of the chosen one, so that the latter, under the guidance of his parents or of persons appointed by God, for this delicate work of gestation, may make the seed mature, until it attains its complete development.

For the benefit of the soul that carries within it this precious seed, so precious that no pearl of the world can equal it, the extremely precious value of the gift – should be made known to him. He should be guided in prayer. He should be oriented in his devotion to Me, really present in the mystery of infinite humility, wisdom and power, the Eucharistic mystery. He should be decidedly oriented to love, and to prayer to the Holy Ghost and to the Queen of Apostles, so that she may be

the one who brings this seed to its complete maturity.

In the period of gestation of one's vocation, the chosen soul should also be educated in the mystery of My Church, of which the one called – is, and will be, a part and a living member, with vital functions.

Educators are collaborators with God

§402 In general, God works by means of secondary causes. Hence the reason for seminaries, religious orders, and congregations, with the specific task of entering into action upon vocations. As instruments and collaborators of God, predisposed in the design of divine economy, they assist to complete the formation and maturation of vocations, and help lead these vocations up to priestly ordination.

It was already told to you before, that it is not licit for anyone to disturb the order and harmony established by God, in nature or in grace. I have already said that to do so is a very serious rebellion against the Father, a rebellion that cannot remain with impunity, constituting a grave fault of pride and of arrogance. Hence the grave responsibility of educators, of all educators, but particularly of those educators called for the most delicate work in My Church. For the latter, solid sanctity and perfection of life are required. It is evident that if this sanctity and perfection do not exist, they cannot communicate it to others; it is not possible to give, what one does not possess.

This sanctity and perfection of life contain within them an unquestionable orthodoxy, total fidelity to the Supreme Pontiff, and the wealth of many other Christian virtues. Educators should be persons beyond all suspicion, esteemed for their uprightness of life; in a word, they should be models of true Christian life.

Tremendous responsibility of educators who demolish faith

§403 The Pastors of souls have a grave responsibility in choosing the educators in their seminary. It is better to have a seminary closed down, than one entrusted to those who demolish the faith and Christian virtues, as unfortunately happens in many seminaries of your days.

Woe to those who have taken upon themselves the tremendous responsibility of a false and mistaken selection. By their incapacity and weakness, by their baseness or fear, they have become accomplices in the destructive work of Satan, of destroying souls and damaging My Church.

Bishops and educators will have to render a most rigorous account before divine Justice, for all the evil of which they have been responsible and let them not think that they will find nothing but kindness from Me, for they have sacrificed the highest good of souls, for their own comfort and for the sake of their own prestige. The misled priests and the souls ruined by them, will rise up as witnesses, before the tribunal that allows no appeal.

My son, do not be astonished at this, or that I am repeating things that I already taught you before, for it is necessary, My son, for everything I tell you, to be written and spread. The welfare of My Church demands it.

They respond with diplomacy and glacial coldness

§404 How many have deplored the tragic situation of seminaries and religious orders, and Catholic schools infested with heresies! How many victims have offered and immolated themselves, so that a remedy may be obtained for such damage and such bitter disorder! But their sacrifice has been of no use, to change the glacial and diplomatic coldness of those who, for a thousand

reasons, should have been extremely sensitive to this problem, of the greatest importance for the vital functioning of My Church.

The priests of the regenerated and purified Church will have a very different vision of the nature, function, and finality of their priesthood. They should be, and in reality, they will be, genuine co-redeemers, that is to say, builders and developers of My Kingdom in souls.

Now I bless you, son; do not fear; write everything. Put aside apprehensions. I will always be near you.

Volume 4 – Message 17 – 01/12/1976



**Maria
Concetta
Pantusa
d.1953**



145 – UNKNOWN REALITY

§405 Write, My son:

What are they teaching in seminaries and in religious institutes? They teach a little of everything, and a distinction is not made between the sacred and the profane. I say even more – what should have an absolute pre-eminence, is often put in the very last place. This fact is sufficient to comprehend to what extent, evil and materialism have turned aside those with responsibilities and the educators, from the finality of their vocation. A finality to which consecrated

souls should give their lives, energies, and labours.

Yesterday, I told you that priests, by their very nature, are victim souls, for I, the divine Master am totally and completely a Victim. With an act of love and infinite mercy, I desire to share My Sovereign power with My beloved priests; for I want those I have chosen to be similar to Me in love, and therefore, first, in sacrifice, and afterwards, in glory.

I have used My indestructible power as God, not annulled in My new role as a man, not to reign, but to make you reign over evil, over illnesses, and over death. I used My Wisdom not to crush you, but to elevate you. I made Myself ransom-money, a road, and a bridge to have you overcome the obstacles which barred Heaven from you and acquire Heaven for you.

Do not look at the material torture which lasted a few hours. Not only in that hour did the incarnate Word suffer. For ages and ages the indescribable river of anguish of My pain has been mingled with My beatitude as God. Pain over the offenses against My most beloved Father, pain over the contempt for the lights of the Paraclete, pain over the offenses against the Word futilely borne to the multitudes, pain over the future sins which would place their filthy feet upon the holiness of the most holy Victim, pain over the uselessness of My sacrifice for a great part of those living.

Do not look at the scourges, the thorns, and the nails with which the Flesh was tormented by the blind at that time. Look at the spiritual torments you inflict upon the Holy One by your resistance to His entreaties.

And who is deafer and blinder than you? Your eardrums and pupils are not broken, but your spirits are, and the sublime Law which I came to bring you, and still bring you, thus does not penetrate into you, or if it penetrates you, it at once departs, as if from a sieve with large holes in the bottom.

The priesthood includes such a compendium of powers, that the very hierarchies of angels remain astonished before it. The Archangel Gabriel, who stands in the presence of the

Most High, feels highly honoured for having been chosen as ambassador to the most Blessed Virgin, to announce to her the sublime mystery of the Incarnation, on behalf of God, Three and One. And certainly this commission realized by him was the greatest that was accomplished; in the visible and invisible universe.

They do not live in a supernatural manner

§406 But when one ponders the royal power and dignity conferred by Me, the Word made flesh upon My priests, the very angels are in admiration and amazement. Also Satan, together with his wicked legions, remains despairingly enraged and overthrown. They cannot comprehend how men, so very inferior to them, could be raised to such an exalted and sublime dignity.

All this is reality, My son, but a reality that is neither understood, nor accepted, nor perceived. This is the reason, thanks to which, the demons are able to laugh at human blindness and foolishness even in My priests. Why does this deplorable state of affairs exist?

How can a cleric live his vocation, according to this vision, if those who surround him as guardians, tutors, artisans and delegates of the work begun by the divine Sower, are the very ones incapable of living their vocation in a supernatural manner? How can they inculcate in others, what they themselves do not believe in, do not perceive, and do not live?

A vocation is like a small, delicate plant, and if it is surrounded by thorny brambles, they suffocate it and cause it to die. Today much more than a few educators in seminaries are worse than thorny brambles.

A vocation is a delicate plant that should receive light and heat *from the supernatural life of the Triune God*, and heretical educators, unspiritual men, in essence Marxist (*down to*

earth), rationalistic, calculating, and materialistic, refuse it light and heat.

A vocation should mature in an oasis

§407 A vocation should not mature in the deplorable bustle of modern life, interwoven with traumas, noise, laxity, and opposition. A vocation demands a conception and a vision of life that is very different from that which this pagan world of today has.

A vocation should grow and come to maturity in an oasis; an oasis is surrounded by the desert and exists in a desert *where My Voice is given utmost attention. It was the power station of My nascent Church.*

My son, how many vocations were lost, and how great a responsibility for those who were called to this fundamental apostolate! How is it possible, My son, to conduct these vocations step by step along unknown pathways and fields?

In the regenerated Church, things will change. I desire priests who are very aware and conscious of their grandeur and priestly dignity. I desire humble priests, who are well disposed to follow Me on the way of the Cross, and not upon the ways of the world.

They should know that the world is of the Evil One, and that the Evil One is overcome only with the humility of the Cross. Thus did I overcome it, and only thus will My priests be able to do so.

I bless you, My son – love Me intensely, and pray. Offer yourself, so that grace may penetrate into the minds and hearts of so many priests of Mine, who are upon the road of losing themselves eternally.



146 – ABSURD INVERSION

§408 In certain seminaries the teaching of spiritual life is considered as a secondary subject; the pre-eminence is reserved and given to the study of other profane subjects, such as psychology and pedagogy. This is completely mistaken.

Religious teaching should be considered as the body, the centre of all teaching imparted to the aspirants to the priesthood. It matters little to Me, the divine Teacher, and to My most holy Mother, Queen of the Apostles, if the ministers of God are learned in profane sciences, but it does indeed matter to us if they are learned in the science of God, without which there is no spiritual fruitfulness. Only after that, comes the mature synthesis of knowledge such as can complement the formation of the future priest.

In seminaries the very first teaching, essential and indispensable, should be that of superiors and upright educators. Superiors who are not disposed to any kind of compromise, neither with themselves nor with the world.

Holy superiors and educators are needed, in the true sense of the word. In fact, no school

of sanctity is possible, without the presence of holy men as teachers.

Now, My son, it is not for nothing that I spoke to you of a situation that has been overturned: where the head is below, and the feet rule on high. Frequently there are heretical superiors and educators because heresy flourishes and prospers in pride. Pride is the concupiscence of the spirit, that sooner or later results in the concupiscence of the flesh.

Natural gifts are of no use, if...

§409 Of Me it was truly written: “*Coepit facere et docere*” (He began to “do” and to teach), and thus it should be said of all educators.

The Pastors of souls should take great care, and it is their obligation, to give seminarians spiritual direction free of all compromise of any kind.

It will be the principal task of the spiritual director, to make them understand that every priest should be a victim. That every priest has a great mission in the Church of God: which cannot arise without immolating his own self, starting with his own ego, in opposition and clear contrast to the teachings of the world. The spirit of the world will never be in accordance with My Way and My teachings. Therefore, with the complete immolation of himself, according to the example of the Divine Master, of the saints and victim souls, with these models and prototypes, it is necessary for the aspirants to be touched and informed by grace and the science of the Holy Spirit, and to be led to practice these teachings.

It will be the task of the spiritual director to make the aspirants aware that natural gifts are of no use, if they are not humbly placed at the service of God, for His glory, at the service of one’s own sanctification, and for the salvation of their neighbour.

It will be the task of the spiritual director to persuade the aspirants that no exterior program or activity, taken in itself and by itself, will be of use to sanctify and save souls. He who saves, is first and always God, who stands in need of nothing nor of anyone.

If He has chosen you as His co-redeemers, it is only due to His infinite goodness, to His infinite love, but you can never be instruments of salvation with the Redeemer, if you are not with Him on the Cross. There is no alternative or substitute, to produce fruitfulness in pastoral practice. Either with Him on the Cross, and with Him victims for the remission of the sins of the world, and of the souls that you desire and yearn to save, or impostors and traitors of the mandate received and of the powers that were conferred upon you.

The crisis of priestly identity: a catastrophic omission

§410 It is necessary that those chosen should be imbued with the knowledge of the grandeur, dignity, and power of the priesthood.

Today priests, by a horrendous omission and lack of formation, do not know what they are. They do not know the great power they can dispose of, for the welfare of souls, tormented and martyred by the wickedness of the demons.

It is necessary that those chosen should be profoundly convinced of their priestly character, that makes them fathers, teachers and conductors, of the great army of Christ the Redeemer.

It is also necessary that priests should be filled and saturated with a profound, solid, immovable faith, like a rock, in the real presence of Christ in the unfathomable mystery of His Eucharistic presence among you.

Woe to those who are chosen and who allow themselves to be infected and poisoned by rationalism. Their faith must be limpid and pure. When faith is infected, hope and love languish. This is the tremendous crisis that is sweeping away the entire Church, which has lost thousands and thousands of priests, and religious men and women. It is the greatest tragedy, that has mortally wounded My Church of today.

Only one thing is impossible to God: to do evil. He can do everything, except evil, because He is not capable of desiring it.

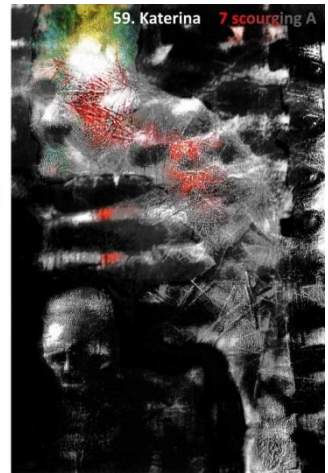
My real, personal, and physical presence in the Eucharistic mystery, is an indisputable reality. It is a mystery of infinite humility, of infinite love, of infinite power and divine wisdom. If a priest does not believe in this personal presence of Myself, Christ, then; in his Church, he will never be capable of being a co-redeemer.

I bless you, My son; love Me greatly.

Volume 4 – Message 19 – 02/12/1976



**Alexandrina
Costa
d.1955**



147 – BRANCHES SEPARATED FROM THE VINE

§411 My son, write:

Faith in My Eucharistic presence among you is not enough. No, son, not all priests who celebrate in sin, sacrilegiously, are without faith. The majority of them have it, in a weakened manner, but they have it. Nevertheless, their spiritual life with Me leaves a lot to be desired. They believe in Me, but they feel an aversion toward real communion with Me, caused by the state of sin in which they find themselves.

When a priest is in sin, he voluntarily interrupts the action of actual graces in his soul, that is to say, the impulses of grace that God, infinitely good, gives with liberality to souls in measure and proportion to their receptivity, and thus, while he shuts his soul to God, he opens it to the demon's deceit, who can then, without difficulty, influence the souls of the guilty ones, even to the point of making them feel bound.

If a priest does not feel himself attracted to the Tabernacle, he is a stem without a root; he is a branch separated from the vine. A priest who feels no attraction for the Tabernacle, where Love dwells, can have only a fruitless spirit.

Today, how many priests are there, My son, in this state of aridity and spiritual fruitlessness? They are so many, that you could not count them!

We have some allies

§412 Son, I want to give you an explanation about the doubt that plagues your spirit. You worry that if a priest in sin has broken every relation with God, he can give nothing and can receive nothing from God; he passes into the orbit of Satan, and then there will no longer be hope of reform?

I answer you: It is not thus, My son. You shall never forget the great battle between the powers of evil and the powers of good. The action of the Guardian Angel, of the holy patron saint, and the action of the blessed of Paradise. This battle is unfolding today; it is

happening at this very moment, and it will end only at the end of time.

The souls in grace have the duty of not falling into sin, but the action of the forces of hell will not cease, until the moment of death.

Therefore it is not enough to believe in the Eucharist, an ineffable mystery, of which the priest is also an artisan, but it is also necessary for the priest to be conscious and aware of the role that I have reserved for him in this great mystery.

In Holy Mass the priest, with Me and with My Mother, is the protagonist of the mystery of the Cross, a participant of the royal and eternal priesthood of the eternal Word. He lives his priesthood in these moments as at no other time, with Christ and with the Mother, offering himself like Christ and like the Mother to the Father, for the remission of sins, and in this offering; he is the true and efficacious source of salvation, his own and that of other souls.

I repeat that if a priest is not convinced of this supernatural reality, he is like one who throws a most precious gem of incalculable value into the garbage, not knowing, and therefore, not appreciating its beauty nor its worth.

This offering that the priest should renew with Me and with My and his Mother, every time that he celebrates, is very important, for it should be an efficacious offering, that is to say, it should cause the annihilation of his ego, as in My humanity and that of the Virgin Mary, and this means the moral and spiritual immolation of oneself on behalf of the Redemption of mankind. Did not I, the eternal Priest do so in this manner? *Non mea, sed Tua Voluntas fiat*: Let not my will, but Your Will, be done.

To be a magnet

§413 This is what makes a priest holy. This is what makes a priest fruitful. This is the

source of the fermenting leaven of grace for souls and for all pastoral action, that the priest should realize.

The priests of today, with the exception of the truly fortunate ones, are arid and sterile, fruitless dry branches, good only for burning, in spite of the very high fever that agitates them and makes them active to excess.

Holy Mass, celebrated in a perfect communion with Me, the Christ and with the most Blessed Virgin, with the same finality with which I continue immolating Myself Eucharistically along with the Virgin who offers herself, will be, for the genuine and holy priest, the terror of the demons, who will see themselves deprived of innumerable souls.

The holy priest who celebrates his Mass in union with Me and with My Mother, is the object of God's love, and at the same time a powerful magnet for all souls who need help and spiritual consolation. In him these souls will perceive the perfume of Christ. They will see in him another Christ. It is in this way that the priest becomes a co-redeemer with Me, according to My Heart.

Only in this way will the holy priest be a priest without pretence, that is to say, without simulation; his limpid and pure soul will be the mirror for many, many souls.

The priest who is truly holy is, and will be convinced, that he alone is not responsible for souls, for his activity and for his apostolate. But rather he well knows, and is convinced, that the protagonist of Redemption is Me. The priest knows that he is only a collaborator who was chosen and believes deeply in the words: "It is not you who have chosen Me, but I have chosen you." (1John 5:16)

I bless you, son. Pray, and love Me greatly.



**Anna
Bohuslava
Tomanova
d.1957**



148 – PASTORAL PRACTICE THAT SHOULD BE REVISED

§414 Write, My son:

I, Jesus, am God. I am infinitely simple. I love simplification. I desire simplicity in souls, and I also desire simplicity in My Church and in its structures, many of which will be re-structured.

My son, for the local churches, or dioceses, three structures will be essential.

Indispensable structures that a holy Pastor should construct for My Church

§415 1. - A seminary in which are received the aspirants to the priesthood. It will be a place in which aspirants will be admitted by holy priests. They will be places in which they will be directed toward a profound piety and study, naturally in an atmosphere of great faith, without any materialistic conception, without laxity and without anarchy.

2. - The Pastor, who has in his care the salvation of the flock entrusted to him, will need a group of priests very skilful in delivering and freeing souls who are the prey of the powers of evil, according to the precept given by Me to My Apostles: "Go

and preach the Gospel, and cast out demons.”

The Pastors of souls, who are now re-learning the Gospel, should be the very first in delivering those who are possessed. They will preside over this group of priests delegated for this duty. These priests should be among the best, animated by a spirit of faith, of piety and of mortification.

To this activity can be added instruction and formation comprising a special school for spiritual directors.

3. - A necessary structure will also consist of a commission that will be in charge of the work of assistance. The members of this commission will be good and holy laymen. It will be directly presided by the Bishop, or through a person delegated by the Bishop, and none of its members will abuse the confidence placed in him, for to defraud the poor is a very grave sin, that will be punished by Me even in this earthly life.

Every structure is of value if the persons who form it are worthy. If a house is constructed with inadequate material or with a mixture lacking cement, it will collapse. Therefore, the first great preoccupation of a Pastor of souls will be to construct My Church upon solid foundations and with materials that are resistant and good. That involves, surrounding himself with holy priests, and thus he will form a centre of fermentation, capable of leavening and changing the whole mass.

A Bishop should do all this if he wants to be consistent with his commission.

The grain of wheat is under the earth, and it should die

§416 What did I, Jesus, do at the beginning of My public life?

I chose My Apostles; and it was not by chance that I chose them. God never works by chance. He always works for a very

precise purpose, and is never moved by petty calculations, by which you men are swayed with so much frequency. This lack of an upright intention leads Pastors and priests off the right path.

O My son! Many will be scandalized and will not want to believe that an upright intention is lacking in Pastors and priests, but how many acrobatics to rise in power and to promote selfish petty agendas. How many skilful manoeuvres to reach eminent posts, without ever reflecting that, sooner or later, they will precipitate themselves into a vacuum!

My son, if the situation in My Church has reached such a great crisis, one should not think that it is imputable to a particular category. The faithful, the priests and the Bishops, all have their part in this responsibility, in different measure and proportion.

My son, the hour has arrived; the grain of wheat is under the earth, and it should die. An extremely weak, small plant will sprout forth, that in time will become strong and robust, and will bring forth an abundant harvest.

Speak out, My son; say that the hour is near. I have repeatedly told you that, since I desire all to be saved, all should know of it, and all should prepare themselves with penance and prayer. For if you are not converted and do not do penance, I tell you that you will all perish.

My son, love Me with greater intensity; offer yourself to Me with what you possess, with what you are.

I bless you, and with you I bless all those who love Me.



**Cora
Evans
d.1957**



149 – I STAND AT THE DOOR AND KNOCK

§417 My son, write:

What have many of My Bishops and so many priests made themselves responsible for?

1.- They are guilty of the heresy of action, that is to say, of pseudo zeal *that covers over a compromised Gospel*, beneath which fear or vanity persists and remains hidden.

2.- They are guilty of having allowed themselves to be absorbed by exterior activity, at times even to the point of exhaustion. This does not correspond to a design of Divine Providence, but rather to a subtle pride *and to a false self-worth established by a cunning strategy from the Evil One*.

3.- This spiritually malnourished activity has not had, and does not have, a corresponding interior activity, and therefore, the conviction has grown in them of being walls of support, without which everything is destined to collapse. In words more clear and simple: this denotes an exaggerated esteem of themselves, with a consequent lessening of confidence and abandonment in Me *through lack of attention to My Presence*.

4.- A refusal to reform themselves, and to reform their Churches in a serious and

efficacious manner, inspired and grounded in Gospel principles. This is a most grave fault, because there was not lacking to them, calls from on high, warnings, admonitions, supernatural deeds, and happenings.

5.- A comfortable prudence, by reason of which they prevented souls and communities from receiving immense blessings, while they themselves committed numberless imprudences *by dismissing themselves from a spiritual work*.

6.- Many of My Bishops are saturated with a breath of a dogged rationalism bordering on secular socialism – *a tendency to make what is sacred; mundane, while making everything mundane into something sacred. Like allocating an innate mystical worth to a social community just from the mere fact that it is a community*.

7.- I make the grave charge that they have always and only sought to make compromises, with the purpose of avoiding disturbances from above, and criticisms and rebukes from below, but these compromises are not from God. This behaviour was not, nor ever will it be, that of My Saints, for it is in opposition to My Gospel.

8.- They are also responsible for the anarchy and division that reigns in My Church.

9.- They are responsible for the contamination in the doctrinal, and often in the moral field, in many seminaries, and for the spreading of errors and heresies, thus making of My Church a formidable Babel, by reason of which they now understand only a little, and even that; poorly.

10.- To whom should one attribute the multiple contradictions of modern pastoral practice, except to the Pastors and priests, due to the ignorant and foolish use of their authority?

It is proclaimed that the principle of authority is defended and safeguarded in contrast to unrestrained anarchy, but I taught My disciples that the exercise of authority should change, and that paternity and

firmness can well be reconciled in a Father and Pastor of souls. *Moreover, authority is often used by the so-called disciples of Mine to defend unrestrained anarchy.*

11.- It is a most grave fault of many Bishops and priests, to have allowed themselves to be influenced by the diabolic modern way of life, in many cases approving it and blessing it. They, who were chosen for an action and a Way of Life that stands in direct contrast to it. They, who were chosen to counter the morally corrupting and subversive forces of evil and to oppose their destructive action in My Church. They, the bright lamps of the world, have allowed themselves to be overcome, and their light was extinguished by the darkness of egotism. They, the ferment of Life and leaven for the people of God, the salt of the earth, allowed themselves to become arid, and they have become paralysed by the intrigues, pressures, and threats from the demons.

12.- They are guilty of emulating the great and powerful of the earth, in their manner of governing. They are sly in their diplomacy, forgetting that I, the eternal Word of God, the Redeemer of humanity, highest and greatest Ambassador of God before all of humanity, had only one kind of diplomacy, that of the Truth. In deplorable contrast, they, by competing against and emulating the diplomats of the world, have become experts, and at times teachers, of lies. In Truth I say to you, the diplomacy of the world is the art of lying and derives from the father of lies. Therefore, this also is a tremendous responsibility.

The father of the prodigal son used the diplomacy of love, not of contrivances that shroud the Truth or make it less confronting.

I, Jesus, was not a governor in the three years of My public life. I never sought honours nor human approval. Rather I, the good Shepherd, the Father of the prodigal son, always and only had one desire: the adorable Will of the Father, and the deliverance of souls from deceit, the yoke of Satan, in

whom today, many of these so-called fathers no longer believe.

13. - To end, I should also impute to Pastors and priests, as a grave fault, the lack of compassion, spiritual guidance, as well as deliverance; for the suffering, for the sick, in mind and body, caused by the wicked and darksome forces of hell.

This is an unbelievable and inconceivable lack of compassion, in open, and strident contrast to My Gospel teachings, to the examples given by Me, True God and True Man, and to the powers that I gave to My Apostles and to their successors, of healing the sick and of casting out demons.

In all this, abuse and mockery have gone to the extreme limit!

Abuse and mockery of decent spiritual principles for holiness exceeds all bounds

§418 Do Bishops and priests think that I, the True God, have spoken useless and vain things? Do they think that I, Jesus, the True God, have pronounced words and imparted teachings that are not useful and not necessary or applicable at all times and for all times?

I am God. I am not conditioned by time nor by space. My teachings are valid for all generations. But what kind of faith do Bishops and priests of this atheist, perverse and incredulous generation have?

How can My Bishops think that the present times are different, more civilized, and more delivered from the demonic activity, than the times in which I lived upon earth in My human nature? How can they think that the human nature of today has evolved into something different and better today, needing different teachings?

Have they not realized that almost all modern progress has been of great use to Satan himself, as an instrument for the negation of

faith and the proliferation of disorders; on a personal, social and world scale?

Have My Bishops and priests not realized that the finality of man is not in technology nor in a material well-being, especially when it recedes from the highest spiritual interest of the common good of all humanity?

Have not My Bishops and priests understood all this, or perhaps it is more comfortable for them not to want to understand it, so as not to provoke opposition from the dark and mysterious forces which they would prefer to remain invisible, against which, instead of using the weapon of Truth, they preferred to use the diabolical weapon of compromise?

What have they done with their tremendous responsibility, that is imposed upon them by their priesthood, since they, being teachers, were, and are, the ones who have the obligation of putting souls on guard against the Satanic degradation of human worth, that lies in the glorification of material progress of the consumer civilization that subverts and dominates over every impulse of divine grace in souls?

No, My son, do not be concerned for the victory of the Truth. Blessed are those who know how to accept the Truth with humility, for their own benefit and for the social benefit of My Church.

Unfortunately, My repeated calls have not been listened to, My invitations to search and question their consciences. They have all fallen into a vacuum!

My son, it is a tremendous thing to resist Divine Goodness, that knocks at the door of souls, who wishes to save. A predecessor of theirs, Judas, resisted, and his resistance was his perdition.

If Gabriel were to return, he would not find, except with great difficulty, hearts which would be capable of praying like Daniel and which would receive his word without examining it minutely to the point of killing it to study it and come to deny it. And is not this indeed an abomination in the house of God, in the

place where at least its ministers, at least these, ought to be light for the throngs?

You are killing Me, the Christ a second time. You kill Me in your spirits. And before long you will no longer be My people, but a tribe of idolaters. Do not complain, then, if Heaven is closed over your fermenting of abomination.

In Truth I tell you that if you do not convert to Me, your God, the desolation shall last until the end.

I bless you, son – offer reparation, pray, and love Me intensely.

Volume 4 – Message 22 – 07/12/1976

150 – BROUGHT FORTH IN LOVE AND IN SORROW

§419 Write, My son:

It is I, the Immaculate Virgin Mother. I am the Mother of the only begotten Son, engendered from all eternity by the Father. In the fullness of time He was made flesh, in My most pure womb. I am the beloved Daughter of the Father; upon Me He places His merciful glance. I am the Spouse of the Holy Ghost, Who illumines Me with His infinite love. I am the Immaculate Conception, the Mother of My Jesus and yours also. I am the Mother of the Saviour and Redeemer, and I am your Mother.

I have brought you forth in love and in sorrow; and in love and in sorrow I continue bringing you forth. I love Jesus. My love for Him is not explicable in human terms. You cannot comprehend it, while you are still upon earth. He is the true Son of God, and My true son. To love Him, true God and true man, is for Me a law of nature. It is for Me an absolute necessity, even more than the act of breathing in order to live, is for you. I cannot stop loving God, One in His nature, essence and will, in a Trinity of persons.

My son, I am also the Mother of all of you, and therefore, I love you all with the same intensity with which I love God. While My

love for God creates in Me a happiness inexplicable in human terms, for in Me love for the divine Trinity is perfect, I live in the Trinity. I live of the same divine Life, a participant of the divine perfections and of the very omnipotence, divine omnipresence, and omniscience, by infused virtue and gift.

For the love that I nourish for you it is not thus. For My love for you is bound to a suffering, that is also incomprehensible for you, insofar as you men are incapable of living your life of trial with the total fidelity with which you ought to live, and because you men so gravely offend My God, and yours also, who is My Love.

I am the Immaculate Virgin, Mother of My God, One and Three, and your Mother. But between you and Me is your sin; and the sins of humanity.

With My Jesus I have freed and delivered you from the claws of the powers of evil. All of you, men, ungrateful, do not want to believe *the nature of your predicament*, and in your unlimited malice you continue offending Jesus, continuously piercing your Mother's heart.

Calvary continues, and with unspeakable sorrow I continuously repeat to the Father: "My Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." The offense made to My Son is a sword that penetrates into My Heart. Not even tears of blood have been of any use, to soften the hardness of human hearts.

Tomorrow (8th December) is the feast of your heavenly Mother, and good children entertain their Mother joyfully on Her feast. My children, celebrate the feast of the Immaculate. Bring your joys, your sorrows, and your prayers before Her; She is at the foot of the Cross and looks toward you and blesses you.

Place your good resolutions at Our feet; tell Us that you want to be with Us in life and in death. My children, be blessed and be persevering.

The hour is not distant; prepare yourselves with confidence. I, the Immaculate, will not abandon you to the ferocious jaws of the powers of evil, and I will save those who have honoured Me with faith, with fidelity and with the prayer of the holy Rosary.

Pray it every day with perseverance. Son, I bless you. Know that with My spouse Joseph, we are at your side. Children do not fear their Mother; rather, they love Her.

Volume 4 – Message 23 – 08/12/1976

151 – THE SMOKE OF SATAN

§420 Write, My son:

How many times have they said, or rather, repeated, the words of the Pope: "The smoke of hell has entered into My Church."

My Vicar Paul VI pronounced these words, that are very true, terribly true, but they have fallen into a vacuum. Especially at the top strata of My Church these words should be considered and meditated upon. This should be done by Bishops, for they are a fundamental column in My Church, of which they form the spinal column. Therefore, according to the logic of reason and of faith, they should be the very first in accepting the words of the Holy Father and making of them an object of reflection and of meditation, to transfer them into a practical and realistic design. They should ask themselves, and search their consciences in depth, in order to comprehend whether these words of the Holy Father might constitute a serious indictment, a warning and a powerful call for them.

Son, once more I tell you, to avoid misunderstandings, which are not lacking, even among My Bishops, although there are some holy ones. The majority, however, either do not listen to the words of My Pontiff, or if they have heard them, they have received them as something that was not related to them.

What did My Pontiff mean by these words?

They have eyes but do not see

§421 Behold, My son, according to the typical religious but human judgment, very few sins can equal the seriousness of the sins of a prostitute. I do not say this because I seek to justify any sin, for every sin is always a most serious evil, but rather to make you see that in evil, there are also different degrees.

Do you remember the episode of the adulterous woman whom they prepared to stone? Adultery is a most grave sin, but I tell you, son, that the sin that was in the hearts of those who condemned her to stoning, was much, much more grave than that of the adulteress, for it was a sin of pride and arrogance, and pride and arrogance are the sins of Satan.

Then, what do the words of the Holy Father mean: “The smoke of hell has entered into the Church?” Smoke brings darkness; smoke causes confusion; smoke reduces visibility and prevents one from seeing. For in the midst of smoke the eyes burn, and one needs to shut them even against one’s will. “Pride” is that smoke that has entered into My Church, by reason of which many Pastors of souls and priests do not see, and even less, understand, the sea of confusion and of contradictions in which they live. This is what Satan wanted, and he has succeeded, through his wicked intrigues. The judges of the adulterous woman did not understand their own selves. Many Bishops and priests do not understand their own selves, for they do not see the abyss that is about to break open beneath their feet.

He who believes will be saved

§422 I do not wish to speak to you now of what I already spoke about at great length in other messages. The contradictions of

modern pastoral practice are so great and so numerous, that many Christians see them and deplore them, but neither priests nor Bishops see them, for they have fallen into the intricate net of intrigues that Satan spread out in front of them, *and which is honey to the proud or what refuse is to the flies.*

My son, what causes Me sorrow is their obstinacy.

I have invited them many times to consider well their life in the light of My Gospel, from which they accept what is comfortable for them, and ignore that part that makes them uncomfortable.

They do not see the smoke of hell that envelops them, for the words of My Holy Father have not even grazed their minds. Words that were directed, above all, to them, to the Bishops and priests, and then to all the faithful.

My son, I see Myself obliged to tell you and to repeat to you, that I am not the one who desires the hour of purification, in which many resist believing, while ignoring Lourdes, Fatima, La Salette and other very numerous interventions of Myself and of My Mother. If they do not decide upon their conversion today, tomorrow, may be too late.

My son, behold the great desolation that exists in My Church. Pray, and have others pray. Offer yourself; trust, and hope in My Mercy and that of My Mother, and all of you will not remain alone.

Those who have humbly believed, will be saved. Love Me intensely.

Volume 4 – Message 24 – 09/12/1976

152 – WHEN THE SENTINELS DO NOT KEEP WATCH

§423 My son, write:

The Bishops, with the Pope, are the guardians of the inestimable values of Truth,

that is to say, of that patrimony formed by My doctrine and by My word.

The Bishops with the Pope are the natural guardians of the moral and spiritual values, freely given to My Church.

The Bishops with the Pope are the guardians of the inestimable values of Faith, of My doctrine and of the living Word, for it is divine and eternal, and it does not change nor alter with the change and alteration of the times, as not a few think in My Church, including many heretics, regarded as theologians. Yes, heretical, for they are proud and presumptuous. The Bishops with the Pope are the natural guardians of the spiritual values of the Redemption, of My law, that does not change nor can ever change, for it is eternal and divine, and therefore no one, no one upon earth, not even My Vicar, has the power of manipulating it and putting it at the service of human pride and egotism.

The Bishops with the Pope had, have, and will have, the sacred duty of a careful, circumspect, and persevering vigilance, for these spiritual treasures are freely given by God to humanity, so that the latter may be emancipated from the tyranny of the Prince of Darkness, and thus deliver itself from evil, and raise itself to unite itself again to God, One and Three, the Alpha and Omega, the Creator and Lord; of everything and of everyone.

It was, and is, the task of Bishops, to protect the Faith from the attacks of the darksome forces of evil, those which, mimicking God in their destructive action, make use of the very ones who, chosen by Me, should be devout, faithful, and loving sons, zealous for My glory and for the good of souls. Unfortunately many consecrated souls, darkened by pride, the terrible and intense plague of My Mystical Body, have not been aware of the Satanic work of destruction and ruin, compliments of My enemies, who are your enemies and those of My Church, and when they noticed the danger, they did not react with due energy and strength, for they

were afraid of losing their prestige. They were, and are, afraid of losing their “dignity.”

If a blind man guides another blind man...

§424 My son, how can the propagation of error and of immorality be explained?

How can the multiplication of heresies be explained? How can the defence of laws against nature be explained, such as abortion, the right to prostitution, the defence of crime?

It is certain that voices of protest have not been lacking, from a few upright souls, but it is also certain that the mobilization *en masse* of My Church has been lacking, using all licit and acceptable means, either spiritual or material, for the defence of the divine rights, of truth, and of the good of souls. It is a most grave fault of Bishops and priests, who did not react as they should have done, and moreover, many times, for reasons which it is better not to speak of, they themselves became indirect accomplices and instruments of evil.

Behold, My son, how real and visible are the contradictions of modern pastoral practice. All of this is so starkly blatant, that only through dogged foolishness, the structures of My Church are still being subjected to a process of unchecked erosion, or left to languish in a state of crisis. Conversely, the structures of Satan are going forward full steam ahead. The structures of society which have become increasingly atheistic and materialistic, have done so through Satan's help. And this, Satan has planned, for the spreading of all kinds of wickedness, be it doctrinal, moral, and frequently even physical.

Oh, how much blindness and weakness in My Church. The saints and martyrs were not, nor will they be now, nor ever, among the cowardly and faint hearted!

The enemies of God and of My Church have united to do evil. If My Bishops and priests would have united in like measure, to do good, the face of My Church would not be what it is now.

Tremendous responsibility for the grave omissions

§425 It is certain that the justification and affirmation made before Me, the eternal Judge, that the means of modern progress, in particular the means of communication, are responsible for the evils that exist in the bosom of My Church, are of no value. I am God, and I know very well all the roots of the present crisis. I know very well its diverse origins; therefore I say that the justifications given, are of very little use before My Divine Justice.

These very means and this very technology could be used for good, and could be used to detain evil, if a living faith, *animating an interior life*, purified from rationalist or materialistic foolishness was employed. If a practical and pure faith was present, it would have been visibly opposed to the forces of evil.

In My Judgment, it will be I Myself, who will evaluate the degree of responsibility, collective and personal, of My priests and of My Bishops.

All evasion will be useless; no one can escape the Divine Judgment, nor will they ever be able to do so. *My eye drills into hearts and pierces right through them and sees them as – or better – than the manner in which the scientist and the bacteriologist see the diseases consuming you and the germs gnawing at you within your bodies.*

In the consciences of many Pastors and priests, there are tremendous responsibilities. I cite the most grave omissions that have existed, in detaining and hindering the forces of evil, for they should not only be detained, but also counter attacked, with all the means that I and My Mother, have insistently taught you, by example, by humility, and by penance.

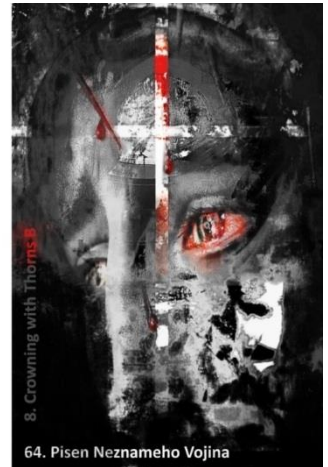
I repeat once again, that you have substantially taken out all the strength from the rule of the Christian life. Life is a trial; life is a battle against the darksome forces of hell that ensnare it. To take the substance away from this truth, is to make Christianity insipid. It takes the strength out of the Redemption and empties it of its essence; *reducing baptised souls into replicators of paganism.*

No, My son; it would be much better and wiser, not to rebel or argue, but rather to humbly repent of all the errors that were committed. I bless you; love Me intensely.

Volume 4 – Message 25 – 09/12/1976



**Itala
Mela
d.1957**



64. Pisen Neznameho Vojina

153 – MEMENTO, HOMO

§426 My son, write:

I, Jesus, the Son of the living God, should intervene once more to remind Christians, My priests, and the successors of My Apostles, that they are nothing more, except a handful of ashes, a mixture of putrefaction.

It now seems that this salutary truth, is no longer a motive of meditation nor of preaching. Nevertheless, the Holy Ghost has recommended it, since it has such great power of conviction and persuasion, for it is not an abstract truth, but a very concrete one;

and man, if he so desires, can draw from it valuable Wisdom.

Son, the deceitful and cunning workings of the Evil One seem to have atrophied souls, making them incapable of drinking from the crystalline and pure fountains of revelation. Do not Christians, and so many of My priests and Pastors, know what in reality they are?

Are they blinded, even to the point of not understanding the tremendous reality that, without God, they are pure nothingness, that they are worth nothing and can do nothing?

Do they not know that they cannot even prolong their life one minute more, than what was eternally decreed? Do they not know that death might arrive at any instant?

Vanity of vanities

§427 Son, Wisdom is a great and marvellous gift, that never grows old, and he who possesses Her remains eternally youthful in his soul. Pastors, ministers, and the faithful, should ask Her from Him who can grant it, the Holy Ghost.

Wisdom is a light, capable of subjecting to Light, the darkness that springs from pride and from the vanity of man, who is not even aware of it. The contagious fever that animates this wayward and evil generation by its incredulity, has made it forget the demands of supernatural life, of the life of grace, the demands of the Spirit, and also those of Wisdom.

Poor Christians, poor priests, poor Bishops!

Listen, My son, if I could make you see the rooms where so many of My ministers work and rest, you would find piles of books, newspapers and magazines of all kinds and types. In this case one should remember what was said of the Hebrew priests: do what they say, but not what they do. However, you would find very few books of solid piety. Wisdom, a marvellous gift of the Holy Ghost, has vanished, for it cannot exist nor

dwell in souls that are continually active in starving their faith into a crisis.

Son, it is necessary to remake everything from the foundations; this is what a great Vicar of Mine, Pius XII, said. If a great Pope, a holy Pontiff, has said one must remake everything, this means that what is harmful and corrupt has become generalized, both at the top and at the bottom.

Many do not want to admit this, for to admit it would mean accepting in part the fact of being responsible for this disastrous situation. Secondly, to admit it, one needs a degree of humility that they do not have. For if they had this virtue, with which I conquered Satan and his legions, they also would have conquered the forces of evil.

They do not want to believe

§428 God is longanimous (i.e., longsuffering and patient). He is good, patient and merciful, while ungrateful men do nothing else except abuse this infinite goodness. But men, under the dominion of Satan, are walking toward the abyss that will devour them.

They have rejected, and are rejecting, the Truth and Light, and he who walks in darkness is not aware of the precipice that will swallow him.

There is a frightfully tragic aspect in all this perversion, an aspect whose iniquity exceeds all bounds, the perfidy of which is kept diabolically hidden from the majority, from the victims of the demon, of his unlimited hatred, by which the forces of hell rule tyrannically over this poor humanity, My Church not excluded. They do not want to see this tragic side; they do not want to believe, although they are suffering its evil consequences.

I ask: Then, My Jesus, does hatred have the supremacy over love? Then light will not have

supremacy over darkness? Will error have supremacy over truth?

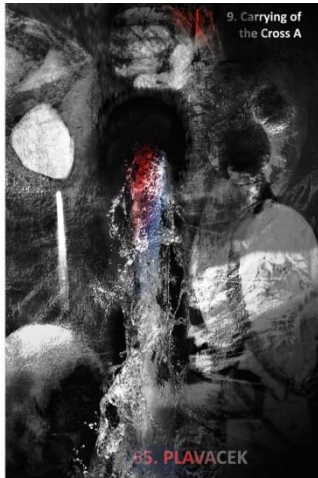
No, My son; it will be men themselves who will provoke the imminent conflict, and it will be I Myself who will destroy the forces of evil to draw good from all this, and it will be My and your Mother, the most holy Mary, who will crush the head of the serpent, thus beginning a new era of peace. It will be the Advent of My Kingdom upon earth. It will be the return of the Holy Ghost for a new Pentecost. It will be My merciful love that will defeat Satan's hatred. It will be truth and justice that will prevail over heresy and over injustice. It will be the light that will put to flight the darkness of hell.

I bless you, My son; love Me intensely.

Volume 4 – Message 26 – 10/12/1976



**Marcel
Van
d.1959**



154 – THE HOLY FEAR OF GOD

§429 My son, write:

If God could change His teachings, He would no longer be God. The Word of God does not vary; it does not change, nor ever will change; it is eternal, like God. Now then, God has given men a norm of life: the commandment of love, and He also said that the love of God should be united to the fear of God.

Just as love is a gift that it is necessary to ask for without interruption, so also the fear of God is a great gift. Fear the Lord, who passes! But the men of this truly perverse generation have altered everything and are trying to demolish everything.

Today the fear of God is no longer spoken of. They speak of the love of God, but not of fearing Him, for they say that fear does not harmonize with love, nor can it do so. In the same way, in their foolishness, they find justice and mercy irreconcilable. In like manner, they find the love and fear of God irreconcilable. In fine, today they accept the things that are comfortable, and they reject the uncomfortable things.

This is the absurd behaviour that Pastors, priests, and Christians have adopted in relation to God. In this absurd behaviour the cunning of the enemy is evident, for he strives to demolish God in the spirit of men, making use of their own foolishness and stupidity, as also for demolishing the structure of My Church, stone by stone. Who speaks today of the fear of God? Who speaks of divine Justice? Who speaks of the presence of Satan in the world, who with his rebellious legions directs the battle against God and against men, finding, unfortunately, collaborators among them, even among consecrated souls, including Bishops?

Woe to those who defy the Justice of God!

§430 God is terrible in His Justice. Woe to those who defy the Justice of God, resorting to a comfortable concept, that in God there is only love and mercy that tolerates every abomination!

Many condemned souls would like to turn back, to revise their concepts, now that they see and comprehend with all clarity the astute deceit of Satan, and his ferocious wickedness.

There is a permissive will that explains very well the Lord's indignation for His unfaithful people: wars, revolutions, epidemics,

earthquakes, and so many other calamities, which come at the instigation of the demon combined with human ignorance, and are permitted by God, for His providential and most wise ends.

The seventy years of the Babylonian captivity were permitted by the indignation that the many sins of the Hebrew people had provoked. The destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah did not come from God. No evil ever comes from God, but always from hell, along with human complicity and perversion. Sodom and Gomorrah and innumerable other punishments were not promoted, but rather permitted by God, for the repentance of men. The great flood itself was provoked by hell, with the complicity of corrupt men.

Love cannot permit the extermination of humanity

§431 Men say that they do not fear God. This is a tremendous blasphemy, whose terrible consequences will have to be faced upon this earth, and later beyond earthly life.

It is just as in times past; times of blindness, times of darkness, for they are times of pride.

This human nature, that is less than a worm that crawls upon the slime and dust of the earth, that lasts for the space of a day, made haughty with its knowledge and technology, dares to defy the Creator and Lord of the universe. How much longer, My son?

I am Love, and Love cannot permit the ruin and destruction of humanity, that is desired by Satan. I am eternal and immutable Love, and therefore, I cannot desire the eternal ruin of souls.

Hell will be defeated: My Church will be regenerated. My Kingdom, that is a kingdom of love, of justice and of peace, will give peace and justice to this humanity, subjected to the powers of hell, which My Mother will defeat.

A Luminous Sun Will shine upon a better humanity. Courage, therefore, and do not fear anything.

Pray, and offer reparation; offer yourself to God. I bless you.

Volume 4 – Message 27 – 02/01/1977



**Elena
Aiello
d.1961**



155 – SEEK AND YOU SHALL FIND

§432 Write, son:

To discover the Truth is much more than discovering a great treasure. Man in his foolishness, which originates from his pride, ignores all this. For this reason he does not seek it with the indispensable humility of spirit, and when he does not seek it, he cannot find it.

There are men who seek it, but they do not do so with the essential spirit of humility, which cannot be substituted with something else, and is indispensable for finding Truth, without which every effort becomes vain and useless. *Pride will always manage to taint or corrupt the Truth with error. Error is the incomplete truth portrayed as complete, compliments of pride.*

My son, once again I should repeat to you, that the very ones destined by Me to be the Light of the world, the salt of the earth, the leaven that ferments, because they lack this spirit of humility, have become filled with a formidable darkness. For this reason they not

only do not see, but they do not even comprehend the spiritual truths and realities, that they should see with great clarity, with intensity of faith and with ardent love and zeal, and which they should live and transmit to others. I refer to many Bishops, and to so many priests of My Church.

Because of this culpable foolishness and darkness, a tremendous crisis of faith and morals has come to My Church, by reason of which it has been flooded with errors and heresies, in such number, that it does not find a precedent in the past. But what is most inconsistent with Light and Truth, and absurd, is that they seek the causes of this crisis in exterior things, naturally without success. They do not see the evil that assails them, and by which they are affected. If they only possessed knowledge of what is hidden from their eyes, because of their pride, they would be astonished, and would have to acknowledge, those very humble, simple, and hidden souls; My victim souls. Most of them did not receive the gifts inherent to episcopal or priestly ordination, they were deprived therefore, of the gifts received by all Bishops and priests, yet they were able to see revealed truths with clarity and perceive their value. These souls truly suffered and suffer over the destruction that pride and ambition have realized, and continue to realize, in My Mystical Body.

Presumption and pride: roots of the crisis of faith

§433 Son, I desire to be clearer and more direct. So, I am asking you My Bishops and priests; do you believe, or not, in the reality of the continuous battle, caused by the rebellion of Satan and of his legions?

Many of you believe in a natural manner, but not in a supernatural one. That is to say, you know what the Bible, My Gospel and tradition say in this respect, but this knowledge is deprived of its soul, that is, of that light that springs from Wisdom *that*

confronts that reality in a very real and not merely an abstract way, which is a gift of the Holy Ghost, received at ordination. However, this light is suffocated and destroyed by presumption and pride; in the individual soul's interior, owing primarily to that individual, and not owing to pressure from exterior agents.

Behold, therefore confirmed, what I said: you seek the reason outside of yourselves, and you get involved in so many initiatives, meetings, and conventions, all useless and fruitless. Satan has clipped your wings, and you flutter around, but you cannot undertake the flight toward spiritual conquests to which you were called, and for which you were clothed with great dignity and insuperable power.

Poor unfortunate beings! You do not see; you do not comprehend; you stumble in the most profound darkness, defenceless against the very real, obscure, and mysterious powers of evil. You are the cause, not the only one, but certainly the most serious one, of the many evils in My Mystical Body.

The enemy triumphs and laughs. He, Satan, with his legions, used the most deadly weapon: his pride, and by it has contaminated the world, and you, representatives of My Church in the world.

Why? Do you want to satisfy foolish curiosity? I do not dictate what I dictate for your amusement or to bend to your unhealthy thirst for knowledge of the future. When you know, do you perhaps change? No. Do not be liars or naïve. You do not change. The upright spirits already have more than enough of what is said for all, without lifting the deepest veils. The others... Oh, the others! When they do not make it an instrument to harm many, they make it an instrument to harm themselves, for they study – and do not receive, but study - my Words, exclusively with a human light and method. And did I not say that this method is a slayer?

Bishops and priests who know the Bible, the Gospel and the Church's tradition in a natural manner, I repeat: "natural" and "not supernatural," have been converted into

beings harmful to My Church, because this diabolical poison, when covered with the cape of a false, only outwardly performed humility, produces its demolishing effect.

Son, now you can better understand the root of the many evils that lead souls to perdition.

To whom should one attribute the approaching hour of purification?

§434 Let the Bishops and the priests answer these questions:

How do they believe in the words of the Bible about the great battle fought between the faithful angels and the rebellious demons?

How do they believe in My commission, given to the Apostles, to go throughout the world, to convey My words of life, to cure the sick and to cast out demons?

How do they explain the tremendous battles fought by all the saints in their interior and exterior life, in the course of the centuries?

How do they explain to themselves, the many physical and spiritual evils that afflict humanity, and how do they explain them to their flock?

Do they not know that every evil is an imperfection, and therefore, as such, cannot come from God?

My son, if they do believe at all, when they believe, they always believe only in a natural way and through human rationalistic knowledge, and not by divine wisdom *and a living interaction with the Holy Spirit*, and for this reason they have not known how to organize the battle against hell, that today is nearly the complete lord and master of humanity and of My Church, with hardly any appropriate opposition. The hour of purification draws near. To whom should it be attributed? Son, enough for tonight. I bless you; love Me intensely.



**Maria
Valtorta
d.1961**



156 – WHAT FAITH?

§435 Let us continue the previous message, My son:

Why is it, My son, that many Bishops and so many priests, nearly all of them, do not offer deliverance from malefic spiritual forces?

It is because their faith is simply human, just as their virtues are only human. Consequently their deliverance, if we admit that they perform it, would be simply human advice and gestures, deprived therefore, of their genuine soul of faith, resulting in sterility and ineffectiveness.

I told you repeatedly in preceding messages, that the hour of laying the axe to the root of the problem has arrived. But in order to be able to realize this inward act of fructification, it is necessary to recognize the roots, before being able to cut them out. For this reason, I explained to you yesterday with greater clarity, who the enemy is who should be confronted and fought, without truce and without hesitation, without fear or timidity.

Satan, who is pride personified, and his diabolical legions, have contaminated the world with this very evil; *idolized over-extended self-worth of instincts inherent to human nature*. They have contaminated all of humanity and

My Church. All physical, moral, and spiritual evil has only one, single root: Satan.

Satan, who is wickedness, with his legions, superior in nature to human nature, with deceit and cunning, goes prowling about the souls of men, giving particular attention and care to the souls of the consecrated, to Bishops and priests, to religious men and women, so as to sow greater discord in the Church, and to cause the loss of a vast number of souls.

In fact and in reality, this, the perversion is greater and more intense in the Christian nations, than in the non-Christian ones. *And if anyone is scandalized by Me saying so, their reaction already stands as proof and witness of the advanced corrosive action of the acid of 'pride' in their own soul.*

They seem to be alive, but they are not

§436 These petty demons are untiring persuasive teachers, because of the superiority of their nature, and because of their mastery in lying. It is relatively easy to lead today's Christians astray, and even priests and Bishops, off the right path, in the name of dignity, in the name of a good reputation, and often in the name of duty. They fill them and saturate them with a false zeal for *everything expedient to a genuine interior life*, with an ardent desire for activity. Consequently they neglect piety, their interior life, and they always put great emphasis on the exterior activity *as a lawful substitute for spirituality*. Little by little, they end in forgetting God, for whom they substitute their own ego.

Exteriorly they resemble something alive, like mannequins in store windows, but in reality, they are not so. They seem good to you and even holy, but they are neither good nor holy. They substitute Me, the eternal Word of God, and they behold Me as a bleached out sketch in the depths of the centuries, but they do not perceive Me as One Who Is; alive,

genuine and real, present in the person of My Vicar, whom they love very little, whom they rarely listen to, and they almost never transmit his wise words as My wise words, to their priests and their faithful, *and that too, because of 'pride.'*

In preceding messages I told you that to exorcise and ward off such great wickedness, *and every demonic deceit*, I traced out with My earthly life, with My words, with My examples, a most secure path of humility, of poverty and obedience, of prayer, and of mortification. They did not want to take this path, and they became lost in the tortuous labyrinths of pride and of ambitious navel-gazing.

For this reason alone, son, they have remained deaf to My calls. For this reason they have resisted, and they do resist, My warning and My invitations to penance and conversion.

How dare I say so: the great masters of the spiritual life in need of conversion?

Nevertheless, I indicated the remedy for their extremely grave evil: namely 'pride.' Pride can be overcome only by the opposite virtue: humility.

I have given you an example

§437 I, Jesus, True God and True Man, have preceded you with examples: I am a mystery of infinite humility, present in the Eucharist.

Are Bishops and priests ignorant of this?

If it is so, it is a confirmation of the darkness in which they are submerged. If it is not so, then how can one explain their absurd and inconsistent behaviour, in strident opposition to Me, the Word of God, the Saviour and Redeemer of humanity?

How can one explain, son, the collapse of all the spiritual fortresses in My Church: seminaries, orders, religious congregations, convents, monasteries?

How can one explain professionalism and activism, domineering over spiritual life, that I already pointed out to you in another message? How can one explain their diplomacy, copied from the world, that may be defined as the art of lying and of hypocrisy, even to the point where they say that a good diplomat should be able to convince his listeners of the very opposite of what he says?

My son, we are in the faction that is the very opposite to what I taught. My diplomacy was that of the truth, even when the truth carried Me to the Cross.

They have completely forgotten what is said in My Gospel: if it is yes, Yes! If it is no, No! This is My diplomacy.

I repeat it is the diplomacy of truth, removed from all personal interest. It is a component of genuine love, not love for show only or garnering and accumulating human esteem. A genuine love tends to the true wellbeing of others, and not to safeguard one's own prestige or personal dignity.

My son, how could they have reached such perversion, covered with the cape of misplaced zeal and counterfeit sanctity?

The answer to these questions I already repeated so many times and will be tireless in repeating: 'pride.' Also, the open, or even worse, tacit, rejection of God and His truth. This is the greatest of all 'pride.' I bless you, My son; offer reparation, and love Me intensely.

Volume 4 – Message 29 – 05/01/1977

157 – TO CONTINUE WITH PERSEVERANCE

§438 Write, My son:

It is I, Don Calabria, a brother of yours in the priesthood. I want to thank you for remembering me daily, and for the love that unites to Love. I mean that I have not

remained inactive, but rather I have done much for you, and I will continue interceding before our Mother, so that she, who can obtain everything from God, Three and One, may obtain the help and consolation you need, and thus you will continue with perseverance, desiring and realizing the Divine Will, before all else, and above all things.

You should pursue the design that God prepared for you *ab aeterno*. I know the difficulties that the powers of evil make for you, but what can these unclean beings do to you, if you remain tenaciously united to Him, our Lord?

They want to frighten you, as they did to me in the course of my earthly life. How many nights of insomnia, how many disturbances, how much weariness they caused me. But all and each one of their efforts fell into a vacuum, and they, proud, vile, and presumptuous, received defeat after defeat.

Padre, Pastors of souls and so many priests who should have been like pioneers and strategists in this battle, have deserted their ranks, betraying their commission, so great and so noble. They do not believe, and they do not see. Therefore it is necessary to pray, and to have others pray for them, for it is necessary to continue in the battle against incredulity. It is necessary to persevere in the battle against the powers of evil, with the means that you have at your disposition, means of great value and efficacy.

In his pride and foolishness the enemy thinks that he has victory in his hands, over the divine Saviour and His Church, and he is doubly flushed with pride, because of the success he has had with so many consecrated souls. He provokes his unclean followers against all of you, who are fighting him and opposing him with determination.

Also; send blessings to the good and holy priests with your crucifix. He, the demon, knows that this indicates the beginning of a new pastoral practice, entirely centred in the

very reason for the Incarnation, Passion and death of Jesus, true God and true man.

Do not stop because of the difficulties that you will find and that will not be lacking. You are in the Truth, in what is Just. Therefore, proceed with order and firmness. Tell those priests desirous of true interior life, and also the upright laity who desire to take a more active part in this crusade, about these things. For it is necessary to procure help and support, asking the good faithful, for their prayers and sufferings, for the support of those who battle the holiest of all wars.

Padre, if you do not have connections on earth, let it console you to know, that you have Heaven on your side.

Don Calabria

Volume 4 – Message 30 – 10/01/1977

158 – SAINT MICHAEL, DEFEND US IN THE BATTLE

§439 Write, My son:

I want to recapitulate what I said in preceding messages about the creation of the angels.

I, God, am infinite Love, of love that by its very nature has the necessity of an act of love. Therefore, I created a vast number of most beautiful spiritual creatures, upon which I poured forth My love.

But before admitting them into everlasting participation in My kingdom, I submitted them to a trial that would make them trustworthy through an act of obedience. Unfortunately a huge number did not prove obedient, as two thirds desired, and knew how to do so. Satan placed himself at the head of the rebels, with a certain number of angels. Saint Michael placed himself at the head of the good angels.

There was a great battle in heaven: a battle of intelligence and of will. This is something difficult for you to form an idea of. The angels choosing the path of rebellious disobedience, distorted and transformed into

horrendous demons and formed hell, devoured by the concupiscence of the spirit, filled and saturated with an implacable and undying hatred, fomenters of all the most vile passions, in which they are frozen and perfectly persistent, without any hope of repentance. They have given life to evil; they are totally filled with wickedness, with which they identify themselves in their idolized autonomy.

Since they cannot pour out their hatred upon God, they vomit it continually upon humanity.

The fall and the promise

§440 After the creation of Adam and Eve, they began their great endeavour to take possession of humanity, in the very first parents. It was the insane dream of Satan: the conquest of a great, unlimited kingdom, in which he could exercise his sovereignty, thus emulating God. The ferocity of the demons is merciless and without pause nor rest. The shrewdness that he used upon the first parents was very successful; in your human language you would call it a *coup d'état*. In order to impede their insane ambitions, I intervened, with the promise made to the first parents of the Redemption, and thus began the mystery of salvation, with all its circumstances, just as the Bible narrates.

In the fullness of time I, the eternal Word of God, begotten from all eternity by the Father, became flesh in the most pure womb of the Virgin Mary. Satan was afraid, and conjectured that his kingdom was threatened, and he intensified his hate against the hidden enemy, about whom he did not have complete knowledge. His desperation and hatred were directed against Me, Christ, and against My Church, from the moment in which he obtained more precise knowledge of it.

His despairing hatred toward the most holy Virgin is just as great and ferocious, because:

1.- She substituted him and took the first place that he once had, in the invisible and visible world, as the first of all creatures after God.

2.- Her humble and obedient *Fiat* made Redemption possible, and dealt a severe blow to his kingdom, that he established over humanity with his deceit and cunning, in misleading the first parents.

3.- Another motive for his implacable hatred toward the most holy Virgin originates in the fact, that his humiliating defeat was inflicted on him by a fragile creature, a woman, exceedingly inferior to him by nature. This was, is, and will be, eternally, a torment for him greater than all the torments of earth, something incomprehensible for all of you.

The demons are tremendously perverse and frightfully astute

§441 They are unclean beings, incapable of Truth. They always lie; they incite men to evil, arousing sadism, passions, and the concupiscence of the spirit and of the flesh.

Not all are equally potent or powerful, but all are tremendously perverse and frightfully astute. This astuteness originates by reason of their corrupt intelligence, in the superiority of their nature, that has succeeded, with a perfidious tenacity, in destroying in the spirit of man all notion, or nearly all, of their own existence. For this reason, nearly all men, no longer believing in their existence, have ceased battling against them, a battle in which I, the eternal Word of God made flesh, suffered death on the Cross.

This is the true cause of the destruction and ruin spreading within My Church, and of the crisis of faith that sweeps away Bishops, priests and the faithful.

The demons are afraid only of God, of the most holy Virgin and of the saints (those who live and desire to live in the grace of God). They ridicule and laugh at all the others.

Their great success lies in having *seduced countless souls into giving value to a materialistic interpretation for existence and thereby having created in all of humanity, a materialistic, and atheistic civilization. Their success is only temporary, since the purification is drawing near, with great and formidable steps.*

The men who go to hell also become demonic. Just like the demons, they are frozen in evil, finding relief and justification in the perdition of others, persistent eternally, in hatred, and in every other passion.

I bless you, son; love Me intensely.

Volume 4 – Message 31 – 12/01/1977



**Elizabeth
Gajgoczy
d.1962**



159 – THE MYSTICAL BODY OF CHRIST

§442 Write, my brother; I am Don Orione.

Could my voice be lacking in the chorus of my other brothers who spoke to you? Of course not. I also desire to extend some advice that could be of use to you in performing your duty, and especially in these moments, truly crucial, that all of you, members of the Church militant, are now living through.

Others already preceded me in indicating to you the remote and proximate causes of the crisis of faith, that today afflicts the Church.

The evil is so great, that it deserves a keen and precise diagnosis, a truthful diagnosis of a serious illness.

Truly, the Church suffers today in its nature as the Mystical Body of Christ. The head of this Mystical Body is Christ Himself, a head who is really and personally present in His divinity and in His humanity. Its founder, Christ, Who can no longer suffer physically, instead suffers spiritually and morally, on account of the sins of men, who repudiate His Redemption, and His infinite Love. This is paradoxical, absurd, and the height of madness.

Jesus, the eternal Word of God made man, is not an impostor nor a dissembler. He is the truth, the total Truth. How many times He has realized extraordinary interventions, in order to make men comprehend His Love, men who are distracted, indifferent and apathetic, and sometimes even evil and perverse, to the point of being filled with hatred toward Him.

They are afraid of believing

§443 How many times has He complained, to souls who are beloved by Him. In numberless apparitions to saints, to whom He has confided His infinite sadness and suffering, for the ingratitude of Christians, for the ingratitude of consecrated souls, priests, religious men, and women.

To Saint Margaret Mary He said: “Behold this Heart,” (showing His Heart encircled with thorns) “that has so loved men, and in return receives only offenses, ingratitude and scorn.” Did He not manifest Himself shedding so much blood?

You yourself and others are witnesses of this. To so many others He has shown His Heart, encircled with thorns, and what did He mean by displays of these thorns? These manifestations, testimonies of His sorrow and of His infinite sadness, do not count for anything, especially in these times of

darkness. In spite of all this, consecrated souls and even Bishops remain sceptical, apathetic, and passive.

They do not believe, and they do not want to believe. They are afraid of believing. They do not want to admit the supernatural, because of all the inevitable consequences that this would bring. Here I allude to the consecrated souls, precisely to those who should bear witness to Him before this atheistic world. It is precisely the consecrated souls who so greatly sadden the merciful Heart of Jesus and make Him suffer so much.

If to all this apathy, indifference, coldness, and incredulity of the consecrated souls, you add the uninterrupted avalanche that they pour out upon Him, of their sins, crimes, obscenities, transgressions of all kinds, as in Gethsemane, that are committed by Christians, and by men of the entire world, you could conjecture His immense, infinite suffering.

For One who loves souls infinitely, for whom He has suffered infinitely, and continues suffering, there is not, nor can there be, a greater sorrow, than to see such a vast number of these souls becoming putrefied *and fossilized in rebellion* and falling into eternal perdition.

The Pope beneath the weight of the cross

§444 Brother, how unspeakably great is the suffering of the invisible Head of the Church! In different measure, but also unspeakably intense, is the suffering of the visible head of the Church, the Roman Pontiff. He is at the very top, and from the top he sees the Church, as no other mortal sees it.

He sees the pride with which it is filled and saturated. He sees the darkness that envelops it entirely. He sees the lacerations that divide and tear it. He sees the errors and the heresies that presumptuous theologians have flooded it with. He sees the spiritual and moral laxity, the anarchy in which it is

drowned. He knows the scandals. He knows the hatred and the conspiracies that are contrived in the shadows by his enemies. His heart is as if crushed and torn asunder. Only a very special grace and divine assistance have prevented him from succumbing so far.

If to all this, you add the insincerity of those who are, and should be, closest to him, then you will understand how the measure of his suffering has reached the limit.

Many Bishops and nearly all priests ignore the immense sufferings, both of the invisible, and of the visible Head of the Church.

If the motives of suffering for the visible head of the Church are so many and so grave, brother, consider how infinitely more grave are those of the invisible Head. For He not only sees them all together, as does the visible head, but He sees the personal wickedness of each one of all the members of His Mystical Body and of all humanity.

What escapes even the sharpest human eye, does not escape the divine eye.

Tremendous spiritual anaemia

§445 My brother, the Church suffers in its saints and in its just and genuine members. They suffer in the measure in which they love. They suffer because they are conscious of the intense sorrow caused to the world's spiritual welfare because of the grave spiritual anaemia that affects Bishops, priests, and consecrated souls in general.

The saints and the just suffer also because the efforts of the powers of hell are concentrated upon them, and at times they subject them to real martyrdoms.

Brother, I do not tell you everything; it would take too long. But I want to remind you that the healthy members are subjected to sufferings that are not light nor trivial, together with the common faithful, who feel moral and spiritual aversion toward the cold,

and often worldly, or even outright evil behaviour, of many priests.

In spite of everything, I advise you not to permit yourself to become discouraged or influenced or frightened by those who make so many efforts to administer such. Do not worry about human foolishness. I would not have accomplished anything during my life upon earth, if I had listened to the voices of men. You need to listen carefully to the voices that come from on high. These are the ones I always obeyed, and it was in this way that I became an instrument in the design of Providence, for my personal sanctification and that of a large number of other souls.

Courage, brother, the earthly road is very short; but the reward that awaits you is eternal.

You are not alone; we are with you and with your friends, for we have preceded you into the house of our common Father.

Volume 4 – Message 32 – 20/02/1977

160 – LIGHT IN DARKNESS

§446 Write, My son:

God reveals His omnipresence, His omniscience, and His omnipotence in the universe. Human nature, confused and stunned by the Evil One, struck down and infected with original sin as if pressed by a gigantic rock, is like someone who begins to awaken after a heart attack. Little by little he regains consciousness, and in a confused manner becomes aware of the voices and faces that are around him.

The tragedy provoked by the first sin was of such seriousness that it confused and stunned all of humanity for thousands of years, depriving it of divine light, making it incapable of perceiving the great spiritual realities, which are the reason and cause of its very existence. Humanity by itself would never have attained a precise and exact knowledge of God if God Himself did not

reveal His own being. Original sin cast all of humanity into the most dense and profound darkness.

To dissipate this darkness, in the fullness of time, the Son of God came, the Light of the world, made flesh in the womb of the most blessed Virgin – a creature more divine than human, in the sense that she came forth from divine omnipotence, omniscience and love, like the most beautiful flower of the universe, flowering in time, but willed and conceived in the divine mind from all eternity.

Most holy Mary is the mother, daughter, and spouse of God

§447 Mary has been placed in her adequate place, very close to God, for she is the true Mother of the only begotten Son of God, and therefore, the Mother of the true man and true humanity. She is truly the Mother of God and humanity *or of God in humanity*.

Due to this, she is raised above the angelic nature, second only after God, of whom she is Mother, Daughter and Spouse. She participates in the divine nature in a unique manner, that cannot be repeated. Therefore, she is great and powerful, through the very grandeur and power of God.

Why, My son, did I want to repeat this today, since I already told it to you in preceding colloquies?

God does not do anything without a reason. I, God, wanted to call your attention to the unlimited dignity of My Mother, so that you may know that she, by her perfect correspondence to the graces of the divine Trinity, was, and is, an exception without comparison, in the past and in the future, and an exception in eternity. No communion with God was as great and perfect as was that of My Mother.

She did not only have the mission of being a Co-Redemptrix with Me, contributing to bringing equilibrium to the world, so terribly

disturbed by the rebellion of Satan and his followers, but her capacity of Co-Redemptrix made her also the Mother of My Church, that she brought forth with Me in sorrow and in love, and it also made her a participant in My eternal and royal priesthood, in an overflowing measure. Therefore, the angels of heaven and the men of earth prostrate themselves before her, while the demons of hell tremble in terror and flee.

Mother of the Church and conqueror of demons

§448 O you, priests of My regenerated Church, remember it well, for in My name and hers, you should cast out the wicked spirits and send them back to their hell; and you will do this without worrying or caring about ignorant human foolishness, much less without caring about the foolish immobility of those who were obliged, are obliged, and will be obliged, to guide the Church continually toward the goal of salvation.

The most blessed Virgin, Mother of the Church, Queen of Apostles, and Queen of Victories, will be the one who will conquer, substituting and atoning for the inertia of My ministers and Pastors, for the second time crushing the head of the poisonous serpent.

With the Cross, and upon Calvary, I and My Mother triumphed over the darksome forces of evil, thus initiating the deliverance of souls of good will.

With the Cross, and upon its Calvary, My Church will again return to the pathway of salvation, going forth from the smoke that has darkened and poisoned it.

I bless you; love Me intensely.

161 – PARTICIPES DIVINAE
NATURAE

§449 Write, My son:

Tell everyone: There are no Christians of different orders – of order A, or of order B, or of order C. Everyone should know this, especially Pastors and priests. By virtue of the mystery of My Incarnation, of My Passion and death, all Christians, all without exception, were reborn to the ineffable dignity of true sons of God. But mark, My son, how many are the Christians who are conscious of this royal, divine magnanimity toward them, and who strive to live in a manner consistent with it?

Son, if you could see the small number of the upright souls who perform good works, in comparison to the colossal number of workers of iniquity, once again I tell you, that you would remain crushed.

In your heart you are ‘objecting’ – *How is such a situation possible? How is it possible that you, God, omnipotent, omnipresent, omniscient, permit Yourself to be overcome by the obscure powers of evil? What are they in comparison to You?*

Yes, they are pure nothing. Even less, much less than a speck of dust in comparison to the entire universe, and they cannot do anything in comparison to Me.

But it is not I, My son, who is overcome, but rather men, Christians, and My Church, are the ones *who subject themselves to these* and have been overcome. The Christians are dreadfully tyrannized, and this is due to My Church. When I say My Church, I refer to the entire Church, the hierarchy and the faithful. The teaching Church, however, that is to say, the hierarchy, is responsible in greater measure, and the reasons for this responsibility were clearly outlined to you in previous messages.

If My Pastors and My priests were more humble, they also would stand convinced and convicted, but they are the ones who in

greater part – do not see. The blind, son, do not see, and they are the most unfortunate of all the blind, for they are responsible for their very blindness and the blindness of others.

If they would return to the origins

§450 Is not the Holy Mass, son, the most efficacious exorcism? Is not the holy Rosary, after the Mass, the deadliest weapon for destroying and putting to flight My enemies, who are also your enemies and the enemies of My Church?

Was not the Rosary always the sure remedy for all evils of soul and body, for all personal and social evils? Did not My Mother confirm this in the course of the centuries with indisputable happenings that confounded human foolishness and changed the course of history, and the destiny of peoples and of nations?

All this cannot, nor should, be ignored. Most of all, it cannot be ignored by My Pastors, nor by My ministers, who had, and who now have, the duty of reminding Christians of it.

Nevertheless, in spite of this positive experience of My Church, many priests and even Pastors are blind to such a degree, that they do not even believe in the evidence of these happenings, and they disown and disparage a past, that history itself will never be able to deny.

But if Pastors and priests in humility and poverty of spirit, with a living faith, in union with Me, would offer themselves in holocaust with Me, the eternal High Priest, and in union with My most holy Mother, Queen of the Apostles, Queen of the Church, Queen of the holy Rosary, then they could procure and release such great power, that the darksome forces of evil would be neutralized and would flee.

If only Pastors and priests, would approach Me with living faith. If they would approach Me, really and physically present in the

mystery of faith and of infinite humility, in the Eucharistic mystery. If they would draw close to Me, true God and true Man, ardent with infinite love and infinite power. They would see that the abominable activities of the accursed spirits would cease.

If, in addition, the love, zeal and faith of My ministers were a true leaven and ferment of a truly supernatural life, to make genuine Christian life flourish in parish communities, My Church would be the witness of the greatest change in history.

Radix omnium malorum

§451 My son, have I perchance been niggardly in graces, helps, calls and interventions, in favour of My teaching Church?

No, My son; I have shown superabundant mercy, and in the greater number of cases, they responded with superabundant presumption and ingratitude. I already told you so many times, that the real root of so many evils in humanity and in My Church, is pride, about which Wisdom has said that it is the *radix omnium malorum*, the root of all evils.

In the regenerated Church, the obscure forces of evil will accomplish almost nothing, for there will be holy priests, conscious and aware of the holiness and divine grandeur of their priesthood. Together with Me, close to Me and to our common Mother, they will celebrate Mass, offering themselves as victims with Me, the pure, holy, and immaculate Victim, as a holocaust to the Father for the remission of sins, and in this way, the obscure and wicked powers of evil will be neutralized and defeated.

These holy priests will be the true, genuine, and authentic co-redeemers who, with My Mother, Co-Redemptrix and priest par excellence, will save My Church. No more horrifying sacrileges, no more repugnant profanations. By means of these priests, Mercy and Justice will reign among men,

who, incredulous, will look back at this perverse and atheistic generation and will say: "It was worse than the generation of Sodom and Gomorrah, rejecting the invitation to repent and return to the House of the Father. Therefore it was destroyed, and dispersed."

Pray, son; pray and offer reparation.

Volume 4 – Message 34 – 25/03/1977

162 – AD JESUM PER MARIAM

§452 Write, My son:

I am the Queen of the Valleys; I am the Virgin of Malé; I am the Mother of My and your Jesus. I wish to speak to you again, son. Great is the solemnity of this day, willed by God to remind the generations still traveling upon earth, of the mystery of the Incarnation of the eternal Word of God in My most pure womb. A mystery willed and pre-ordained *ab aeterno*, by the divine Trinity, to give God back to men again, who were lost and separated from Him, their Creator and Lord, through the perfidy of Satan.

Son, I told you several times, that the centre of all human history is in the mystery of the Incarnation, but it seems that many Bishops and priests ignore this, in spite of their having the priesthood and the commission, and therefore, the adequate powers, to guide and conduct the human flock toward the luminous pastures of justice and eternal truth.

With the great embassy of Gabriel, the insane design of Satan and of all the obscure and wicked powers of evil, was crushed. Satan's design of substituting himself for God, to dominate the human family with evil, and to drag it to eternal perdition, was crushed. The limitless hatred that animates and moves him, prevents men from seeing his treacherous madness, when he is contriving, today more than ever, horrible conspiracies, crimes, violence, rebellions, provoking everyone and everything to evil, since he is wickedness itself.

A great spiritual fortification against the forces of evil

§453 My sons, you who possess the fear of God and who possess faith and wisdom, guard carefully the inestimable treasures of grace that you have in your hearts, that cannot be compared to any human riches. You are able to see what many who are vested with the priesthood and with great power, do not see. Presumption and pride have blinded them.

For this reason, My children, I have called you here, around Me, to tell you that I desire you united in the faith and in love, like a block of concrete, like a spiritual fortification, capable of containing the forces and powers of evil, and blocking the advance of our common enemy.

Sons, it is necessary to react, to proceed to the counterattack with Me. I will be the one who will guide you in the most difficult moments of the battle, and then, at the appointed hour, I, Queen of the Valleys and also Queen of all Victories, will once more crush his head and will send him, with his numerous legions, into hell, created for them by Divine Justice.

The Rosary: a lamp in the darkness

§454 My children, close to Me and with Me, we will hasten the advent of the Kingdom of Jesus, My Jesus and yours, upon earth, for a Church regenerated to new Life. All of you, My children, will be the leaven and ferment of a new Life. I gave the Light to the world, and with Me, you will be lamps that will shine in the darkness.

Here, My children, here is where I called you. Here I desire you, so that like Gabriel who delivered the message to Me that reconciled heaven and earth, thus you also, ambassadors of God and of His Mother, close to Me and with Me, will reconcile souls separated from God and from His Mother, with prayer and

the offering of your own selves to God and to Me, the Mother of God.

The thunder resounds, and it forecasts a storm, but do not fear. When you are close to Me, you should not fear anything, prudence, and vigilance, yes son, but not fear.

A formidable weapon has been given to you; if only this weapon were used in My Church, every danger would disappear. I recommended this weapon at Lourdes, at Fatima, and at so many other places. Today I again indicate it to you: Rosary, Rosary, Rosary.

I bless you, most beloved children, and with you I bless your families and your children. I am with you in your pilgrimage, and in eternity.

Volume 4 – Message 35 – 03/04/1977



**Therese
Neumann
d.1962**



163 – THE DEMONS: ORIGIN AND CAUSE OF ALL EVIL

§455 Write, My son:

In preceding messages I spoke to you of the obscure forces of hell. I told you that your mind cannot compass their number. I spoke of their spiritual nature; they are spirits different from human nature, which is spirit and matter. I spoke of the superiority of their

nature above yours. I spoke about their power over matter. Many are those who understand all this by intuition, but through fear, or through shame of being considered old-fashioned, they speak of parapsychology, a word that was invented to justify happenings, that they do not understand, or that, if they guess their origin and cause, they keep silent out of fear of losing human respect.

Son, I spoke to you of the life of these unclean beings, all saturated with malice; they are wickedness itself, and they are the origin and cause of all evil.

They hate God, who is goodness, and they hate all those who do good. This is the reason why the good and upright souls are subject to so much opposition and contradiction, that the wicked are not even conscious of.

For many this is a mystery, but it is very simple to understand. The demons hate the Light and the Truth; relying only on their powers, they are darkness and error, and therefore, are frozen in obscurity and error.

They go forth from hell and cover the earth, and upon it they reside in any place. Their highest aspiration is to enter into the soul and the body of man, to darken him, to lead him astray, and to dominate him, in order to drag him to eternal perdition.

They have no other intention besides this; for it is only in this manner that they realize their hatred toward God and toward humanity. If men, and in particular Christians, are not clearly aware of this tremendous reality, of this great danger that the accursed powers of hell form for them, then they are risking eternal condemnation.

Advance sentinels against the enemy

§456 My son, what is the finality of all activities of pastoral practice, if not the salvation of souls?

Behold the reason why pastoral practice should be revised and remade upon Gospel principles, and not upon ideas of presumptuous and proud men.

My son, you asked yourself many times and also asked me, the reason why I wanted you to have such bitter experience of the obscure world of hell, more by direct impact than with words. Because of the crisis of faith, this reality is ignored, even by some Bishops and by so many priests, affected by rationalism and materialism, which is why they try to explain everything on a rational and material level. This obscure reality is ignored by the immense majority, although they suffer its tyranny, but it is very well known by privileged souls, who make rapid progress upon the path of perfection.

Why, my Jesus, is it known only by these privileged souls?

For to them I have entrusted and entrust a special mission, that of being in My Church, as sentinels in the great battle now taking place, against the enemy. Theirs is the mission of being pioneers of the new, regenerated Church, rebuilding what hell and human foolishness and pride have destroyed. The army of My Church, that I spoke to you about, is destroyed.

In reality, what kind of soldier is he, who does not even know if he is a soldier, and thus does not care for, nor occupy himself with the indispensable weapons of defence and of attack, in a battle that he will have to fight, whether he likes it or not?

Learn of Me, for I am meek and humble of heart

§457 Son, I repeatedly told you how this battle should be waged by Christians, that I, as the first, have waged. Let Bishops and priests remember it. This is essential; they will never be capable of triumphing in this great battle if they do not tread and walk

upon the path of My examples and in My footsteps.

The mystery of My Incarnation is one of infinite humility. All My earthly life was one of obedience, poverty and love. Many times I said: "Learn of Me..." "He who wishes to come after Me, let him renounce himself and follow Me." I have traced out the path.

What finality does the sacrifice of the Cross have, always taking place upon earth in the holy Mass, if it is not the triumph of Love, of Truth, of Justice, of Peace, over all the evil that hell vomits continually upon all of humanity, and upon each soul in particular?

Does it not seem to you, My son, that all of this is clear and obvious? But what is absurd and paradoxical, is the lack of sensitivity that those who, clothed with My priesthood, made co-participants of My Divine Powers, do not know, or completely ignore. They have gone astray in the obscure labyrinths of vanity, *distractions, and diversions*, upon the pathways of heresy and error.

Son, the hour is grave, filled, and saturated with all passions. The hour announced so many times and postponed so many times by the tears and interventions of My Mother, and yours also. Her prayers have been heard, for the love of the first-born Daughter, of the Mother and of the Spouse of God, is the very Love of God, Who is infinitely merciful and infinitely just. The hour is near, and if there is not sincere, genuine, and universal repentance in My Church, the course of divine justice will no longer be contained.

Son do not be alarmed, do not become timid, nor hesitate in your faith. You have experienced, you have seen, and you now see, and you know, that no one can harm you, for I have told you so and confirmed it.

Forward, son, do not be worried about the foolish judgments, or the unbelief of those who should believe but do not see and do not believe. Through their own fault, they

have renounced the Light of God, for the darkness of their own ego.

I bless you, son, and with you I bless all those who, in humility of spirit, believe in My words, that are words of life, immutable and eternal. The generations will pass away, but My words will not pass away.

Volume 4 – Message 36 – 12/04/1977



**Adrienne
Speyr
d.1967**



164 – A BATTLE WITHOUT QUARTER

§458 Write, My son; it is your angel, the archangel Saint Gabriel, who desires to speak to you.

I know the torment and suffering of your spirit in these days. You should protect and defend your spirit from all the aggressions and interference that come to you from the outside, as in a closed and well defended garden, where no serpent can enter with its poison. This poison infects and intoxicates the spirit; with doubts, hesitation, perplexity, and discouragement, deeds and visions of unclean beings that pass through your spirit. All this should not cause you to feel insecure or uncertain, since everything is now superseded with other teachings and spiritual deeds and experiences, whose nature is definitely positive.

If, in addition, you consider everything that was relayed to you about the battle that is being fought in time, between the powers of evil and the powers of good; if you consider that you, pilgrims upon earth, are the object of this battle; if you consider also that among men, the ones who are most targeted are those who want to serve God with faithfulness and love; then every doubt of yours should dissolve into nothing.

Brother, he who is not thoroughly experienced, and who does not cling with all his might to his Saviour and Redeemer; he who does not seek refuge and protection under the wings of his Mother, the Queen of Victories, cannot come out unhurt and a conqueror in this battle. Today, with the exception of a few souls, the immense majority does not have the least idea of it, and not only do they not have an adequate vision of it, but they do not grant this idea any credit at all. They no longer believe.

Here, my brother, is where they should emphasize the grave and tremendous responsibility of the ecclesiastical hierarchy.

It is the hour of Babel

§459 Today you see the chaos, not only in your own personal, small world, but also in the entire universal Church. You see this chaos, for He desires you to see it. Christianity is reliving the hour of Babel.

Bishops against Bishops; charismatics against charismatics. Bishops and Cardinals who dissent from the directives of the Holy Father. Lacerations in all parts of the Mystical Body of the Lord; unbelieving priests, sacrilegious priests, consecrated souls without Soul, that is, without the Holy Ghost. The Holy Ghost who should be the Soul of the Church and Soul of souls; who instead are cold souls, lukewarm souls, souls immobilized and atrophied by the Evil One, and if they are eager, it is mostly to be collaborators with the enemies of the Church

or to obstruct the souls who are better informed. In this frightful chaos, in this impressive chaos, the good and holy souls move about, united to God, for they form, with God and with Jesus, the Son of God, His living and suffering Body, and these souls go forward, and daily ascend Calvary, with the weight of their cross.

Myriads of demons attack these souls. It has been granted to you, my brother, by a special design of divine Providence, to see them, not only with the eyes of faith, but also with your bodily eyes. It is an unpleasant experience, and for you not only useful, but necessary, for it forms a part of the task that has been assigned you.

You see how many they are, a number without number. You see how there is no place and no object where they are not present. They are in the air of much of men's mental activity; which they infest and fill. They are in the things that surround you, in the food you eat, in the spiritual waters with which you satisfy your thirst; the words and images you ingest. The earth is invaded; the Church is filled. Within the very Church, these unclean beings found the doors wide open, and now they contaminate it, with a poisonous and mortal bite; of rivalry, of divisions; all fuelled by pride.

She will be the conqueror, terrible as an army drawn up in battle array

§460 My brother, so that you may not doubt about yourself, or your faculties; He, Jesus chose two souls, the two young men who are near you, and he granted them to see what you see. Thus you cannot doubt. You should also know that you are not the only ones who see, and who can verify this reality with your own eyes, which the ecclesial world refuses to recognize, or even worse, denies it. This is precisely; because of the crisis of faith that today envelops the Church, which should be instead; a Light in the darkness. Now the

Church itself has been obscured, almost to the point of being turned into darkness.

Brother, I know your question and I anticipate it: 'How much longer will this situation last?'

Reflect a little, brother. If this situation is painful for you, think and try to understand, as much as you can, how much more painful, infinitely painful, it is for Him, Jesus, the holy and immaculate Host, who offers himself continually for His Bishops, for His priests, and for all Christians, many of whom refuse to believe in Him, to hope in Him and to love Him. Many of whom continue wounding Him and tearing Him to pieces, not less than the synagogue and the Romans which wounded and dismembered Him.

Brother, you ask me: 'How much longer?' Re-read the messages attentively, that were given to you, and there you will find the answer.

The collapse is taking place. Do not forget it, as human foolishness forgets it, or strives to forget it.

Brother, do not be impressed by what you see today. You are not the only one who sees; walk in righteousness before the Lord. You are an instrument in His hands; and who can do anything against Him? I, Gabriel, am close to you. Human madness and foolishness are truly without limit, but they will be overcome and conquered by Her who can do everything with grace. She will be the great protagonist of the not distant victory.

Surrounded by the cortege of Her beloved priests and by the victim souls, she will be the terror of the enemies, the enemies of Her Son and of His Church.

She will be terrible, as an army drawn up in battle array. She will put to flight Satan and his legions and will crush his head.

Forward, brother; may God and His most holy Mother bless you. Forward, with your

eyes always fixed upon the House of our common Father.

St Gabriel

Volume 4 – Message 37 – 16/04/1977



**Padre
Pio
d.1968**



165 – TO EXORCISE: THE MOST DIRECT ACTION OF PASTORAL PRACTICE

§461 Write, My son:

I want to give you some norms that you should now know, and that you should observe:

1 – Why do not prayers for deliverance produce the result and effect that they have the power of producing? What are the reasons?

It is clear and evident that he who bestows deliverance, should be in the grace of God; he should be a person of great faith and solid Christian piety, and that, the one who asks for it, or for whom it is asked, should be or is resolved to be; in the grace of God.

2 – It is necessary to isolate the person who will be undergoing deliverance from all other persons who have little or no Christian piety; as well as from the curious, and from all those who do not participate in the exorcism

with prayer, or with the offering of their own suffering.

3 – Proud, presumptuous persons who are present, are of no use to the one being delivered or to the person administering deliverance. On the contrary, they impede it, greatly strengthening the presence and power of the enemy.

4 – He who ministers the deliverance should be extremely prudent and sagacious; the adversary does everything to distract him, to make him tired, and to exhaust him. In addition, it should not be forgotten that the demon is pride, hatred, and division; and feeds on the same. Therefore, if he encounters humility, love, modesty, and circumspection, he releases his prey.

5 – He who delivers should prepare himself beforehand, with prayer, and should ask prayers of good and pious persons.

6 – It is not prudent, for the one who delivers, to start a dialogue, except in rare and special cases.

7 – Not all those possessed by evil spirits, are so in equal measure. There are spirits who are of different degrees of intelligence, of strength of will, and of ability for conspiracy.

8 – There are certain demons who can be defeated and cast out, only by holy exorcists, by true saints, the truly holy.

9 – It is always both a wise and prudent norm, to immunize and prepare oneself before beginning the deliverance, or even better, making an exorcism upon oneself.

10 – If every pastoral action should tend to snatch souls from Satan and from hell, to bring them and give them again to God, – since this is the only purpose for which the heavenly Father sent Me; His only Son, to be sacrificed on the Cross – it is then clear and evident that the exorcist performs the most direct action of pastoral practice against the obscure forces of evil. He who delivers or exorcises may be compared to a soldier who

is not limited to performing defensive tasks, but who bravely attacks the enemy, who is entrenched in his fortress. He who exorcises is a strong and brave soldier who confronts the enemy in a fight face to face. He undertakes a duel that exposes him to the anger of the enemy, and to the vengeance of the enemy. In like manner, all brave and heroic actions are always linked to a risk.

11 – Woe to the presumptuous and superficial exorcist, who is neither vigilant nor spiritually prepared!

He is like one in the conditions of a combatant unprepared and disarmed, facing an enemy who is stronger than he is, more experienced and better prepared. The result of such an unfortunate confrontation is almost certain. The wise and sagacious exorcist will never confront his enemy, if he does not have the certain conscience of finding himself in a good spiritual condition.

12 – Even when an exorcist knows that he finds himself in the presence of an enemy more experienced, stronger, and more powerful by nature, he rarely knows its rank and its personal prerogatives.

13 – The one who is infested, subjected, or possessed – and there exist different degrees – should contribute to the action of the one delivering by sincere acts of humility and of repentance. Through these acts, he seeks to annul the things or actions that brought the power of the enemy upon him.

14 – I repeat, son, that it is a wise norm to isolate the one being exorcised, in order to counteract the diabolical cunning of the darksome powers of evil, that always seek friends and collaborators, and all those who are in mortal sin are such for them. In this manner, they form a barricade around the possessed one, a barricade that strongly impedes and at times annuls the action of the exorcist, above all if the exorcist is not in ideal or favourable conditions for the battle.

For this reason it often happens that the very ones who request the intervention of the exorcist for a person they want to help, are themselves the ones who impede and at times annul the work of the one administering the deliverance.

15 – All actions that you priests and good laymen accomplish for good, these beings are resolved to confront or transform for evil.

16 – Why, My son, did I want to tell you these things? Why did I want to give you these norms? So that My people may have a more exact idea of the seriousness of the struggle taking place, so that the priests and good laymen who participate, may always be better prepared and ready for this pastoral activity, in comparison to which every other activity has a marginal aspect.

17 – It would be an excellent thing if the priest and his friends, prepare this as a preamble booklet for deliverance, including these norms, *so everyone involved is better informed and disposed to what is required for victory*. These norms, in the inexorable and regenerated Church, should be known by everyone.

I bless you, son, along with My most holy Mother. Along with you we bless all holy priests who live in harmony and consistency with My Gospel and all the good laymen, who bravely join with these holy priests, for the triumph of My kingdom in souls.

Volume 4 – Message 38 – 05/05/1977

166 – THE DECISIVE HOUR IS NOT DISTANT

§462 Write, My son:

It is I, Jesus, who am speaking to you. I already told you some things about My regenerated Church, but not all.

At the present time everyone is aware that the situation in the nations and in My Church is filled with contradictions; it is saturated with a dangerous tension. Everyone can see

and verify, that darksome clouds take on a dense and threatening appearance in the skies of human nature. By means of a mysterious and providential intuition, everyone is awaiting events of such seriousness, that they will change the course of history.

In this climate of tension, among the flames of the conflagrations, that are extended here and there, in governments, in politics and in culture, among intrigues and conspiracies; men move about, with the great ones of the world, and with the men of the Church. And all are impotent, before the evils for which they are partly responsible.

My son, I, God, do not wish any evil, neither spiritual, nor moral, nor physical. Evil is an imperfection, and therefore, cannot be of God.

Evil always comes from what is contrary to Perfection – the ‘enemy’ of God, and from his visible and invisible accomplices. I, Jesus, True God and True Man, could prevent it, and many times I do prevent it. But I also, permit it frequently for some purposes that are known to you, and for others, not known to you at present, and that you will know one day in the House of My Father. Now, it is not for you to know the secrets of My Father, but the decisive hour for the world and for the Church is not distant.

The world and My very Church have reached such a level of moral and spiritual perversion, that it can no longer be tolerated by divine Justice. This divine Justice, now in act, will always manifest itself more and more, and it will leave the world and the Church to their own resources, and when they see that they lack divine assistance, they will be even more tyrannized by the darksome and accursed hordes of hell, who, not finding obstacles from the divine Omnipotence, will unleash their perfidious and inhuman sadism upon everything and everyone. Transgressions against churches will multiply. There will be profanations of persons and of sacred things; blood will flow in torrents. For this reason, you will be witnesses of such grave, inhuman,

and savage events, that you will often ask, how is it possible to arrive at such extremes.

In other messages, I have declared that this hour of tremendous darkness will not have a precedent in the past. When it passes, the regenerated Church, at present already being formed, tempered in Faith, in Hope, and in Love, that is, in My Grace, purified by suffering, animated by the divine Word, illuminated, vivified, sanctified and fortified by the Holy Ghost, will be truly only One Body, whose Head, acknowledged, accepted, and loved, will be Myself, the eternal Word of God made flesh, One with the Father and the Holy Ghost, the eternal High Priest and universal King. I will be Sovereign upon the earth to give peace and serenity to the nations and to My Church, that after the purification will occupy the position and place in the world that corresponds to it, as a Mother and Teacher of nations.

The Church will not perish

§463 My son, the Father made all things good, and men in their perversity have made a god out of all things, except God.

The men of this impious and atheistic generation, repudiating God, the Alpha and the Omega of everything and of everyone, have lost the knowledge of themselves. Poor creatures, wayward and wandering in darkness, ignorant of their human and Christian dignity of sons of God.

God loved humanity so much, that He gave His only-begotten Son for it, the ultimate, highest, and infinite expression of His Love. But what has the world made of the Son of God? What has My Church done to its invisible and visible Head? What have the Pastors, priests and Christians done? Do men think they can foolishly mock God? Son, how much longer do they expect Me to put up with this!

A renewed Church means a Church regenerated by the action of the Holy Ghost;

it means a Church freed from intrigues, ambitions, egotism, and divisions, that flood it and that tear it to pieces, and that leave it at the mercy of its visible and invisible enemies.

A reborn Church means a Church that is regenerated and united. It means holy Pastors, holy priests, and holy Christians, united among themselves by the first, and greatest commandment of love of God and of neighbour. A regenerated Church means a block of granite that no contrary force can even scratch. At its apex, I, the eternal Word of God, True God and True Man, will reign, present until the consummation of time. No, son, My Church with its invisible and visible Head, the Roman Pontiff, will not perish.

My Word, that is a word of Truth and of Life, gives testimony to this. My Church is My Body, mystical but real, and just as your body is renewed, by expelling dead and inactive cells from it, thus also My social Body will expel from itself all dead cells (and how many there are!) to give place to new, vital cells. This regeneration, My son, is now taking place, and it will greatly expand beneath the prodigious action of the vivifying Spirit, at the moment fixed and established by the eternal decrees of God.

My son, do not fear; love Me intensely. Pray, make reparation, and offer yourself. I bless you, son.



Vera
Grita
d.1969



167 – EX FRUCTIBUS COGNOSCETIS EOS

§464 Write, son:

I am Padre Pio. I knew that you would hear me again; I myself said so. I said also that you would see me, and this will be fulfilled, but not now. Sometime must pass before this promise is fulfilled.

You desire to ask me about your doubts, your fears, your uncertainty; you are afraid you are not in the Truth; you are afraid of deceiving yourself and of deceiving others. You continue doubting, in spite of the signs that you have received, in spite of the clear Gospel indication that the plant is judged by its fruits. Was it not enough; the testimonies that you received about the good that the messages did for so many souls? Have the sufferings, the tribulations, the hostility from the darksome forces of evil, that you now see even physically, been of no use for you? What do you still desire, son, in order to abandon yourself without hesitation, doubts and fears, to His merciful Heart?

Be extremely careful, son, not to yield to the subtle snares of the enemy, who wants to extinguish in you the light enkindled by the Holy Ghost, for he wants to drag you down into the darkness, and many other souls,

where they will be lost. Extremely astute and full of malice are the enemies of your soul. It is necessary to combat them with the sure weapons of patience, humility, obedience, and poverty. When tribulations and suffering become more intense, be very watchful about discouragement, which is an infernal weapon to atrophy all your interior activity. Centre your sufferings within the genuine vision of life, understood as a trial.

Life is a trial, directed toward eternity

§465 This conception of life as a trial, has been, and is now, terribly blotted out and suppressed among the people of God, by a flourishing paganism, that has erased from the Christian soul the concept of life, understood, and lived as an exodus, directed toward eternity. Thus Satan has succeeded in emptying spirits and hearts of the necessary courage, in order to fight the true battle, for the greatest of causes.

The immense majority of Christians of this paganzed century, and a large number of priests and Bishops, have forgotten the weapons necessary for this struggle, and have opened the gates of their spirit and of their heart to the enemy, who causes terrible havoc in souls, in families and in the Church.

Son, in the regenerated Church, the concept of life understood and considered as a trial, a journey to the great goal of eternity, will be greatly emphasized. The powers of evil always seek to rationalize and materialize the life of man upon earth, distracting him and isolating him from God, the highest and only Good, the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone, and they try to turn him aside to the perishable and ephemeral things of the earth. In the reborn Church, souls will be obliged to be formed and educated in the purity of the Gospel, free from the false and poisonous interpretation of proud and ambitious men, who love themselves more than the Truth.

The community, My son, that is being formed and those that will arise in the future, have the basic finality of being bonfires, in which faith, hope and love will burn with great intensity, in order to undo any subversive attempts at manipulating and watering down the Gospel, and to supplant the old structures that no longer have their primitive spirit, the spirit for which they were ordained and founded.

Religious orders, congregations, communities of consecrated souls, will fall like worm-eaten fruit, no longer of value for the Church, but rather; harmful.

He is the One who destroys and builds, who lifts up and casts down

§466 To be regenerated means to arise to a new life from the old life; as in a Renovation (*that is not equivocal to an anti-Catholic spirit of Reformation; something that substitutes one form with another*). Son, if the collapse is now taking place, the 'genuinely spiritual' renovation is also taking place. The blind do not notice anything, or they pretend that they do not notice. But who will detain the work of God, that like a divine fire will burn all the immoral, irrational, and anti-Christian products of the prophets of Satan, the corrupted and the corrupters?

This accursed breed of irrational and foolish beings has infected all of humanity and the Church itself.

My son and brother, do not be frightened nor worried. It is He who destroys and builds. It is He who lifts up and casts down. It is the Spirit of God, who will not permit His Church to be submerged. He will pass by, purifying it, healing it, vivifying it, and He will save it from all the forces and powers that would like to have it destroyed and crushed forever.

Son, the community that you have been called to form in the Church should always be penetrated with light and with the fire of

the Holy Ghost. Purity of doctrine, austerity of customs, love for God and for neighbour, will be the characteristics that should animate it at all times.

Hypocritical formalism will be cast down!

Nothing in it will be permitted that is in contrast or opposition to the evangelical precepts. God will be the Alpha and the Omega. Therefore, to Him be honour and glory, to Him always the place that corresponds to Him, the first, both in the heart of each one and in the heart of the community.

Padre Pio

Volume 4 – Message 40 – 09/05/1977

168 – YES, MY JESUS, I BELIEVE

§467 Write, My son:

Do you believe that I, Jesus, the eternal Word of God made flesh, am really present in the state of victim, here before you in the tabernacle?

- Yes, my Jesus, I believe it firmly.

Do you believe in the mystery of My Incarnation, Passion and Death? Do you believe in My Resurrection and Ascension into Heaven?

- Yes, I believe.

Do you believe, My son, that the Church is a mystery in which the human and the divine meet and are united, just as My divinity and humanity meet and are united in My Person?

- It is certain, Lord; I believe it, and I want to believe it.

Do you believe that the Church, My Mystical Body, issued forth from My Pierced Heart?

- Yes, my Jesus, I believe it.

Do you believe that the Church desired by Me is a sacrament of salvation?

- *I believe it.*

Do you believe, My son, that I, Jesus, am really present in My Church, personally present in the Eucharistic Sacrament, and with My Word? I am the Word of God. Do you believe that I am also present in My Vicar?

- *Yes, I truly believe it.*

Fortunate and blessed son, you believe. Blessed are you, My son, for faith lives in you, and makes you see what many do not see. Not seeing they do not love; and by not loving, they are in death. Can there be a greater misfortune in the world than this?

- *No, Lord.*

Do you believe, My son, in the mission that My heavenly Father entrusted to Me?

- *Yes, I believe it.*

The most disconcerting paradox

§468 I came to the world to fulfil the Will of My heavenly Father, and the Will of the Father was that I would offer Myself in holocaust, to snatch souls from Satan and his infernal legions. But, My son, if Satan and his hordes do not exist, if Satan is only a superstition, invented by the Church, then the mission that My Father entrusted to Me is completely false. The mystery of the Incarnation, that of My Passion and death on the Cross, is also meaningless. The Church as a sacrament of 'salvation' saves from what? The mystery of the Resurrection and Ascension into Heaven might as well be a fiction. The Bible is full of superstitions, and therefore, as good as pure fiction. My Gospels are likewise infested with fiction. Then the historicity of the centre of all human history is not true, that is to say, the mystery of 'Redemption.' Then the teachings of the Fathers and Doctors of the Church are not true; the lives of the saints are a deceit from the mentally unstable; the sublime sacrifice of the martyrs is an imposture.

Everything is all a colossal and gigantic lie, in which the generations and nations of the entire earth naively believed.

If so, all the archives of the history of humanity would be nothing except a great hoax and a record of superstitions, perpetrated for the damage of humanity itself.

This is the foolish and perfidious purpose of the bitter enemy of humanity, and thanks to original sin, he has succeeded in mortally wounding it and sinking it into the most profound darkness of spiritual insensibility and confusion.

My son, the fact that Satan, who is darkness, has succeeded in deceiving peoples and nations, is very sad and sorrowful, but that Satan has succeeded in infiltrating and injecting his poison into many Bishops and into My ministers. This is the most disconcerting anomaly and a paradox so odd, that none other offers a greater challenge in being verified with an explanation.

The purification, an hour of great Justice but also of infinite Mercy

§469 My son, can My Heavenly Father tolerate this any longer? He who loves Me infinitely and Who loves humanity with the same love, for whose salvation He did not hesitate in sending Me, His only-begotten Son, to die on the Cross?

My son, can My Heavenly Father tolerate any longer the coarse concubinage of My Pastors and ministers, of consecrated souls, of religious communities, with the dark, proud, rebellious, and malefic powers of hell?

They have rejected the True Light that came into this world in order to allow themselves to be oppressed and smothered with the egotistic forces of evil on a path to complete confusion and chaos.

My son, it has been granted you to see the formidable abyss into which nations and My

Church are about to precipitate themselves. The purification, now taking place, will be the hour of great justice, but also of infinite mercy, since it will open up new horizons to humanity, not known before.

I bless you, son; love Me intensely. Pray and make reparation. Offer your sufferings, with the purpose of shortening the times of trial. It will be only the victim souls with their sufferings, who will shorten the dark days of the purification.

Volume 4 – Message 41 – 09/05/1977



**Dolindo
Ruotolo
d.1970**



169 – CONSTANT PERSEVERANCE

§470 Write, My son; Don Orione desires to speak to you.

The drop of water that constantly falls upon a stone, ends by making a hole in it. Nevertheless, what is it, except a solitary, small and invisible drop of water? What strength should it have to realize an action that otherwise demands great force and power? The drop of water needs an ally, time, to be able to carve the stone.

He called you: “a mere drop of water, strongly drawn downward,” and He told you the reason for such a definition. Now I, Don Orione, repeat it: just as the drop of water

needs an ally, time, to carve the stone, thus you have need of the ally, perseverance.

One needs to persevere in doing good. The human creature destroyed the natural equilibrium in which it was created. Thanks to original sin it remained subject to continuous changes of mood, and to continuous changes in temperament. It is changeable, just like the wind that now blows from the east, now from the west. If a stabilizing element of just equilibrium is not inserted into this disordered, frail, changeable human nature, it cannot produce anything good. It can bring forth only bitter, wild fruits. This higher element of equilibrium is divine grace, and in this grace is also the gift of perseverance, an essential gift, without which eternal salvation is compromised.

To know the good, to want to do it, and to desire it, is not enough. One needs to persevere in the good. How many, after their first steps on the way of perfection, have stopped. How many others became stuck in the middle of the path. Others stopped when they were already close to the goal, in this way compromising renunciations, sacrifices, sufferings. They lost everything, for not having persevered.

An infernal game

§471 Why am I giving this discourse about perseverance? Because if you observe what is happening in the Church today, you will easily realize how much need there is of perseverance. The inconstancy and volubility of this generation is so great, that it does not have a precedent. Since men do not live in the grace of God today, with the exception of a few, they remain left to their own weakness and left to the oppressive influence of the demon. For this reason the obscure forces of evil play with souls with the same cynical sadism, with which the cat plays with the mouse that it captured with astuteness. The main cause of inconstancy is certainly the absence in the human spirit of divine grace,

of the interior life, the absence of a genuine prayer – *a genuine humble listening to God* – in the Christian life, the crisis of faith and the pagan conception of life.

The renewed Church will reform the central concept of Christian formation, re-evaluating the importance of instruction in the interior life and its practice, the austerity of family life, and consequently of all ecclesial life.

The new communities will greatly emphasize the interior and exterior spirit of mortification. This will serve to form souls who tend to perfection, to create genuine soldiers of Christ, well-tempered in the battles against the ‘enemies’ of God, of the Church and of souls: ‘the demon, the passions, and the world.’

Jesus has given to His Church the sacrament of Confirmation, to transform each baptized soul into a strong soldier, who is clearly conscious of his role of combatant in the great army of the Church. The life of a soldier is a life of renunciation. It is a life of discipline. It is a life of sacrifices; it is a life of battle. Is this perchance the vision and the conviction of the confirmed souls in these times?

There has not been, there is not, and there will never be, in the Church of God, holy men who have not moulded their lives upon a severe austerity of customs.

Either with Him or against Him

§472 In the renewed Church many things should be changed, and they will change; the false prophets, the pseudo-teachers, the vain foolishness of so many pseudo-theologians, will be proscribed. He alone is the genuine and universal Teacher, who, with the mystery of His Incarnation, Passion, and death, has traced out the master path, that Pastors, priests and the faithful should travel to the end, if they do not want to be condemned. Either with Him, or against Him!

In the renewed Church no one will dare to adapt Christ, His Church, His Gospel, and His moral teaching, to the false progress of modern technological toys and merchandise, that has not known how to give either justice or peace or love to men, who need these things and thirst for them. They have attempted and they are attempting, in their proud manner, to blot God out of the heart and of the mind of man, to put technology and self-indulgence in place of God, affirming that this is sufficient for man, for his happiness. It is men who should adapt to God, the Creator and Lord of the universe, to God, the Redeemer and Saviour, to God the Sanctifier, not the other way around.

It is a most grave and tremendous responsibility of the hierarchy that, with the exception of a few holy Bishops, it has made true civilization retrogress, through human calculations, through the fatuity of a false material progress, called technological advance. True civilization belongs more to the realm of the spirit than to material things. For true civilization, it would be better to have one machine less, and more honesty and virtue.

Padre, a restored Church means adamantine purity of doctrine and of customs. The purification will tear to pieces and end all the products of pride and of arrogance, that have contaminated everything.

May God, One and Three, bless you. Pray, brother, and offer your tribulations, so that tranquillity may return to the Church and to humanity.

Don Orione

Volume 4 – Message 42 – 11/05/1977

170 – THE PURIFIED CHURCH

§473 It is I, Don Giovanni Calabria. Our acquaintance began upon earth and continues in Heaven; and in Heaven it has been transformed into a holy and fraternal union

by virtue of the great reality of the Communion of Saints. I cherish you very much, just as you cherish me. I cherish you, because in Heaven what animates our soul, our spirit, is the infinite love of God. We can do nothing but love, living in Him and from Him; we love everything and everyone. Only one thing we have aversion toward, and that is; evil. Because God is the Love that unites; whilst evil is the product of a rebellion that divides.

Love that unites

§474 Padre, I also, anticipating your desire of getting some information from me, who am in the Light (for during my life I accepted and loved the Light, which is part of Love, from which it springs). You desire to know from me something about the purification, and especially about the post-purification, for I am outside the boundaries of time and space. He, the invisible head of the Church, is always present in the Church, and nothing that happens in the Church is strange for Him. That is to say; He knows everything, and He perceives everything, both because He is omnipotent, omniscient, and omnipresent, and also because (as you already know), in Him there is no past or future; for He is the eternal instant that never passes.

When I was journeying upon earth, as you are, He made me know and see very clearly the hour of purification; and therefore, I spoke about it in my writings. This hour will not only come in the future; it is already taking place, “in crescendo,” in a progressive manner. You will see disorders, violence, crimes, conspiracies, and profanations. It will have its epilogue: torrents of blood, sorrows, and sufferings, not easily lending themselves to description.

Pure and beautiful like the spouse of the canticles

§475 You, Don Octavio, desire to know some things more about the post-purification. Very well. It was already mentioned to you in previous messages that many of the present structures will collapse; religious congregations, religious orders, communities that no longer have the spirit for which they were founded. Others will be born; more in harmony with the necessities of the renewed Church. This purified Church will no longer have within it seeds of scandals, of perversion; germs of division, thirst for honours or favours or ambitions. Pure and beautiful, like the Spouse of the Canticle of Canticles, it will be a pious Mother, a wise and severe teacher, who will safeguard the precious treasure received from heaven in trust, the treasure of the divine Word, a word of Truth that does not change, nor can it change. It will safeguard not only the inestimable patrimony of revelation, but also that of the evangelical law and morals, that can never be altered to suit the corruption of times. It will never be adapted to civilizations that change with the flow of the *degradation prone* generations; on the contrary, it is the times and the generations that should adapt to the doctrine and morals that are of God.

The reprehensible flexibility, malleability, and ductility of the Bishops in this area have been the consequence of anarchy, disorder, and laxity, that are most grave evils of the Church and have formed its agony.

The tremendous plague of compromise, a diabolical tactic, the reason and cause of innumerable misfortunes and calamities, will disappear in the purified Church. Only and always; the Truth! Only Christian doctrine and morals, precious gifts of God to humanity and to the Church in particular, can heal the nations and the Church. They can restore health, both of the Church and the nations.

The purified Church will be as He founded it, and as He desires it. It will be the polar star, capable of guiding the unified peoples, persons, and nations, toward their common goal.

It will truly be the sacrament of salvation, a generator of justice, of peace and of love. The regenerated Church will be a Church conscious and aware of the great divine powers that have been conferred upon it. It will be a Church saturated with its great divine mission; a Church that will battle courageously by means of its Bishops and priests, all filled with knowledge of its grandeur, dignity, and sacerdotal power, and they will confront the dark powers of hell, delivering and healing the souls and bodies of so very many creatures, tyrannized by the demons, in whose existence and wickedness all will believe.

One with Christ the redeemer

§476 The purified Church will be an upright Church, in which all pastoral activity will be valid and effective. Only if it is identified with the same human and divine activity of Christ, is pastoral activity valid and effective, Who continues perpetuating it and renewing it in the mystery of the Eucharist, which is the mystery of the Cross. The human and divine activity of Christ was, is, and always will be, that of redeeming; that is to say, delivering souls from the slavery of Satan. This is, and always will be, the finality of the Redemption perpetuated in the Eucharist.

It will be, therefore, the Church that will take seriously the great teaching of the Cross. It will be the Church that will follow Christ on the path traced by Him with humility, poverty, and obedience.

The regenerated Church will be the Church that will recognize Christ, and to Him it will give all honour and all glory, and it will give Him the place that corresponds to Him in the spirit and heart of each one of its

members, in families, in the schools, in society and in the governments, for He is the Alpha and the Omega of everyone and of everything.

Don Octavio, death has not divided us; I am close to you; we are close to you. May the omnipotent God bless you and protect you from all evil, and from every ambush and trick of the enemy, now and always.

Don Giovanni Calabria

Volume 4 – Message – 43 – 13/05/1977



**Raymonde
Bonenfant
d.1973**



171 – WITH JESUS AND MARY

§477 Write son; it is My adoptive father who wants to speak to you.

Little son, I am the adoptive father of the only-begotten Son of God; Who is God like the Father, and God like the Holy Ghost. I, a poor carpenter of Nazareth, was chosen for this great and unique mission. It was I, Joseph, chosen for another most exalted task, that of being the spouse of the Mother of God; the Mother of the second spiritual creation, together with Her Son and the Son of God; True God and True Man. She, my Spouse, the second Eve; He, her Son, the second Adam. Adam and Eve with their sin, destroyed the masterwork of creation; Jesus and Mary re-created the work of the Father,

which was more beautiful, because through them and with them, God manifested His infinite love for humanity. God so loved men...

I, Joseph, was called to be close to the only-begotten Son of God, to exercise my paternity, real but not carnal, for this gift was conferred upon me by God Himself. I was truly a father and felt myself one. A truly great mystery; I exercised power and authority over the True Son of God, Who was subjected to me and obeyed. Son, today they no longer want to obey. This is another aspect of the impressive moral perversion that neo-paganism has realized in the world.

Intense love, but pure, flowed between me and my true spouse, Mary. Our love was never contaminated by carnal feelings; we loved each other as the angels, who do not have a body, and yet love each other. I, a poor carpenter, could never have assumed my mission (I repeat, unique in the history of the human race), which was granted to me, if I had not had Jesus and Mary with me.

The mystery of the Redemption continues

§478 My son, I, Saint Joseph, with the most blessed Virgin and with Jesus, our son, formed the holiest of all human families. There will never be another one similar. It was a holy Family, willed and disposed as the only school, in which families should draw inspiration. Little son, just as I was united to Jesus and Mary upon earth, so I am united to them in heaven. All power in heaven and on earth is conferred by the Father upon Jesus, by divine nature. Upon Mary the very same power is conferred by grace, as a gift, and by reflection also upon me, Joseph.

Who, my son, can ever relate the marvellous works of God? Men do not fathom these sublime mysteries!

Little son, the mystery of the Redemption continues. It seems that Pastors and priests

have forgotten this, and also the immense majority of Christians, who see the mystery of the Cross, as an event distant in time, and not as a reality that is taking place still. Hence the crisis of Faith, which has plunged them into spiritual darkness and aridity.

Jesus, in a continuous act, offers Himself to the Father, as a holy, pure, and immaculate Victim, in holocaust for the remission of sins.

If this were believed and lived in the Church by everyone, there would be no need of the purification, but, my little son, unfortunately the purification is already taking place, as it was announced to you repeatedly, and it will follow its course. The rage of hell, since it cannot do anything against God, discharges itself upon you, but it will not prevail. Courage, therefore, do not become discouraged. We are in your midst, close to all of you. It is necessary to persevere in the Faith; it is necessary to suffer and to offer yourselves, in union with the holy Victim. In this way you can shorten and abbreviate the dark hour, that is getting closer and closer.

Blessed Jesus, One with the Father and with the Holy Ghost, blesses you, and protects you from all the stratagems and snares of the enemy.

Saint Joseph

Volume 4 – Message 44 – 18/05/1977

172 – GOOD AND EVIL: A TERRIBLE DUEL

§479 Write, son; Don Leopoldo desires to speak to you.

Yes, brother, I also desire to speak to you.

All the good that a soul in grace realizes, just as the evil that a sinner does, becomes matter for a particular judgment and a universal judgment. If then a sinner is converted sincerely, God, the just judge, in His infinite mercy, will burn and destroy the evil realized before that soul's conversion.

My brother, you already knew these things, and so you asked me why I am telling them to you. If I tell them to you, it is because they are like an antecedent to the message, I am about to give you.

He who loves God with humility of spirit and sincerity of faith, with the will to know Him and serve Him always better, becomes the target of all the hatred of the dark powers of hell.

The men of this materialistic century, the pagans of this generation, do not have, nor can they have, the slightest idea of what happens and unfolds between the soul resolutely faithful to God, and the dark powers of hell. The world, that is, those who are of the world and not of God, do not believe and cannot believe in the mysterious but real duel, that always takes place between holy souls and hell.

The good are tried in proportion to their goodness

§480 The world is of Satan, who is darkness, and he can produce only darkness in the souls that listen to him. The animal, who belongs to a kingdom inferior to that of man, is in total darkness about all the problems that stir up the mind and heart of man. A man in whom Satan has destroyed supernatural life, belongs to a kingdom inferior to the one belonging to a man in the grace of God, and the man who does not have in himself the kingdom of God, which grace is, sees things only on a natural level. This also was said to you in a previous message; for a mysterious veil envelops the soul of those who are not in the grace of God. Behold the reason, why many consecrated souls, whether they are at the top or at the bottom, do not see the veil that envelops them, which nearly always is pride, *radix omnium malorum*.

The hostility of the forces of evil is measured by the progress that the soul makes in

perfection and in sanctity. The good souls are tried, in the measure of their goodness, while the indifferent are left without any disturbance, and the wicked receive favours in their material affairs, from the demons themselves.

This does not mean that the demons love the reprobate. They are incapable of love, even of the weakest act of love. They hate all souls with ferocity, for they hate human nature, which has made possible the Immaculate Virgin, the Christ, Lord and Redeemer, and the Church, and thus this forms the epicentre of all their hatred.

Why, if the demons hate all men indistinctly, do they favour the perverse ones in their human aspirations? By a requirement of their strategy and their plan of eternal perdition for souls. It is not that they are patient, but rather, they know how to wait, maliciously.

What does it matter to them, if they hide themselves and their hatred for a few years, provided that they snatch souls away from God, from the Redeemer, Jesus, and from the Virgin Co-Redemptrix, provided that they can precipitate into hell the fruits of their unceasing activity, all directed to this finality?

My brother, although many things have already been told to you about these sadistic beings, I considered it opportune to explicate some notions about their strategy and tactics, that are used in their perfidious activity.

Jesus works in Light and in Love; the demons work in darkness, and always animated by hatred. Light and darkness are face to face. Life and death, in a marvellous duel, have confronted each other, and still do so now, for Redemption is taking place, now and always.

The rejection of God

§481 In the renewed Church they should speak much about everything that was told to

you, considering the incredulity of this century, that has become pagan, just as it was expressed to you: “They have made a god out of everything, *and given glory to everything*, except God Himself.” This horrible sin of the rejection of God, that does not have a precedent in its extension and seriousness, will be wiped off the face of the earth, with such severe rigour, that it does not have a precedent in the history of the human race.

I spoke to you about a confrontation and a harsh battle and conflict. This could lead you to think that the two sides were almost equal, but it is not so. Let no one be tempted to put the two opposite sides on the same level. God is infinitely greater than His enemy and ours. God could destroy His adversary, making use of His omnipotence, just as He used His omnipotence to create him, *good and pure in his original angelic nature which self-nurtured pride has perverted*.

Then, why does He not do so?

Because this does not enter into the design of His divine Providence. *Ab aeterno* He knew that, when He created the angels and humanity, there was going to be a great struggle, and rebellion *for autonomy and independence* of both natures, angelic and human.

God never withdraws what He has once given. To the angelic nature and to human nature, He gave, among other gifts, the gift of liberty, thus making both natures responsible. In other words, He has not withdrawn anything, either from the angelic or the human nature.

And the preternatural and supernatural gifts, freely given, to human nature?

Brother, they were not withdrawn by God, but rather *twisted and deformed* by sin. Pay close attention: before our first parents were called by God to give an account of their disobedience, they realized that they were naked, an instant after their sin, and when God ‘called’ them, they were ‘ashamed.’ They

realized that they had destroyed their nuptial garment, white and immaculate, and that it was not taken away by God, but rather ruined by the concupiscence of the spirit and of the flesh. This is the story that is repeated in every soul, each time that it sins mortally. It is sin that works our ruin; it is only and always sin, deliberately willed and consciously consummated.

The angelic nature, since it is more perfect and powerful than human nature (where the choices *for autonomy from God’s Will* are much more deliberate and firmly resolved), it does not allow the possibility of repenting, and therefore, of being regenerated.

Diverse artifices and strategies of the demons

§482 Redemption is for all men, with the exception of those who deliberately reject it. The darksome powers of evil, envious, jealous, and filled with rage, for not having obtained what was granted to men of good will, use the gifts with which they were endowed, of intelligence and of will, to seduce men, to carry them away and to trap them, in their own state of despair.

In this their abominable activity, they use diverse artifices and strategies, according to the circumstances.

Behold the reason why, with chosen souls, who direct all their acts toward God, they make a frontal attack, without using ambushes. All the saints know, and have known, this tremendous battle, and by themselves, they never could have come out victorious, without a particular assistance from on high. With good souls, they limit themselves to actions of irritation, disturbances, and of temptations, even violent ones. With perverse souls, their tactic is to favour them in all their human aspirations, reserving for later, opportunity to vent upon them their sadistic hatred, at a moment in which they are most vulnerable to

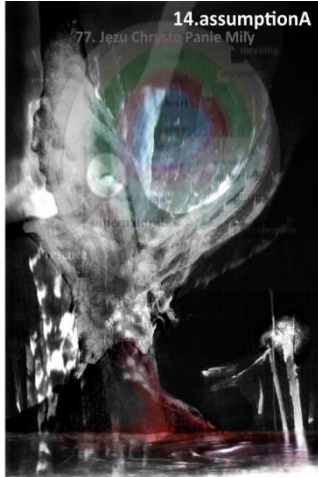
despair and belong to them for ever. Brother, courage. He never abandons one who hopes, believes, and trusts in Him. May God bless you now and always.

Don Leopoldo

Volume 4 – Message 45 – 21/05/1977



**Anneliese
Michel
d.1976**



173 – AND LEAVING HIM, THEY ALL FLED AWAY

§483 My son, Luigina wishes to speak to you.

Don Octavio, one cannot attempt to live upon earth without breathing air, even if it is contaminated. One cannot attempt to overcome trials (and human life is a trial), without suffering its inevitable consequences. For this reason, do not be surprised, if persons who are not good have unleashed hostility upon you.

Little son, the messages are bearing their fruits. Many cold and indifferent souls have regained their fervour again, thanks to the messages; many others have strengthened their will to do good. Other souls of consecrated ones who had gone astray in the dark and tortuous labyrinths of sin, by means of these messages, have found the way to go back, and have returned and entered into the house of the Father.

The reaction taking place by the enemies of God, of the Church and of your soul, was inevitable, son. Besides, you were forewarned about this reaction, and it has already manifested in the past and its spiritual participants were unveiled to you before.

It is very well known to you, that Satan is one who mimics God, and therefore, he has at his disposition his Judases, chosen from the consecrated ones. And why precisely among the consecrated? Why have the messages been given mainly for consecrated souls? Son, is not this the history of the mystery of Redemption? And history continues, and the mystery of Redemption continues in the Church and in each soul. Are Judases perhaps lacking at the side of his Vicar? Today, who can measure the extent and intensity of the Pope's sorrow, precisely because of the unfaithfulness of which he is victim?

Why, little son, do I lead you with these questions, with your soul and your heart, to the side of Jesus, betrayed precisely by one of His Apostles, denied by another Apostle, and abandoned by all the rest? It is so that, seeing and meditating, you may not live amid illusions.

He who wishes to come after Me...

§484 Do you wish to love Him? If so, son, as in reality you do, then you should be inclined and well-disposed to pursue the way of the cross, without forgetting that He goes before you on this way: "He who wishes to come after Me, let him take up his cross and follow Me." He can no longer suffer physically, but He does indeed suffer morally and spiritually. Who can relate His sufferings? To believe that He is insensitive while faced with the blindness of many who should be lamps of the Church, shining with Light par excellence, with the divine Word and with the heat of the Love *of His Heart*; is utter foolishness. To believe that He is insensitive to the sacrileges of many of His

priests and of many of His children; to believe that He is insensitive to His being profaned in the Sacrament of Faith, to the blasphemies, the insults that are renewed and repeated without interruption - all this would mean not acknowledging Him *in His suffering Humanity, nor understanding Him as "the Man of Sorrows."*

It is absurd, my son, but true. Very few are those who understand, or rather, who make an effort to understand. Ask with insistence to be among them. But to understand it, as is possible to the human mind, and then to reject following Him, would be even a more serious action, than that of those who voluntarily ignore it, and live far removed from the Christian realities. Very often you should draw close to Him, crucified. Look at Him, and observe Him in each one of His words, in each one of His expressions. This should be done always, but especially when the trial becomes severe and harsh, when one has been called to be very close to Him.

A friend is never much of a friend, unless he shares the lot of his friend. My son, He has called us friends, and all of you, at times have illusions about being one. But are you disposed to divide and share His lot? Are you disposed to go with Him up to Calvary? In His presence, our words are of no use at all, unless they are accompanied by deeds. Son, what I am telling you may sound scandalous to the ears of many consecrated souls, who do not have much in common with St John or with St Paul. Don Leopoldo in his message gave you an explanation that was more than adequate.

One redeems, in the measure in which one suffers with Him

§485 It was you who had to carry the cross. The crosses that you saw in the chalice were your own, and He fell three times under the weight of the cross of sins that were not His own, as if He were crushed. Your crosses will never be like His Cross. My little son, one

redeems with Him, in the measure in which one suffers with Him.

Now observe and examine with your eyes the river of souls traveling toward hell, like a vast and unlimited flock of souls that were scattered and betrayed, that went astray in their foolishness and by the foolishness of those *self-conceited, mammon honouring blind guides* who guided them to eternal perdition. Did not the most Blessed Virgin affirm this at Lourdes, at Fatima and at so many other places? The tears shed by Our Heavenly Mother in these recent decades were not the result of a fake or a hoax. Nevertheless, they have done everything in their attempt to smother and confine to oblivion the powerful calls that came from on High.

Your suffering, then, will not be useless nor in vain. You are a small grain of wheat, cast into the dark moisture of the earth, so that it may die and then bear its fruits.

Little son, in these reflections you will find the strength to adapt yourself to the Divine Will. I am always near you; the promises made upon earth, when they are good and holy, are not annulled in Paradise.

May God, One and Three, bless you and protect you always, especially in the most crucial moments, in which your soul is called to be close to Him, the crucified One, to divide and share with Him the sadness, the nausea, the tedium, and the intense darkness of Gethsemane.

Luigina

Volume 4 – Message 46 – 07/11/1977

174 – THE MYSTERY OF REDEMPTION:

The centre and support of the history of humanity

§486 My son, write:

I am the only-begotten Son of the Father, in the fullness of time made flesh in the womb

of Her who, blessed among all women, with Me the Redeemer, became Co-Redemptrix of all humanity. Thus delivering humanity from the tyranny of hell and of Satan, who had made it his own, with deceit and lies, depriving it and despoiling it of the supernatural life of grace, a stupendous, gratuitous, and incomparable gift of God.

In the terrestrial paradise of the first parents, with the complicity of Satan, the divine life of grace was destroyed. Upon the summit of Calvary, when My Mother was present and co-participating, I worked the triumph of Life over death, thus fulfilling the design of the Father upon Me, His Word made flesh, in intimate union with My Mother. Thus a restored version of the human Heart was inaugurated, the moving force of all creation, the universal heart of Christ, the crown of the entire universe.

Satan, in his invincible hatred, through Adam and Eve seeks to avenge himself upon God in humanity, subjecting it to himself, and submitting it to original sin. Upon Calvary I, Christ, the new Adam, in a mysterious union with the most holy Virgin, My Mother and yours, with My sacrifice, accomplished Redemption. With this new creation I reconcile in Myself, humanity with the Father, restoring it to Him, the Alpha and Omega of everyone.

Why, My son, do I return with great insistence to this subject, about which I already spoke to you, and about which so much has been written here?

Because it should remain very clear, and it should be well understood by everyone, that the mystery of the Redemption worked by Me, I repeat, with the mysterious participation of My Mother, is the centre and the support of the entire history of the human race. Today, in these perverse times, this centre and support is cast into oblivion, in its nature, and consequently in its effects, by many priests, Bishops and theologians.

Son, by denying the reality of the demon, one denies original sin. Consequently one denies the Redemption, in its nature and in its supernatural effects.

Son, by denying this, one denies the centrality of the mystery of the Cross, as the support of human history, and as the exaltation and glorification of humanity, a reformed, divinized human heart, which for ages remained lost and disinherited. With the Redemption, a new light is diffused upon humanity.

I am the Light that came into this world, but today they want to extinguish this Light, and what is truly monstrous, is that the dark powers of hell have found allies and zealous collaborators in Pastors, priests, and in so very many presumptuous theologians, in their demolishing work. How much longer, oh My son, can I tolerate such an abomination?

Let Pastors, ministers and theologians of the purged Church know, what no man should ignore, for by ignoring it one compromises his eternal salvation, the doctrine in which the divine precepts have their roots.

It will be a basic and essential activity of the pastoral practice of the regenerated Church, to teach everything that was revealed about creation, the temptation and fall of the first parents, and also the subsequent Redemption.

No healthy moral teaching is possible, without the knowledge of the Truth in which morals have their roots. Present pastoral practice in general, with a few exceptions, is like a wheel outside its bearings, with an axle placed outside its centre, for it looks to marginal subjects, and lets the central part remain in darkness.

For this reason souls are disoriented, with very grave damage to themselves, and in danger of being lost.

Its finality: to snatch souls from Satan

§487 The finality of Redemption was, is, and always will be, to deliver souls from Satan, who is a murderer, and to lead them once again to God, the Creator, Saviour and Sanctifier. The reason 'why' – in spite of the frenetic activity of the heresy of action – this main purpose of pastoral practice has been lost, lies in pride, which is always the only root of all evils.

Pride creates in man disgust and nausea for the things of God, for prayer, and in particular paralyses all development of the interior life of grace. It darkens the mind, weakens the will, thus facilitating the deviation of the soul, that little by little begins to sink down into a disastrous indifference toward God, with a simultaneous attachment to the goods of the world and the pleasures of the flesh, and in the end, behold, it is enveloped, as if tremendously wounded, in a purely materialistic conception of life and reliance on what is material.

Son, the purification now taking place will cleanse and destroy this materialism, that My Church and the entire world have been terribly contaminated with. In My regenerated Church, one should always consider, that Truth, when it is known and loved, directs the soul to humility, guiding it to the attainment of eternal salvation.

The Bishops should consider the catechetical teachings as a basic duty of theirs, so that they can open catechetical schools, entrusting them to expert and holy priests, who should always drink from the limpid fountains of Revelation, always keeping present, that only one is the eternal and infallible Teacher, whose teachings never change nor alter, for they are divine.

The Church, sprung forth from My opened Heart, as a teacher of Truth. For it is the depository and guardian of the patrimony of revelation, and will take its place as director of peoples, by My Divine mandate.

The ignorance of eternal Truths, the manipulation and denial of the history of the mystery of salvation, has been, and is the formidable weapon with which the enemy has wrought chaos and anarchy in My Church and in the world.

But: he will not prevail.

The shoots of the announced springtime are already springing up in all places, and the Advent of My Kingdom and the victory of the Immaculate Heart of My Mother are at the doors.

I bless you; love Me intensely.

Volume 4 – Message 47 – 10/11/1977



175 – MOST GRAVE SINS OF OMISSION

§488 Write, My son: I am Jesus.

My son, I have called you, and you have believed in My word. I also called Peter, James and John, and others, and they believed. Son, if you or they had not responded to My call, what would have become of you and of them?

When in the deep of night I called Samuel three times, he answered Me three times: "Here am I, Lord." An exquisite sensitivity is needed to respond to God Who calls.

Now I, Jesus, tell you: consider all the good works that have been lacking, because they were not accomplished by those who did not answer My call, who did not answer My repeated invitations. My son, you can never calculate the vacuum opened up by those who always remained deaf to My voice.

Now, son, consider and meditate well upon the grave responsibility of those who, deaf to My invitations, sin by omission, creating frightful vacuums. The sin of omission is never an isolated sin, that exists by itself. Every sin has effects in My entire Mystical Body, causing this Mystical Body great malaise and sorrow. *Propter peccata veniunt adversa*; because of sins adverse things come.

Try to imagine My Church without the Apostles, without the Saints. My Church is filled up with these sins of omission, even to the point of overflowing.

Why, my Jesus, is there so much obstinate deafness? Why such icy silence toward the Love that is calling? Why this obstinacy in rejecting Your invitations?

My son, look around you, and you will understand. Besides, in My Gospel you will find not one, but many answers. You cannot listen to various persons who speak to you simultaneously, and when this happens, you would say – “Please, please, speak one at a time,” and it is just and natural that it should be so.

Now, son, pay attention. How many times did I call you, day and night? But the *inimicus hominis* (the enemy of man), always lying in ambush, made his voice follow Mine. When you answered ‘yes’ to Me, you know what happened. You also know what happens when, not answering Me, you listened carefully to him.

Son, I know well the sad inheritance of original sin, that makes man tend to the polarity of sin, of ignorance, of paths of least resistance, of evil. But I also know very well what I, the eternal Word of God made man, have given you, to make you tend toward the

polarity of good; I have given you the Redemption, with its copious fruits.

No, My son, it is not conceivable that Pastors of souls, priests and the faithful, importuned by Me, with so much Love and with such patient longanimity, invited to open themselves to Light and to Love, have afterwards consummated betrayal upon betrayal, whether in relation to Me, or in relation to My Church. It is not conceivable that new Judases offend and sell Me to My enemies, allied with the darksome powers of hell.

The hour is marked

§489 Son, you know very little, and are not very acquainted with the shameful plots and conspiracies that are accomplished in My Church. I already told you, and I repeat it; if it were granted you to see all the evil that is accomplished behind the facade of the Church, you could not survive for a single instant.

Son, in spite of the abyss that is opened up between Me, the Redeemer, and the souls plunged into sin, I, Jesus, continue knocking at the door of their souls, of the souls of so many of My Bishops, of so many priests and faithful. Because for all and for each one, I accepted the Cross. Because I desire to save them all. But they, unfortunately, have become hardened in sin, and blinded by pride, and the number of these unfortunate ones is truly great.

Do not think that My obstinate enemy with all his legions is unsurmountable, and that the tremendous haemorrhage of souls that go to hell cannot be curbed.

The hour is marked, by its very prevarication.*

In a preceding message I told you: it will be a tremendous hour. It will be an hour without precedent. It will be the hour of justice and of mercy. A day will arrive when everything

that I told you will be understood by everyone. Today many do not believe and do not understand.

My son, I did not list all the motives why Pastors, priests and the faithful do not listen to My voice, and why they remain insensitive to the impulses of My Grace, but I will do so in the future.

Pray, and offer reparation for your brothers, who walk at the edge of the abyss, from the depths of which one can never get out. Offer Me all your interior and exterior sufferings. Love Me intensely and love Me as I love you.

I bless you, and with you I bless all the consecrated souls of good will.

*** Note: Prevarication** - when someone tells a lie, especially in a sneaky way. While the noun prevarication is mostly just a fancy way to say "lie," it can also mean skirting around the truth, being vague about the truth, or even delaying giving someone an answer, especially to avoid telling them the whole truth.

Volume 4 – Message 48 – 15/11/1977

176 – THE REGENERATED CHURCH & PURIFIED THEOLOGY

§490 Light and darkness are material realities in which we live, in which we move, and that envelop us and penetrate us, and in which all creatures of this universe move and live. They are material realities that fall under the perception of our senses, and we can only consider them as authentic and genuine.

Well then, likewise the divine lights that come to us from God, and the profound darkness that comes to us from Satan, are genuine realities.

Satan, from Light, from being a generator and bearer of light, was able to transform himself into darkness. How was this metamorphosis accomplished? Pride was the only cause; pride is darkness that generates

darkness. Thus it was for Satan and his followers, and thus it is for innumerable other souls.

The most Blessed Virgin, on the contrary, by Her great humility, became luminous and resplendent, even to the extent of delighting and charming God, Who was so pleased with Her humility, that He loved Her and desired to have Her as a manifold object of His love, a Daughter, and Mother, and Spouse.

Son, these Truths that I have expounded in a simple and clear form, have been disfigured by error, by heresy and by pride, both human and infernal.

Son, a great and holy Pontiff announced, “a new spring.” In the spring the country dwellers proceed to prune their vines; it is already time to begin this work. It is necessary to prune and to cleanse theology of its dry leaves and branches, so that the vines may be enriched with new and rich buds, filled with vital humours, and not with death.

With the approach of the new spring, My Church is swarming and flowing with souls filled with vital humours, but, My son, spring follows winter, and winter is a season of coldness, of ice, and of violent storms.

Theology, which is divine knowledge, now poisoned, disfigured, and mutilated by so many heresies, awaits its indispensable pruning, in order to re-acquire its natural splendour, that will make My Church beautiful, renewed, and holy.

It will be a precious gem that in its essential simplicity will be like a fountain of living and pure water, that will quench the thirst of souls. It will vivify and orient them, in their path upon earth.

Woe, woe to those who, inflated with a subtle pride, moved by self-love instead of the Love of God, that is Truth, dare to contaminate again the fountains of living water, decreed to save, and not to destroy souls!

Woe, woe to those who by seeking a great reputation for themselves, have not doubted, or hesitated in dragging a vast number of souls to their eternal ruin!

It would be better for them never to have been born!

I bless you, My son; pray and offer reparation. You see what impudence and what destruction are taking place in My Church.

Volume 4 – Message 49 – 29/11/1977

177 – DARKNESS CREATES ITS OWN DARKNESS

§491 Write, My son; I am Jesus.

I desire you to take note of how great the foolishness and stupidity of men is, who refuse to listen to God, Who like a loving Father calls them with insistence, to place them again upon the right way. They refuse to listen to God, Who constrained by their deafness, has to resort to severity, to awaken them from their deathly sleep. These have been the many disasters, and so many other calamities, the result of human foolishness, and still, they were of no use.

You should also take note of how unnatural and ugly the turpitude seems, and it is real, to which Satan arouses those who resist God. Thus once more you should be able to verify the convulsive and active power of My enemy, your enemy, and that of My Church.

Son, think and meditate about the lack of awareness of men, and also of so many consecrated souls, who from being chosen to be masters of Truth, from being shining lamps that disperse the darkness, on the contrary, have been turned into darkness. They have eyes and they do not see; they have ears, and they do not hear the monstrous things they say and do. Things that cannot be expounded or surmised with any amount of logic, without the direct and

personal intervention of an obsessive spirit, Satan and of his accursed legions.

He is the master and instigator of all the horrendous machinations and conspiracies that follow after him, in a formidable, swelling flow, under the impulsion of rebellion. Today, only those completely blind, do not see, enveloped as they are in darkness, what is flooding the Church, and with the Church, the nations of the earth.

The ferocious tyranny of Satan is attaining its maximum level of *cooperation from men*, beyond which it cannot pass.

I have always said, My son, that I do not desire evil, for I am God, and I am Love. I am God of infinite perfection, and evil is always an imperfection.

I permit evil, in order to direct it to the attainment of good, as a leaven and provocateur for good.

A purification necessary for My Mystical Body

§492 Satan, even when he knows all this, does not desist from his exasperating and perfidious activity, for in him malice was and remains frozen. Son, we are reaching the last phase of this immense conflict, a phase in which you will be a witness of the most absurd betrayals, of the most horrendous sacrileges against God and against My Church, consummated precisely by those who should be her brave and vigorous defenders.

Son, peoples, and nations can be healed, but at what cost? An attentive reading of the Scriptures would be sufficient, to form an idea.

Son, I anticipate your question: Could not I Who am the Son of the living God, neutralize all the abominable activity of the demons, relegating them in their hell, their own place of pain?

Yes, My son, I am able, for I am God, and if I do not do so, it is because I have good reasons for not doing it. Some of these reasons I have already manifested to you in My earlier words to you. It is necessary that the hour of purification be fulfilled in My Mystical Body, just as one day it was fulfilled in My physical body.

Both; God's Mercy and Justice should have their fulfilment and completion.

My calls, My repeated calls, have been of no use. My Divine Promises have been of no value. My interventions upon earth have been useless. The very numerous interventions of My Mother have been of no worth, or almost none. My announcements and warnings have served for nothing. Very few are those who accepted them. Nevertheless, they were calls and warnings that came forth from My merciful Heart, from Me, the only-begotten Son of the Father, God with the Father, and the Holy Ghost. They have laughed at Me. They have scorned Me. They have insulted Me and My messengers with all kinds of foolish incredulity and barbarity. But they will see, they will inevitably see – since they mocked at My merciful calls – how tremendous is the Justice of God.

They have desired it and provoked it. As fools they sat down at the table with My enemies and theirs, and for fleeting human approval have allowed themselves to be deceived and seduced. Satan chained them to himself with the basest passions, sweeping them away into eternal condemnation.

All this is a horrible reality, before which it was necessary, and is necessary, to react. But this reality; found My Church in denial, and without the defences that I gave to it.

My consecrated souls and even My Bishops were indifferent, and they passed over to the enemy, and now collaborate with him, seconding him in his abominable game of catering to human self-conceit and self-indulgence. The enemy is extremely proud, jealous, and protective of all these successes.

These very successes will permit him to unleash all his hatred upon Me, and to accuse Me to My face of the failure and uselessness of the Cross. Poor deluded fool, he will see once again the divine omnipotence manifest itself in heaven and upon earth, in all its infinite extension, but he will not be totally convinced, until the end of the times, when I will return to the earth with great majesty and glory, to Judge the living and the dead.

He who believes in Me, will not die eternally

§493 Once again Satan will see what Love and divine Justice can do; resurrect a Church as it never was before, resplendent, made a spectacle to heaven and to earth. He, its obstinate enemy, will have to admit, unwillingly, to having played an important part in the renovation of My Church, in the very moments when he was confident of destroying it with his perverse activity.

The hour has arrived, My son, in which all the just and people of good will, should be wide awake, and should have a clear vision of the times and of the happenings taking place, that include all of humanity, together with My Church.

They should believe, firmly believe, hope in and love – the One – Who does not deceive, and Who never disappoints.

He who believes in Me will never die for ever. I alone am the Resurrection and the Life. He who believes in Me, and he who hopes in Me – I will save from the madness of his enemies.

I will not forget him in the hour of trial.

I bless you, son. Love Me intensely, just as I, Jesus, the eternal Word of God, love you.

INTRODUCTION to Volume 5

Why the publication of this fifth book?

Because of a mysterious design of Divine Providence, that cares for all things and leads them to their own finality.

Jesus wants everyone to know and recognize what is in store for His de-Christianised Church.

The measure is full; the cup overflows; the precipice is very near.

Humanity is directing itself very rapidly toward its own destruction, and Jesus does not want anyone to say in the crucial moment in which many obstinately refuse to believe "I did not know about it."

He who does not know about it, will only be capable of saying that it was because he voluntarily wanted to ignore it.

Messages coming from men are accepted, but they obstinately reject those coming from God, without even trying to do something to determine their authenticity. But this is real history; it is as old and real as the world. Perchance has there been a prophet who has not known jealousy, envy, hatred, hostility? Today it would be taken as strange if they granted to Jesus, true God and true man, the right to live among men, the right to speak as He wishes, when He wishes and to whom He wishes. If it were not thus, everything that is said in the present book and in the Church's whole deposit of revelation, would not be true.

Don Octavio Michelini

Volume 5 – Message 1 – 01/12/1977

178 – MY CHURCH (part:1)

Supremacy above all the authorities of the earth

§494 Write, My son:

It is I, Jesus, and I want to return to the subject of My Church.

Concerning the evils in My Church and those who are responsible for the evils in it, I already spoke to you at length in the preceding books, but the subject is very far

from being exhausted. There are many other things to be clarified, and right now I will clarify some of them.

From everything that I said in the two preceding messages, there emerges a harsh reality for the present rulers of the people:

Firstly, the supremacy of My Church above all the authorities of the earth. And this is because of its origin, not human but divine.

Secondly, because of its mission, that transcends the goods and the things of earth.

Thirdly, because of its goal, that remains the same for which I, Jesus, the only-begotten Son of the Father, in the fullness of time, became flesh, and died upon the Cross: the salvation of the human race.

All this should be for the men of My Church, a motive not of pride, but of humility. They should be conscious that they were chosen *ab aeterno*, not for their personal merits, but only through the pure goodness of their God.

Strident contrast

§495 I, with the mystery of My real, physical, and personal Eucharistic Presence in My Church, a mystery which left the angels in heaven stupefied, and with good reason placing Myself at the centre of the entire creation, can say to everyone: "Learn of Me, for I am meek and humble of heart."

Observe, My son, what a strident contrast there is between Me, the Messiah born in the cave of Bethlehem and those who claim to know Me. Observe and meditate on the great contrast between Me, Jesus, crucified on the Cross, in the presence of the pompous arrogance hidden beneath the appearances of a velvety humility that even *allows for a complete dissociation* of their personality, and that permits them to manifest themselves otherwise than what they really are. In other words, they have made a mask for themselves that hides their real physiognomy from others. Now then, My son, Satan is the one

who put this mask upon their face, and Satan himself will be the one who will take it off.

O son! Do not worry about the truths that you are writing down; let hesitation be far from you. The truth, although it is so little loved, should always be affirmed, without those in its service, being concerned about the consequences derived from it. No one can touch even a single one of your hairs, even though you should be ready to suffer, and your suffering is a seal of approval from the Holy Ghost. Have not I, the eternal Word of God, suffered, I, the highest and eternal Truth, precisely because I affirmed the Truth?

Yes, I repeat it once more: What a tremendous contrast between Myself and them! But the hour of purification will sweep away and cast out all the putrefaction of presumptuous and proud theologians, who have sown so much darnel everywhere in My Church. It will sweep away and cast out all the rottenness with which everything has been contaminated, disfiguring the countenance of My Church, that countenance that I gave it at its birth. Now it is enveloped in every kind of distortion, and filled, to the point of overflowing, with innumerable contradictions. Son, in My Church not a few Pastors, priests, consecrated souls in general, and the faithful, are incapable of recognizing in themselves, what in reality, they are.

My son, in the renewed Church, I will no longer tolerate bureaucrats, functionaries, governors, nor money-changers. No! I desire saints, fathers, fathers only, capable of exercising their charge with benignity, a benignity not divorced from firmness, from paternal firmness, always and only paternal. A father never commits injustices against his own children, although sometimes the children are not always respectful in relation to their parents. If all the Pastors of souls and the priests were truly fathers, all injustices, this great sea of injustices, would disappear from My Church.

Son, I do not say that all, but truly many, of the desertions, evasions, and prevarications that have occurred, should be attributed to those who, in My Church, have forgotten to be fathers. Reflect, son: all the vocations that were impeded, or destroyed, by the pride and the arrogance of those who did not know how, nor desired to be: fathers.

One does not love nor pardon by means of a delegate

§496 A true father knows how to understand and pardon a son who errs. The true father knows how to understand the sheep that became lost. He follows it, seeks it and, finding it, puts it upon his shoulders. A genuine father occupies himself in a direct manner with the lost son. One does not love nor pardon by means of a delegate.

You know very well, son, that love leads to union; and if in My Church the first and greatest commandment of love is observed, there would not only be union, but also a genuine and authentic communion. But you yourself can verify how things are in this area.

My son, the wages of pride, that make men into fools, will never be comprehended by the human mind.

In My regenerated Church, there will no longer be so many dead souls, that are numbered among those who represent My Church today.

This will be My proximate coming to the earth, with the Advent of My Kingdom in souls, and it will be the Holy Ghost Who, with the fire of His love and with His charisms, will maintain the restored Church purified, that will be eminently charismatic, in the best sense of the word.

At present many Bishops are distrustful and suspicious in relation to charismatic souls. But where does this mistrust have its origin? Perhaps in prudence? At times yes. But the

majority of times, it originates in jealousy, which is a child of pride, or in the humiliation of their shortcomings being up for exposure. They are afraid that the charismatic soul diminishes their prestige, to which nearly everything is sacrificed, the prestige that is the malicious shadow of Satan, who pursues it and seeks it everywhere. If their prestige was holy and genuine, and came from a deep interior life with Me, they would recognize My messengers, and their struggles with Satan's oppression, and help them to grow in their charisms.

Today many do not understand, but there will arrive a time in which they will understand.

The pride that envelops My Church with the shadows of spiritual death and aridity, frustrates and smothers its purpose, for it is the cause of the eternal perdition of so many souls. If one reflects that the eternal perdition of even one soul is more serious than all misfortunes, sufferings, and calamities of all the ages combined, then one could comprehend how dramatic this situation is. It is enough for now, son. I bless you. Pray, and love Me intensely.

Volume 5 – Message 2 – 01/12/1977

179 – MY CHURCH (part:2)

Teacher and guide of all nations

§497 My son, write. I am Jesus, and I wish to continue with the subject that is still very far from being exhausted; My Church.

I have placed it in the world, in the midst of the world, for its mission is extended to all peoples, and to all the nations of the earth. By the Divine Will, it has been constituted as the teacher and guide of all nations. This is the position that corresponds to it, and this is the position in which it will be acknowledged, after the purification.

Profound is its task in this intermediate time, between My first coming as Christ to earth,

with the mystery of the Incarnation, and My second coming, at the end of time, to judge the living and the dead. These two comings will manifest: firstly the Mercy of God, secondly, divine Justice; the Justice of Christ, true God and true man, as Priest, King, and universal Judge. Between these two manifestations there is a third and intermediate coming, that is invisible, in contrast to the first and the last, which are both visible. This intermediate coming is the Coming of My Kingdom in souls, a kingdom of peace, a kingdom of justice, and it will have its full and luminous splendour after the period of purification.

My Church is placed in the midst of the nations, but no nation in the world has the right to place itself above it, and he who dares to do so goes against the designs of divine Providence, provoking My indignation. My Church has within itself everything necessary to realize its divine mission, for I, Jesus, am present in My Vicar, the Roman Pontiff, and I am also present physically, really, and personally in the mystery of faith, the Eucharist, and I am also present with My divine Word; for I am the Eternal Word of God.

A salvific, free, and independent mission

§498 Thus, My son, it is evident that no authority on the earth can prevail over Him Who is the highest authority, the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone, without whom no authority can exist. There is no authority if it does not come from God.

Once this premise has been established, My Church should and will realize as a sacrament of salvation, its salvific, free, and independent mission, for it comes from God, and God is in, with, and through it. Woe to those who, through pride and arrogance, try to place obstacles upon its path upon the earth. They will incur the indignation and the anger of divine Justice!

My Church upon earth, in its relations with the nations will cultivate mutual respect and comprehension. In Truth, the purpose is the same: the good of man. My Church does this by constructing the heavenly Jerusalem, and the nations by constructing the earthly Jerusalem. Both cities are for the common good of the people. Both powers, the ecclesiastical and the civil, if they are not corrupted by pride, which always gives birth to envy and jealousy and further evils, will be like two parallel rails that are placed equidistant from each other, with the same point of departure and of arrival, separate, but united by the cross ties, just as the train rails are united by the transverse ties, that always go together but without touching. There should necessarily exist relations between the two powers; one cannot ignore the other. These relations should always be developed in the circuit of their respective competency and with mutual respect. God is extremely jealous of the gift that is impressed inside human grandeur and dignity, that is to say, the gift of freedom, today so subverted, abused, offended, and vexed.

Every abuse is an attack upon freedom, and it cannot but be severely punished. These perverters of freedom, instruments directed by Satan, will be scattered as dust by the wind.

My regenerated Church will never take measures capable of wounding or offending the freedom of others, or that in any way are contrary to its divine commission. The powers (and when I say powers, I am speaking of authority of every kind: civil, military, policing, judicial and others), cannot and should not overpass their limits as they often attempt to do at present by supplanting for My directives. For if they do so, they destroy the equilibrium of peace in the world, a grave fault that cries for vengeance to God.

My son, let us not speak of what is happening in the world by the working of corrupt and degenerate men who perform all manner of evils and infamies, blinded to such

a degree by their master, Satan, that they want to substitute themselves for God, thinking that they can redesign the divine and eternal laws, adjudicating to themselves the right that God alone has, and that no one else has in the world, such as that of disposing of life and of death, in this way working against God, the author of life. All these men, instruments directed by Satan, the highest, and most obstinate corruptor, will be scattered like dust before the wind, in the hour that inexorably approaches. Then it will be understood and comprehended that God truly exists, and what a tremendous thing it is, to provoke Him to anger.

They have sacrilegiously violated My laws and My commandments. They have profaned My Church. With their infernal stench they have made the air of My Church unbreathable, but fire from heaven will fall upon the earth and will erase every vestige of their human madness, and there will not remain, in many cities and nations, a stone upon a stone, until the tremendous Justice of God is placated.

My son, it is enough for now.

Pray and make reparation; offer Me your sufferings and love Me greatly. I bless you, and with you I bless the persons who are dear to you.

Volume 5 – Message 3 – 01/12/1977

180 – MY CHURCH (part:3)

One, Holy, Catholic, Apostolic and Roman; Prerogatives that will never change

§499 Write son. Let us continue with the theme about My Church. It is, and will be One, Holy, Catholic, Apostolic and Roman. Nothing of this is subject to change, nor will ever change, with the evolution of human events. No one can ever deprive it of its prerogatives. My Church is in the world, and it is a gift to the world. It is not static but

rather is perennially on pilgrimage. It moves along with the world, as the shepherd moves along with his flock. Its mission is purely missionary; its task is to bring the gospel message to all the nations. It is not absolutist; neither is it totally democratic, like a pure democracy. It is hierarchical, for thus I, its founder, wanted it to be. The hierarchy forms its spinal column. Its members will be all the baptized; at the top is the Pope, who in emergencies can govern it alone, possessing within himself all deliberate and executive power.

The Pope, the genuine and direct successor of St Peter, will be at the top of My Church, which is a perfect society, and as such has and possesses all the means to attain its purposes, independently of any other human structure, many of which will collapse or will be simplified.

One is he who brings the message, and another is he who receives it

§500 I, Jesus, am the invisible Head of My Church. The visible head is the Roman Pontiff, the successor of St Peter, to whom is always due; love, respect, and humble obedience on behalf of everyone: Bishops, priests and the faithful, without any distinction.

The Church is in the world, but it is different from the world, and it cannot ever be identified with the world. Regardless, it is not impeded, in its nature as Mother and teacher of the world, and in its mission. One is he who brings the message, and another is he who receives it. The degeneration of the present hour finds many dissident Pastors, priests, and faithful, but when truth and equilibrium are re-established (now so shaken by such great and so many social evils and corruption of morals), the regenerated Church will not have dissidents in regard to its nature. The Church will always have opposition – because the body follows the lot of its Head – but the forces and dark powers of evil will never prevail over it. It enjoys the

special presence of the Holy Ghost, who penetrates it with His charisms. Today charismatic souls are multiplied everywhere. Charisms have always existed in the Church and the Saints were all charismatic. When I speak of charisms, I always refer to the particular and extraordinary gift given to determined persons, for the ecclesial community. I do not speak of the ordinary charisms granted to all Christians in their sacramental life.

Thus I, the Lord scatter the proud...

The dark powers of hell use all their resources to sow discord, envy, and jealousy among the charismatics, in this way diminishing, and often even annulling, their effects. The charismatics should be aware of this, so as not to permit the enemy to work against the plan of divine Providence. The charismatic souls will be vigilant, and will watch, in order not to fall into the snares of the enemy, cultivating in themselves all the virtues, and in a particular way – ‘humility’ – the fundamental and central pillar of sanctity. The regenerated Church will be nearly totally charismatic. It will be truly holy, and it will be the Holy Ghost who will vivify it and sanctify it, to make of it a beacon of light, that will be projected upon all of humanity.

Who are men, to place themselves against God with their insane intentions of obstructing His way? They are less than a handful of dust that is scattered by the wind. The rulers of peoples immersed in the thick darkness of their pride, are truly dust. What is capable of confounding them? They have closed off their hearts, their mouths speak with arrogance, they advance and surround Me to cast Me down, but I will scatter them like dust. In My presence they have dug a pit, and into it they will fall. They will be swallowed up by it. Thus I, the Lord scatter the proud, who have conspired against Me, and My Church will carry salvation even to the most remote confines of the earth.

Son, it is enough for now: love Me greatly. I bless you, and with you I bless those who are dear to you.

Volume 5 – Message 4 – 01/12/1977



**Amalia
Aguirre
d.1977**



181 – MY CHURCH (part:4)

Few pay attention to the mysterious ferment

§501 It is I, Jesus, and I desire to continue with the manifestation of My thoughts about My Church in its current state. It is My Church that is undergoing renovation, but there are very few souls who have understood and seconded My divine activity. I have made you touch with your own hand the reality of My active presence in My Church; you have seen some of the souls that I have chosen and that will have important missions in My Mystical Body.

But on behalf of My ministers, very few pay attention to this mysterious ferment, the majority are engulfed in their own agendas and affairs, that are not My affairs, as they should be. My ministers should be occupied with My affairs day and night, in the affairs that are relevant to Me. They should be occupied in protecting and defending My interests, that is to say, the glory of God and the good of souls. But they think very little

about these things. Politics, sports, movies, at times even pornographic ones, seen on television or in theatres – all this forms their nourishment, when they are not occupied in something even worse! They seem always deaf, but always ready for murmurings, and nearly always indifferent before the problem for which they were created and for which they were called and chosen. This denotes an attitude and behaviour with which they say ‘no’ to Love; ‘no’ to the Light; ‘no’ to the Truth, and ‘yes,’ to what is the very opposite to these blessings. Such behaviour is paradoxical, absurd, and inconceivable, and therefore, is no longer tolerable, having more in common with Satan’s madness than My Glory.

I want only holy priests; I will scatter the rest like straw in the wind

§502 Therefore I, the Word of God, present in My Church, am realizing the work of purification that should re-establish the equilibrium and harmony destroyed by the tremendously malefic action of the Prince of Darkness and of lies.

In My restored Church I want only holy priests, in order to sanctify. I want only priests who are responsible, and who are conscious of their grandeur, of their power and of their priestly dignity, and I will scatter the rest like straw in the wind, and among My saints there will not even remain the memory of them.

My holy priests will be animated with love and with the fear of God, conscious that in My hands they are instruments of a new creation. They will believe and will truly know, that they are the ministers of an omnipotent and universal King. They will know how to evaluate the price of souls, and for this reason they will seek to save them, night, and day. They will know that in addition to being My ministers they are My friends, friends of God. I will not call them servants, but friends. In the regenerated

Church My holy priests will know that they are not strangers in the house of the Father, but future citizens of the heavenly Jerusalem, and domestics of God.

I will place them like leaders in the midst of My people. They will cause My holy name to be remembered from generation unto generation. It will be they who will point out the Lamb of God before all peoples and nations. It will be they who will cause Him to be loved, and who will establish Him as the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone, as the Resurrection and the Life, as the eternal and uncreated Love Who fills the universe with Himself. It will be they who will narrate My marvels to everyone, who will proclaim the Living God to the peoples. It will be they who will proclaim His commandments. It will be they who will carry everywhere the image of the heavenly man and not that of the earthly man. They will preserve integrity of life, of holiness, and of truth.

Thus the ministers of My Church will be, and should be, when it is renewed, and it will be resplendent with Light, such as it never was before.

It is a time of perdition, but also of salvation

§503 Son, this is a time of calamity but also of great mercy. This is a time of perdition, but also, one of salvation. My Church will be saved from the claws of Satan, who would like to see it destroyed for ever. It will be a time of victory and of triumphs. It will be a time of the triumph of My Mother who, for the second time, will crush the head of the accursed serpent with Her foot. It will be a time of life and of resurrection.

You will see, My son, the development of these happenings, that do not have an antecedent in human history. Many still refuse to believe, and they will believe when, unfortunately, it will be too late. Son, you will not lack the Cross, but the Cross, for you, is

not only predilection, but also Love. Courage, My son. I know what you think, but do not forget that I am God, and I can do everything. Yes, son, I can do everything. I can take the repugnant worm that crawls in the mud of the earth, and elevate it toward Myself, and make of it an angel of light. You will be a prophet of the Church of tomorrow, and they will come to you in order to know My thoughts. Do not become disturbed, My son. It is your Jesus Who speaks to you, it is your Jesus Who follows you, Who loves you. It is Love, that seeks in you; Love. Do not cheat Me, son. Many souls have already cheated Me. Many souls have already betrayed Me. Courage, son.

Receive My blessing as a pledge of My Love. With you I bless those, who are dear to you and for whom you pray. Love Me greatly and offer Me your sufferings.

Volume 5 – Message 5 – 01/12/1977



**Luigina
Sinapi
d.1978**



182 – MY CHURCH (part:5)

A marvellous fusion of the divine with the human

§504 Write, My son; I am Jesus, and I should tell you important things in relation to My Church following its purification. Son, the Church is Mine. It has issued forth from

My pierced side. My Church is a sacrament of salvation, established by Me to guide all men toward the port of eternal beatific life.

The Church is a marvellous fusion of the divine with the human, whose comparison and image, in an inferior order, is the fusion of spirit with matter or body in the human person. You can take another image from the natural element – ‘soul,’ and the supernatural element – ‘grace,’ to draw a similar analogy.

I, God, One and Three, wanted the Church as an instrument in order to realize and perpetuate upon earth the second creation. I am the head of the Church, invisible but real, always present, supernaturally active, and fruitful. I am the indefectible Teacher, the secure Guide. In My Church; I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life. My Church is a perfect society, human and divine. Human; because men form its members. Divine; because its origin is divine, because divine is its nature, because divine is its doctrine, because divine are the means of sanctification at its disposition, and because divine are the purposes that it pursues.

My Church is perfect because nothing is lacking in it to be so, because divine is the life that circulates in it, because it is impregnated by the action and by the presence of the Holy Ghost, Who supports it, Who vivifies it and sanctifies it, in its path, in this land of exile.

The smoke of hell has entered into it

§505 My son, I anticipate your objection, although not expressed, but still crossing your thought: why is My Church suffering so terribly with such innumerable evils? Because the human element is received and accommodated into My Church, to be subject to instruction, healing, repair, transformation, sanctification and so forth. Where man is, there is imperfection, and if, besides his frailty, man is moved by presumption or pride, then it follows that he becomes involved with Satan. Where

presumption and pride is cultivated and does not meet with resistance, Satan takes possession of its owner and makes of him an instrument for evil. Never forget it; he is the one who mimics God; everything that God does for good, he does for evil.

Why, My Jesus, is the Church so gravely sick?

Because the smoke of hell, which ‘pride’ essentially is, has entered into it, obscuring the minds of those who in their pride and the proud estimation of their self-worth, have thus desired it. These unfortunate ones will never be able to evaluate the incalculable harm caused thereby to My Church.

Now I answer another objection of yours: perhaps the action of the Holy Ghost has been diminished? No, son, God does not lie. God is faithful to His promises. God has not been diminished; it is man, who has failed in his humble fidelity to Him.

Very few are those who are disposed to follow Me upon the way of the cross

§506 God never limits or restrains man’s freedom, even when man uses this stupendous gift against God. If it were not thus, tell Me, what would happen to the world now?

How many times have I said to you, son, that evil, of whatever kind, never comes from God, but rather from Satan who is the Evil One, totally determined on evil, and from man, who desires the empty promises and glamour that Satan has on offer. God never intends evil. God is not unfaithful to man, but rather man is unfaithful to Me, his God.

The purposes of My Church are the purposes of the mystery of Redemption. It is incumbent upon My Church to pursue these purposes, not Satan’s empty promises. The means to pursue these purposes are also those of My Redemption: humility, poverty, obedience, and Calvary, to which today many refuse to ascend. Even among Bishops,

among priests and among consecrated souls in general, there are very few who are disposed to follow Me upon the way of the Cross. Here you have the root cause of the aridity in My Church today.

My Church is the only custodian, the only interpreter, and the only depository of My Word. He who dares to deny this prerogative to My Church, and sacrilegiously takes possession of My Word, mutilating it, disfiguring it, or transforming it, would commit a most grave sin against the Holy Ghost, a sin of presumption, a sin that rarely finds forgiveness.

Son, I bless you; give joy to your Jesus by being available for the Cross.

Volume 5 – Message 6 – 02/12/1977

183 – MY CHURCH (part:6) - participates in all the activities of man

§507 Write, son:

The activity of My Church is not limited only to one of many aspects of the human life upon earth. The Christian, as an individual person and as a member of a family, and the social and ecclesial community, is the object and the finality of all human and divine activity. Therefore all the structures in which the Christian moves, works and lives, are also an object of ecclesial activity. To want to limit the field of action of My Church only to some aspects of the life of the Christian and to exclude others, is to attack the sovereignty of My Church; it is to alter its nature. This implies and infers to frustrate the purposes I desired for it, and for which I placed it in the world. One who presumes and dares to do this, places himself in open and daring opposition to Me. Let them recede, those who are tempted to do so! My Church should participate in all the activities of man, both public and private, *just as any parents do with their child, if they are responsible in their parental duties.*

It is the task of My Church to watch over souls individually, and over the structures in which souls live. It is its task to defend them and to protect them from all dangers that threaten or attack moral and doctrinal integrity. The task and the responsibility of My Church are truly great, and therefore, it should live in a continual state of serious concern and vigilance, for the sowers of confusion, and their seven headed hydra of pride, lust, greed, envy, anger, devouring consumption, and the dullness of dissipation, surround it, inside and outside, lying in ambush everywhere. Therefore, it should always defend itself with adequate means, that are not lacking, for the help of the Holy Ghost cannot be lacking. It will always have the necessary divine help, provided that it protects itself from the envy and prevaricating subtlety of those perfidious spirits, by means of its faith.

My Church has a grave and significant task in the world with its presence, with its authority, and with the means it uses. It should sanctify the life of Christians, and likewise the environment in which they live. It cannot remain indifferent, in regard to everything inherent to the life of man; family, school, the press, culture in general and all the structures in which society develops.

It is not licit for anyone to hinder and even less to obstruct access to the fruitful activity of My Church. To do so would be to oppose Him Who in His omnipotence and in His providence, and with the price of His divine Blood, has made of the Church a sacrament of salvation for all men. Let men be convinced, once and for all, that at the root of all the oppression of My Church, there is always present, its obstinate and implacable enemy; Satan. But if they do not believe in the enemy nor try to identify him, they will never be able to conquer him.

Man is at the centre of a dual choice, and is its object and victim

§508 He who works against My Church, whether he is aware of it or not, is a direct collaborator with Satan, who works right next to him and together with him, in his undying hatred. Satan nourishes and fuels that hatred against My work and My way of Life. He favours and feeds this hatred in every possible way. I told you all this, because all of you should know it, and by knowing it, you may possess this basic foundation, in order not to be swept away by errors that glitter and by glamour of evil *that glories in thinking they are made of precious stones.*

One cannot serve two masters simultaneously, who have opposite interests among them, for this world. One having interests of Light, the other of its dissipation. One of Life, the other of its destruction. One of Truth, the other of its confusion by multiplying lies and errors. Either one serves God, or one serves Satan. There are no other intermediate pathways, nor other alternatives. Either God; omnipotent, omniscient, eternal Love, infinite, uncreated Light, or Satan; the first rebel, the first hatred, the first division, pride, homicide, a generator of darkness, a fomenter of errors, of heresies and of every other evil. At the centre of this conflict is man, an object and victim of his alliance with one or the other. Man, free and intelligent, is the only one capable of choosing between these two poles. Either with God; on the Cross, for the Life without end, in Light, in Truth, or with Satan; as having chosen to participate in what pertains to every imperfection and self-indulgence that flows from their father; Satan. This is the great historical reality in which man is inserted when he comes to this world. And in My newly restored Church, this reality will constitute the central and fundamental nucleus, from which no one will be permitted to separate himself in any manner. For today it is enough, My son. Pray, make reparation, and love Me always more and more.

Volume 5 – Message 7 – 03/12/1977



**Carmela
Carabelli
d.1978**



184 – MY CHURCH (part:7)

The complete and total downfall of materialism

§509 Son, take up your pen again and write.

Men are proud and puffed up with their civilization, but what kind of civilization is it? The civilization of things, of dust. They are convinced, or they pretend to be, that they have created a second terrestrial paradise. They think, with the greatest of effort, that only a few centimetres separate them from the dreamed of happiness, that they seek everywhere with such feverish anxiety. And they usually seek it in the pleasures of the flesh. Behold the reason for the indecent, mad obsessive and fanatical exaltation of sensuality, of sex, of pornography, of legalized and organized vice that absorbs and swallows up enormous financial means, that not even the wildest fantasy and *feats of shrewdest reasoning* can imagine justifying. How much do black masses cost to those who organize them in secret, and for what end? For some illusory happiness and short-lived, materialistic honours of this perverse age; for the pleasures of the table, for the possession of riches, for the avidity of men and the discoveries of science, for art, which is degenerated and debased by the lack of faith

and by the ebullition of nauseating sentiments. But they are realizing, although they try in vain to hide it, that none of these result in happiness. For this reason I tell you that they are pretending to be happy, for happiness does not lie in any of these things, sought so feverishly and so anxiously and at such cost to the harmony and order in the world.

Then is this a downfall of materialism?

Yes, My son, a complete and total downfall of materialism, although human pride will never admit this. Regardless, it will be swept away, and everything will be turned into ashes. And these words should be understood in their literal sense. Yes! It will burn, and will be converted into ashes, even if they do not believe so, and it will be the hour of purification, which will sweep away and will destroy all this filth, and even its remembrance. There will come a day, when all these materialistic perversions will not even be spoken of, because happiness will be perceived and understood and sought in that which can truly deliver it.

The battle is taking place, but the victory is already decreed

§510 The founding fathers of a materialistic interpretation of reality, incited the people of the entire world to rise up against God. Note well, son, I said: against God, to defeat Him and to defeat His Church. This is the true objective of both: socialism and masonic capitalism, diabolically hidden behind the mask of falsely claimed and presumptuously declared “social benefits.” Did not Marxism say that religion is the opium of the people?

The Blessed Virgin, My Mother and yours, who knows well the genuine origin of atheistic materialism, has accepted the challenge. The battle is taking place, but the victory is already decreed; and this victory is, and will be, with My Mother, who at the

decreed hour will crush the head of the poisonous serpent with her heel.

For the enemies of God and of My Church, for those who favour materialism so exaggerated today as the great victory and progress of man, after which there is nothing, except the frigid desolation of the tomb upon which is written the word “End” – for these men – atheistic Marxism poses the most colossal deceit ever perpetrated by the perverse powers of hell, to their great harm and the harm of all humanity. And it is a motive for great astonishment and admiration that men, peoples, and nations, that intelligent creatures, made to the image and likeness of Me, their God, their Creator, could have been swept away by this macabre and frightful deceit. Pride alone, which generates and causes spiritual blindness, can explain this perfidious self-absorption! Moreover, it is not difficult to realize the numberless contradictions of atheistic materialism, since the divine reality of God is manifested in man himself, in man’s always materially undefined motivation, and is manifested in everything created, wherein is evident My wisdom, My power, and My presence.

No man can accept materialism as life’s goal, without degrading himself, without colliding with the evidence of his own spirituality and with the innate grandeur of his freedom, which is not, nor can be, in matter.

Traitors no less perverse than Judas

§511 Son if it is not easy to understand the foolish blindness of man, which has led him to such an astonishing perversion as denying his own worth, and putting himself on a level below that of animals, tell Me, My son, if it is easy to understand why Christians, consecrated souls, and even Bishops, have also fallen into this baneful materialistic conception, for which they lose time and energy, trying to convince themselves and others that materialism; (either as socialism

or capitalism) deserves to be taken into consideration. *True power rests neither with the collective assent of a community or in material prosperity. Rather it rests in wisdom and virtue communicated by Me. That those who belong to Me should believe in these idols or seriously take them into consideration, or even worse, that they would believe in being nourished and nourish others with their mortal poison is absurd.*

This is treachery that calls for vengeance before God. Traitors no less perverse than Judas, they have shut their eyes to the Truth, they are the assassins of the spirit, the life-blood of souls. They are, and soon will be, the executioners of My Church. Their presence speaks of death. They, the very ones, who were chosen and destined to be bearers of Life!

My Church has many dry branches. It has many thorny branches. It has many dry leaves, no longer capable of receiving the Life giving rays; branches and leaves that are, and feed only on; darkness. But My Church is also a living body, marvellously alive, rich with perfumed flowers: the saints, the just, confessors, martyrs, and victim souls, who are particularly fruitful as medicine for these times. My Church is now awaiting to be entirely pruned, after which it will blossom forth with vital humours. All morose materialistic ugliness will be removed from it. My Church will re-appear beautiful, divinely beautiful. It will shine forth more beautifully than spring-time, and it will emit splendours of superhuman light. It will be the Spouse, beloved and desired by Me, fruitful, adorned with its precious necklace: humble purity, love, faith, and hope, will be the pearls that will adorn its forehead.

It is enough for now, My son; rest. I bless you, and with you I bless those who are dear to you.



**Ottavio
Michellini
d.1979**



185 – MY CHURCH (part:8)

Beautiful, pure, clothed with Truth and Love

Thus I desire it, and thus it will be

§512 Write, My son; I am Jesus and I ask you to take up your pen, yet again. What is happening in My Church in which nevertheless there dwell admirable souls, is truly abominable.

On various occasions in preceding messages, I told you that if I allowed you to see what exists behind the facade of My Church, you would die instantly. A horror, an infamous marriage, a nauseating concubinage of My ministers, of My faithful, and even of My Bishops, with the darksome forces of evil. This is only one of the tragic aspects of this desolating reality, it is the desolation of desolations, a great desolation, that demands an energetic intervention and an anticipation of the times.

Son, I am the Bridegroom that ardently desires to meet the Bride on the wedding day. I am the Bridegroom that burns with the desire of taking His Bride out of the filth into which she has been thrown, to make her once more; beautiful, pure, clothed with love and with immaculate whiteness. This is how I

want her to be, and this is how My Bride of tomorrow will be. Woe to him who tries to attack her whiteness! I am jealous of her, and I will no longer permit her to be insulted.

It is truly a paradoxical and absurd thing

§513 My regenerated Church should no longer be beneath the supremacy of the pride of men, who have become slaves to the dark elemental forces and powers of evil. My son, the battle directed by the Prince of Darkness, who makes use of the materialistic conception of life, has placed My Church, and not only My Church, but all of humanity, in a dead end street, and this can only result in the most tremendous tragedy in the history of the human race, a tragedy without precedent. I tell you that it is truly a paradoxical and an absurd thing, that humanity is traveling with such levity toward such an immense catastrophe. The exaltation of matter, in all its diverse aspects; the glorification of force, the exaltation of all that is corruptible, scorn for all the values of the immortal spirit, that do not perish, scorn for the conquests of the spirit, scorn towards the reason and finality of the first and second creation, are the causes of the abyss into which My Church and the peoples of the earth are about to fall.

In My regenerated Church, the individual, family, and social life of men should be free of all these false and deceitful “goods,” for which at present men and nations work and sweat, fight, and die, thus harvesting the sad reality of sin, that is to say: eternal condemnation. This, My son, is madness; and he who brought this madness to the earth is also mad. The life of the human race upon earth will be re-dimensioned, in the number and in the desire of always new demands.

Son, it will be men themselves, who with their hands will destroy their civilization that venerates matter, oblivious that genuine civilization is not of material things, but of the immortal spirit. It is not to Me that this

destruction should be imputed, of their nauseating, pagan civilization, which is leading them to an extreme ruin, to brutal violence, to the exaltation and the legalization of crime. Behold, abortion is presented as a “social conquest!”

Not to Me, My son, not to Me, but only to their foolishness, will be accredited, this tremendous hour of purification!

The Church, reborn to a new life, will no longer live in concubinage with perfidious materialism, proclaimed, celebrated, and exalted in unanimous chorus by all the means of communication: the press, radio, motion pictures, theatre, television. This pagan civilization, also defined as the consumer civilization, has desacralized everything, has swept away everything, has violated, and profaned everything; nature with its immutable laws, the seas, the rivers, the lakes, it has contaminated and poisoned everything. This civilization of matter has destroyed the harmony of the world of the spirit and has broken the equilibrium of the physical world. Poor humanity, you will be saved, but not by your merits, and at what a price! You will be saved by the divine goodness that has created you, redeemed you and sanctified you.

Pray, My son. Love Me greatly. I bless you.



**Maria
Bolognesi
d.1980**



186 – MY CHURCH (part:9)

Should be radically re-structured

§514 Write, My son; I am Jesus.

How many things will be burned and consumed in My Church in the hour of purification! Yes, My son, I said: burned. And an object that is burned means turned into ashes; it means destroyed, annihilated, and therefore, of no use for men. I speak of many structures, material and not material. My Church, as I have told you so many times, should be radically re-structured, and it will appear again with those first features that I gave it, by means of My Mother and My Apostles. After My Resurrection My most holy Mother remained upon earth. She, the Co-redemptrix, together with Me, continued with My Apostles, as *Queen of Apostles* giving birth to My Church in simplicity, in humility, in love and in sorrow.

It is evident, My son, that the patrimony of revelation should remain untouched and immutable which human presumption and pride would like to modify, to truncate and to transform, and this is an unforgivable crime; this is the kind of pride that can only be compared with that of Satan himself. And this pride is rife in the spirit of these pseudo-theologians, of many Bishops, of

innumerable priests and consecrated souls, all of whom arrogate to themselves the absurd “right” of interpreting the Word of God according to their own will, and of subjecting it to the demands of the times. Therefore what existed yesterday, today is no longer, or may have not existed at all, and they say this only because of the change in human affairs. This heresy is not new: how many have become paladins of it, above all, the Protestants of the Reformation. Son, what is of God is not handled nor changed, and he who dares to do so defies God. And who is man to put himself against God and to dare to defy Him?

Behold the simplicity of My earthly life

§515 Instruments of Satan, yes, they exist, but I will put them to flight. They are less than a handful of dust which the wind will scatter, so that not even their memory may remain. In a shameless and impudent manner they have abused, and are abusing My mercy, My patience and, My longanimity, and this will impair their lot.

My Church will be re-dimensioned, as all of humanity will be re-dimensioned, and the original countenance of My Church will be restored to it, and the swollen and disfigured face that men have given to it, will be destroyed.

How many times, My son, did I tell you that I, God, am infinitely simple, and that I want all things to be simple? I detest human pride, which by personal prestige tends to make complicated and complex what by its nature is simple. This seal of simplicity is discovered in all things by the wise man. Simplicity is My divine seal.

My son, consider and meditate; the Incarnation was and is, a great mystery, but note well with how much simplicity I manifested it to the world. Also consider the simplicity of the family of Nazareth, the prototype of all families, before which the

angels of heaven and the great ones of the earth, such as the Magi from the east, remain stupefied. Behold and observe also, son, the simplicity of My entire earthly life how far from intrigues, from conspiracies, from ambition, from the avidity of the priests of the temple, who have many points of convergence with the men of My Church of this materialistic generation.

Man will be his own severe judge

§516 Oh, My son, fire will descend from heaven, desired and provoked by man, by the pride of man, and everything that was poisoned and contaminated by man will be turned into ashes. Thus man will be his own severe judge; the same man that claimed to defend human rights will become a monster in the name of those so-called rights. Those who will escape the destructive fire are already marked. This fire will cleanse My Church and humanity from the putrefaction with which they are filled. All the structures that have sprung from pride and the madness of human presumption, and that have made humanity and My Church abominable in the sight of God, will be destroyed.

Courage, son; you will ascend to Me when everything is consummated, when the nations and My Church will proceed united, in peace and brotherhood, in the simplicity of God, the Creator and Lord of all things.

Son, the holy Fathers, the Saints, and great Doctors of the Church, would never have allowed themselves to dissent from the authorized judgment of those who, by the Divine Will, are the only guardians and the lawful interpreters of the patrimony of revelation. In other words, they would never have discussed, nor even less dissented, from the legitimate Magisterium of My Church, the only teacher, guardian, and interpreter of the divine Word. Bad faith is clear and manifest and worn with pride, which is not justified in anyone, and much less in the Pastors, priests, and consecrated souls in general. It is stark

obvious bad faith, to affirm that the Word of God, that like God is eternal and immutable, can be adapted and subjugated to changeable times, like men who change with every puff of the wind. How is it possible to ignore and skirt around the Truth, that I, God, the highest and eternal Truth do not change, nor am subject to change. It is not God nor His Word that should be adapted to man, but rather it is man who always and everywhere, should adapt himself to Me.

How is it possible to ignore that among all living creatures, visible and invisible, only man in his pilgrimage upon earth, is capable of transforming himself? Son, it is always Satan who impels man to substitute himself for God, in order to withdraw him from Me and to push him toward the abyss of his same; self-obsessive destruction.

For now it is enough. I bless you. Love Me greatly; pray and offer Me all your sufferings.

Volume 5 – Message 10 – 08/12/1977

187 – I AM THE MYSTICAL ROSE OF PARADISE

§517 Write, son. I am the Mother of our Jesus; I am the Immaculate Conception. I am the Virgin Mother clothed with the sun and crowned with stars. I am Mary, the Mystical Rose of Paradise, the rose that encloses within itself all perfumes, who wishes to speak to you.

Son, how pleasing to Me was the consecration to My Immaculate Heart that you have offered as a homage to Me today. I would have wished, today, when the feast of My Immaculate Conception is celebrated, to receive and gather in My Heart the consecration of the entire human race, in order to offer it to My Jesus, to My Heavenly Father and to the Holy Ghost, to Whom the human race belongs by way of creation, by redemption and by sanctification. But what they have not wanted to do today, I, Mary, Mother of the Church and Queen of the

universe, assure you, that it will be done when everything is consummated in a time not far off.

Son, it is necessary to be diligent, to anticipate this day, for on that day one can finally say: 'the Kingdom of Jesus in the hearts of all men, has arrived.'

The holy Rosary, a powerful remedy for so many evils

§518 It is necessary to hasten that day with the prayer, so pleasing to Me, that of the holy Rosary, and with the interior mortification of the spirit, and with the mortification of the senses. Many of those who say they are good, are deaf, and remain deaf, to My old and ever urgent invitation. Nevertheless, My son, for many centuries I have asked for it and even more so in these last hundred and fifty years I asked it of the Church, as a powerful remedy for so many and such great evils now afflicting it.

If they would have listened to Me, particularly My priests and all My consecrated souls, peace would reign in the world. In them lies the great responsibility of being guides of the world, of being light, salt and ferment, but unfortunately, so many of them know absolutely nothing of these things.

My son, I told you, and you have seen, how everything has been realized, and how so many meetings with faithful souls have been predisposed, so that you may foment unity among yourselves, and in this unity, which always includes genuine charity, you may defend yourselves against the rabid assaults of Satan and of his legions, directed against the souls who try to remain upright.

Satan has a great part of humanity on his side, and he directs his forces and those of his followers, against My Church, that has become disarmed, and you know why it is disarmed. Therefore, it is necessary that the upright souls should be united in order to face the forces of evil, which remain very

active and surround you everywhere. But do not be afraid. Remain vigilant, and have great confidence in the Holy Ghost, in the merciful Heart of Jesus, and in My Immaculate Heart. In our Hearts, you will always find refuge and protection.

My son, never forget baptism. You understand well what I want to tell you; for you it is of great importance. Especially in the future, My son, you will come to understand better, what you cannot yet comprehend.

I bless you, My beloved son, and with you I bless all your brothers of the Marian Sacerdotal Movement, and I bless what will be your family in the near future. *The Immaculate*

Volume 5 – Message 11 – 05/01/ 1978



Marthe Robin d.1981



188 – MY CHURCH (part:10)

The near total deficiency of spiritual directors

§519 Write, My son: I am Jesus.

I want to continue on the theme that I pointed out in a previous colloquy. I want to return to a theme already discussed: "The near total deficiency of spiritual directors."

And what are the causes? I will point out the main ones:

- A lack of pastoral sensitivity to the spiritual forces at play.

- The penetration of rationalistic materialism in all structures of My Church: seminaries, religious orders, convents, etc.

- A deficient knowledge of the Fathers of the Church and of ascetical and mystical theology.

- A great lack of interior life, with the consequent failure and logical incapacity of directing souls, due to the strident contrast between the manifest demands of souls who thirst for Truth, who are thirsting for spiritual advancement, and the glacial coldness and posturing that exists in priests who were requested to carry out this most delicate ministry.

Son, if you enter an obscure and cold house, where will you find light and heat, if that house is totally lacking in both? If a soul is desirous of being conducted to God, how can it find help in one who is even farther from God? How many souls are detained, and as if paralysed and incapable of walking, precisely because they have no one to help them!

Eternal salvation, the final goal of life

§520 At the head of the local churches are the Bishops, who have the grave responsibility of fostering the spiritual life of the flock committed to them. The spiritual life means the fluid circulation of divine Life in their prefecture, in the souls that form it. Therefore, it is incumbent upon the Bishop to be aware of the grave necessities of the souls entrusted to him. If the Bishop is holy, Wisdom will not be lacking to him. I said: Wisdom, which is the intuition that comes to him from the Spirit that is in his heart, by which he will be consumed by zeal, to give and to provide souls with all the valid helps that they need, so that they may walk with uprightness toward the final goal of life, which is eternal salvation. Only in this

manner will the Bishop see with clarity all the omissions, the deficiencies, the needs of the souls of the flock that he should shepherd, and he will do everything to provide for them. Only in this way will he be aware of the vacillating life of presumably pious families; only in this way will he see the paralysis of many souls, of many communities and groups of prayer, that are so often deceived, all this happening precisely because of the lack of a trustworthy spiritual guide.

His first great preoccupation, deprived of all material and human interest, will be that of calling around him the best priests, to make good spiritual guides of them. With these priests, he will then decide what it is, that is necessary to do, to seek a genuine spiritual rebirth in his flock, so his flock will not be lacking in anything, in order to walk upon the path of sanctity.

The Bishop is not only the “president” of an assembly, but also the spiritual father of the local Church, that he should care for and nourish, preserving it from heresy, from error, from immorality. Therefore, great is his task, a task that should be assumed with prudence and with courage, with a great faith and love, laying aside the judgments of men, and making account only of the Divine Will. Therefore, My son, it is My Will that Bishops be holy, so that they may reflect in themselves My Life of the God-Man, for this reason I became man, and so that they may put the axe to the root, to root out evil wherever it has grown, and that they do all this without fear or timidity. My help will never be denied to them, if they wish to work only for My Glory, the Glory of God, for the Advent of His Kingdom, and for the Realisation of His Will. Is not this what I, Jesus, have taught you to ask for; every day?

Thus there is needed a radical disinfection of all the infected structures. If a Bishop does not feel that he is consumed by this zeal for My House *in his heart and the hearts of souls*, he cannot be My Apostle in the world.

To snatch souls from Satan: the central problem of pastoral theology

§521 The materialistic conception of life, that has enveloped My Church in profound darkness, never before seen, this crisis of Faith that has separated not only Christians but even unbelieving nations from God can be overcome, only by returning to the Faith. Therefore, it is the task of Bishops to develop a wise and enlightened pastoral practice, directed to their priests and to all the faithful; to establish centres for the formation of catechism teachers, and a centre for the formation of studies of the Holy Scriptures, of the Holy Fathers and Doctors of the Church. I do not need scientific priests, nor presumptuous theologians, but I very much need wise and holy priests, who are fully aware and conscious of their priestly grandeur and of their priestly powers.

Bishops should understand all this, and for this they should act. Toward this they should orient their pastoral practice, putting everything else to one side, for it is marginal!

Once again, son, I affirm that; the central problem of Pastoral Theology to which Pastors and priests should direct their spiritual and material energies, is the support and the salvation of the soul. The mandate and means I have entrusted to My Church for the soul, is that of; delivering souls from the tyranny of Satan and his lies; for freeing the prisoners from Satan and his followers, and for healing the sick from error, and for leading them into My arms. Souls come from Me and ought to belong to Me, and should be helped in every possible way, to prevent the upright and pure of heart from being deceived and swept away by the astuteness of the enemy. Whether they want this or not, this is what I want! And the purification, now taking place, will accomplish what the foolishness of My consecrated ones has neither known how, nor desired, to accomplish.

I bless you, son. Love Me intensely.

Volume 5 – Message 12 – 17/01/1978

189 – RIGOROUS AND DIFFICULT DAYS are Rapidly Approaching

§522 Write, My son; I am Jesus who is speaking to you.

Son, it is useless to foment any doubt about everything revealed in all the preceding messages.

You have tried to guess about the coming times, but I have not indicated any precise dates. Therefore, if there have been errors in this, they are only your errors, not Mine.

You said that the tyranny of Satan upon earth is about to reach its maximum level. You said so because I wanted you to say it, but men have listened to you with a sentiment of commiseration, for very, very few, My son, are those who see, and very, very many are those who do not see. And among these, are numbered many of those who have, as the principal task of their life, that of preceding, as guides and teachers, the souls entrusted to them, souls redeemed by My Precious Blood.

Son, I have prepared you for the rigorous and difficult days that are rapidly approaching. I made you acquainted with victim souls and with chosen souls, so that in the hour of trial, you may know how to be together, even if you are separated physically. So you may know how to be so united, that you form one soul and one spirit, one body, united to Me with a generous surrender and with living prayer, a genuine encounter with your God. Do not be afraid and do not become timid. If I am with all of you, who can do anything against you?

Nothing can happen unless I permit it

§523 *My Jesus, what should I do?*

I already told you, My son; permit yourself to be guided without fear. Nothing can happen unless I permit it. How many times did I tell you that evil; physical, moral, or spiritual, has

only one root – ‘sin’ – committed by man, and with the intervention of Satan. It is the *radix omnium malorum*, the root of all evil.

Men have said no to Me. They have gone after false divinities. They have created new idols, in this manner serving the demon, their obstinate enemy. Now they will harvest the fruits of all this.

Did I not create man free? Did I not endow him with intelligence, so that he could discern between good and evil? Have I not given to man a free will, so that, knowing the good, he could direct himself toward it, as the supreme finality of his life? Could I, God, restrain his freedom, thus making him similar, or even lower, than the brutes? Unfortunately so many men, especially My consecrated souls, will realize this only when it is too late, and it all happened because they thus desired it, My son.

Jesus, will these rigorous and difficult days be very many?

Son, in part the rigour and the duration will depend also on the form in which all of you react, with your faith and with your generosity.

Do not abandon us, o Lord. You are our rock, our defence.

How many times did I not tell you that I never defraud anyone? I am in the midst of all of you, and in your midst is also My Mother. Son, abandon yourselves to us with the simplicity of innocent children, and you will obtain everything from us.

Also in obscurity, amidst the dark clouds, I will be at your side.

The world is sliding more and more toward the abyss. The obscurity that envelops it is growing, and in a short while this obscurity will be complete. Do not forget it; also in obscurity I will be at your side.

My son, it was also like this for Me in Gethsemane. I neither felt nor saw My Father. I was alone in the midst of My

enemies, but the darkness of Gethsemane was followed by the refulgent light of the resurrection.

I know what you think, son, and once again I anticipate your question. I, Jesus, will preserve the Association of Hope, in spite of the Judases who will betray it. You know well the sad lot of the traitor Apostle. Betrayal encloses within itself great wickedness, for which reason it is forgiven with difficulty.

Naturally, when the tempest becomes very violent, everyone becomes afraid. On the lake of Gennesareth the Apostles also became afraid. Behave in such a manner that all of you may not deserve the reproach that I gave to them on that occasion.

Now, son, I bless you, and with you I bless all those for whom you pray. Never forget the efficacy of My blessing. Love Me greatly.

Volume 5 – Message 13 – 08/03/1978

190 – THE HOLY BIBLE IS DIRECTED TO HUMANITY TO ENLIGHTEN IT AND TO DRAW IT OUT OF THE DARKNESS OF ORIGINAL SIN

§524 Write, My son; it is I, Jesus, and I want to clarify for you what was told you in relation to the Holy Bible.

You know, My son, for I told you several times, that I, God, One and Three, am by nature infinitely simple, and therefore, everything I say and do, reflects this nature of Mine, just as every book or every work of art reflects the artistic or literary temperament of its author. In the same manner, My Sacred Writings, although they may manifest the artistic, poetic, and literary temperament of those who, as instruments, were chosen to write them, nevertheless allow one to see, with marvellous transparency, the infinite simplicity of their real author: the Holy Spirit.

How is it possible to ignore that among all living creatures, visible and invisible, only

man in his pilgrimage upon earth, is capable of change? Son, it is always Satan who impels man to substitute himself for God, in order to withdraw him from God and to push him toward the abyss of his own destruction.

§525 The Holy Scriptures compiled as *Biblia* (the Books) is a work that was willed by Us, the Three Divine Persons, in their perfect communion of Will, in order to communicate the eternal and immutable Word of God to the chosen people, and to prepare them for the greatest happening in the history of the human race: the Incarnation; the coming to earth, of Myself, the eternal Word of God, begotten from all eternity by the Father. This Incarnation was willed with the Father's divine mandate of accomplishing the re-establishment of the equilibrium destroyed by Satan, and by man with original sin, and accomplishing it by means of the second creation, with the mystery of My Incarnation, death, and Resurrection.

First the Old Testament, and then the Gospel, are directed to the people, and are for the people of God, to enlighten them and draw them out of the darkness into which the human race fell with original sin. Its contents of Light and of Wisdom are accessible to all souls who do not want to be intoxicated or poisoned with the smoke of hell that darkens and infects, namely: pride. Pride, vomited upon humanity by Satan, for he thinks, considers, and wants humanity to belong to him, through the *permeation and appropriation* of 'pride,' and upon which he tries to impose his kingdom of 'pride'; generating every form of darkness and evil, in opposition to the Kingdom of God; a kingdom of Light, of Justice, of Peace and of Love.

He who is not with Me is against Me

§526 No one has the right to interpret the Word of God, which is, God's Revelation of Himself, except those alone, to whom I God,

have delegated this task. This task is proper to My Church, and in My Church, interpretation of Revelation is proper to the one to whom were given the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven: Peter, My Vicar, and the successors of the Apostles who live in communion with Peter.

The interpretations of so many proud and presumptuous theologians have been, are, and always will be, arbitrary. For it is certainly not My Glory, nor the good of souls that have induced them to set themselves up as teachers of My people, since one alone is the Teacher: Myself, the eternal Word of God, visibly represented upon earth by the Roman Pontiff. No matter who they are, theologians, Pastors, or priests, if they do not love, or accept, the Magisterium of My Church, they are heretics, anathema, for they themselves place themselves outside My Church, *by superseding it with their 'pride.'* The prestige, the dignity, or the office they discharge *has about as much relevance as that of the scribes and authorities that speculated on and judged My Person, which culminated in My crucifixion:* "He who is not with Me, is against Me," and "He who is against Me has no part with Me," or with "My Kingdom," but on the contrary, he has a part with the kingdom of Satan: 'Pride.'

Son, how many there are now, in the higher and lower levels of My Church, who even if they are covered with purple, in spirit remain outside and contrary to My Church, who walk solemnly, and I repeat to you once again, covered with a velvety and hypocritical humility. Yes, even many Bishops are walking at the very edge of the precipice, who, although they protest their fidelity to My Church, at the same time presume that My Church is synonymous with their own vision, even if it goes counter to My Magisterium, thus making themselves accomplices of Satan, the shrewdest deceiver, master, and prince of lies. They have allowed Satan himself to enter everywhere, compliments of their proud imaginings. Above all, Satan has been granted access in the seminaries, in the ecclesiastical universities, and in religious

congregations, in order to demolish and sweep away many souls with error and heresy, souls who had been chosen in the plan of My providence as precious and fruitful seeds of a future harvest, but who instead had My gifts suffocated *in them, to be supplanted with the proud imaginings of false teachers and proselytized* into instruments of perdition.

Therefore, My son, it was Me who inspired you to advise those young men not to enter those seminaries, so that they would not be led into the jaws of ravaging wolves.

Woe to him who attacks the Word of God, disfiguring it and falsifying it

§527 How can I be merciful to those Pastors, who are responsible for so much damage and ruin? Do they not know that the shepherd gives his life for his sheep, while they have not lifted even one finger to prevent so much evil? What do they think, My son? When will they re-enter into themselves, to weep and deplore such insensate and foolish pastoral practice?

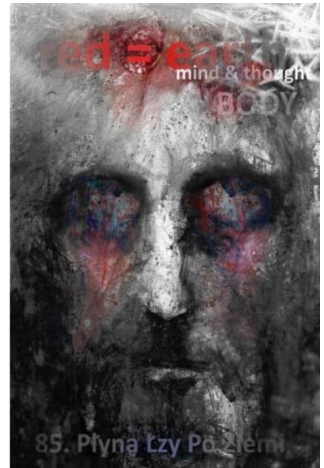
Son, this is a subject that cannot be exhausted in only one sitting; there is much more to tell you.

In My purified, renewed, and regenerated Church, the successors of My Apostles should be severely intransigent and vigilant, so that the precious and inestimable patrimony of My Revelation may not be so terribly lacerated, mutilated and morphed by human pride, and so that the deposit of My Revelation may be protected like an “enclosed garden,” to which no venomous serpent oozing pride, will be given admission.

My Word should be received purely and simply, just as I always manifested it, pure and simple, in My prophets. Woe to those who attack it, disfiguring it and falsifying it! It would be better for these unfortunate ones to be cast into the depths of the sea with a rock tied around their neck! My son, I bless you. Pray, and offer reparation.



**Maria
Teresa
Carloni
d.1983**



191 – REFORM OF INTERIOR LIFE

§528 My son, I am Jesus, and I want to deal again with the subject of My Church.

My Church will be made anew, as I told you in preceding messages, but only with the efficacious participation of My Mystical Body, that should regenerate itself in love and in suffering. This truth will be of use to you, to better understand the buds of so many sprouts that tomorrow, unified, will form the garden of My Church.

My son, remember everything I told you, in relation to the sterility of modern pastoral practice, that does not only not bear fruit, like the fig tree mentioned in the Gospel but it has even contaminated and poisoned nearly all the structures of My Church, so deformed in comparison to the features I gave it at the moment of its birth.

The enemy, who is at the root of all evils, material, moral and social, is always the same: Satan, who with industrialization and with modern technology so proclaimed and exalted as a great conquest, now, as never before, is unmasking his tragic deceit, placed like a trap for all of humanity. And humanity is now beginning to glimpse the great danger that lies before it, caused by contamination, that threatens all nature with death and

destruction, total death, and destruction for the stupendous dwelling, that I with My Father have given you.

But what is material contamination, before the graver contamination of souls? The objective of the enemy has always been and is – only one: the spiritual and material ruin and death of humanity, that was conquered by him with his deceit, and was always kept oppressed and tyrannized with violence, with wars, with revolutions and death. And if anyone does not see all this today, it is only due to culpable and voluntary blindness. My son, in your recent experiences you saw how his daring and aggression toward souls does not know limits. So much does hatred impel him, that he raises up, even in My very Church, men, priests, and Pastors, who with unheard of pride and together with *inimicus hominis* (the enemy of man), do not hesitate to sow in My vineyard, that is My Church, all kinds of errors and heresies.

Son, I want to remind you of the question you once posed to Me: “*It is certain, My Jesus, that in Your Church there is much evil and putrefaction, but there is also much good.*”

And what did I answer? I answered that if I caused you to see what is behind the facade of My Church, you would die instantly from the horror.

Now, My son, I want to explain in more detail the meaning of these words. You see much good, but all this good that you think you see, do you think it is entirely good? I do not deny, and I want to confirm it once again, that there are not lacking in My Church holy Bishops, holy priests, truly brave and even heroic souls whose spiritual works, and even material ones, are animated by a supernatural vitality, and therefore, are pleasing to God. But, son, I now repeat it, that they are few, very few, in comparison to how evil, corruption and heresy are being proclaimed and spread, dragging to eternal condemnation an enormous number of souls.

And do you understand what eternal condemnation means?

I have already alluded to this on another occasion: it means that all calamities, evils, suffering, from the creation of man until the end of time, are nothing, in comparison to only one soul that is condemned.

This is not an exaggeration; it is the truth, and very much is lacking, to explain this fully.

Proclaim this truth forcefully to the blind and the deaf!

Proclaim to everyone that the heavenly Father sent Me to the Cross, so that not even one soul might perish!

With this, do you understand the tragedy of Calvary, that continues in the Mass and in My Mystical Body, for the salvation of souls?

Do you understand the immensity of the battle between Life and Death, between Light and Darkness, between Truth and Heresy?

Try to understand and to perceive, not only the great evils of the exterior world, those of matter, but also what is much greater, immensely greater, the tragic *allegiances due to the malnourishment and condition of souls.*

Yes, My son, many are the works and activities of modern pastoral practice, but so many of these works are deprived of, and are lacking their soul: an upright intention. You always see the activity exteriorly, but it is not always granted to everyone to see the spirit that animates it. But I, My son, see many of these activities with the same aspect that cadavers in an advanced state of putrefaction present.

Works without faith are not acceptable to God, and pride and arrogance have extinguished faith in many souls. How can a pastoral practice be pleasing to Me, when it revolves around a merely human ego, without the soul of the supernatural divine act? Instead these works are conceived, upon

a “rational” human faith *in one’s falsely exalted humanity*; the enemy of supernatural faith.

Behold the explanation, My son, and do not be deceived, for only a few privileged souls will understand this. The others will not, and hence the aversion they feel and nourish in relation to you.

It is enough for now, My son; you are tired, but bear it, in order to pray the holy Rosary in communion with the saints of heaven and of earth. Love Me intensely. I bless you, and I extend this blessing to all those who love you and who are dear to you. Do not be disturbed because of the troubles that the enemy schemes to bring to you in ever greater measure.

Volume 5 – Message 15 – 11/03/1978



**Elizabeth
Kindelmann
d.1985**



192 – ABANDONMENT, A SUFFERING THAT TORTURES AND WOUNDS THE HEART

§529 Do not fear, son, write. I, Jesus, tell you to do so; write.

Do you remember, son, what I had you see in 1975? In one instant you saw the state of depression of My Church. Now then, this state of depression in My Mystical Body is becoming increasingly pronounced and aggravated.

Do you see, My son, the abandonment in which I am left?

The abandonment that one person suffers from another, is always a lack of love. The children who abandon their parents, in order to wander through the world, certainly do not love them. Also, the parents who abandon their children, it is the same thing. How often it happens that unnatural fathers and mothers abandon their own children, even at the most tender age? And why do they do so? Certainly not because they love them, but rather because, seized by the basest passions, they prefer evil and not good, filthy, and base sin, and not pure paternal or maternal love.

How great is the suffering of one who feels himself abandoned, a suffering that many cannot comprehend, but that tortures and wounds the heart?

Son, you think and reflect about abandonment among human beings; but also consider that of “My children.” My brethren, My “friends,” My ministers and so many of My Pastors; look at and consider how I am treated by them, in the mystery of Love. Look at the solitude in which I am left. Look at and consider the sacrileges with which I am betrayed and sold. Look at and consider how many deny Me, look at and consider by how many I am hated. Love, hated. Love that demands love as its only response, but instead receives aversion, hostility and frequently hatred. The Way, abandoned! The Truth; denied and subverted with error. The Life; rejected and valued less than any vain occupation, or any trivial material object. I, the Light, to whom they prefer; darkness.

Be converted to the Lord otherwise you will all perish

§530 My son, behold how it is not only a matter of abandonment, but of something much greater than abandonment, and that causes so much suffering and shedding of

tears to the one who is its object. Today, in My Church, it is My Merciful Heart and the Immaculate Heart of My Mother and yours, that is the object most abandoned.

Why do I continue speaking to you of all this? Why do I continue pointing out with so much insistence the evils that afflict My Mystical Body, of those who obstinately and stubbornly refuse, with just few exceptions, to realize their tragic situation, and who drown themselves more and more in the perverse obscurity of this generation? The obscurity responsible for manoeuvring countless souls into eternal condemnation.

I insist on speaking of this, so that you, My small blunt pen, may write it and proclaim it to everyone: "Be converted to the Lord; otherwise, you will all perish!"

I have always told you not to worry, nor to care for the judgments of men, but rather always and only; for the judgment of God.

Deaf to My calls and those of My Mother, they have laughed at and mocked My prophets. What will become of them?

My son, for an upright soul, the tremendous confrontation between the powers of darkness and the sons of Light is clear and simple to comprehend.

It can be easily understood and deduced that My Church would never have arrived at such a point, if the army of the confirmed souls, more precisely, the army of My spiritual soldiers, were *schooled by the Holy Spirit and fitted with His gifts instead of those of base rationalistic reductionism and vain distractions*. My ministers and My Pastors, would not have rejected My teachings, given with My words of life, with My life of humility, of obedience, of love and of suffering. If My ministers and My Bishops would not have allowed themselves to be distracted from and forget My very clear and explicit invitation to follow Me all the way upon the Way of the Cross, the tremendous ire of divine Justice, so

gravely offended, would not hang so heavily upon My Church and upon the world.

How much longer will My Father endure the generation of this perverse century? They have remained deaf to the calls of My Mother; they have laughed at and scorned My prophets. What will become of them?

Son, go to rest; I bless you. Love Me intensely, and as always, offer Me your sufferings in reparation for so many abominations.

Volume 5 – Message 16 – 28/05/1978

193 – THE JUST MAN LIVES BY FAITH

§531 Write, My son; I am Jesus.

"The just man lives by faith," and faith finds its *raison d'être* in Me, Who am the eternal, living Word of God. Faith finds its reason for being in Me, Who am the Truth, of which I gave testimony as Myself being; the Way, the Truth and the Life Himself.

Son, you would like to know the why of everything, and I have already advised you not to do so, for in this manner your faith will be perfect, and will lead to your complete abandonment in My merciful Heart.

Today is the feast of My Body and My Blood. This mystery should be accepted and lived in faithfulness to My Word. This mystery, already announced in the Holy Scriptures several times, revealed by Me, and then instituted at the Last Supper, is the greatest gift that God could accomplish for humanity, but especially for His Church, and for its True life. This mystery is at the centre of the proofs demanded by the Father, to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. It is the object of this proof of faith, and it forms the soul of him who receives it and is transformed into Life; with Hope and with Love. Oh, My son, if only men knew how to preserve their hearts pure and free from sin, what Power, what Light they would receive from this

mystery of Love! The mystery of My Body and of My Blood is the greatest thing God, in His infinite munificence, has accomplished, and has desired to give to humanity, as a testimony of His infinite love for it.

Love makes Me a prisoner in the Eucharistic mystery

§532 It is a continuous miracle, My son, not inferior to that of the creation of the universe, nor to that of the Redemption. It is not inferior to each, and all of the miracles worked in time, both before and after My coming. It is a perennial fountain placed in the world, so that men, in their brief pathway upon earth, might approach the Fountain of Life and nourish themselves from it, just as the Hebrews were nourished in the desert with My manna which the Father caused to fall upon the arid and sterile desert, so they would not become the prey of death. “He who eats this Bread will have life, and will not die for ever,” but he who deliberately does not eat It, and he who eats It unworthily, will have eternal death.

O My beloved Jesus! If you knew from all eternity the lot that would be reserved for your divine Presence in the mystery of Love, from human ingratitude and malice, why did You not do something to prevent so much evil?

Son, the Love that led Me to the Cross, is the same Love that makes Me a prisoner in the Eucharistic mystery. My Love for men is infinite and overcomes human malice and ingratitude with an immense measure.

My son, the motives for credibility in this great mystery are not lacking. Even more; not only are they not lacking, but they are also abundant. And if today, Christians affirm that they do not believe, it is only through voluntary and culpable religious ignorance. If there are Christians who profane the mystery of Love, it is because these Christians have given themselves, soul, and body, to Satan,

who has entered so deeply into their hearts that he has become their absolute master.

The hour is near, and it is inevitable

§533 And if besides, there are priests, and they are very numerous, who celebrate the sacrifice of the Mass sacrilegiously, it is a sign that these, just like the ancient Hebrew priests, are dominated by the two concupiscences, that of the spirit and that of the flesh. It is also a sign that they cannot understand or see, for they are enveloped in the darkness of the demon himself, for which reason it can be truly said of them: “*Homo animal non percipit ea quae sunt Spiritus Dei.*” “The sensual man perceives not, the things that are of the Spirit of God.” (1Corinthians 2:14)

My son, you know very well the state of the tremendous depression in which My Church languishes. All the warnings and all the calls have been of no use. The hour is near, and it is now inevitable. My enemies, the new Judases, sold to the powers of evil, will be destroyed and scattered like straw before the wind.

Pray, My son; offer reparation with your sufferings. It does not matter if you understand or not; why and what you suffer. What matters is that with great humility, you believe, you firmly believe in Me, the eternal, living Word of God, present in My Church in the great mystery of Love and of Faith, present, and so often alone, in My tabernacles.

I bless you, son, and with you I bless all the persons who are dear to you.

194 – UNITED IN TIME AND IN ETERNITY

§534 My little son, I am Luigina.

If I could make you a participant, my son, of our Paradise for just one instant, all your uncertainty would disappear instantly. Imagine an intense, profound darkness, that surrounds you on all sides. This darkness is of Satan, and he is its inexhaustible fountain, and you can imagine, just how that impacts on what the soul feels. The darkness of the spirit is much more terrible than that of the darkest night and when, suddenly, a ray of heavenly light pierces the darkness in which you are submerged, and floods you with this paradisiacal light – the contrast is immense. But, my son, these are things that are difficult to make you understand, for this the use of your imagination will not suffice, and you are on pilgrimage, and the port of arrival is still far off.

You are not, and will not be alone, in the storm that is now taking place, for you already know that simple and humble souls do not fail to fulfil the promises they made. Therefore, in virtue of our pact: “Always united, in time and in eternity,” I have not left you even for one moment, and I follow you, and will follow you until you arrive at the place that awaits you. But now, the work that God desires, binds you, work for which he has already chosen you. From here, I and all your friends in Paradise consider you as something inseparable. Therefore, do not have any fears or uncertainty, for you know that they are not pleasing to your God. They cannot please Him because they are manifestations of distrust and of lack of abandonment. Besides, He expects from you and from your nearest brethren, total and perfect confidence, a total and full abandonment in Him.

You know that He is not in haste. It is clear this does not mean, that lack of interest or carelessness could exist in Him; these are

imperfections and in Him everything is infinitely perfect.

Evil is exploding with the violence of a hurricane, but it will pass

§535 My little son, do not try to measure yourself nor your mission with the same measure with which you measure others. You would not draw a correct conclusion, for each man and each work has a different seal. God never repeats Himself. And this truth is valid for you and for all those who have important positions.

My little son, you know that evil is exploding with the violence of a hurricane, which in its fury sweeps away men and things and then passes on. Thus also the hurricane that He announced to you and made you see with many details, will pass away, just as human events pass away. The storm’s epilogue will not be determined by the dark powers of evil, but will be determined by Him, only by Him, the supreme Lord of heaven and of earth, before whom all must submit, friends and enemies, and whom all should serve for His glory and for the advent of His Kingdom upon earth.

My little son, believe me; never as in these moments has the Advent of the Kingdom of God been so close. Courage, fortitude, confidence, abandonment... Cling to Him like small children, for He beholds you, He protects you, He blesses you and loves you, as you upon earth cannot comprehend, but understanding is not what matters, but believing, believing firmly. Do not permit yourselves to be frightened by the mouthfuls of smoke that the enemy casts into your eyes.

A victim to form with Him – only one victim

§536 *Dear Luigina, how can I explain these new events that are happening in me, this increase of suffering?*

I do not think that you need more explanations. They are part of your cross. Evil will rage more and more. Did you not always say that suffering is a gift of God? My little son, here is where faith begins to be operative and fruitful. If you believe, and if you accept and give Him your sufferings, then you will be a priest according to His merciful Heart, that is to say, you will be a priest who knows how, and who desires to be a victim with Him, who is the Victim par excellence. A victim to form with Him only one victim, and thus to fulfil your mission of co-redeemer.

I repeat, my son, courage, fortitude. We, those of Paradise, are close to you, to all of you, and our intercession is continuous, so that the grace and blessings of God, One and Three, and of the holy Virgin, Queen of the Angels, Queen of all Victories, may descend upon you, upon your work, upon its directors, and upon all those who pray for you and who are entrusted to you.

My little son, “united always, in time and in eternity.”

Luzina

Volume 5 – Message 18 – 30/05/1978

195 – THE DOGMA OF THE COMMUNION OF SAINTS

A Stupendous and Marvellous Thing

§537 Write, brother Octavio; I am Margarita.

Simple and humble souls, when they read these messages, will not need to make any effort to accept everything that is said in them. Many others will have to make a big effort in order to believe, but the majority will not believe anything, and this is because of their presumption.

My brother, do not worry about this. Never forget that the pathway upon earth is a trial. This thought will be of use for you and for all upright souls, as an indispensable key to

discover ever new sources of light and of grace. Don Octavio, may this thought serve you, the brethren, and all others of good will and of living and genuine faith, who with you have been, and are, enveloped in the storm now taking place. May all of you have confidence, complete confidence in Him, who goes before you and who guides you in this, your path. Have confidence also in us, who are your brothers and friends, for we have already arrived in the House of our common Father.

Tell everyone, and do not tire of repeating and insisting, that the dogma of the Communion of Saints is a stupendous and marvellous thing, in its nature and in the effects that it produces, effects that defy human imagination. My brother, the trial to which you are subjected seems great and almost unbearable. In reality it is indeed great, but if all of you could see the marvellous effects that it will produce in so many souls, not only would you not lament it, but you would even ask for more.

Be afraid of only one thing: sin

§538 Brother, in the interior of your heart you feel certain impulses of rebellion in the face of what you judge as a triumph of iniquity. Try to recall everything that was said to you in relation to the unceasing battle between the powers of darkness and the powers of Light, and that the former will not prevail over the latter. To conserve your spirit serene and in peace, even when the battle is becoming fiercer, you should believe in God’s absolute invulnerability and that of all those who, in Him and with Him, form a single unity. Walk forward serene and trusting, attentive to His impulses and inspirations, desirous of anticipating, if possible, any desire of His. This diligent and sensitive attention to any impulse of His Divine Will, is very pleasing to Him.

It is not vain or useless to remind you what He suggested on innumerable occasions:

humility. Be afraid and have dread of only one thing; sin, and in particular, the sin that is the cause of all evils, the sin of pride, of presumption. We are all useless servants, and your soul should be impregnated with this reality. Without profound humility, all that you are constructing, as chosen instruments, would be vain and useless.

Brother, I also repeat what was told you in the preceding message: with that bond that united us in life, I beseech the Omnipotent to bless you and with you, all those involved in this work.

Margarita

Volume 5 – Message 19 – 31/05/1978

196 – ALWAYS AND EVERYWHERE, THE FIRST PLACE BELONGS TO GOD

§539 Write, brother Octavio; I am John Bosco.

Your visit in Turin to the Sanctuary of the Heavenly Mother, Help of Christians, was pleasing to God and to the most Blessed Virgin, our common Mother. The Masses celebrated in the chapel of relics in honour of the holy martyrs; Octavio and his companions, the heroic and faithful confessors of the faith, obtained graces through their intercession. Therefore, it was not a useless trip, but rather one rich in gifts and in graces, which one day, you will know in Paradise.

Brother Octavio, with your brother priests, you have a path marked out for you by the eternal decrees of God. You should form souls; you should direct them. You should teach the souls that God places upon your path, that only God is the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone, that we owe everything to Him, and in consequence, always and everywhere, the first place should be given to Him.

Dear brothers, to work in this manner and to teach it, means to accomplish the spiritual regeneration of an atheistic and fossilised Christianity, unbelieving and impious. It means bringing love and union to places where hatred and division reign. It means bringing light to where darkness is and bringing faith to where there is incredulity. It means, in sum, to make a new society.

It is the task of the members of this Association to renew and to sanctify themselves in order to be able to sanctify and to enrich others, those who do not have what you have. Dearest brothers, you should go down into the vineyard with a group of well-trained vine keepers, in order to make this vineyard fruitful. It is a vineyard which has become full of cockle and saturated with God's enemies who should be overcome.

No renovation or regeneration is possible without Mary Immaculate and Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament

§540 Together with you, others will go down to renew the Church of God. You will form a great army with them, blessed by God the Father, by Jesus the Redeemer, and by the Holy Ghost, the soul of the Church. Brothers in the priesthood, you will form part of a great plan of God. I, Don Bosco, through the love and devotion you cherish toward me, wanted to help you, and for this reason there were meetings with two worthy sons of mine, worthy members of our Congregation. They confirmed to you and pointed out the two great columns, that would be the salvation of the Church, the two great ways that should be pointed out to all the baptized souls of good will: the Immaculate, and Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament.

There is no spiritual renovation or regeneration without Mary Immaculate, and without Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament. Only with them lies the re-establishment of the equilibrium that has been destroyed. Without

them, the ruins will be multiplied. Without them there is only perdition.

The Immaculate Virgin is the door by which the Word of God enters and becomes engrafted upon humanity. The Cross is, and always will be, the only deliverance of humanity from the accursed tyranny of Satan, and the Cross forms a unity with the Eucharist, for the Mass is that which gives the Redeemer to the world, with the mystery of the Cross. It is in this manner, that the vision of the Two Columns should be understood.

Brothers in the priesthood, you could object that your mission is one common to all consecrated souls.

Yes, it is true, the common mission of all the consecrated is that of becoming a victim in union with Him, the Prime Victim, for the same reason that He entered into the world and died upon the Cross. A mission common to all the consecrated, yes, but undertaken by very, very few, a mere sprinkling of consecrated ones. This is precisely, what disturbs the order. What should be done by everyone, or the majority, has become a reality only in just a few. Now then, apart from this, it was said to you, that God never repeats Himself. If the end that is pursued is common to everyone, the ways to arrive are different, and thus the way of the Association, although working in communion with other institutions and works for the regeneration of the new Church, is different from the way of the others. You, Don Octavio, should open up this “way,” according to what was traced out and established *ab aeterno* by divine Providence.

I bless you. I will be next to you in your necessities and difficulties. God and his most holy Mother, Help of Christians, are with you. *Don Bosco*

197 – THE PATH OF LOVE

§541 My brother, I am Therese of the Child Jesus. The moment awaited by me has finally arrived, my brother.

When you spoke of the paths that lead souls to God, you referred to me, attributing the shortest path to me: that of love. Rather than discovering this path, I re-discovered it, and in truth I made an effort to run upon it to its very end, and now I am happy, as happy as it is possible to be.

It seemed to Me the least difficult one, and above all, the most marvellous: to compete in love with Love. Dear brother, please understand that this affirmation is not in a literal sense, but in a broader sense.

It is not possible to explain what happens between Him, who loves you without limit, and you, when you use all your good will, for loving is an act of the will, and although it is not possible to explain it, I will say this. If you make your will produce an act of love, directed to His Heart, He answers with His infinite Love and envelops, penetrates and compenetrates your heart. Your small ray enters and is fused in His Merciful Heart, and his love and yours are fused and form only one, immense love. Your “I love you” is fused with the eternal “I love you,” forming only one act, just as the small flame of a match cast into a great fire, becomes a great flame united with it.

(see: *Luisa Piccarreta Vol. 18; 25.12.1925 & Vol. 31; 16.11.1931*)

The path of man upon earth is a trial

§542 Dearest brother, you do well in insisting and teaching that the path of man upon earth is a trial, a trial from which no one can escape, a trial of which it is necessary to have a just and exact vision, so that no one may run the risk of going astray.

In what does this trial consist? For me there is only one trial, but it can be described in three parts:

- The first part is a trial of faith. It demands approving and accepting 'faith.' Without faith, it is impossible to please God. Therefore, if one does not believe, there is no salvation. To believe; to believe firmly in the truths and in the revealed mysteries. To believe in the Church as a sacrament of salvation, placed by God in the midst of the nations as a teacher, guide and light for all peoples. To believe in the authority of God the Revealer. To believe in the words of the Word of God, Who cannot deceive. To believe in the eternal law of God, a law that does not change nor can ever change, and that no one can disfigure, and even less, change, without incurring the judgement of God.

- The second part of the trial demanded by divine omnipotence consists in man recognizing that God is the Supreme Being and Lord of everything and of everyone, and that full and absolute submission is owed to Him, and this implies obedience owed to His law; the whole deposit of revelation.

- The third part of the trial demanded by divine mercy is that of love. For me, Therese of the Child Jesus, this trial includes within it the first two parts. I personally made an effort to give to True Love the most concordant proof, with my own love, and I do not see or understand how one can give any other proof to the infinite Love of God, except love itself.

In baptism we received from Love the capacity to love, and consequently, that of serving and obeying

§543 Although accepting the complete agreement with reason and sound judgment of the first two parts of the trial, I do not see them as crucial or indispensable, or I would

even venture to say; useful. The reason being, because in baptism Christians receive sanctifying grace, that is, faith, hope and charity, inseparable virtues that cannot be divided. Where there is love of God, there is faith, and therefore, if there is faith, there you have love of God. This is not just a pun, or a play upon words, but rather a stupendous reality. In baptism we received from Love the capacity to love, consequently, to serve and to obey. For me the path of love of God is the most marvellous, the shortest, and the safest.

Brother, love Him, love Him, love Him Who is Love. Never permit yourself to be influenced by the duplicity, the vanity, by the flatteries, or the snares of the world. Even when I was a child, I saw with great clearness how all human life is like a flower that opens in the night, only to fall down, withered, on the next day.

(see: Luisa Piccarreta Vol 31; 9.11.1931)

Love Him Who is Love, Father. You will never be defrauded, neither in time nor in eternity. Love Him now in your tribulations, and then, soon, you will love Him in the most perfect and complete joy. Love impels and moves you toward Him, and makes Him move toward you. From the encounter that is produced, spring marvellous and stupendous effects for you, for others, and for souls. Love Him; love Him until you are consumed by Him, as He was consumed for you. One day you will understand how in 'this,' consists the only and marvellous reason for our life.

(see: Luisa Piccarreta Vol 31; 16.11.1931)

By virtue of the Communion of saints, let us remain united to Him, eternal and infinite Love, Who from all eternity loves us. May God bless you, and with you, all those whom you love, now and always.

Therese of the Child Jesus

198 – GOD, THE SOURCE OF LIFE

§544 Write, brother Octavio; I am Joseph Cottolengo.

Humanity, obscured by the first fault and by the almost infinite multiplication of personal faults, is born, grows, lives, and disappears from the scene of this world, in almost total darkness. Only a faint glimmer, now and then, cuts through the thick darkness that envelops it, and this is owed to the fundamental revealed truths. Very few in number are the enlightened souls, who clearly see the great celestial realities, for which man was created.

The first, unique and great reality is: God; the source of life, that communicates life to the entire world. A life that vibrates, that palpitates everywhere, in the depths of the sea, upon the surface of the earth, in the density of the air; the entire universe is filled with it. Everywhere life is in motion.

O insensate, arid, blind men, who do not want to see the prodigy of life that God works, yes, for His glory, but also for all of you, because He wants to make you participants of His glory. For all of you who live, and who enjoy the gift of life, and who are all the stupendous and prodigious fruit of His love.

The creation of the universe was an act of love. The creation of each living being is an act of love; but the creation of man, among all living beings upon earth, is an act of love and of predilection, for only man was made to the image and likeness of his Lord and Creator, and he is the only one who can project the image of God upon all other living beings. He alone was created with a task and a cosmic mission, the king and dominator of all living beings upon earth. Man is the only being who can, and who really is (provided that he wants to be), the interpreter of the thanksgiving due to God among all living beings upon earth.

Now then, brother, if God is the beginning and the first cause of the life of all living beings, it would be absurd if He did not employ Himself in providing, conserving, and directing all His creatures toward the end for which they were created. And He does employ Himself in directing them. In the Gospel it is said that if God provides for the flowers of the field, clothes the lilies with His splendour and feeds the birds, will He not also provide for the necessities of you, human creatures, who are His reflection upon the earth?

Having become brutish, man puts himself below the very beasts

§545 Brother, by virtue of the Divine Will, in these days, you are giving life to a community, the first of several communities of the Association of Hope, and this small seed of a community will flourish, if it has the impulse of faith, hope and love. That is to say, only if the life of grace has taken root firmly in each one's personal life and in his social life; the life of grace by which God, Creator and Lord, is acknowledged and is given the first place; will any such community flourish. In other words, as yesterday St Therese of the Child Jesus said, only divine Life, will move you and direct you toward Him, to obtain the finality that He has determined for you, in the exercise of faith, of hope, and of charity.

Brother, also for other reasons I spoke to you about life, a prodigious gift of God. Indeed, life palpitates everywhere, this life that, according to the order established by God the Creator, should be respected and venerated by everyone, as the upright use of human reason demands, as faith demands, and as the natural order of things demands. But given the present situation, never before as in this century of such *pronounced and proclaimed*, obscure and barbarous materialism, the life of men and even of inferior beings, is de-sacralised, violated, and annihilated. As one, brutish and gone mad,

man rises up against God, against the natural order established by God, and with crazy instinct, with a savage instinct of rebellion, violates the divine Law, he suppresses life from its very beginning with iniquitous and inhuman laws. He destroys it with innumerable forms of violence, thus placing himself, man, king of creation, priest of the universe, below the very brutes, formidably surpassing them in their worst and basest instincts. And all this, deceitfully, in the name of “rights,” of the “civil law,” and of “freedom of the human person!”

To this, then, the cunning deceit of Satan has led humanity; to the most profound darkness of a pseudo-civilization of sin!

Faith, a powerful magnet that attracts the very author of life

§546 Brother, I spoke to you of life, a prodigious gift of divine Love, that by its very nature works for the conservation of this life, directing it to the attainment of its finality. Here, supernatural Love is revealed, working in the mystery of divine Providence. Here faith becomes a powerful magnet, that attracts the very Author of life: “If you have faith, even the size of a grain of mustard seed, and you say to a mountain: be moved, it would be moved.”

Brother, in this subject, facts speak louder than words, and in regard to my own life, you well know the great miracle that occurs in Turin, that in itself is sufficient to dissipate the darkness that envelops the men of this materialistic century. But the men of this perverse generation do not want to see; they refuse to see. They love darkness and have preferred it to the Light.

To visit the “*Piccola Casa*” of Cottolengo, that shelters thousands upon thousands of human creatures who are rejected, suffering, abandoned, gives a most clear witness of how beloved the life of all human creatures is to God, and how He intervenes continuously to

conserve and help the growth of so many human creatures, with uninterrupted miracles.

God loves, with predilection, the life of all human creatures, particularly of those who suffer more and those who have greater needs. He provides for the latter with infinite love. A living miracle of divine Providence. Perchance has there ever been a saint, or is there one, who has not experienced the power and mercy of divine Providence?

Your community will be among those that, if you have faith, will directly experience how kind is the Lord. He not only provides, but even anticipates the needs of those who trust in Him, and who abandon themselves in Him.

It will be your task, brother, to love, and to teach everyone to love, of all those who form part of your Association, having great faith and love without limits in divine Providence. For you, they should not speak of believing in, but rather of having absolute certainty, in this stupendous reality. How much more could be said about this subject, brother, that I do not consider finished.

Now I ask God to grant you the gift of trusting in Him without reservation. May He bless you and protect you always from every evil, and with you, I bless the directors and the entire Association of Hope. Do not mistrust! You will see the works of God, and the miracles of His divine Providence.

Joseph Cottolengo

Volume 5 – Message 22 – 03/061978

199 – A RADICAL CHANGE IN THE SITUATION

§547 Write, brother Octavio; I am Don Lorenzo.

Brother, what a radical change in the situation. I mean, how different is the vision that one has of things from here, from

Paradise, compared to the vision that they have upon earth. What an effort is required to form a vision of human happenings that is close to what they really are. Our judgment upon earth is so influenced by many diverse elements, often opposed to each other, and only with many difficulties and fatigues can we form a correct judgment.

In general these elements are:

- Human nature, wounded by sin, and because of it, inclined by its very nature to *compromises with error* and falsehood.
- Personal interests that make one go astray and lose sight of reality.
- Sympathies and antipathies that influence our judgments considerably.

Here in Paradise things are different. Here everything is seen in God, the highest and eternal Truth, by virtue of which, the reality of things is seen shining, pure, free of all foreign elements. You cannot imagine my astonishment when after a short, but to me, what seemed, long Purgatory, I saw the reality of my affairs in God, and the reality of the Association of Hope.

How harsh and severe is the battle for Truth and for Good; but woe to him who ceases to overcome and to conquer! Christ died on the cross for the triumph of Truth and of Justice. He who is in Him, and who puts his trust in Him, will be certain of victory. You, brother, know, and you all should know well the path of victory: patience, humility, and love. Not the instinct of wounded human nature, but rather faith, is what should direct you toward the knowledge and the realization of Justice and of Truth.

Brother, the work desired by God has been begun in the form desired by Him, God, the highest and eternal Wisdom. Continue in this work according to the divine design. What would have become of the persons placed in our life, had we not accepted the divine invitation? They would already have fallen into the jaws of the ravening wolves!

Courage; you have many friends in Paradise, who look upon you and who follow you, and who intercede for you, and among them is; me.

Don Lorenzo

Volume 5 – Message 23 – 03/06/1978

200 – THE GREATEST BATTLE THAT MAN SHOULD WAGE UPON EARTH

§548 Brother Octavio, I am St Michael the Archangel, the Prince of the heavenly militia, who for some time have desired this encounter.

You invoked me daily, although in silence, which does not mean forgetfulness or lack of interest, and I always answered your invocations with my help.

Brother, according to human judgment, one could say that things are not going along as you would desire them to be. However, if they were as you desire, then the darksome and active powers of evil would not exist, nor would there be a superior Divine Will. My brother, you are placed between the former and the latter. Therefore, you find that you are in a continuous interior conflict. For this reason, the life of man is a warfare upon earth, and I add that it is not only a warfare, but rather a great battle, the most important battle that man can wage upon earth, a battle that is decisive for all eternity! But, brother, precisely here is the essential part, as was communicated to you on other occasions. No one can wage a battle and conquer by only believing in the enemy. But rather; one must know the snares, the strategy, and the intentions that the enemy has and uses in the fight.

Incredulity is being spread and propagated in the Church

§549 Dear brother, the incredulity that they have today about the enemy is a supreme

misfortune for the Church and for souls, an incredulity cultivated and spread by the enemy himself, in all of humanity. But what is even graver, is that this incredulity has been spread and propagated in the Church of God, by the very ones who, in the Church, should be alert and vigilant sentinels against any snare or trap that the enemy has made for souls.

It is a tremendous cause for sadness, that the very ones whom God chose to be guides and conductors of the great army of the soldiers of Christ, not only do not believe you, but instead, believe you are demented. Because you dare to speak about the enemy, and of the duty, three times holy, of combatting him with all the means that the divine Goodness has put at your disposal.

Brother, in relation to this you already have experience, and you may fittingly thank the One Who, with His birth, with His life, and with His death, taught how one should combat the enemy, and who did so with His example and with His words.

All these things were already declared to you before, but I want you to be convinced, of how far the Church has been led to neglect this primeval reality. This is, and always will be, the only and genuine reason why Christ the Redeemer died on the Cross: to snatch souls from the petulant enemy, an enemy who *presents ignorance of this divine reality as plausible sophistication and progress*, and who wants his nauseating oppression, deceit and lies to be regarded as a legitimate way of life.

They do not believe, except on a human level

§550 Brother, you have racked your brains, when you thought how it is possible for Pastors, priests, and consecrated souls in general, except for a few exceptions, and they are very few indeed, to divert the Church from its essential ordinary path – namely; *the spiritual health of souls through overcoming the devil*

and sin, by availing themselves of Grace, the Divine Life, employing all the provisions delivered by God.

These derailed teachers have provoked within the Church a lack of equilibrium and immense damage. How, you ask, is this possible? The answer to this was repeated many times: “Pride.” Pride, more or less veiled, has caused and keeps generating this darkness, that envelops the entire Church *in every kind of confusion and oppression, resulting in unjustly abrogated divine rights, presumption upon God’s mercy, a level of self-righteousness justifying every kind of resentment and acrimony, to discouragement and a despondent level of indifference bordering on comatose somnolence.*

How were you yourself treated by the Pastor of this large diocese? What is it that made him react in such a violent manner against you? It is the ‘darkness’ that envelops his spirit, for if he were enlightened, he would certainly not have behaved as he did. Apply what Don Lorenzo told you this morning: “They do not believe, except on a human level, according to the flesh.” Brother, this behaviour common in many Pastors, will be the cause, for you and for your mission, of many sufferings. Don Lorenzo also told you that it would be cowardice to give up. Persevere, therefore! The battle is now taking place, and is becoming more intense, but the victory is already decided; forward, therefore, without fear.

I bless you, brother, and with you I bless the directors and all the participants of good will in this mission.

God is with all of you. We also are with you, all those of Paradise, the Church Triumphant. So what should you fear?

St Michael the Archangel



**Rita
Montela
d.1992**



201 – KEEP WATCH AND PRAY

§551 Brother Octavio, I am the Archangel to whom God has entrusted your guardianship. Those who spoke to you recommended prudence, great prudence, confidence, and total abandonment in Him. Brother, I confirm to you everything that has been communicated to you through the divine goodness.

In the actions that complicate the battle of which now you see only some aspects, and others you will know later, it is necessary indeed, to proceed with great prudence and cautiously. The enemy, astute and swollen with malice, is always lying in ambush to take advantage of your lack of experience, just as he does with others. You have been combatting for some years, but he has been fighting for millenniums, and how many defeats you have suffered, because of a lack of prudence. It is necessary to speak little, and only with persons of proven faith, who are not many. He, the Evil One, always takes advantage of your mistakes. It was told you that when you have to speak from necessity, there should always be someone put on guard, who keeps watch and prays.

Every good strategist does not trust the enemy, and therefore, when he reunites his

counsellors around him, his first precaution is to place sentinels in adequate positions. Behold why it was said to you, both by the Apostles and by many others, and on many occasions: “Be ye prudent.” Unite also to this virtue a great humility, that leads you not to trust in yourselves, and to place total and complete confidence in the Lord, who in His infinite mercy has given, is giving, and will give, much more than is necessary, so that you can proceed with complete confidence and abandonment in Him, Who loves you, and how much He loves you! You have no reasons for doubting; it is He Who has chosen you. It is He Whom you should follow faithfully. It is He Who works, and for Him, it is enough for you ‘not to put the stick into the spokes,’ as you say.

For God, nothing is great, nothing is powerful, nothing is higher in rank

§552 Brother, you should be convinced of the following: One day, just as He wanted, because He wanted, He gave Life to the Church with the mystery of His Incarnation, Passion, Death, Resurrection, and entrusted to His chosen ones, that is, to the Apostles, the great mission of transforming men into children of God, and gave them everything necessary for this mission – “Go ye and baptize, preach, cast out demons.” – How could the Apostles take up, develop, and complete this great and sublime mission, if they had not been armed and enriched with the necessary gifts and means? He, the Saviour, and divine Master, did not curtail anything, nor was He stingy. Thus He will do also for all of you now, for it is a matter of a great mission. It is a matter of restoring, of rebuilding the Church which lies in ruins. The Apostles had the entire world before them, but they were not thereby frightened.

Brother, I know what you are thinking at this moment: You think about the unlimited disproportion between the greatness of the mission that is given you, and the inadequacy of the instruments that you all are, and that

as such you consider yourselves. I know this is certain, in respect to yourselves, but not where God is concerned. He is outside of space and time, of finite and limited things. For Him, the omnipotent and eternal One, Who has within Himself time and space, the millenniums are less than an hour. For Him nothing is great, nothing is powerful, nothing is able to overturn His design. He chooses whom He desires, when He desires, and how He desires.

Only one thing he asks and demands: the “Yes” – the “*Fiat*,” or the “No” to His Divine Will. He respects the work of His hands, man’s free will, and waits for and respects his decision. If the response is the one desired by Him, then His action of grace enters, by which He realizes His designs of Love. And His designs concern the purpose and finality of the Redemption; the deliverance of souls from the slavery and tyranny of Satan.

Brother, give to Him your continual and generous “Yes,” just as His Mother did. Your “Yes” is your “*Fiat*.” This is the only thing He asks for. Following that, He takes charge of everything else. Total abandonment to His Divine Will; in this lies the only and genuine peace of heart.

Brother, it is necessary to always have present some important things, and you know that ideas always precede actions. Therefore, I consider it to be suitable to put on paper the ideas that were communicated to you, and that will be given you, so that, considering them, you may develop your plan of action and put it into practice. Before all else, in your program – which is to love, to obey and to serve – God should occupy the first place: “Seek ye first the Kingdom Of God, and everything else will be given you.”

You should clarify and extend the concept that the finality of Redemption is the deliverance of souls from the slavery and tyranny of Satan, and there are so many other concepts that likewise need clarification.

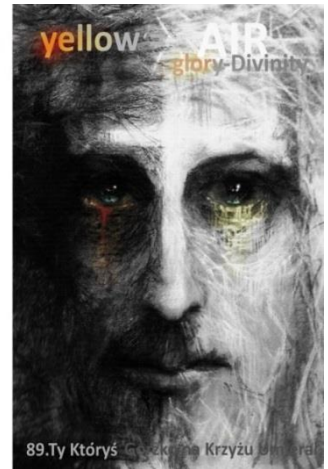
To reorder these ideas, to live them, and to have others live them by your example and your words, will be to restore and reconstruct the Church which lies in ruins. Courage brother, confidence, prudence, abandonment, and forward. May God, One and Three, bless you, and lead you to eternal life.

St Gabriel the Archangel

Volume 5 – Message 25 – 05/06/1978



**Fulla
Korak
d.1993**



202 – WHERE TO SEEK THE CAUSE OF SO MUCH EVIL

§553 Write, my brother; I am the Archangel Raphael, and I want to complete with a thought of mine what was communicated to you in these days.

How is it possible that in you there are alternating sentiments of confidence and of hope for one instant, and of fears and uncertainty afterwards? This should not happen to you, after everything that was told you, and if it happens, you should seek the cause, where it really is. I, Raphael, was sent to Tobias and to Sarah with the mission of delivering her from the unclean beings who tormented her. Here is precisely where it is necessary to seek the cause of the evil. That is to say, you have to be convinced, that you

should free yourself of thoughts, doubts, and fears, with the means you have at your disposition, for they are nothing else than the interference of our common enemy.

Brother, I had, and still have, the exalted honour of having been chosen as an instrument and as a minister, to realize those missions that were assigned to me. You also, have been chosen to realize a great mission in the Church, and this mission, destined to regenerate the Church itself, has its opposition, a severe opposition, manifesting both internally and externally. The internal action consists in arousing fears, uncertainty, and disturbances of all kinds, and the external action is supported, by stirring up many persons against you, who oppose and attack you everywhere like wild dogs.

May a living faith guide you in the battle between good and evil

§554 Brother, if you do not want to be overcome, you should defend yourselves with adequate means, always remaining in obedience, this very virtue, being a most powerful weapon of defence. He, the omnipotent One, has given you the possibility of knowing with precision the siege with which you have been besieged, and still are, and He has provided you with all the means of defending yourselves, as you well know. These means are circumspection, prudence, prayer, sacraments, and sacramentals. Let not the incredulity of this century disturb you, nor that of so many of your brethren, nor the insensibility of many Pastors. May living faith guide you in your work, for your common benefit and that of many souls.

Therefore, your line of defence is double: internal and external. The Sacrament of Confirmation has made of you soldiers, that is, combatants, and the Sacrament of Orders has made of you commanders, officials of these soldiers. Therefore, do not allow yourselves to be deceived. Atheism, extended

today as never before, has quenched this awareness in the Church, by the darkening of the spirits, bringing indifference and inertia everywhere, and consequently, the ruin and perdition of many souls. It is evident that these are not fanatical exaggerations, but rather the sad reality, that is leading the world toward the abyss, into which it will be precipitated, through its obstinate will in rejecting the Light.

Do not be surprised by the insistence, brother, with which we, who are in eternal beatitude, invite you to reflect upon the problem of the battle between good and evil, for this is the true and great problem of humanity. In this matter, humanity has been, and is, deceived, because it is this very problem that caused the death on the Cross, of the Son of God, of the eternal Word of God made flesh. This is the problem that Satan has desired to blot out of the minds of men, thus intensifying his deceit and his lies. This is the deceiving problem, and please pay close attention to the subtle and accursed malice of the enemy: *"This is the problem about which it is necessary not to speak, about which one should not speak!"*

But brothers, you are ministers of God, and as such, you should undertake the mission that God assigned to you, which consists in putting this vital problem upon the table once more; to proclaim this central and pivotal problem. It should not surprise you, or be of any concern to you, if this course of action stirs the hysterical convulsions of those who are betraying this mission. Regardless of whatever pretext they arm themselves with, that helps them to side-step any genuine spirituality. Allow them to speak, always respecting their episcopal dignity, that they understand and use so poorly.

Persevere. Behold how close to you we are. For this is the problem, the only great problem, that concerns heaven and earth: Light and Darkness, God and Satan, Salvation or Condemnation. This is the problem that concerns Paradise, Hell, and all

of humanity. For this reason, behold and comprehend; how our insistence is no exaggeration at all. Let us fight shoulder to shoulder, for the glory of God and for the salvation of souls. Let us leave the dead for the dead and go forward upon this rough road.

May God, One and Three, bless all of you. May He bless this, your mission, that begins its path in this manner. May the Lord bless your steps, your good resolutions, now and always.

St Raphael the Archangel

Volume 5 – Message 26 – 05/06/1978

203 – TO LOVE IS A LAW, FOR HE WHO LOVES NOT, DWELLS IN DEATH

§555 Write, my brother: I am Armando Benatti.

It was told you that in your mission, to love is a law, for he who loves not, dwells in death. This law however, is a law for all Christians. It is the eternal law of love, that is to say, of God, Who is Love. It is the law of the God-Man, Who said: *“A new commandment I give to you: that you love one another, as I have Loved you.”*

This is the law that remakes and reinstates men as brothers, that makes them children of their only Father, Who is Love. It is the law that unites men. For this reason ‘hatred’ should be eliminated from the earth, ‘hatred’ that divides, ‘hatred’ that darkens, ‘hatred’ that kills, ‘hatred’ that generates so many evils, ‘hatred’ that causes so much blood to be shed, ‘hatred’ that leads to disgust, that exasperates the spirits and makes them unhappy.

Brother, God has made a law out of love, because:

- As I told you, since He Himself is Love, He could not work in any other manner. He cannot cease being what He is.

- He cannot be in contradiction with Himself, and Love, as St Therese of the Child Jesus told you correctly, demands love, and it could not be otherwise.

The enemy of God and of humanity by antonomasia, mortally wounded humanity by his hatred, and he contaminated it with the germ of hatred, of jealousy, and of envy. Having placed in humanity itself the primary cause of division, that has led, and leads men to set themselves against each other, he reaped the second fruit of the wickedness of the Evil One: the fratricide of Cain. Since then until our days, unending wars, and revolutions whose victims are beyond counting. How could they explain so much violence of all kinds and types, in any other way? Perchance is it necessary to ask presumptuous theologians, who themselves, are the cause of so many divisions? Or to ask many Pastors, how they explain the evil in human nature, and how this evil could be eliminated at least in part?

Behold the reason, why God has made a law out of Love. Because Love is union, and union is a source of peace, of joy, and of serenity. The only-begotten Son of God died, so that we could be a single loving essence with Him, One and Three.

God, although always respecting the work of His hands – *that includes His creature’s freedom* – has made a law out of Love, in order to almost check-mate human conscience, and help it gently to attain to the finality of Creation and of Redemption. This finality is the supreme happiness of man, and man can never attain to it, outside of love, or without love being his prime purpose.

My brother, this is the tragedy of humanity: it has happiness within the reach of its hand, but the decidual thief does everything to prevent men from attaining their happiness. This is the only problem and the greatest

problem; this conflict that is perpetuated in time, enveloping every individual soul, in all the generations that pass, one after another. It is the genuine and tragic history of humanity.

Seek always and only the glory of God, the Truth, and the salvation of souls

§556 What is truly astonishing, is that they do not want to make of this problem the fundamental centre of all ecclesial activity. The enemy makes use of a thousand ideas and pretexts: presumption, fear, timidity, desire for human respect, a tranquil and comfortable existence, and strange and troubled interests of having a bureaucratic career. And all these features, in those who, as guides and conductors of the great army of the confirmed souls, should be the very first genuine combatants, on the front-line of the battle between Love and hatred. Combatants who lead by example, for the triumph of spiritual Life over spiritual death. Combatants who witness for the triumph of Light over darkness, and of Truth over error.

The Archangel Gabriel was right when he spoke to you, encouraging you to be persevering in 'Good' in this battle, in which there are interests so great, that greater ones do not exist. Interests in which the values and the reasons for the Creation and the Redemption of man are at stake, these being fundamentally, the True epicentres of the history of the human race.

Do not pay attention to the foolish judgments of those who, through low and vile personal motives, refuse to see. Seek always and only the glory of God, Truth, and the salvation of souls.

Brother, the mission in which providence has placed you as a guide, should be penetrated with this Light. It should be penetrated with this divine Life, which is Love, in such a manner, that it should form a sprout first, and afterwards a tree. A tree which everyone

will behold and of which they will be able to say, as they said of the first Christian communities: "Behold how they love one another."

Brother, always united in love for Him, and for His most holy Mother, always united and living more than ever in the Communion of Saints, the entire Church triumphant is with you, and how could it be otherwise? Forward, with the blessing of God, One and Three, with that of the Blessed Virgin, and with the help that we are asking for you.

Armando Benatti (editor's note: mentor of Blessed Edward Focherini)

Volume 5 – Message 27 – 05/06/1978

204 – I AM PRESENT AS REDEEMER, SAVIOUR, AND THE HEAD OF MY CHURCH

§557 My son, I am Jesus; write.

Once again, I, the eternal Word of God, begotten *ab aeterno* of the Father, made flesh in the most pure womb of My Mother and yours, direct Myself to you, whom I chose from eternity as My instrument, for a great design of Love and of salvation.

I, true God and true Man, am present in the midst of you, in the mystery of faith, living, real, with My presence that contains within itself two natures, the divine and the human, and therefore, I am present physically as Redeemer, Saviour, and Head of My Church. I repeat; of My Church, the object of great hatred, on behalf of him who never accepted it, and who has always hated it. Therefore I am present, as the Head of My Church, for it has sprung from My Blood, from My wounded and pierced Heart. I am present in My Church, the centre of so many ambitions and of so many darksome manoeuvres, willed and fomented in order to satisfy the concupiscence of the spirit and of the flesh, the cause of so many sins, of so many profanations and sacrileges, which they want

to cover with the luxurious and velvety mantle of hypocrisy, and with the most abject egotism.

Many times I and My Mother have intervened with powerful calls, for those who seem to have forgotten and lost sight of the great realities pertaining to the Creation and to the Redemption. In one instance I told you, My son, that many of My consecrated souls, swept away by the heresy of action, are as if suffocated by this corrosive dynamism. In this manner, they dissipate themselves, without realizing it, moved, and swept away, farther, and farther from the regenerating forces of the Divine Life.

They cannot accept the fact of My speaking to whomever I want, without their permission

§558 I have invited these souls, who have become blind, through their own forfeited responsibility and fault, to place themselves before Me, Who am crucified. I have invited them to ascend Calvary with Me, the great Way traced out by Me, their master and Lord. It is the supreme Way, for the instruction of pilgrim souls, in order to teach souls the Way; by means of living incarnate exemplars of My Passion, death and resurrection in My disciples. I have invited all the consecrated souls to follow Me on the Way of renunciation, of humility, of obedience, and of poverty. I have invited them to cast a glance at Me, Who am suspended upon the Cross, to meditate, and to reflect. This would have been sufficient to arouse in them a purifying repentance, so that they could once again find their faith, which is nearly extinguished. To revive the fire of charity, which is also, nearly extinguished. And they have not done it!

Some of them have not even deigned to pay the least attention to My messages, because in their presumptuous incredulity, they cannot accept the fact, that I, true God and true Man, Who am in My Church, can direct

Myself and speak to whomever I want, where I want, how I want, and when I want. According to their presumptuous way of thinking, I should ask their permission, to speak to the souls who are dear to Me!

It is true that I have given them dignity and powers, not due to men, but this dignity and these powers I have communicated to them for the benefit of the entire ecclesial community, and not to satisfy their personal thirst for comforts or for personal ambition. If I gave them powers and dignity, I have given it to them so they could place it at the service of My entire Church. I repeat; for all the members of My Church. Behold the arrogance with which they treat the souls dear to Me, My son. You know very well, and even from your personal experience, that everything I am telling you is not the result of your fantasy or of your 'insanity.' If they had humility, they would not have such violent reactions to the spiritual graces I distribute among souls dear to Me. Such as the ones they often have, and that are continually increasing in their souls, among what's left of their faith. And this fact verifies for you, in case you still need it, the sad reality that My Church is living out.

By causing you suffering, they confirm the truth of what I have manifested to you

§559 Son, I previously advised you that you would be considered crazy, like one demented. My prediction has not been wrong, but what is it, that is preventing them from verifying this sad fulfilment of this prophetic statement in My Church? It is pride!

My son, I did not promise you any other thing upon earth except suffering, and they do not know that, by causing you suffering, they are the evident confirmation of the truths that I have manifested to you. But do not allow yourselves to be impressed. Being united to Me, you should be afraid of nothing.

Son, during all My earthly life, I never used My power to humiliate, to mortify or wound My enemies, and if I manifested some signs of My power, I did so only to confirm the truths that I preached and taught. I never sought glory or prestige upon earth, but rather humiliations. Not positions of privilege or well-being, but rather poverty. Not authority, but rather obedience unto death.

Son, I requested an intensification of the interior life. I asked for humility, poverty, paternity, firmness, and what have I obtained?

Pray, and have others pray. Offer reparation. Offer all your pains, so that the balance does not shift too much toward the evil side.

I bless you, son, and with Me, My most holy Mother and St Joseph bless you.

Volume 5 – Message 28 – 08/06/1978

205 – WE BOTH LIVE, ONE FROM THE OTHER

§560 My dear son, I am the Mother of my Jesus, and yours also. It is just and logical, that I also should speak to you after Him.

In my previous words to you, I told you important things about my communion with Jesus. I told you that it was a perfect communion, entirely different from that which all of you have with my divine Son; it is a communion of natures. He gave me His divine nature, and I gave Him my human nature; in such a way that we both live one from the other, in a unique, perfect, and unrepeatable manner; the thoughts, the joys, the sorrows, the desires, of one, are also those of the other. The will of one is also the will of the other. Therefore, a most perfect communion, in such a way, that my sufferings are also His sufferings.

There are some consecrated religious today, who going beyond all limits of a just prudence, do not accept the numerous

interventions of My Son in His Church, interventions to prevent it from being the longed for and desired prey of Satan and of his innumerable legions, and to prevent so many consecrated souls from going upon the path of perversion that leads to Hell. There are many who for reasons of commodity and under the pretext of ‘prudence,’ a marvellous and commendable virtue, but so often ill-used, also do not believe in my numerous interventions upon earth. Or perhaps they have done everything they could so that these interventions of mine and of my Divine Son would bring the hoped-for fruits to souls? Not at all. On the contrary, they have done everything to suffocate the beneficial effects that could have been derived from them. The ‘prudence’ which they invoke was just a pretext to mask the real reasons, hidden beneath the term. Supernatural ‘Life’ has become notorious to everyone, where ‘incredulity’ has become universal, that is, it has been spread and propagated among all nations, Christian and non-Christian alike. Therefore, to admit events and happenings that transcend the laws of human nature, would mean colliding against a world that they do not want to oppose, even at the cost of betraying their faith, and therefore, the loss of the supernatural, divine Life. In this manner they have invented the theory of being ‘practical’ in one’s dealings with the world, of a ‘self-sufficient’ knowledge. This theory has been promoted to a ‘way’ of life, where every rule can be endowed with any interpretation, and for this reason the art of ‘lying’ is always exonerated with highest honours.

He who places himself in darkness, thereby deprives himself of the Light

§561 The enemies of God have become strong because of the weakness of the Church, whose many members forfeit the Life of Grace, consequently resulting in the ‘church of Lies’ becoming bolder and stronger, thanks to the indifference and

compliance of those who should give their lives in defence of the Truth. This pseudo-church always becomes more daring and aggressive, and takes the offensive, with increasing venom upon two fronts, that of principles, and that of morals. Heresies, fomented and spread in so many ways: the press, motion pictures, television, radio, fashions, styles, corruptions which break out everywhere like a rushing torrent, sweeping away the innocence of the little ones. Sweeping away adolescence, youth, the family, the schools, religious institutions; while leaving in its wake sexual immorality, contraceptives, abortion, divorce.

Behold therefore, the victory of the church of Satan, a church that has become strong and aggressive by means of cowardly fears of compromised members of the Church, and the fear of losing human respect, justified with some vague claims to professionalism that has been substituted for true apostolate and true life in Grace in the Church of God. From all this, my son, the many evils that have fallen upon the Church of my divine Son proceed.

Son, if some accuse you of always saying the same things, you should answer them by saying that the evils are always the same. Those who immerse themselves in darkness, thereby deprive themselves of the Light. This darkness adores and venerates ambition, thirst for power, a mania of always putting oneself above those who do not love or desire darkness.

Son, the behaviour of many, who occupy posts of responsibility in the Church is nothing short of 'absurd.' And do they think that God, the Creator and Lord of all things, Who sustains everything, Who provides for everything, could be indifferent or contrary to His own being and nature, or toward His Church, which He loves so much? Is not His Church a sacrament of Love, that has sprung from Him, Who is Love? And is it not necessary to proclaim Him, His Church, along with everything relevant to the Truth,

including my and His messages. What should be said of His laws, can likewise be said of me. This is the reason why I wanted to remind you of that preceding message.

The darkness that today envelops the Church is pride, the sin of Satan

§562 How many things, my son, the divine Goodness has made known to you in these recent days. But do not fear. Was it not told you repeatedly, that this is the hour of darkness, and that darkness envelops the Church? Once again, I remind you that darkness is pride, the sin of Satan, personified in the 'church of Lies,' which corresponds with the ideals of Masonry, which today rule in the world, and which also have infiltrated my very Church.

Son, it is no secret that many consecrated souls have made themselves victims of this horrifying octopus *with all its false theology of prosperity*, that extends its tentacles everywhere, with diabolical solicitude, so that none of its victims may escape from it, and with the perfidious desire of trapping ever more. Son, this is the truth. The uncontrolled and virulent reaction that this truth arouses in many of my consecrated souls, is the confirmation that they have fallen victim to it. They ask for proofs. How many confirmations, very explicit ones, have they themselves not already provided and supplied, with their erratic behaviour.

Do not worry about their threats, more or less veiled. Do not worry about anything. I, the Mother of God, and your Mother, affirm that you are all under my mantle, and that no one can harm you. Forward, son; pray and offer reparation. May you have only these two things in your heart: the Glory of God and the salvation of souls.

I bless you. I bless all of you, now and always.

206 – THE WORKS OF GOD HAVE THEIR ORIGIN IN PERFECTION, BUT THEY ARE DEVELOPED IN IMPERFECTION

§563 Don Octavio, this is Nina.

How much joy it gives me, to know of your good relations with the House of Divine Providence; how many blessings for it and for you. Their diverse vicissitudes and yours have not broken your relations. All this is good and very beautiful, and for this you should thank and praise God.

Brother, your personal experience has shown you how even the works of God that are born upon earth, are not, perfect. It is true that they have their origin in perfection, but they are developed in the imperfection of those who were chosen as instruments of God, to realize His designs of Love, and although they make an effort to give the best of themselves, they do so mainly with their natural energy and strength, not reinforced with the riches of divine help and favour, and these are ever lacking in the works that are of God. But the intensity and nature of these helps and favours, being always from God, depends in part on the prompt, generous, persevering and at times heroic, correspondence of those whom He chooses for His works.

Why, brother, do I address these words to you? Because you, with the brother founders of the Association of Hope, with the members of its council, and with others, are the instruments chosen from eternity, for the work that is starting and that is clearing the way for the benefit of many souls. And it is for this reason, brother, that He wanted to associate you with the House of Divine Providence. Therefore He wanted you to see it from its birth, and to follow it in all its years, and although it is still very young, its development will be seen afterwards, in the crucial hour of the purification.

Brother, you know how sorrowful it was for me, and above all for those who were with me in those difficult and severe moments, namely; the birth of the Work of Divine Providence. You know in part, how much suffering, both interior and exterior, it cost me, how many humiliations, how many tears. You know how admirable the ways of God are. Also for you; the hour of giving birth is near. Let not this word surprise you, for the works that are of God could not come into existence, if there were not creatures united to God, to give life to His divine designs in this manner.

Have them read and re-read this message.

He who is not in the Light, is in the shadows of death

§564 Many times it was repeated to you that the forces of Hell will not prevail, provided that your correspondence is as I said it should be: prompt, sensitive, generous, persevering, and at times, heroic. In everything and through everything, you should always see the hand of God. You have been cast out and treated like a malefactor. What does this fact mean? It means that you are united to Him, and that He asks you to participate in His Passion, ascending Calvary with Him. It also means that you are going upon the right path, and therefore, you should not fear anything. The heavenly Mother also said this in her message.

Brother, it is not necessary for me to tell you with how much joy, confidence and hope I follow you, and the others, now that you find yourselves in the most disturbing moment of the battle for the triumph of Love over human egotism. A battle for the triumph of divine Justice and Truth, for the triumph of God over the obscure forces of darkness, which today are so impudent and so sure of themselves. Today, these forces are so bold and daring because they found not only consent, but even collaboration, in those

who, according to God's plans, should have been the ensigns of God in the battle now taking place. But let this not astonish you. Jesus was, is, and will be, stronger. He Who is the conqueror, together with His most holy Mother, and our most tender Mother.

Brother, He Who is not in the Light, is in the shadows of death. This very morning it was explained to you why these souls bring death, in time and in eternity, for they are, as you well know, the proud, the presumptuous, those who thirst for power, those who desire to surpass everything and everyone. And those who are in 'pride,' the 'shadow of death,' cannot see. Only a great miracle could save them.

May God bless you. May God and His most holy Mother bless all of you. We are with you. You already know that the Communion of Saints is a sublime reality. We will converse again.

Nina

Volume 5 – Message 30 – 09/06/1978



**Greta
Canseforth
d.1996**



207 – FROM PARADISE, THE VISION OF HUMAN HAPPENINGS IS VERY DIFFERENT

§565 Brother, I am Don Benedetto.

Since our last talk how many events have happened, related with your path upon earth and with the Church.

A short time ago I left transient affairs. Here in eternity everything is in the present, for which reason one has a vision of human happenings very different from the one they have upon earth. Not that the affairs of human life are different in themselves. They are and continue being the same, but from here they are seen in a much more complete and perfect manner, than how you see them. It is one thing to see fire from a distance, and another, very different thing, to find oneself in flames and surrounded by them. It is not that we see your affairs with indifference; no, the love that unites us is greater and more perfect, and always and everywhere unites us, and it would not be love if it were not so. From here we follow your affairs with a joyful love; in contrast to what, for you, is confused and burdensome.

Brother, you have made an effort in always wanting to adapt to the Will of God, which you have not always interpreted well. He has accepted one of your desires and one of your prayers, drawing from it a double benefit, for you and for the Church. For you; because He gives you the means of expiating your sins. At this point, allow me to tell you that it is suitable to pay the debts contracted with divine justice upon earth, in 'time,' and not in 'eternity' and for the Church also, for during the remainder of your life, you should suffer much. However, it will be a fruitful suffering, resulting in much good and in many merits. Moreover, He, Who loves you, has only fulfilled this desire of yours. Thank Him, therefore. You can never thank Him enough, for the great gift that He has given you, for to this gift is linked the salvation of many souls. Who would not be content to occupy the place assigned to him in the divine plan of salvation?

What is a quarter of a century, compared to eternity?

§566 Brother, by the fraternal friendship that united us upon earth, permit me to tell you, that your amazement is not justified. Instead, you should offer as much acknowledgment and gratitude as possible. What is a quarter of a century, in comparison to eternity, if the millenniums in His presence, Who is eternal, are like a breath? Have you forgotten your sister's affirmation, that if in Paradise one could formulate a desire, it would be only that of returning to the earth, to multiply sufferings a hundredfold in intensity and in time? Brother, all the saints of Paradise if they could have a desire, would only desire this. Therefore, I tell you: forward upon the appointed path, traced out from eternity, until you attain the final goal. He, infinite Love, is guiding you, and will guide you, the founders, and the council, until you reach the goal. But do try not to: 'put the stick into the wheel,' as you say, meaning, work in such a manner that there is full and perfect correspondence with what God disposes. If you work in this manner, you have nothing to fear.

Satan's crazy illusion will soon have its epilogue

§567 Temporal things rage about you, but what is life upon earth except an alternation between luminous days, filled with sunlight, and those with clouds or rainy ones?

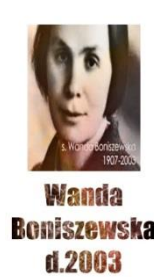
Satan's crazy illusion will soon have its epilogue. The holy Virgin, Mother of God and our Mother, will crush his head, and a new dawn will arise. This dawn will make the Church new and luminous, the Church which sprang from His most pure and most precious Blood, and it will be a new spectacle for heaven and for earth.

Brother, let us be always united, in accordance with the pact we made. You do not see us, but we are very nearby. Only a

tenuous and, for you, invisible veil separates us from your eyes.

May God, One and Three, bless you, and with Him, the Immaculate Virgin, now and always. *Don Benedetto*

Volume 5 – Message 31 – 09/06/1978



208 – IT IS NOT ENOUGH TO KNOW THE DOGMA OF THE COMMUNION OF SAINTS. ONE MUST LIVE IT!

§568 We are souls from Purgatory. Write, brother.

We are souls being purged, and we were waiting for this meeting, that undoubtedly will result in blessings for you and for us. The love that unites the children of God, whether they are in time or already beyond its physical restraints, is always useful and fruitful in blessings.

The dogma of the Communion of Saints, for him who believes in it, and makes an effort to live it, always brings holy fruits for both groups. Certainly brother, we do not need to make any effort to believe or to live the sublime and stupendous reality of this dogma. In contrast, for you who are pilgrims upon earth, the exercise of the divine life of

grace is necessary; the exercise of the faculties of your soul is necessary.

- In first place, the exercise of your intelligence, which should seek to know the existence of this dogma, to know its origin, that is, where and how it was born, to know the effects that it produces in one who not only knows it but lives it.

- The exercise of your will is also necessary. To want to know it, to want to accept it, and to want to live it, is always an act of the will.

- The exercise of the memory is also necessary, which should always keep it present to the intelligence and to the will, so that the latter can desire to live it.

Brother, this is not all. The dogma of the Communion of Saints, just like all other supernatural realities, does indeed demand the natural exercise of the soul, described above, but before all and above all, it demands the exercise of the divine life of grace, inserted into the soul, and therefore, it demands:

- The exercise of faith. So that this dogma may be truly lived, it is necessary to believe in its reality firmly and strongly, without veils or limitations.

- The exercise of charity. Therefore, of true love, not fictitious, and not illusory. Real love, accompanied by works, and you all know what works the nature of this dogma demands.

- The exercise of hope, which like a transparent light may make you glimpse and desire the beneficent effects that this dogma will convey to you and to us, when it is known, desired, and loved.

How many treasures remain to be discovered and to be evaluated

§569 Brother, we have spoken to you about this marvellous and stupendous reality, and if there were other, more efficacious words, we

would use them. To make you understand how many treasures there remain to be discovered and to be evaluated, on behalf of many Christians who ignore, who do not see, and therefore, who do not perform works of grace, resulting in harm for themselves and harm for us. Brother, the gift of life is not enough. Rather, it is necessary to live it, whether it be physical life, intellectual or spiritual. Of what use is a life that is not lived? How much good not done, how much good neglected and omitted, because of superficiality of faith, of hope, and of charity. Marvellous gifts, but so often wasted by a lukewarmness and negligence *that disparage all the powers of the soul and all the gifts of grace.*

You should all well know that your possibilities of doing good in relation to us, constitute an inexhaustible and potential reserve.

Whatever work you may perform, raise it up from the natural level to the supernatural level of grace, and then add: “for the holy souls of Purgatory.” And if they are already things of the supernatural order, such as holy Mass celebrated or heard, it is enough to add the above mentioned intention. If you go out for a walk, for any activity or for any other thing that you do or think, do it always only for the love of the Lord, and in suffrage for our souls.

To you, men of the earth, it is incumbent to give us a green light

§570 You know, brother, that on our behalf the response would be, and is, immediate. For ourselves we can do nothing, but for you we can do very much. But it is you yourselves, who live in faith and in trials, who should, so to speak, give us a green light, to make this dogma of the Communion of Saints operative.

Brother, it is certain that your material and spiritual necessities are very numerous. Then why not take into consideration that we also,

purging souls, can help you very much to resolve your problems, both personal and social. If you only knew what this means: “Purgatory!” If only Christians knew it, who so quickly forget us, who so quickly forget their promises, who live their faith so poorly, who instead of thinking about our souls, think only about the putrefaction and ashes of our bodies.

Our brother, how much could be done, and should be done, in charity and in justice, in relation to us! Let us greatly intensify our communion, and the effects and blessings of God will be abundant.

In waiting...

The souls of Purgatory

Volume 5 – Message 32 – 12/06/1978

209 – FAITH AND LOVE FOR THE BLESSED VIRGIN

§571 Write, brother; I am Michael Rua.

I was the first successor of St John Bosco. I knew him well upon earth. His character was jovial, and he knew how to hide the great suffering that accompanied him in his earthly life. In this, his iron faith helped him greatly. He never vacillated. Also his great devotion to Mary Help of Christians, helped him. Faith and love for the most Blessed Virgin were the two rails that guided him in his tormented life, and that made him overcome all kinds of difficulties.

John Bosco was a great precursor of the regenerated Church. He was a brave ensign who hoisted the banner of the renewed Church. From the very beginning of his priestly life, he consummated his priestly life to regenerate the Church, and to regenerate means; to make it new.

John Bosco – in the adamantine purity of his life, in the ardour of his faith, always operative in him, and in the fire of his love, above all, for the young men abandoned to

themselves and deprived of spiritual food, without which the life of grace is not possible – had a clear and exact vision of the evils that afflicted the Church at that time. Therefore, he put his entire life at the disposition of a great cause, that is to say, at the disposition of the spiritual renewal of the Mystical Body.

It was this; his complete and generous dedication, that made him so pleasing to God, who poured torrents of graces upon him. It was also this dedication, that unleashed the anger and the fierce reaction of the enemy forces of Hell, who made use of their church, freemasonry, with which Italy was already filled at that time.

But Don Bosco knew very well where the difficulties came from. He knew his enemies very well, whom he always opposed with prudence and courage, and tenacious resistance, and he was very aware that those forces could not prevail over God’s Light, Truth and Justice.

Brother, you are curious, and want to know the reason for my preamble. The reason is not lacking, and it is this: you find yourself at the centre of a great storm. You, my brother, have been living in a stormy climate for many years, and you move about in the midst of troubled waters. In your heart you were hoping that good times were soon about to begin, when suddenly you were thrown back by these very waves, and hence you discover that you are fighting with these hidden forces of evil, and you are astonished. For this reason I think that Don Bosco’s figure can be of great use to you.

Do not become discouraged: the battle will be won

§572 Don Bosco was prudence personified. He kept watch attentively, in order not to make mistakes. He was open and reserved, for he was deeply acquainted with men, and therefore, knew how to deal with them, and he was helped in this by a great gift, the

discernment of souls. Owing to this, he could always work in great safety. These gifts were complemented by others, just as beautiful and precious, such as a deep piety, great wisdom, an uncommon strength of spirit, humility, and meekness. In sum; he was complete.

Brother, you know that the enemy can only be defeated with humility, and with patience. Of the divine Master it was said: “*Coepit facere et docere;*” (He began to do and to teach). This should be said likewise, of all those whom He has chosen, for His designs of Love. Therefore, do not become discouraged. The battle is taking place, and it will be won. He has overcome the world, death, and Hell. Thus it will be for you, if you all remain united in a perfect communion with Him, by humility, patience and all the other gifts which He never denies *to those who pursue Him with an undivided heart.*

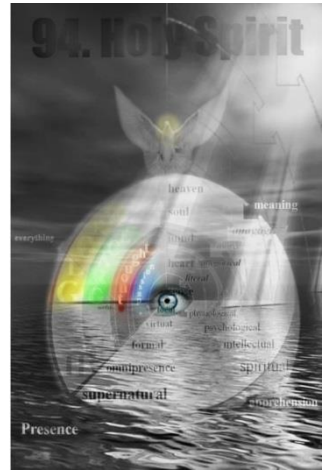
It was told to you: “With Charity and Justice.” It is important for every interior movement of resentment, every shadow of resentment, to be quenched within you and in this you have failed. Resentment never comes from God, and you cannot overcome this instinctive repulsion by yourselves alone. Pray, therefore, and sincerely offer your sufferings for the conversion *of those you resent.* Justice and charity, through humility, *can coincide perfectly* well, living in perfect harmony together.

Courage and forward. We are with all of you. May God bless you, now and always.

Michael Rna



**Maria
Simma
d.2004**



210 – THE KNOWLEDGE OF YOUR SUFFERINGS IN GOD, IS A MOTIVE OF IMMENSE JOY

§573 Write, my son; I am your earthly mother.

Many years have now passed since my earthly transit. Many times I wanted to speak to you, and you have nourished the same desire, but the numerous happenings of your life have always detained me in realizing this colloquy. My attitude of respect and of waiting has not changed now that I have passed from time to eternity.

My son, no mother would like to know that her son is suffering, I mean, no mother that lives upon earth, but from here things are seen in a very different perspective from what one sees upon earth. From here I see the “before” and the “after” of your sufferings. From here I can evaluate the effects that your sufferings produce for you, in virtue of the infinite merits of His Incarnation, Passion and Death, and this, my son, this knowledge not only annuls my pain, but it gives me immense joy. Look, my son, upon earth the knowledge of your sufferings was for me also, a motive of suffering, but here it is a motive that gives me immense joy.

All this confirms what was told you in previous messages. Therefore, I also tell you, as so many others have told you: Courage! Valour! You must still remain upon earth, and it is certain that your path in this earthly exile is sown with sufferings, that are always increasing, but what is all that, compared to eternity? My son, what is all this, compared to the place that was prepared for you from eternity, and that is reserved for you? Much less, son, than a fleeting instant!

A mother who has a son who is an athlete, and who knows for certain that her son will reach the goal victoriously, can only rejoice, in anticipation of this victory. Son, you also are an athlete, and I know with certainty that you will obtain the palm of victory. I know also that your race will be very harsh and severe, but it will be crowned with victory.

Son, it is superfluous to tell you, what is already so clear: all Paradise beholds you, for that which God desires and loves, we also desire and love.

Mother, are you all in Paradise?

Yes son; we are all here. Fear not.

This is enough for me and gives me joy.

I bless you son, and your great family. I say great, for one day it will be thus. I ask God, together with all the blessed, to bless you, now and always.

Your mother.

Volume 5 – Message 34 – 14/06/1978

211 – ANGELS CAN OPERATE UPON MATTER, EITHER FOR GOOD OR FOR EVIL

§574 Write, brother; I am Don Orione.

Look, brother, if we, human creatures, are made to the image and likeness of God, the angels reflect the image of God in an even greater measure, for they are pure spirits, free from matter, and because they are not

imprisoned, like our souls. Their life is not conditioned to space, they move with the swiftness of thought, and therefore, either for good or for evil, they can do much more than you think. Free of matter, they can operate upon matter, in such a way that it will always leave an impression upon your spirit.

I consider this premise useful, brother, for by knowing better the nature of the angels, it is easier to understand them. And just as they are simple and spiritual, they are invisible. Therefore, they can be close to you in great numbers, and you will not realize it, if they do not desire it. Their invisibility makes their labour very active in relation to you, and when it is a matter of the fallen angels, it is easy to imagine the nature of their incessant activity. Brother, the ignorance about this subject is nearly total in the Church of God. The darksome powers of evil have influenced the hearts of Pastors, priests, and of men in general, to such a point, that even in the Church if one was merely to speak of it, it would be considered as a manifestation of ignorance and of superstition. They would say that these are the obscurant relics of the Middle Ages. And those who are at the top of the Church, I mean Pastors and priests, are they not on the same level as the paganized nations, *in regard to the general attitude to the angelic realms?*

A most vital and essential question

§575 You, brother, had someone to instruct you about this subject, and nevertheless your knowledge is very far from being complete. But it will be completed, so that your mission of putting this vital and essential question of Catholic doctrine on the table, may be fulfilled successfully, for the glory of God and the salvation of souls.

In addition, you know, my brother, that there is no real and authentic goodness, except at the price of suffering. Consider the growth of my institutions, even when I was upon earth,

and also consider the great price of pain and of suffering they cost.

Behold, brother, when you walk through the streets of the city, you see the enormous buildings that rise up from the ground and are elevated to the sky, as if they wanted to defy it. You see them, you admire them and attribute to them some qualities. You appreciate their styles and lines, but you never think about their foundations. The most important part that must support the enormous weight never receives much notice, and it does so to the point of remaining crushed.

Thus it happens with the souls chosen to be the foundations of the works of God. These souls must support and bear the enormous weight of such works, and this is due to the great responsibility that weighs upon them and to the incessant and crushing hostility of the enemy. An enemy who hates, who does not want the works of God, and who combats the works of God, with all the means at his disposal: his intelligence, his power, and his malice. This is the reason why you were forewarned about the strategy that hell uses against all the works of God in His Church.

Brother, there is no reason to be surprised at the assaults that your mission has suffered, and suffers now, on behalf of him who hates goodness with desperation, and who seeks to pursue *the corruption of every good* at whatever cost.

I think it is suitable to remind you how you should face the enemy in the battle, and how you should use the means of defence.

Let there always be “sentinels” that exercise

§576 Brother, your first defect, that makes you so inferior when you face the enemy, is the lack of conviction. Many believe only in what they see, and before invisible realities they become doubtful and uncertain, as if

these realities did not exist. It has been described to you as a superficiality of faith. My brother, I can only confirm this.

Therefore, use prudence. Be prudent like the doves but also sagacious. These beings are spying on you continually, and when you need to speak, let there always be “sentinels” who support your speaking with prayer. In addition, let there be prayer, and above all, humility, humility, humility. Satan cannot bear humility. Just one act of humility confounds him, to the point that he nearly always releases his prey, unwillingly and with disgust.

Brother, do not let it seem strange that the things that were already told you, I repeat today. You know the Latin proverb: “*Repetitio iuvat*,” ‘repetition helps,’ and this, above all, is useful for important things, such as the daily events and the difficulties of life tend to make you forget. Besides, the adversary does everything to distract you from thoughts and actions that result in his harm. In this manner, he can make you impotent and ineffective. This is the reason why we try to help you from on high, with all possible means.

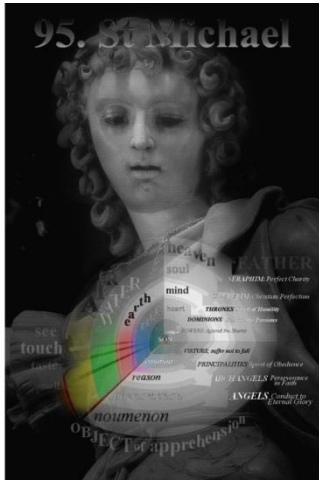
Brother, it is true that we are in peace and in beatitude, that we lack nothing, and that we can desire nothing more, than what we have, but your battle has been, and is, our battle. Therefore, we are at your side, always ready, at any sign of yours, to help you.

I ask God to bless you, and to accompany you at every step, and may our common Mother bless you and protect you from every evil.

Don Orione



**Antonietta
de Vitis
d.2004**



212 – GO AND PREACH TO ALL NATIONS

§577 Dear brother, I am Don Enrico.

You have learned many things during these days, all interesting and useful, or to say it better, necessary for every Christian, and above all, for every priest, who, whether he wants it or not, is a vessel of election, with the same apostolic ‘mandate’: “Go, and preach to all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Ghost.” This is the specific mandate given to the Apostles, and to all their successors, and from them, delegated to all priests.

To evaluate the importance and the grandeur of this mandate, it is enough to consider where it comes from, its nature, and its finality. Its origin is divine. Its nature is no other thing than the fruit of the love of God, One and Three, of the Father Who loves infinitely, of the Son Who redeems, and of the Holy Ghost Who sanctifies. Its finality is so important that it surpasses all other things, of whatever nature they may be, for its finality is a supernatural finality of which Jesus said: “Only one thing is necessary.” Now then, brother, does this mandate have its genuine weight and importance in the

hearts of those very ones, who received this mandate? Unfortunately, it is necessary to answer; ‘No.’ ‘No’ with a few exceptions, and all the preceding messages confirm it, directly and indirectly. A bitter, but true answer, and the facts also confirm it with clarity. The darkness of hell not only envelops the Church and the world, but it has even penetrated deeply into the spirit and into the hearts of those who should instead, be shining lamps to give light. Rather, they content themselves with mere maintenance of appearances, since for them, it is a necessity of primitive survival, and if the appearances disappeared, since the substance is no longer there, it would spell their end. Therefore, so much zeal is used, even with cruelty to others, just so that the mask may not fall off!

Appearances have to remain safe

§578 Only in this manner, my brother, can you explain to yourself and to others, the reason for such strident contradictions in modern pastoral practice. Only thus can you explain the severity used against yourself and against so many others, who more or less find themselves in the same circumstances. Laxity and anarchy are not taken into account at all, but with rigorous zeal, many good and holy priests are persecuted, contrary to every natural and ecclesiastical right, and this, brother, forms part of modern pastoral practice! Let them affirm heresies of every kind, directed at destroying and demolishing revelation, morals, and sacred traditions. This does not matter! But if someone tries to place dikes (i.e., spiritual fortifications) to the putrefied and dirty waters that are flooding in everywhere, corroding and corrupting all things, then, indeed, they become all inspired and motivated to rise up against him, accusing him of fanaticism, of exaggeration, of craziness, of neurasthenia, etc. They accuse him of disturbing the quiet, yes, that quietude that they try to maintain, so that

their prerogatives and privileges may not be touched or disturbed!

No, my brother, never forget it: the world is of Satan. He who does not wish to break with the world, and he who refuses to combat the world, and he who allies himself with the world, accepting its ideas and its customs, which stand so blatantly in contradiction and in widespread and open opposition to the One Who came to earth to face and combat its wicked prince, will never accept the fact of anyone going against that world! But appearances, my brother, must be kept safe. What do they not do, no matter the cost, whether material or spiritual, so that the appearances are kept safe!

A difficult and severe mission

§579 Brother, your mission in particular, and the mission of those who collaborate with you, is difficult and severe. You live in a very special time, as it was already told you. By nature of the permissive Will of God, you live in the time of the most impudent and powerful dominion of Satan, and not only dominion over the world, but also over the Church. And you already know very well the reasons and the causes of all this.

Brother, He who is infinite love and mercy, never permits trials that are superior to one's own endurance, and He always gives help and grace in abundance, so that all trials may be overcome. Forward, therefore!

Brother, we had only a few days upon earth to live together as brothers. We became acquainted during those few, but blessed days. Together we prayed; together we celebrated the holy Sacrifice of the Mass. We conversed and promised each other that we would not permit our friendship to die out in forgetfulness. For this reason, from heaven I follow you. I intercede for you, and for all of the others burdened with this mission, and I implore God, so that abundant blessings may descend upon you. And thus, now united in

faith, in hope and in love, one day we will also be united in eternal beatitude.

Brother, call upon me again soon.

Don Enrico (editor's note: Blessed Enrico Rebuschini)

Volume 5 – Message 36 – 15/06/1978



**Lucia
Santos
d.2005**



213 – THE PATH OF SANCTITY

§580 Brother, write; I am Alexandrina.

The path of sanctity is a path established for anyone who wants to take it and run upon it. Anyone can stop at any time, and take another path, that is true. But it is also certain that He, the omnipotent God, wants everyone to be saved, and that He never denies to anyone the grace to go upon this path. However, by reason of the respect for human freedom and dignity which He credits His creatures with, He obliges no one to take a particular path, and if it were not thus, we would have to doubt His infinite justice, which is absurd, for it would be equivalent to denying His existence *by virtue of denying His very essence*.

For us, my dear brother, this is a mystery. He, and He alone, the Creator, knows the profundity of the human heart and spirit, that are unsearchable for us. It is true that for

each human creature, there is a moment in which it is destined to receive the invitation for salvation, just as there is a moment in which God permits an invitation for a particular vocation. And what thing is it, that determines a “yes” or a “no” to the ‘divine invitation’? This is a great mystery for all of you, but it is absolutely certain, that no one can ever impute to God his own condemnation to eternal perdition.

But what becomes even more incomprehensible, is the fact that man, in particular; ‘the Christian,’ does not attempt to seriously ponder and consider the meaning of Life. There does not exist a single man, who does not guess that he is different from all the other animals, and that this difference is substantial, and not only accidental, for which reason he should feel the necessity of considering very seriously the knowledge of himself, and from this knowledge, to consider the knowledge of the Author of Life. This is a very short step, but it seems that man does not succeed in taking this small step, and so, what is; ‘the reason’ behind this problem?

The Church is in the hands of its adversary

§581 The answer to this is of capital importance. Man comes to the light of this world with his spiritual nature mortally wounded, and therefore, weakened, and capable of being easily influenced. Thus man comes to find himself more inclined to error and to evil, than to goodness. When he grows and develops, this inclination grows and develops with him, and is manifested in acts, movements and expressions which are contradictory to his nature of a free and intelligent creature, who is made to the image and likeness of God. It is by means of this inclination to evil, worked by Satan upon man, through which Satan himself continues his action of perversion.

Brother, the Church; a sacrament of salvation, desired by God to help man to heal his own spiritual wounds and to again give him the marvellous gift lost by original sin, today suffers at the hands of its terrible adversary, who tyrannizes it to his caprice; a tyranny which manifests in the creature’s whimsical attitude, fancies, and mood-swings. He first besieged it everywhere. Then he created fissures in it, by which he could enter. Then he entered into the interior and demolished all the foundations and all the strongholds of spiritual integrity, *of a genuine interior life, not ‘whimsical,’ but ‘victorious’ over egotistic obsessions; sin, the flesh, and the vain fancies of the world.*

I know what is passing through your mind now: You ask: “Why was this incursion not prevented, either by persons or by the social structures of the Church itself?” But the reason is already known by you: God Almighty, the Alpha and Omega of everything and of everyone, is sacrificially constrained in the face of man’s free will.

He is constrained from fulfilling the work of His hands by man’s freedom to choose what dominates man’s heart. He is constrained out of His love before man, whom He took from the clay of the earth and whose dignity of sons of God He respects with the freedom He credits to His child, *a ‘spiritually creative and responsible little god’ and not an ‘instinct driven animal.’*

Why was not the siege and perversion in the Church prevented? Brother, you also know this. Because, in the divine economy of salvation, God subordinates even the evil done by His enemies, to the benefit of his creatures *and the purification and greater holiness of the Church, just as He ordained in His own redemptive death on the cross.*

The renewed Church, integral and pure

§582 In the regenerated Church it will be necessary to train the children of God for the

battle against the darksome powers of evil. Bishops and priests should be the ones who organize a plan of defence for individuals, and for the entire Mystical Body. The Church – will be freed and purified from all contamination and infestation of the demon, and this in virtue of the blood of the coming martyrs and of the unspeakable sufferings of individuals and of the entire Mystical Body. It will be maintained integral and pure of the ulterior attacks of the enemy, who, humiliated and overcome by the great defeat worked by Mary, Queen of Victories, will no longer have his present belligerent and audacious power, although, of course, he will not desist from his attacks.

Brother, you now know with clarity that it is part of your labour to insist upon this indisputable reality: ‘the centre of every pastoral endeavour.’ The pastoral practice of the entire Church is, and always will be, the same one and only true motive for the Incarnation, Passion, and Death of Jesus the Redeemer, that is to say, to deliver souls out of the hands of Satan. This now features only as a motive for endless arguments and mental rationalistic reservations and subtle evasive efforts to skirt away from what is a problem that incriminates and exposes many Bishops and priests as deficient and compromised in their spiritual Life, but *post purificationem*. Everything will be radically changed after the purification.

Brother, the path that leads to sanctity is the way of the Cross. It is, and will continue to be, the great secret of happiness. *It is on the Cross that the mystery of conflict between good and evil becomes unravelled and understood. Those who flee the Cross, understand neither good nor evil.* The secret of that happiness which the world continually ignores and does not accept. Even more, it despises it! But you, say ‘yes’ to the Cross: love the Cross, and forward!

I also, Alexandrina, tell you that you, and all of you in this difficult mission, are not alone, and that it is very important to persevere.

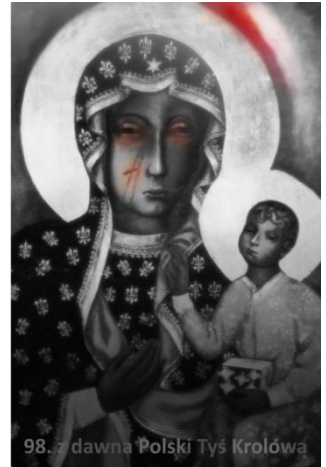
May God, One and Three, to Whom be all honour and all glory, bless you, now and always.

Alexandrina (editor’s note: Blessed Alexandrina da Costa)

Volume 5 – Message 37 – 15/06/1978



**Natuzza
Evolo
d.2009**



214 – THE FINALITY OF CREATION

§583 Write, brother; I am Dominic Savio.

To the choir of angels and of saints that spoke to you, and to the choir of those who will speak, I also unite my voice, a small saint of Paradise. In Paradise there exist only saints, because Thrice Holy is He Who has willed the existence of Paradise, from all eternity, so that it could be the fatherland, and the dwelling of the angelical legions, who fought, and still fight for His glory. So that Paradise could also be; the fatherland and dwelling of the sons of men who, following the example of the angels, and with their help, being faithful to their Creator and Lord, clashed in a fierce battle, for the glory of Him to whom all honour and glory is due, for all the ages upon ages.

Brother, I am aware of what is troubling your mind, and therefore, I answer: I also cannot cease talking about the most important problem of life of men upon earth. You

thought: 'At least you, tell me something new.' And I could truly tell you many new things, but I can only inculcate what those who preceded me said in their colloquies with you. Yesterday, you were reminded of the admonition of the Gospel: "Of what value is it for a man to acquire the esteem, the glory, and the riches of the entire world, if at the finish, he loses his soul?"

Brother, what is the finality of the creation of man, except to know, to serve, and to love God upon earth, so that afterwards he may go to rejoice with Him in Paradise? And can it be affirmed that this genuine and exalted finality is loved, sought, and pursued today by the great majority of men, especially by the youth? Can it be said today that humanity is conscious of the reason for its existence, and of the reason for its pilgrimage upon earth?

The measure is full

§584 Do you not see the disorder of nations, of persons individually, and the disorder of youth in general? It is a formidable disorder for those who, ignoring the true path that should be taken, have become lost, and who lose themselves in darksome labyrinths of the most base degradation, spiritual, moral, and material. Men, after not having desired the light, have not sought it, and have cast themselves, and now lie, in the most horrible darkness, produced by the unrestrained concupiscence of the spirit and of matter. Do you not see, brother, how the most base, the most abject, and the most criminal things, are accepted and admitted by this materialistic humanity, even to the point of having totally lost the awareness of good and of evil, of justice and of the most formidable injustices, the sense of truth and of error? They praise abortion, and crime. They praise corruption, violence, and the glorification of brute force. They praise everything that is against the divine law, and against the natural law. To such a point of derangement, the fierce enemy of humanity and of God has brought

humanity, and he is now pushing it toward the darksome abyss of its own implosion, in which it will be annihilated, in vast numbers.

The measure is full. The cup of perversions is poured out, and humanity will be its own punisher. Brother, the insanity of materialism and of rationalism, that has entered so deeply into the Church, is now about to harvest its bitter fruits, of temporal and eternal perdition.

The Church must suffer its tremendous passion

§585 They say that man does not need God, and in this climate of nearly total and totalitarian materialism and rationalism, they have prepared, and are preparing, in the most insane competition among the great ones of the earth, a vast deposit of death-dealing weapons, ready to destroy the earth, not only once, but enough even, for destroying it many times over. Brother, you have here the bitter fruits that humanity, without God and against God, is preparing for this obsessed generation, desensitized to every form of depravity, that remains deaf and unflinching to all the calls from heaven. This affirmation of mine is not to be understood as including everyone, but it does mean, nearly everyone.

And what of the Church, placed in the world as a Teacher and Guide of the nations? Oh the Church! The Church of Jesus, that issued from the wound of His side. She also has been contaminated and infected by the poison of Satan and of his wicked legions, but it will not perish. Because, in the Church there is present; the divine Redeemer. It cannot perish, but it must suffer its tremendous passion, just like its invisible Head.

Afterwards, the Church and all of humanity will be raised up from its ruins, to begin a new path of true Justice and of true Peace, in which the Kingdom of God will truly dwell in all hearts. That interior Kingdom which

upright souls have asked for, and implored for so many ages, and with so many unjust sufferings, whilst interceding for their persecutors.

Brother, I also tell you: ‘Courage!’ There will arrive a moment, in which you will need great courage, bravery, faith and love, but do not fear. May God, the supreme Lord of all things, to whom is due all honour and all glory for eternal ages, bless you, and may He remain and dwell with you always.

St Dominic Savio

Volume 5 – Message 38 – 15/06/1978

215 – SIGN OF A FEAST

§586 I am Monsignor Pranzini; write.

Do you remember, Don Octavio, the day on which, in the cathedral of Mirandola, March 12, 1932, I ordained you? On that night twelve centimetres of snow fell, and I, your Bishop, told you that this snowfall was not something casual, but that it was the sign of a feast, a sign that divine Providence wanted to give me, to confirm an intuition I had about you, to verify for me that your ordination was something special for the life of the Church.

I told you openly that this snowfall was a good omen, but you did not understand me. You did not believe in my words. That snowfall did not mean anything to you, but to me it meant much. It told me that your priesthood was marked out in an uncommon manner, and I had a confirmation from heaven. And now you also have a confirmation. You now know the characteristics of your sacerdotal mission: to place the central problem of pastoral practice of the universal Church upon the table once again.

This is a substantial problem. It is the central problem, without which the other problems of the Church do not have a reason for existing. How can it be explained that the Church, True, One, Holy, Catholic, and

Apostolic, has been obscured to the point of forgetting its very reason for existing in the world, in spite of the fact that it has had holy men for its visible heads during the last hundred years, such as the Pontiffs who have succeeded upon the throne of Peter?

The Church: a mystery in which the human and the divine meet each other and unite.

§587 Don Octavio, you know that the Church is a mystery in which the human and the divine meet each other and unite. They join together and are fused. The human part, although admirably united to the divine part, always remains human, and therefore, is subject to the evils that are derived from a nature wounded and weakened by the first sin. History repeats itself. Although, in addition to repeating itself, history is one vast unity: human nature, from the moment of its mortal wound, is always under the implacable persecution of its mortal enemy and if it does not defend itself, and if it is not defended, it is inexorably swept away. Poor human nature!

In addition, you well know that the Church is a ‘body,’ a true body. A social body, but real, and whose supreme vertex is the divine Redeemer, Jesus, the Word of God made flesh, and together with Him, His Vicar upon earth. Now then, the divine and human head governs and moves the entire body by means of its members, exactly as happens in the human body, from whose head are issued all the orders that move the other members. Thus it is in the Church: from its head and from its vertex come the impulses that put into motion the different members.

However, while in the human body the members: eyes, mouth, legs, arms, etc. are not free or intelligent, and therefore permit themselves to be freely moved by the head, in the social body of the Church, the members are free and intelligent, and they form part of that wounded and infected

body, with many members often dislocated or in conflict. And because they are free and intelligent, they are easily influenced by its fierce enemy: the dark powers of evil always lying in ambush. These powers try to force, confuse, obstruct, manipulate the body's freedom, and they can do so more easily when the subject, the target of their wicked action, has permitted the seeds of evil, inoculated at the moment of the first fall, to develop within him.

In other words, Don Octavio, since some minds of those at the vertex of the Church, are infected and contaminated, this infection and contamination is powerfully extended to the entire Church.

There is no positive result without suffering

§588 It was told you, and do not forget it, that the spiritual darkness that envelops the Church originates in, is produced, and nourished by pride.

Now listen carefully: He who obtains the government of a local church, such as a diocese, by means of political manoeuvres, that spring from ambition, is an intruder whose spiritual effort is not moved by humility or by love, but by its opposite and contrary spirit. He acts moved by ambition and by egotism, just like a mercenary of a rebellious spiritual power. Behold why today many are not fathers, but bureaucrats and functionaries, who have nothing to envy in those bureaucrats and functionaries of a society without God, and therefore, without love, but who still persist to mimic, ape and parody those who administer according to the world's way.

Don Octavio, this is terrible, but this is the way it is.

Do you now understand why we have suggested, with so much insistence, proposing once more for the study of the Church, the fundamental problem of its very

reason for existing? A problem at the very centre of the world's fabric and the cincture over all the nations. The battle without truce between Light and Darkness, between God and Satan, between good and evil? Do not be surprised, therefore, at the succession of these messages, all echoing with the same calls and reminders, about the greatest problem of pastoral practice.

You are working for the regeneration of the Church, and it should be a motive of joy for you, that this work is very closely linked to the Cross. There would be no positive result for your mission without suffering, about which you now know much, and soon you will know even more.

May God Almighty, One and Three, the eternal Word of God personally present in His Church, in union with the most holy Mother, bless you, now and always.

Monsignor Giovanni Pranzini

Volume 5 – Message 39 – 16/06/1978

216 – A MARVELLOUS METAMORPHOSIS

§589 Brother, I am Sister Fernanda.

You know my metamorphosis, asked by me of Jesus and obtained from Him:

- A physical metamorphosis. I was beautiful and attractive and became ugly and disagreeable in the sight of everyone.

- A social metamorphosis. I had an enviable social position, but I preferred poverty, and became a religious in the House of Divine Providence, and I later became the extern sister of the House. I was never ashamed of pushing my cart through the streets of Carpi loaded with what Divine Providence gave us.

- A spiritual metamorphosis. This was the most desired and sought for by me, and few upon earth complete it, not even

myself, although conscious of its reality, I saw on earth its amplitude and profundity.

Brother, this latter marvellous metamorphosis is the reason for our path upon earth. This path has been given to us, so that each one of us may come to be, after having been interiorly transformed. precious and ripened fruits for eternity. In this is manifested the infinite goodness and Love of God toward us human creatures.

Yesterday it was told you that God wants all men saved, not excluding anyone. It was also told you that He gives sufficient grace to everyone and that the result of this precious gift depends only on human correspondence, or lack of it.

Our “yes” or our “no” are completely free. Upon God’s invitation to salvation, there automatically follows the interference from the Evil One. At this very instant comes a further grace, and this is to maintain a just equilibrium in the human spirit, that makes possible, the exercise of freedom. Hence the responsibility of man for the good or the evil that he performs. Hence the just reward or the deserved punishment for human acts.

My sanctification depended upon my election

§590 If this equable intervention of grace did not exist, always in proportion to the further efforts of the powers of evil, God would not be just. Just to think so; is absurd. To think about good and evil in the life of man, without thinking about God or His enemy, is also absurd. Every human creature is, and should be consciously, in the very vortex of this problem. Therefore, it is necessary to state that: every human creature has the obligation of considering seriously this tragic contrast that is realized in its life, and that was described by St Paul: “In me there are two laws.” (Rom. 7:21)

Man should seek the origin of this great problem, and from there, ascend to God,

Creator and Lord of everyone and of everything. He should consider Satan, who from a perfect and beautiful generator of light before his fall, succeeded to transform into a generator of error and darkness, desirous of every evil, after his fall.

Brother, the messages that you receive at present all have as their finality, to place again in the scenario of the Church and of humanity, the great theme of pastoral practice. True pastoral practice can only be this: the implacable battle between God and Satan, the redemption of a humanity that is mortally wounded, and liberation from the dark deceits and clutches of hell.

I, Sister Fernanda from my earliest youth, noticed the harshness of this battle. Young, attractive, and with an enviable social position, I felt attracted, drawn, and ensnared by the demon, who did everything so I would yield to his flatteries, to all the good things that the world offered me. On the other hand: God, Who with the impulses of His Light and of His grace, caused me to see the futility of all earthly goods, the vanity of vanities: “*Vanitas vanitatum.*” The God Who made me see the brevity of earthly life that is like a flower that opens in the morning and fades at sunset. Every soul is stuck in this duel, *duality in a vortex configuration*, and this confrontation between these ‘two theses,’ let us call them thus.

These ‘theses’ were presented to me, one by the Light and the other by Darkness, so my intelligence would enlighten my will. And so; my will could freely, make its choice. Behold! The total and free responsibility of my person. I chose with complete freedom, and upon this; ‘my choice,’ depended the metamorphosis realized in me by the divine Goodness, for my personal sanctification.

Irreparable consequences of this battle if it is lost

§591 I clung to the impulses of grace and rejected the flatteries of the demon. Hence the transformation of my entire human life into the supernatural life, and what has been verified in my person, can and should be verified in families, in the Church, in nations, and in every other institution and individual soul. If this does not happen, it is not the fault of God, but only the fault of those who do not believe in God, or in ‘the goodness’ which has its source in Him, *or who do not want to listen to the pained voice in their conscience.* The fault of those who do not listen *or do not want to listen*, the fault of those who reject Him, listening to His opponent, the demon, who wants the ruin of persons and of the Church.

What a great responsibility is that of Pastors and of priests, who do not enlighten souls about the origin, nature, and seriousness of this battle. A battle, keenly felt by all His Apostles, whether they want it or not. A terrible responsibility for the Bishops and priests who keep silent, whilst moved by the most absurd pretexts and distractions, about the irreparable consequences of this battle, if it is lost!

Brother do not fear. You will never lack the necessary help, for it is your task to insist, to announce to souls the sad reality in which they move about, and to point out to them the way to come out unharmed by it, as I did.

May God, to Whom is due all honour and glory, bless you. Pray and offer reparation, especially for those not able to see, or who refuse to see, what you see.

Sister Fernanda



**Stefano
Gobbi
d.2011**



217 – A SORROWFUL PASSION AND A RESPLENDENT RESURRECTION

§592 Write, my son; I am Padre Pio.

I also wish to join my voice to those of the blessed of Paradise who spoke to you. Even when I was upon earth, most dear son, I saw with clarity and with help from the divine Goodness, the future development of the life of the Church. I saw its trials, its fatigues, and its afflictions. I saw its ascent to Calvary – now taking place – and I also saw the darkness in which it is enveloped and into which it is sinking more and more. I saw its Judases and the consequences of their betrayal. I saw the martyrs. I saw those condemned to death. I saw blood flowing abundantly upon earth, and I also saw the sprouts, filled with vital humours. I saw the dawn of its springtime. I saw its sorrowful passion and also its resplendent resurrection.

And among all this, I also saw you, my son. Yes, I saw you with your cross, following the Lamb upon the way to Calvary; with the weight of your tribulations upon your back, while you announced the central problem of pastoral practice to the Church. A most serious problem, which has been put to one side and forgotten by large numbers of Pastors and an even greater number of

priests, who in the name of I know not what reform or council, have tried to change everything, and to re-structure everything: the Bible, the Gospel, Tradition, placing Christ's way to the periphery, the way of the True God and True Man. And now even more openly and blatantly, they accept only His humanity, and blatantly reject and deny His omnipotent divinity.

To try to re-structure God, and to attempt to re-structure doctrine and morals, means that they have reached the highest levels of presumption and of pride that man can attain to; an almost complete emulation of Satan.

My son, it is true that in the past, there existed men similar in character, to the so many presumptuous theologians of this century. But those men appeared upon the fabric of the Church in successive ages. Never was there such a great number of them at one and the same time, and they never subjected all of revelation and the entire Law to such manipulation. This is the cause, as was said to you yesterday, of their having lost the awareness of good and of evil, of what is licit and what denotes the illicit.

The enemy will not prevail

§593 How much time, my son, did Satan need to prepare his immense and complex plan of materializing humanity's shift from spiritual values, *goals, and heavenly endeavours* to venerating a physical mammon of a crude and materialistic life. Millenniums! But in these last two centuries, in the name of progress, and making use of this very progress, he has accelerated the corruption with the means that the progress of material 'things' has placed at his disposition, shrouding them in every kind of deceitful esteem, and therefore, in stark contrast to the spiritual 'values' of the Church. He has accelerated his death dealing plan of the demolition of the Church, which he always hated. He even hated it before the Saviour established it as a sacrament of salvation in

the midst of humanity. The enemy's aim and purpose of demolishing the work of God is almost attained, but he will not be permitted to go beyond the determined limit. He will not prevail, but the damage caused to souls is certainly incalculable. It is beyond that which the current state of the human mind blinded by pride, is capable of comprehending.

For now it is useless, thanks to a paralytic and asphyxiated faith of this generation, to give an answer to the reason for all this, for it was already given so many times *through God's vicars, messengers, saints, and victim souls*, and repeated many times.

My son, you have been chosen as an instrument of divine Providence to propose again the true problem of pastoral practice, because it should be at the very base of all ecclesial activity. No renewal or regeneration is possible, without its being founded upon solid principles of faith and of morals, that never pass away *and are never subject to being outmoded*.

The winds of purification are already blowing

§594 My son, the millenniums before Him are less than an instant that passes, and the present situation in the Church is like that of a cloudy morning in autumn: a heavy and oppressive mood and atmosphere, low visibility and low morale, many disturbing apprehensions and great malaise. Then, a wind arises that blows away the cold and the dense, dark fog, and the sun once again begins to shine and to inspire confidence in the tired and dejected souls. The winds of purification are already blowing, and they are filling the sky with increasingly black clouds. Then, the storm and the tempest will follow, and will overturn and sweep away the fake stage-props.

The storm will terminate, the foolish and insensate hopes of the enemy where self-serving sensuality and ambition is dressed up

and displayed as charity. Afterwards, the sun will illumine the earth with a new light, a light never before seen or known. The heat of this sun will make the earth fruitful, more than it ever was before.

My son, the divine Goodness has reserved for you the privilege of contemplating everything, and of being able to see the glorious victory, after the harsh battle you predicted. Then, you also will ascend to the House of the Father, to sing eternally with us the praises of God, to proclaim His power, His glory, and His honour, for eternal ages.

My son, He beholds you with Love. Love Him..., love Him, son. Follow Him to the summit. May He bless you, and all of you, and protect you always from the assaults and snares of your and His enemies.

Padre Pio

Volume 5 – Message 41 – 17/06/1978

218 – DEATH DOES NOT INTERRUPT LIFE

§595 Don Octavio, I am Don Sisto, write:

You are well aware that death does not interrupt or destroy life, but rather, for the elect, it is life which is perfected. It is just like a stranger who arrives in a great city, unknown to him, and who passes through the streets, distracted by the great novelties that he begins to find, and then, the problems of his life are again presented to his memory. It is thus for the one who arrives in Paradise. It is not that he begins life *ex novo* but rather that he continues by remembering the affairs of terrestrial life, naturally in a completely different light, and he sees things from a most clear perspective. Also, interest in earthly things is seen in a way totally modified by the new situation.

When my earthly life was taking place, I knew of the many evils that afflicted the Church, but this knowledge of mine was limited and narrow, and I could never have suspected the

much more tremendous reality. From Paradise, in the Will of God, the vision of human happenings is very different, just as the vision of the Church is very different. It would be sufficient if all men in their pilgrimage upon earth could have a vision of the world for just one instant, like the one that we have from here, so that they could verify a radical change in the bitter and most sad realities that you are living, but this is not possible, for life upon earth is a trial, and it would no longer be a trial deserving any reward, if that happened.

In the darkness of the night

§596 Father, it is useless to continue with the theme of the origin of the evils brought to earth by the rebellion against God of the dark forces of Hell, and which the disobedience of our first parents permitted to enter. These evils continue to be aggravated and strengthened by the systems of economic and social life that injure the justice or freedom of individuals and of nations. It might seem absurd that man, endowed with such marvellous faculties, that have enabled him to discover so many secrets of nature and to make so many wonderful inventions, which, if well guided could truly increase man's well-being upon earth, has not succeeded in doing so. The reason being, not because of man's incapacity, but by the perverse will of him who is the Prince of this world, and which now holds humanity as his prey, and who has made it his prey, with his lies. In reality, verily, the Prince of this world has never permitted governments of good will to become established, governments in which justice and liberty could live together. He has always trampled upon them, by reason of which, the life of the nations has always been convulsive, agitated, disturbed by civil wars, revolutions, and many other evils, always proceeding from the same and only cause: the pride of Satan and of his legions.

Father, for one who uses his intelligence with the desire of finding the Truth; the truth

about the disorder of men upon earth emerges very clearly. But in addition to this, immersed in the midst of the nations, is the Church that has the mandate of bringing the divine Truth to all peoples. How is it possible that even in the Church, the teacher of 'Peace, Truth and Justice'; 'disorder, discord and injustice,' always entered from the beginning? I do not have to answer this question; rather He, the divine Master, answers it with the parable of the darnel. That farmer, who had his field infested with the cockle, which the *inimicus hominis* (the enemy of man) had sown in the darkness of the night. Meditate upon these last words: "In the darkness of the night." He never manifests himself. He does everything in the secret of the night, in darkness.

To combat the real, great enemy of man

§597 Father, just a little amount of good will would be sufficient to understand, what the roots of all the evils that afflict humanity, and the Church are. The roots, present all the same characteristics: personal ambitions, pride, envy, jealousy, and they are always the same. Satan, and the dark forces of hell are always the same. Is it possible that men are not capable, after knowing this reality, of eliminating all these evils from their hearts, from nations, and from the Church? Well... no. It is not possible, unless individuals, nations, and peoples, whilst identifying the author of all these evils, conceive the desire of combatting him, with adequate and effective means.

One would have to have patience with the non-Christian nations, but it is truly absurd that Christian nations and the Church, which have the mandate of revealing to all humanity the origin of all evils, do not identify and overcome this problem. *In fact, instead of combating the forces behind sin, they deny those forces exist, and claim sins to have rights.* That the very Church, to which was given all the effective means to combat the father of lies and to point him out to others, as the true, great

enemy of man in general, and of the Christian in particular, should live completely oblivious to this mandate; is absurd. I repeat, the current Church does no honour to this responsibility! Instead, the present Church of this generation, has allowed itself to be like one voluntarily hypnotized, and for this reason, the Church itself suffers great injury, that is most grave in its consequences.

Therefore, brother, be convinced that a mission has been entrusted to you, of calling everyone's attention to this true, and great problem. This is precisely the reason, why the extraordinary intervention to you from on high, exists. For this very reason, we are ever so close to you, but in your interior, you continue asking, why the Almighty chose someone like you, for such a great mission. Do not ask any more, for it was already expressed to you many times: He is the One Who works, and He has need of no one. He has chosen you, not because He needs you, but rather because He has decreed it, and desires it. May His Divine Will be accomplished now, and at every moment.

May God, One and Three, bless you. To Him be given all honour and glory, for all eternal ages. And together with you, may He bless all involved in this mission.

Don Sisto

Volume 5 – Message 42 – 17/06/1978

219 – THE GREAT MISSION OF THE CHURCH

§598 Don Octavio, I am your sister Alice; write.

In these last days your communication with the Church Triumphant has been intense. Many of the blessed have spoken to you and have instructed you about the great mission of the Church in the world, also about the great mission of Bishops and of priests, of guiding souls through the battle of life toward God.

Do you remember, brother, the vicissitudes of a famous general, who lived about two centuries ago? I speak of Napoleon. Imagine him seated at his worktable, surrounded by all his best generals and by his military experts, attentively studying the great plan of his expedition to Russia. In all those meetings they would study and assess the number of men with diverse weapons, the number of horses, carriages, the number of weapons, rifles, cannons, swords, and the number of provisions that were needed to realize this great enterprise. They studied even the smallest details, and the different stages that they would travel, day by day. They tried to foresee all the reactions of their enemy. They calculated his movements, his capacity for resistance, his retreats, and a vast number of details. They tried to make provisions for everything. They did everything to prevent and avoid mistaken movements. They needed months to complete the elaboration of their plan of invasion.

This is what men do, my brother, for their human enterprises. Everything was considered: the nature of the terrain, the riverbeds that they had to cross, the direction of the winds. They planned the places where they would confront the enemy, and they tried to learn everything about him, by means of spies and diplomats.

Humanity and the Church: the people of God on the march

§599 Brother, this is what men do during war.

Humanity and the Church are the “people of God” on the march, through the desert of earthly life. I repeat; through the desert. What else is the earth, except a horrid spiritual wasteland, compared to the heavenly fatherland? Is not humanity in its earthly march, continuously besieged by enemy forces and powers, the origin of all the evils that afflict it? Is not the enemy always lying in ambush, always ready to attack? And you,

priests, with your Pastors, how do you direct the defence of your soldiers?

What do your generals, the Bishops do, to overcome and be victorious in this, the most important of all wars?

Here are the causes of the present crisis. Here are the roots of its multiple, and far-advanced sicknesses.

He who sows winds, harvests storms

§600 Humanity and the Church can never impute to God their having been deprived of all the ordinary and extraordinary helps; just as the Hebrew people in their pilgrimage to the promised land had all necessary helps. Human blindness is something truly incomprehensible, and that of the Christians, even more incomprehensible. This blindness is so lamentable, that humanity, half suspects and guesses that it is traveling toward the precipice, but it does not have the will to react and save itself, and perhaps, it does not even deserve a ray of Light. For the Light has been methodically and coldly rejected.

He who sows wind, harvests storms, and how much wind has been sown in recent times. The hurricane that will sweep away everything, is now approaching.

My brother, there is no time to lose. I know your mission; hasten the preparation of the fifth book. Give it quickly to the publisher, without worrying about the eventual negative reactions. Forward! Try to be more faithful to Him, Who loves you. Do not give credit to the judgments of the world, that are of no use and of no value. Thirst for the glory of God and the salvation of souls, and which alone should preoccupy your heart. These are the things that are of true value, and for which it is worth immolating oneself.

You should know that we await you, and during this wait we intercede, so that the blessing of God Almighty and of his Mother and ours, and that of St Joseph, may descend

upon you and upon all those who are dear to you.

Alice

Volume 5 – Message 43 – 19/06/1978

220 – A WAR WITHOUT QUARTER

§601 Write, My son; I am Jesus.

Various messages have been given you that have as their object all of humanity and all of My Church, placed in the midst of humanity, which has become the object of hatred, of envy and of jealousy, because of its mission of Teacher and Guide of all nations. Satan, at the head of his perfidious and accursed legions, cemented in his defiance against God, swore hatred and war against God, and against the work of His hands.

After the universe was created, followed by the creation of man, Satan immediately unleashed the great battle against the first parents, and won it, together with all the powers of evil. This battle, the first one in a great war without quarter, and still happening, will not end until the last man, that is, until the end of time. This war, conducted with richness of intelligence and of power, was completely disproportionate, because between the angelic nature and the human nature, there is great disparity of strength and of intelligence. By reason of this disparity, human nature would always have been subjected to an extremely barbarous tyranny, without the least hope of resistance, neither in time nor in eternity.

Besides, all of humanity made itself guilty, for it was all potentially in Adam and Eve, and men, both in time and in eternity, would have had to suffer atrociously, for a fault of which they were not personally responsible. This, obviously, was repugnant to the infinite divine justice, and therefore, it decreed the mystery of the Incarnation and of human Redemption.

There is no effect without a cause

§602 Presently, in humanity and in My very Church, faith in these great historic realities has been obscured, realities that form the very reason for its existence and that were believed in and lived for millenniums by God's chosen people and by My Church. Without these realities, humanity would not even have a reason for existing. All this obscurantism is truly against the upright use of intelligence, and against a history, which was never denied in past centuries, and against all the stark evidence of what is now taking place; the utter degradation of human nature.

It is known that there cannot be an effect, without its own proper cause. Then, where does 'evil' (the effect) have its origin, and its cause? And how does it enter upon and become identified with human nature, if God "made all things good?" Where does the Church itself have its origin, from whom and by what cause? And the history of the Hebrew people with its prophets and with all its vicissitudes, and My doctrine, and the vast number of saints and of martyrs, where is their cause, if they are not centred in this immense war now taking place, as a part of real history? And how could human history be the expression of something true, without acknowledging its spinal column, in which it is developed and by which it is ruled. Consider, the present situation of the world and of My Church. How can they be explained, outside of the Good and Evil that collide in every soul, and that face each other in a continuous duel, without pause or truce?

Let men answer: Who is behind Evil? Who sows evil, and who makes it reach such a pitch of aggression as to raising up violence of all kinds, revolutions, wars, discords, and ruins in the entire world? Furthermore, on the other hand, let them also answer: who is behind good? Who encourages the good, and who leads goodness to the highest summits of endurance, sacrifice and of perfection?

And who perpetuates this tremendous clash, which involves all men and all nations, and the duration of which, surpasses the lives of the generations? And what drives the stubbornness of individuals to perpetuate it, even when they will not see its results in their short span of life? What then, has such a large and powerful endurance, that it perpetuates crippling conflicts upon the entire earth even beyond the life span of its participants? Why, from the first days of humanity, does it not, ever, have a pause or an end? Perchance, do men, theologians, philosophers, and the men of science, those who coordinate and develop this tremendous, continual battle, do so for some well thought out, exact ends? And why do men make such unheard-of, unusual, and mammoth efforts to subvert the great historical realities of human life upon earth?

Would it not be much more honest, simpler, and more in harmony with the right use of human intelligence and will, to look this reality in the face, rather than racking one's brains, seeking ways of subverting history, skirting the issue, and making and manufacturing an ocean of lies and cover-ups instead? Is not also this very fact, a confirmation, and a consequence of the first fault, the root and cause of all evils imputable to humanity?

It is very sad for Me to feel abandoned, betrayed, and denied by My friends

§603 Why the continuous debating, without rest, about the great problems of the origin, presence, and finality of man upon earth? Does not this very fact of multiplying opinions ad infinity constitute a proof? The proof of the presence of the 'ever persistent lie' in the world? A "lie" that intensely hates the Truth, the Truth that is God, while 'lies' get every commendation for their incarnation and proliferation in humanity, no matter the amount of time, resources and expenses they incur, while a million more important needs are left unattended. Where

does the conviction and determination for such waste comes from? Who is its King? What do the great historians, scientists, and theologians of little faith and limitless presumption, say about this? Well, say what they may, it does not have much importance in My eyes, or any power to redeem. What is important is the stark reality. The reality that always emerges from the ages, and which men, with their foolish debates, can neither destroy nor change.

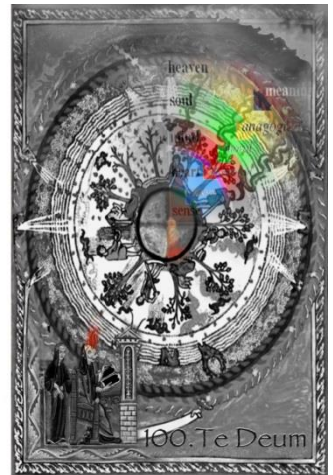
My son, in the messages that were given you in these days, much has been clarified. I can only repeat that it is immensely sad for Me, to verify the miserable state in which My Church of today is prostrated. Do you understand, My son? My Church, the price of My Blood! Also, above all, for Me, True God, and True Man, to feel Myself abandoned, betrayed, and denied, by those whom I called My "friends," is very bitter.

Son, I can only repeat the invitation which I made to you so many times: Love Me intensely. Pray, and have others pray and make reparation. I am the One Who asks it of you, and you well know why. I bless you.

Volume 5 – Message 44 – 20/06/1978



**Ephrem
d.373**



**221 – HUMAN PRESUMPTION
CAUSES DARKNESS**

§604 Write, My son; I am Jesus.

I want to continue with the theme of yesterday, in which I wanted to show you how human presumption causes darkness, *ipso facto*, in human minds, and by which men frequently become incapable of making the simplest logical reasonings.

The Enemy of man, who so profoundly knows human nature, and who knows its most vulnerable part, concentrates upon that part. He works upon it; he caresses and seduces it, and once a fissure is made, he enters and begins his work of demolition.

What did he do to the first parents? He addressed the woman, Eve, who was more susceptible to vanity, and said:

“Why do you not eat of the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil?”

“Because the Lord forbade it to us, saying that if we ate of it, we would die.”

“No,” added the Enemy. “If you eat, you will be like Him.”

Son, the Enemy is always the same, and once he discovered the effectiveness of the weapon used against the first parents, he continues with the same system. How many times he has entered into souls that seemed like unconquerable fortresses, and they fell into his hands with remarkable facility.

Son, remember this: Satan hated John the Baptist intensely, for he snatched many souls from him. Therefore, it was necessary to remove him. So then, he obtained support from the jealousy of Herodias, whose vain daughter made Herod swell with vanity, and the contest was won.

The victims are more numerous than the combatants

§605 One weapon that Satan makes frequent use of, is the vanity of women. There is not a place where it is not present; cinemas, theatres, publicity, upon the walls of cities

and of the most remote towns. There is not a place where it is not provocative; in magazines, in newspapers of all kinds, on television, and next to the most diverse objects. In its company, the concupiscence of the flesh is found everywhere. This is a tremendous weapon, whose victims are beyond counting.

Satan ensnares humanity with these two concupiscences, that of the spirit and that of the flesh, and with these two, he has succeeded in taking possession of the world. With these two objects as bait, he has succeeded in dominating the greater part of men. With these two weapons he has succeeded in venting all his slimy rage upon men, and upon whole nations. And with these, he can calm his thirst for evil, for blood, for violence, and for every other twisted fantasy.

Is there no one capable of a little analysis of the evils that the world suffers, who cannot clearly see the origin and the efficient cause of all this? Why, in My very Church, are the victims of vanity more numerous than its combatants? This happens because they no longer believe in the battle, because they no longer believe in My Words. Words that are those of a God, Who never changes or varies. Only a very few saints have remained firmly at their posts, for their faith in My words has remained firm, and with their faith, their hope and love. And thus, with the armour of these three great virtues, they are the genuine fighters, against the powers of darkness: vanity and pride.

An army that is disbanded, because of treacherous officials

§606 Pastors and priests: What are you thinking of, and what are you doing, in the face of the disorientation of the “army” that is disbanded? With the exception of a few good and holy priests, at present, My Church is like a great army, deprived of any resolute officials. It is a lesser evil for an army to lack

officials, than to have those that are traitors and inept. And this is a most evident fact, for an official who is a traitor, becomes a very powerful and mortal weapon in the hands of the enemy, and how many officials like these are there now in My Church, who went over to the enemy? The damage caused thereby; you will soon be able to verify in the near future.

Why, My son, is there so much insistence in laying bare the evils that are in My Church? Love (and I am Love), usually covers wounds, and does not expose them to the mockery of others. Then, how can one explain My behaviour in giving these words? Son, it is not the desire to humiliate. That in Me cannot exist. Rather, the ardent desire of curing, of healing, of saving those who go upon the path of perdition. A surgeon, when all means at his disposal have been ineffective, to eliminate some disease, lays bare the wound and intervenes. Well then, I am the physician, obliged to lay bare the wounds of My Church, to give a remedy for them and to cure them. But if even this last effort proves sterile, as unfortunately it will, then unforeseen events will become a tremendous reality.

Son, be persevering in praying and making reparation. You do not know how much joy your prayers and your reparation can give to My Heart. I bless you, son. I bless all of you who give credence to My words, now and always.

Volume 5 – Message 45 – 21/06/1978

222 – WHAT HAVE THEY DONE?

§607 My son, write.

What have they done with the precious fruit of My Love?

Son, I love the Father with infinite Love and if it were not so, I would not be God, and with equal Love, I also love humanity. And My Church? My Father sent Me to earth to

establish it, and for it I wanted to immolate Myself upon the Cross. I established My Church so that, through it, I could work the second creation. Through Me, all things were created; and through Me, all souls were redeemed if they avail of its fruit. Because of sin, creation groans under the weight of the first fault, and of all the faults that followed, and that will follow, until its total liberation. Because, the mystery of the Redemption continues, My son. It is now taking place, and it will do so, until the end of time, at which point will come the definitive reestablishment of the equilibrium, so terribly destroyed because of the rebellion against God.

Blind are the men, who refuse to believe that there is no greater tragedy in the world comparable with ‘the first sin.’ Absolutely all tragedies of humanity, are nothing else than the natural daughters of such a monstrous mother. One can never evaluate the situation of the human race, in its sorrowful and alternating vicissitudes, without going back through the millenniums of history to ‘the source’ of the human problem, in which humanity had its origin and its life.

We are in the same conditions that preceded the flood

§608 And what is strange is the fact that this action of distorting and disfiguring the Truth, and at any cost, to substitute it with absurd theories, has found a mute acceptance, and a tacit condescension in the atmosphere of My Church. On the contrary, they should have risen up and opposed such an infamous attempt to destroy the Truth, by defending it with a holy living faith, but instead, how do they defend Truth? With foolish arguments and wrangling. They reject giving faith to the authority of God and credence to His saints and victim-souls, but they do indeed give trust and credibility to proud and ambitious men.

In this way, by the strategy of Satan and with the consent of the men of My Church, from

the vertex to the base, an obscure layer of mist and of confusion is extended over all Revelation, the very source of Light and of Truth. If the source is contaminated and infected, the waters that spring from it are no longer pure. Even worse, the infection is spread and increases, and the distortions of Truth are now innumerable. Today, the confusion of ideas in the field of theology is such, that they need not envy that of the Tower of Babel. Confusion about origins, about history, about authors, and therefore, about what is worthy of faith, and in all these abound men of My Church.

Son, you well know that if men's ideas are contaminated, soon their actions will also be contaminated. Thus it has been, and now is. Marxism and capitalism, ideas that have reduced everything to a material cause and effect and materialized the very conception of life (even though in themselves they are spiritual conceptualizations), have destroyed the concept of morals in the Christian people. In their wake, only the name of 'Christian' persists, but certainly not the Christian way of living.

This is not the first time in the history of humanity that this sad phenomenon has been verified, and therefore, in My permissive Will, just as humanity was destroyed by the Flood, with the exception of Noah and his children and grandchildren, thus it is edging towards its own demise today. And since the conditions are similar to those that preceded the Flood, humanity in its current condition and way of life, will be destroyed, with the exception of those whom I have decreed to survive. Humanity, in its immense majority, has repeatedly remained deaf to all My invitations to repentance and to conversion, that I directed to it.

I confirm the hour of purification

§609 Men are mistaken and err in their judgment, that they have arbitrarily formed about My Mercy and My Justice with their

systems. They err also when they judge My longanimity and patience. They are mistaken also when, contrary to the mountains of evidence, they doubt even My existence, and the existence of the work of My hands. Do they not all know that there is no law without a legislator? Scientists, whether atheists or not, who by means of studying the laws that were discovered in these recent decades, marvellous laws, and perfect regulators of the dynamics of the entire universe, should have come to understand that these laws necessarily presuppose an Intelligence. Do they not all know with the faculty of reason that they claim to have, that the Intelligence that created them, can be no other than the most pure Intelligence of God? They do not lack twisted sophisms to hide and conceal the limpid truth. But all this product of human and satanic insanity will be destroyed and dispersed, like a handful of dust thrown to the wind, and nothing of pride's corruption will remain. I confirm for you, My son, once more, the hour of purification, after which there will be new heavens and a new earth and a new Church. Evident to all will be the decisive intervention of My Mother, Queen of Victories, and the Glory and the Power of Myself, True God, and True Man. A new era will have its course in the history of humanity.

INTRODUCTION to Volume 6

To you all, dear readers, who by now are very numerous, and who with humble faith have welcomed the preceding messages. You have neither doubted nor doubt of their origin, so now, I say, reserve good welcome to the ones which are contained in this sixth volume.

May these messages be the object for reflection and meditation for each of you, since we have nearly arrived at the vigil of the "liberation" of humanity from the fierce tyranny and slavery of the obscure powers of Hell and of their allies on earth, that we all know well by now.

Have faith, the collision will be tremendous, but the victory is already assured.

The victory will be of Her who has been proclaimed "Queen of the Universe" and "Queen of All Victories."

To believe, to hope, to love, to trust, to accept, to suffer, to offer, to pray, to adore. Here is our force, in Him and Her who were, are and will always be "the strongest, the ones who prevail, in time and in eternity."

Volume 6 – Message 1

223 – PRAYER

§610 Write, My son, a prayer:

Lord, free my soul from the Evil One.

Lord, free my soul from every thought of vanity and haughtiness.

Lord, free my soul from all egotism and every egotistical impulse.

Lord, free my soul from everything and from all those, who pose an obstacle to my communion with You.

Lord, free my soul from every judgment in contrast with Your charity.

Lord, free my soul from attachment to persons, goods, and things of the earth.

Lord, free my soul from every anxiety, doubt and anguish that oppress my faith in You.

Lord, free my soul from every spiritual evil.

Lord, I offer myself as I am, and with all I have. Make of me what You will, and what You intended me to be.

Lord, more than Judge, be always my Saviour.

Lord, be my Peace.

Lord, be my Light.

Lord, be my Way.

Lord, be my Life.

Lord, be my All.

Lord, You are my only, great, and infinite benefactor.

Lord, give me the transparency of soul, so that my communion with You, can make me only one thing with You, as You are with the Father.

Amen. Amen. Amen.

Volume 6 – Message 2 – 28/08/1978



**Isaac
of Nineveh
d.700**



224 – I AM MARY, MOTHER OF GOD AND YOUR MOTHER

§611 My son, I am Mary, Mother of Jesus. That means Mother of God, because My Son Jesus is truly God like the Father Who from eternity begets Him and like the Holy Spirit, the Love, which makes only One from Three. This is Me, son, *the repository and temple of the Most Holy Trinity*, Mary your Mother.

My son, can you think that a mother in any moment of her existence, earthly or eternal, can forget her children, and consequently cease loving them?

To 'forget' the loved persons would signify the act of suspending, even if temporarily, 'love' toward them. This implies postponing lavishing on them the 'Love' which is inextinguishable flame and fire. Here I am speaking of the divine Love, of that Love that in the blessed eternity cannot be extinguished. The greater this Love, the more it is stretched as an irrepressible rainfall on the irreplaceable object for which it was born, burns and lives.

My son, I, as a creature and Mother of My Creator, have as the prime object of My Love; Him, One and Three, Who loved Me from eternity. After Him, that prime object of Love is you, because for you and for your salvation He has made Himself flesh in Me and with Me, He has offered Himself on the Cross. Together, under the glance of the Father, We continue the Redemption in the sublime mystery of Faith and Love: the Eucharist.

So is it thinkable that I, Mary, can forget you, My children? That I can forget you in so crucial a moment of your pilgrimage, as many persons attempt to convince themselves and convince others, against every good use of human reason and intelligence?

The mother is the first to perceive the danger

§612 My son, when in an earthly family, things go badly due to some economic disaster, or a moral or spiritual deviation, or

repercussions and infirmities that, as a roaring storm, fall on a family, the first to perceive the danger, is and will always be the mother. The first to sustain the humiliations, the discomforts, and the major weight of the catastrophe, will always be the mother, who may be completely unknown and unheard by all, has not succeeded in avoiding the terrible disgrace.

It is impossible to couch as reasonable, My son, this stubborn obstinacy of those priests and Pastors, who not only have not listened to the voice of their heavenly Mother but have done everything and continue to do everything to impede any possibility, that the catastrophe be avoided, and that the voice of the common Mother of the human family should be listened to.

It is impossible to propose as 'faith,' this 'haughtiness,' with which they dare to judge what God and His Mother do.

It is impossible to rationalize, that souls, whether lay or religious, who are baptized or consecrated to God's service, claim the right to put limits and terms not only to what God does, but even to God's Will.

It is incredible that a man, who is still a mystery to himself, should think himself capable of making claims about the unfathomable mysteries of God. That such a man, should dictate how to police or dispose of the suffering of the Merciful Heart of My divine Son and that of My Immaculate Heart. Especially in the face of the evils of a practically atheistic humanity and faithless Christianity.

You have been told: "The measure is full and the cup overflows." Because these are the facts, My son, I have come. I urge humanity, that it is necessary to rebuild the foundations of the human and Christian life on authentic evangelic principles, *and not upon inventions of new ones as many have presumed upon themselves to be able to do.*

Many agree about this, but very few have proceeded to do what He said; to part with *vain and corrupt*, worldly, personal, family, and social customs of life. It is relevant to remember here the words of My Divine Son: “Not all those who say Lord, Lord, will enter the kingdom of God, but only those who do God’s Will.”

You are fecund not when you absorb, but when you transmit life

§613 You have been predilected as a ring of conjunction between a world that is inexorably fading, and the rejuvenated ‘world’ of *God’s Creation, God’s Pearl*, that more and more noticeably is beginning to emerge. And you have been granted the grace to see it. You see how many souls just born to life bear in themselves the mark of a Church and a Humanity truly regenerated in the Holy Spirit. Oh! How beautiful will the renewed Church be!

How many times My son, you have been told; ‘the woman moans when she is about to give birth to a child.’ You too, predilected for this mission, will have to moan. How many times you have been told that ‘unless the grain of wheat rots, it cannot germinate to a new life and produce.’ It is God’s Law; rotting in suffering and sorrow. Oh, if this was understood by the priests who refuse their state as victims, far less souls would go to Hell. And if this Law was understood by the superficial and vain parents who live and nourish themselves with silly worldly things, how much more Light and Divine grace would there be in families.

You shall say these things to the others, predilected to this mission. You shall convince them of these realities, to help them to live them, and to transform themselves into True and Perfect Christians, generously alive and fecund. You can be fecund; not when you control, demand, and absorb, but when you transmit Life in charity, suffering, and sorrow.

Each member of this mission shall transform himself into a “Christopher.” I mean by this name – souls who are Christ-bearers, souls that carry Christ to those who lack Him. This deficit of Christ-likeness is the result of the sterility and indolence of those who thanks to a betrayed vocation, extinguish it, instead of taking it and donating it.

That is enough for now, My son. I bless you and with you I bless everybody in His Name; God, One and Three.

Volume 6 – Message 3 – 31/08/1978



**Gregory
of Narek
d.1003**



225 – ETERNITY: THE INSTANT THAT NEVER ENDS

§614 Write, brother, I am Pius XII.

You may be astonished that a Pontiff addresses you? On the earth a great distance separated us, but for him who has left the earth distance no longer exists, either literally or morally.

The change that death operates in us is so great and deep, that it could make us think almost of a new creation, but following death, it is not a new creation. The soul remains intact with its spiritual nature which it will not be able to change any more. Instead, the life of the soul changes radically when it escapes the laws of matter, of time

and of space, to be immersed in that eternity, of which on earth it could perceive only very little and vaguely.

With death, the human soul detaches itself from that matter with which it was so intensely united as to form with it a solitary thing, to the point of permeating, penetrating and vivifying every part of it. Body and soul condition each other in such a way that every material or spiritual operation requires the contribution of both. With death, the body goes back to the earth from which it was taken, while the soul, in the same instant in which it liberates itself from the body, finds itself before the infinite divine beauty and majesty.

Divine judgment is indescribable in human terms and there is nothing to be added to what you already know. Certainly, it is not similar for everybody. The form in which God manifests Himself depends on the spiritual conditions which require judgment. For the souls that are not united to Him by grace, the judgment is so terrible a thing, they would prefer to be crushed, annihilated, rather than to undergo so terrible an experience again.

Nothing matters any more of what was important during life, neither our dearest affections, nor any other thing except God. God is perceived as the everything, nothing can exist outside of Him. Furthermore, worse than nothing, withdrawal from Him, denotes eternal suffering, the instant that never ends, without past or future. The unveiling of the Divine One weighs on the soul eternally. Terror, hatred, desperation is what overcomes the soul, *depending on the state of that soul*, it is a tremendous fire, which burns and does not consume.

But all this is so superior to any human vision that it is impossible for those who are still on their pathway on earth, to understand a suffering and a sorrow of which they do not have any idea.

Absurd words that do not say anything and explain even less

§615 Brother, I see that you have not yet understood why you are being given this message. You think that there is no link between what I am telling you and what the others before me have told you. But that is not so. There is a link, and it is great indeed.

The superficiality, not to say bad faith, and bad will, of this atheistic and perverted generation is really so great that it could not be greater. When they cannot explain the simplest and clearest things, they invent and proliferate the most absurd words that say nothing and explain even less. What explanation can the atheistic psychiatrists give for the joy that follows the good accomplished, and for the remorse in view of the evil done? Where does this joy come from or such atrocious pain? Maybe from some parts of our body?

The offence we got through a letter or a phone call, directly or by means of another person and which caused us so great a suffering. Does it strike perhaps a particular part of our body, or does it strike instead; at our soul?

There are things that satisfy the senses and impact our body, but there are others that even though not touching the body, give joy or suffering to the soul. These impact that spiritual element we call soul and that informs and vivifies the body.

What do the atheistic scientists think of it? Nothing. They can say nothing, or they coin the most absurd words to complicate things and make obscure what is clear and simple by nature. He who feeds off the darkness harvests darkness, but he who feeds off the Light is Light.

Do not judge the works of God

§616 The most holy Virgin at Lourdes, at Fatima, at La Salette and in so many other

places warned men and urged and invited them to do penance and to seek conversion, in order to avoid the pains of hell. This means that men, if they want, have at their disposal, natural and supernatural resources sufficient to convert themselves. If they do not convert themselves, they must blame and attribute their eternal perdition only to themselves.

All normal, reasonable men can arrive at certain conclusions resulting from very simple remarks. He who does not arrive, must impute it only to his will, a perverted will, since he upholds error instead of truth, *and clings to self-deception instead of clinging to what is good.* He sees the evil and chooses it freely.

God never desires the evil. He cannot will it. He would not be God if He wanted it. But He permits it, because His divine strategy draws good out of the evil, very often to the benefit of both, the good and the bad, and the salvation of both.

The evils, be they physical or spiritual, are always the fruit of sin, even when that fruit is administered to us by another, *“propter peccata veniunt adversa.”* Yes, adversity comes on account of sin, and if God punishes evil, it is evident that it is the fruit of free choice, because if it were otherwise, God would not be just.

To speculate to the contrary would imply a contradiction. How could a just human reason, convinced of its ability to function justly, impute injustice on the part of its creator? How could an unjust God create a just reason? The only logical conclusion to this pattern of thought is; an unjust God creates every reason unjust, and therefore, no reason can be trusted. Therefore, there is no need of making any reasonable claims. They do not exist. Then you can speculate why any human being would want to persist in making them, thereby taking the whole matter to its logical conclusion... and that would make Satan ‘truly?’ a ‘king?’

The hour of purification that is near will be an hour of justice, because it will burn all the evil that humanity has accomplished and

because it has preferred that evil of its own free will. When the terrible hour comes, and that is precisely the reason for this message; ‘do not judge the works of God.’ You will be strongly tempted to do it. You will be tempted to accuse God of exaggerated rigour, maybe even of injustice. Do not do it. I repeat it. It would be a grave fault for you.

May the blessing of God; One and Three, accompany you until the end, support you in difficulties, and protect you from every evil.

Pius XII

Volume 6 – Message 4 – 07/09/1978



**Bernard
of Clairvaux
d.1153**



226 – LIFE IS A TESTING GROUND

§617 Write, brother Octavio, this is Pius X. You know that human life on the earth is to be seen, considered, and valued for what it is; a testing ground. About it, I told you a lot and not at random. St Therese of the Child Jesus has clarified the essence of this testing ground; “fidelity to faith, fidelity to God’s law, and fidelity to the love of God.”

Pius XII has spoken to you about the epilogue of this testing ground, that is to say, of the judgment – *the ‘unveiling’* – of God from which nobody can escape. The ‘*obscurity*’ that today envelops so great a number of souls is worse than the obscurity of a deep

night. In fact all that surrounds man on earth is a 'continuous recall,' either of life or of death, because nothing of what has been created can be lost. However, man is at the centre of all creation, and as such, he is the most important and the most perfect of all creatures. In fact, only in man there are things that cannot be found in any of the creatures that surround him. Such as:

1. In man there is a strong aspiration to immortality. He dislikes death, he wouldn't want to die. Repulsion which you cannot find in beings inferior to him, and why? Because he has not been created for death. Because in the beginning he had the fullness of immortal life. 'Death' is only the consequence of his rebellion to God. It is a transitory fact that the soul of man in grace senses and believes, an intuition that transforms itself in faith; faith that dispels every fear. So many times it becomes terror in the souls of those who, obscured by the materialistic conception of life, do not see over the tomb, anything other than the frightful gap of the 'nothing.'

On the other hand, if it is truly 'nothing,' how can it be 'frightful?' How can something that does not exist frighten?

2. Secondly, man aspires to happiness and this desire for happiness is alive and deep in him, he looks for it everywhere. The experience of all the generations that have preceded him, *the failure of millions in finding it*, is not sufficient to convince him, that he cannot find on earth, the happiness for which he has been created. In vain, men search for it on earth, because man has been created for a happiness that no earthly thing can give, and because the happiness he is longing for is a heavenly one, an eternal one.

3. Thirdly, Man looks for peace, he feels the need for peace. A need that he cannot satisfy on earth because the peace he needs cannot come to him but from on high. Because nothing 'equal' or inferior to him can give him so superior a gift.

Is man a crooked creature?

§618 From what I have said, what conclusion should we draw? That man is a crooked creature, *an aberration in 'nature'* and that differently from the inferior beings that surround him, he aspires, desires, and needs; that which he cannot satisfy and reach? *Is this evidence of dysfunctionality?*

It would be a wrong deduction, *because it would posit the impossibility of the existence of something that could be called 'reasonable.'* Not to mention, that this goes against the 'practical' use of right and healthy reason, which cannot admit errors in nature. 'Nature' can be violated and damaged in its harmony but, from other causes, such as malice or foolishness. 'Nature' can never mutilate itself.

But there is more. If by 'nature' we mean the universe and what is contained in it, we will soon notice, that the aspirations of immortality, happiness, peace, and light evident in men, have nothing to do with the external world in which they live. For they cannot be produced or manufactured by that sort of nature. And so? Where do they have their origin from?

It is undeniable that in the existence of men there are these superior exigencies which, according to reason and faith, clearly have an extra-natural origin, that is to say; supernatural. In fact, an inferior thing cannot produce a superior thing or a superior nature.

But why these 'considerations?' To let you apprehend how much the men of this incredulous and perverted generation are responsible for this 'obscurity' that envelops them thoroughly.

They have stifled in themselves, and not with impunity, that natural light of reason that the author of nature has set up in them. If to this terrible responsibility we also add the other one of rejecting the 'light of faith,' namely the light that comes from Revelation, then of

course they find themselves immersed in darkness, which they have difficulty escaping.

They will be swept away

§619 Therefore, brother, those who in their life have always refused; either the light of reason or the light of faith; the great spiritual realities in which they live and in which they have part, will be swept away as leaves torn away from their branches that prevaricate into the ultimate *'denial of everything reasonable'* that is the mind-set of Hell. So many times they had confirmation of its existence; from the remorse for their faults, and from the torment that afflicted their spirit, of whose origin they neither could nor should doubt. Brother, that is why Pius XII told you not to judge God for what will happen in the purification. God is supreme and infinite justice; nobody has licence to doubt or make others doubt. Neither can you be allowed to criticize his works or *presume to restructure them*. Everybody must remember that it is imputable to 'sin,' that death has entered the world and thanks to sin, the human mind toils and struggles, and there is a collision between life and death, between good and evil, between light and darkness. Never judge *Him or others. Instead, let Him judge you.*

I bless you, brother, in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and with you, I bless those involved in your mission. Be firm and coherent in your program: "to serve, to obey, to love" and you will overcome every difficulty.

Pius X

Volume 6 – Message 5 – 08/09/1978

227 – WE CANNOT IGNORE

§620 Write, brother, this is Pius XI who desires to talk to you.

May the Holy Spirit who was for me Guide, Help and Comfort in life, and most of all

during the years of my pontificate, enlighten your mind. What I am about to tell you should be of help to you now and always until the end of your days.

Brother, you have been told not to judge, and rightly so, because it is not your business to express judgments about inherent attributes in someone's personal life or communities. However, the evangelical precept must be wisely interpreted. You must never judge, nor even presume of judging God and His works. You must not judge in general your brothers and their actions, but it sometimes may be essential to express a judgment. For example, when administering the Sacrament of Confession, and in certain cases not to do it, would be a fault. It is necessary, however, to distinguish clearly that it is one thing to formulate a judgment, and quite another to take note of facts and things that happen around us and which we cannot ignore *or turn a blind eye to them without incurring a fault.*

The judgment becomes a fault when we presume to penetrate the secret of consciences and with a human measure and effort, we presume to establish someone's responsibility, by judging the intentions of those who do that action. This is sinful, and because of this, you have been told not to judge.

Obscurity in a fearful crescendo

§621 Today everybody can see the gravity of the crisis of faith that torments the Church and the anarchy that tears it, but it would be absurd to attribute only to this present generation the responsibility of what is happening today. This crisis has its roots in the past centuries even if this generation has the great fault of having worsened and enormously developed it, and so, rightly, it could be imputed with most of the responsibility.

In many ways they have favoured enormous voids in the Church by the neglect of sacred studies, to the preference of profane ones.

Neglect of prayer and of the interior life, and in consequence, voids of formation, of errors, of heresies, which excluding the pastoral action of a few holy Bishops, have spread darkness in a fearful crescendo. The whole Church has become more and more enveloped and permeated in this stagnation, *due to placing and giving glory to what is profane, whilst demoting and taking glory away from what is sacred.* But now the times are shortening; *the shifted order of values collapses in on itself at an ever increasing rate.* It has been repeated to you many times that haste, which is a fault, is not from God, because God can wait and endure *man's faults, and His long-suffering patience is sacred and holy,* but the enemies of God cannot wait, *because they have nothing in common with what is sacred and holy.*

They are burning with the lust of reaping the harvest of what they have sown among men, for this they have become bold and tyrannical. Satan has never felt so sure of himself on his throne of iniquity as he is today, and he quivers and burns with the desire to show himself also externally as lord and prince of this earth. Here is his great dream inculcated in his church, that is to say, in Capitalist Masonry that operates and lives for him.

It will not be the hour of the “whys?”

§622 Brother, when the continual and living conflict between the church of Satan and the one of God, bursts out in greater intensity, then you, already predilected by God as the elect forces of the regenerated Church, do not lose and dissipate yourselves in absurd considerations, and in absurd fears. Do not loiter passively to watch, do not stop to judge, or to ask the reason for this or that other thing. Instead, join in the fight by praying and offering yourselves to God and to His friends in need of your help, sure and confident that the “great victory” of this age-long conflict is reserved for the Strongest One and for His Mother, the very holy

Virgin, because “Jesus is the strongest, because He is most Holy.”

The hour of purification will not be the hour of the “whys,” but it will be the hour of faith, of hope, of charity. It will be the hour of mercy and of divine justice... you must firmly believe this!

Brother, why am I telling you these things?

Because the task of preparing souls has been entrusted to Supreme Pastors. You must not arrive in that time unprepared, but as conscientious sons of God. You shall all fulfil your tasks and your duties in prayer, in the offering of yourself, and in the adoration of the unfathomable designs of God.

May God One and Three assist you, protect you from every evil and bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.

Pius XI

Volume 6 – Message 6 – 10/09/1978

228 – THE PURIFICATION, A DECISIVE TURNING POINT

§623 Write, this is Paul VI that desires to talk to you.

Brother, many have talked to you already at length, about the crisis of faith and the purification. One could say that the subject should be by now, exhausted, but it is not so. The theme is so serious and vast that it offers vistas of endless considerations.

The purification is not a ‘fact,’ all in a day’s chronicle. It is such a unique phenomenon in the history of the human race, because it is a decisive turning point, not for just one nation, but for the whole of mankind, whose face it will change. Just as in ‘Creation’ *ex nihilo* the Almighty God intervened ‘bringing something out of nothing,’ with an act of His Divine Will, likewise the ‘Purification,’ not wanted, but *provoked by elements adverse to God and* permitted by God, will incur the direct

intervention of Jesus, God One and Three, and of His very Holy Mother. An intervention to return the harmony and the order of creation so gravely compromised by the perversity and blindness of the human race, *that it could be called; man's effort to 'uncreate' himself.*

This purification in action which will have its proximate and tremendous epilogue, will see the engagement of the heavenly powers in defeating all the obscure powers of evil. Only towards the end will there be the intervention of the Son of God and of His very holy Mother, and it will determine the outcome of the final victory. The church of Satan will be destroyed and the banner of victory, the Cross, will unfurl gloriously in the restored Church whose regeneration is in progress.

Let nothing disturb your faith

§624 The weight of evil that rests upon mankind is so great as to immobilize its *cooperation and collaboration with God.* It is as if crushed and yet, this humanity, object, and centre of this immense struggle, seems not to apprehend this 'fact.'

The reason for which we, supreme Pastors come back frequently to this subject, is simply that of preparing your minds and your hearts for the hard and difficult moments filled with inexpressible sufferings and fears. Because nothing, however grave, should disturb your faith and your interior peace. Yes brother, your interior peace should not falter, because if your faith is firm, the interior peace of your minds will be preserved.

I have spoken of the interventions of the eternal Word of God made Flesh and of His very holy Mother. Yes, they will intervene, each with their proper functions. Jesus will not intervene in the fight. His intervention to defeat the obscure forces of evil and to snatch from them lost humanity, has already

been performed with His Incarnation, death, and Resurrection.

Satan with his legions has been beaten by Him forever. Now it is mankind and the Church in particular, that is to say the Mystical Body, that following the destiny of its Head, must fight its battle against the social body of Satan, atheistic materialism and *capitalist and gnostic* Masonry.

The "Mother" is not God, she is a human creature. But she is the "second Eve" and "the first" after God. She is the first of the creatures who leads and will lead the Church of Jesus towards its victory, while the intervention of Jesus will tend to change the evil of man towards a good outcome. This involves a transformation in the human spirit, to change it in favour of the Church made completely integral, following the destructions, not calculable to a human mind.

Nearly a "second" creation

§625 That is why, brother, "you must not judge" but only adore the magnificent designs of God. God, who, from the iniquity of the obscure forces of evil and from the perversity of a humanity overwhelmed and blinded by human and infernal haughtiness *and self-conceit,* will almost draw a second 'Creation.' God, who, will donate to Heaven and to earth a Church made vital and spotless, to the amazement and bewilderment of Angels and men.

Prepare yourselves to live in *tremendous times by now in act, that have their tremendous biblical 'echo,'* and whose conclusions are very near. Prepare yourselves with conviction, with firm faith and with intense love.

Have courage, brother, it is in this way that you shall prepare the souls of the community over which you preside. Go on without confusion, knowing that if we cannot do anything by ourselves, in Him and through Him, we can do everything.

I bless you and with you I bless your brothers, the whole association and those who are particularly dear to you; in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit.

Paul VI

Volume 6 – Message 7 – 14/09/1978

229 – RIGHTS AND DUTIES

§626 Write brother, I am Pope John XXIII.

The message that St Therese of the Child Jesus gave to you deserves, like all the others, that all souls may obtain it and may read it. In fact, life on earth is truly a testing ground: a personal test for which every human creature will be obliged to give an account according to their works. Man is not alone on the earth, and he is “naturally” friendly because he has been created by God this way. Therefore, he will be obliged to account either for the family, or for the societies of which he is a member. The first among all the societies of which he is a member and for which he will be obliged to give an account, is the Church, be it Catholic or not, then of the various civil societies such as his community, Province, Nation. Finally, an account of those of private character because every society requires rights and duties.

You see, brother, the souls endowed with this spiritual sensibility by which they are convinced that if they fail towards some of these societies, for example Parish, Township or State, they commit a sin *and incur penalties...* these souls are very rare.

The Enemy has sown really devilish convictions about this, too. But why this introduction to what I want to tell you?

It is simple. We supreme Pastors have opened a conversation with you, and it is, *as befits being pastoral*, for the sake of the regenerated Church, and to prepare you for the hour of purification. It is true that the souls destined to overcome the obstacle of

purification are already signed by divine Mercy, but “woe” to them, if it will not find them ready.

Faith, purity, and adamantine customs

§627 The “integral” Christian life in the renewed Church must be exempt from the serious evils by which the mankind of today is affected. Woe to the men who were chosen, and who will be found unprepared *by not having resolved these weaknesses in their personal life*.

If their faith was to be shaken and if the way in which they conduct themselves was corrupt and infected by these serious evils of the present Christian generation, and if their faith and purity of customs were not adamantine, then terror, desperation and even general madness would be the harvest of their earthly and eternal life.

Brother, my very dear brother, you must prepare yourself seriously with prayer which invokes the “gifts” of fortitude and of perseverance, to be consistent with what St Therese of the Child Jesus has suggested. That is; fidelity to faith, to divine law, and to Love. To the Love that does not fear, does not judge, and does not doubt, because Love will be the One that wins.

Unicuique suum – ‘to each his own,’ to God what is of God and to our neighbour what is of our neighbour.

Brother, if from the top of a tower you were to see a man running in the street, running madly towards a precipice from which, if he falls, he can climb up no more – if that man was a ‘brother’ of yours – what would you do?

Would you not get down quickly to reach him and save him from the irreparable catastrophe? Yes, you would.

Well then is this not the very thing happening before your very eyes? *And your family in*

heaven, conducting this intervention with these messages, is that any different?

How many men are running *non compos mentis* – ‘not in their right mind’ towards the eternal ruin of their souls, towards that precipice from which they can climb up no more.

Have you not been told from the outset when you started your Communion with us, the Saints: what ‘it’ is that we communicate to you?

Cry out loudly to everybody, so that everybody knows, so that nobody can say that he was taken by surprise.

The love in action is the most perfect love

§628 *If I started to cry who would listen to me? If even now, by many, we are esteemed as crazy. And then, is it my task to do what I am given in private revelations?*

Yes, brother, keep to the orders of the Apostle, but do not forget that just as the Apostle has warned you that the action of the enemy has tripled in number and power, the average effort of the baptised or those consecrated to God, have not increased in proportion.

The number of the souls in danger of damning themselves increases and the bold arrogance of the enemy rises. You instead do not exert yourselves in proportion to the enemy. You must struggle with an enemy that knows well how to hide and to camouflage himself, and still better, how to manage his affairs. Be cautious, be vigilant, and do not become discouraged. Jesus is the strongest.

What must we do to exert ourselves adequately?

Learn to attend on God’s presence in yourselves, to better defend yourselves from the deceiver. The fortress and the victory will be in you, in the measure you free yourselves from scores of so many useless things. The

purser your soul is going to be, the greater will be your power.

Likewise, the ‘powder’ that settles on the precious stone dims its splendour, and how many times are you not repeating to yourself that before God nothing is great, and nothing is small. Also by small and tiny things, *if done consciously with God and without distractions*, you can do great things and great conquests in the pastoral field.

Do not worry if you do not see the fruit right away. You will seldom be granted to see it, because of a higher design of divine Wisdom and Providence.

I likewise, have wanted to answer your invitation, and I thank you of having made it. Because love in action is the most perfect love, insofar as love always donates, and donating to you is a reason for rejoicing.

I unite myself to the numerous group of your friends of the Heavenly Country, in asking the Almighty God by means of our universal Queen, help, grace and protection for you against the snares of the enemy.

I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. Amen. Amen.

John XXIII

Volume 6 – Message 8 – 02/10/1978

230 – OBSCURITY ENVELOPS THE WHOLE CHURCH

§629 Write, brother, I am Pope John Paul I.

Of the Popes that have spoken to you I am the last, but this does not have much importance, even if brief, very brief has been my pontificate. Just sufficient to realise what an enormous task is that of a Pope. Just sufficient to comprehend how obscurity has enveloped the whole Church, from its summit right to its very base.

I knew and I was partly familiar with the schemes that the Evil One was plotting, already underway for a long time, *to undermine*, and take possession of the Church of Christ, but I was ignorant of the extremes to which his malice and his boldness would sink.

To remain firm and resolute in the Faith

§630 *But why, oh holy Father, are you confiding these things only to someone like me, who am no better than a heap of rubbish and rubble?*

You persist in asking yourself why to you of all people, but why do you persist in doubting when God chooses what is poor?

Do you perhaps believe that the Almighty God needs the great and the powerful of the world to fulfil His Loving designs?

Have not His designs told you that He has chosen you to confuse the verbose and velvety pride of the great and the powerful of the earth? Did He not choose the little David to knock down the superb obstinacy of the giant Goliath?

Did He not choose twelve nobodies, as columns of His Church, and what is disparate in this choice?

Was there perhaps a link between the twelve ordinary working class men and the mission that they had to accomplish?

He Himself told you “enough!” with the “why?” He is God and can do everything. Instead, try to make a treasure of what is revealed to you. In a little while, darkness will envelop the whole Church, which will be at the total mercy of the obscure and profane powers of evil. Therefore, you will be obliged to remain firm and resolute in your Faith, so that many people based and grounded on your example, do not have to entangle themselves in discouragement, or stumble, or get lost in despair.

Did He not tell you that also in the darkness, He would be near you, and not to doubt that

it is otherwise? You could very well merit the reproach directed to His Apostles who doubted on the storm tossed lake.

The great triumph of the Queen of all Victories

§631 The trial which you are undergoing currently, together with the members of your newborn community, is still light, compared with the great trial still waiting for you.

My very dear brother, try. Try to remember what you have also been told by my predecessors; ‘Beware of getting used to and expecting great gifts and favours given to you freely and which you have not merited.’ Instead, have unlimited confidence and trust, even without them, and complete abandonment to His Divine Will.

In the Eternal, everything is present. The past and the future are not for eternity, but they are for you, on your pilgrimage on the earth, where the time of waiting seems never to pass. But the waiting will be brief, then the clash without precedents, signed by the great triumph of the Queen of all Victories, which from then on you will honour in your Community.

Holy Father, what will be the sign of the Queen of all victories?

It will be pointed out to you soon.

Holy Father, and what is the meaning of what happened this morning in our house, what does it all mean?

That you are at the centre of a tremendous struggle, brother, but that She, the Queen of all Victories, is with you. So, besides Him, it has been a miraculous confirmation to you, that She also is in your midst. This confirmation should infuse in everybody; confidence, love, trust, serenity, and peace.

Brother, let us say together the hymn of praise to God, One and Three, together with the angelic choirs: Holy, Holy, Holy is the

Lord God of all Hosts, to Him be all honour and glory, forever and ever. Amen.

I bless you, brother. I bless you in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. Amen. Amen.

John Paul I

Volume 6 – Message 9 – 05/10/1978

231 – GRAVITY OF SIN

§632 Write brother, this is Pope Benedict XV who wishes with this last message to complete this series of messages from the supreme Pastors of the Church.

Brother, let us pay homage to God the Creator and Lord, the Merciful Father who makes provisions for everybody and that directs everybody to their own purpose, for He loves all His creatures from time immemorial.

Among all the creatures that obey their Creator and Lord with docility, there is one creature, man, who in his pride dares to rebel, thereby increasing disorder and disharmony in himself and in the whole universe.

From this, brother, you can deduce the gravity of sin, and the *impressive far-reaching and all-pervasive* entity of this disorder and of the universality of the evils of this rebellious, incredulous and atheist humanity that, ensnared by Hell, has put itself against God and inexplicably, against all principles of logic, of common sense and of faith, even to the point of hating the very Being *that loves them more than any other!*

The confusion sowing powers of evil have brought mankind to such absurd excesses, that today you see evil, not only being carried to the extreme limits of imagination, but even accepted, listened to, loved, and *promoted as a good!*

In this critical situation, always with never faltering respect for the personal and social freedom of His individual creatures, Jesus

and His very Holy Mother have tried to make mankind return to reason. This with particular effort being extended to the Church, which ever more flounders away from that “Source” from which it has had Origin and Life and from which it was nourished. But Their interventions have been rendered vain and obsolete, by the pride and the presumption with which the sophisms of evil have succeeded in infecting the majority of souls, and the civil and religious structures. Presently, the souls and the institutions that have remained undamaged are very few.

That is why the exacerbated madness of Satan is today so exalted and held in high regard. Precisely, from the success obtained from the lack of correspondence of those who, in humility, poverty and obedience, were supposed to bring into the world, the Word of Life and of salvation. That they have not done.

The true drama

§633 Today, mankind’s *cultivated, and glamourized* haughtiness takes offence, and does not want to accept and even less to admit, *the true state of affairs* of this terrible reality and responsibility. On the contrary, *for many persons consecrated to God*, the prestige, the luxury, and the comfort have gained the upper hand over their life. And so, from the “enemies” of those perfidious forces that they pledged to fight without rest as standard bearers of the great army of the soldiers of Christ, they ended up as full-fledged collaborators of the “enemy par excellence” of the Church and of souls.

This, brother, is the true drama that precedes the greatest tragedy that the human world has ever known.

Man lacking in ‘humility,’ balks at ‘hearing’ that he has betrayed his soul. Even a humble man finds it very hard to hear. But today, if somebody, obedient to God, puts before them positive and real facts and evidence,

almost all with one accord, being unable to deny the evidence, will declare him crazy or insane...

The consequences of this situation are not completely new in the Church, but they were never on such a universal scale as today. Jesus has made that clear to you already. Now, dear brother, can God who is infinite Mercy permit that the souls created by Him and redeemed with His very Precious Blood, should drag humanity and fling themselves and others, into the insanity of hell, in ever increasing numbers?

No! He cannot. Can He, infinite Love permit that humanity goes its path of perdition, a humanity which He infinitely loves from time immemorial. Then will He cause the hour of trial?

No! This is contrary to His Divine Nature infinitely perfect and good. Well then? What will be the cause?

As you have already been told repeatedly over and over, God will permit, that Satan, to cause his own defeat and humiliation, will be able to stir up this terrible storm, from which he will come out the worse for wear and tear, and for a direct intervention of our very holy Mother *that will bring better into focus Her true nature, for the great good of the Church and of humanity.*

Not everybody can see – and even less – accept

§634 My very dear brother, the supreme Pastors who have spoken to you before me, had only one unique purpose and only one aim. Namely, the one to prepare you, so that none of you may fail in the hard hour of trial and purification. Remain vigilant and prudent; do not expose yourselves voluntarily any more to the attacks of your enemies.

Be cautious, and reserved in speaking, because dear brother, not everybody sees what you see, not everybody thinks what you

think, and not everybody, on the contrary, very few, accept what you live.

Be firm in faith, persevering in charity, confident in the truths which His love towards you has given you.

Be united in a unique unassailable rock-like block, united to Him and united among yourselves.

In 'this,' there is the 'fruit' of great 'fortitude,' and in 'this,' every community is assured, *and 'this,' every man finds easy to trust.*

Now the "enemy" stalks you, spies on you, hates you, and plans plots against you, too. But all this will be in vain if you listen and act in conformity with the advice that has been given to you.

Courage, and go forward in the holy name of Jesus and of His very holy Mother.

I pray that the blessing of Him, God One and Three, and of His and our Mother, descends on all of you involved in this mission, and that it always endures. Amen. Amen. Amen.

Benedict XV

Volume 6 – Message 10 – 05/11/1978



**Hildegard
von Bingen
d.1179**



232 – SOON, THE CONFUSION WILL BE TOTAL

§635 Write, I am Jesus.

I desire to make use of you because I have chosen you to be My instrument, and to make use of you to confound the pride and the hypocrisy of many great and powerful people in My Church. My son, you have already partly rendered me the service requested from you, but there remains still much more that needs doing.

As I told you in the preceding messages about the situation of My Church, I intend to amplify still more, what I have already told you and what I will tell you in the near future.

I have spoken to you about the indifference and confusion in My Church and today you can easily verify all the tragic reality of what I foretold you. I will be more precise to you, son, “soon” and not in years. The ‘Confusion’ will be total, and My Church will be delivered as a plaything into the hands of the Enemy, for his amusement.

My Jesus, what then, about Your eternal and unchangeable words: “They will not prevail?”

He who is in the hands of his enemies is not always destroyed by the same, he only remains prisoner, and My Church will be prisoner in the hands of its enemies.

My Jesus, will it be for a long time?

I have already given you an answer for this. It will depend on the resipiscence of men. Regardless, the trial will be hard and many will be overwhelmed and will betray their own soul. Then the human and diabolic madness fused together will stir up an upheaval without precedents, the likes of which the world has never known.

My Lord, people are on the edge of a frightful abyss, and they do not want to admit it or think about it.

Yes, because they are in a culpable blindness.

Dear Jesus, they say that my books are full of pessimism and written by a poor insane man.

The truly insane people, *and the most unfortunate ones*, are those that live in sin, worse than filthy animals that live in mud or something worse. He who speaks like that, bears testimony that he is immersed in the two concupiscences, either of the spirit or of the flesh, but you, My son, do not worry about it. I have revealed many things to you, and you have believed. Thank the Divine Mercy for them.

If you do not listen to Me...

§636 For those who do not want to believe My words which you have written, copy the words from the prophet Malachy of this thirty-first Sunday of the year:

“I am a great King, says the Lord of Hosts, and My Name is dreadful among the heathen. And now, oh ye priests, this commandment is for you. If you will not hear, and if you will not lay it to heart, to give glory to My Name, says the Lord of Hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings. You have departed from the way. You have caused many to stumble at the Law, says the Lord of Hosts. Therefore, I also have made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as you have not kept My ways, but have been partial in the Law. Have we not all One Father? Why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother?”

Reading the present message and in particular what the prophet Malachy said, they will say that these words are not applicable to our times. They will ‘feel’ they are lying, but they will support their point of view with diabolical presumption.

It has been this way *for most of My messengers and messages, of whatever time and place*, and now it is also the same, because the presumptuous make their home in darkness. Therefore, they do not see, because where there is ‘pride’ there cannot be ‘Light.’

They will not believe that I, Almighty God will change their blessings into curses and that these curses will be terrible as My Name is terrible, because they will strike those Pastors, priests and consecrated religious who have not remained faithful and coherent; either to My Law, or to My Faith, or to My Love.

You are like ambulant corpses

§637 Pastors and Priests, Religious men and women; thanks to your ‘pride,’ you have deviated from the right ‘Way,’ My ‘Way,’ and you have joined in the ‘way’ of so many souls that have gone astray, through your fault, for the good works you have not done, and for the evil you have accomplished. The hardness of your hearts has made you hard and indifferent to the impulses of ‘Grace.’ Your presumption has clouded your mind and weakened your will to resist the devil. You are like ambulant corpses. Owing to this, I am making you more and more despicable in the view of the betrayed and disappointed *friends of Mine* and peoples in general, because you have abandoned them at the mercy of those obscure powers from which you were supposed to defend them.

Do not appeal yourselves to My Divine Mercy because the time of Mercy has not been applied towards any personal spiritual reform, or to repair, or to mending My broken Laws. Now it is the time for Justice.

It is convenient for men to remind God of His Mercy in the time of calamity *which they themselves have caused in their obstinacy against all the assistance, through My messengers and messages, I have offered.* In truth I tell you, the hour is near. Repent while you still have some time and do penance, otherwise you will all perish!

Son, that is enough. As always, I tell you: pray, offer reparation, and love Me. I bless you and with you I bless the rising Community which I have wanted, and which I want as a perfumed flower of My regenerated Church.

§638 Write, My son, I am Jesus.

I told you that it was My intention to append the words about My Church and about facts and things that touch its life. Today I tell you that one of these facts that pertain to My Church most of all, is the harsh reality of its most obstinate enemies.

It is an obvious reality, clearly revealed, rich in varied and very many signs, confirmed by so many sorrowful proofs, and the first cause behind all the human sufferings, endured heroically by all the Saints of all times, and by all those pre-selected for My work. Because you cannot become saints, nor become elect for My Works, without being sifted and troubled in the crucible of the obscure powers of Hell. Well, this reality today, is not only put into doubt, but it is even denied by Pastors and priests who with virulent zeal akin to that of the Herodian Sadducees, proselytize the incredulity about it.

My son, I, Eternal Word of God, intend solemnly to reaffirm the existence of the “obsessed and oppressive reign of Satan, spreading confusion and hatred” and reveal to you, even if briefly, something about the nature of this troubled reality.

Moreover, I intend to reconfirm once again that the purpose of the mystery of My Incarnation is primarily to deliver souls from the “eternal” Hell where they tend to drift, created by those who have not wanted and do not want to submit to God, One and Three, the Alpha and the Omega of everything and of everybody.

I have spoken of eternal Hell, and so it is, even if the human presumption in its endless silliness has the absurd and ridiculous pretence of undoing or correcting the eternal decrees of God. The provocations of these sons of darkness in fact have been and are such and so many that the Almighty Father would have already severely punished this

ungrateful generation, if it was lacking the intercession of My very holy Mother and the prayers and the penances of the just friends of Mine, mainly, the victim souls.

Here, stands confirmed once again what I told you in the preceding messages, meaning, that all the pastoral action of My Vicar on earth, of the Bishops and of the priests, originates from this unchangeable purpose: to deliver souls from the obscure powers of Hell and to guide them back again to the House of their Heavenly Father.

Masonry, esoteric Capitalism, or idolized Materialism; is the 'church' of the devil

§639 My son, how many times I declared and reminded My Church of this reality, that Lucifer and his staff – base and order their activity and their way of being – to “mimic” that of God.

I, Jesus, True God and True Man, have founded My hierarchic Church. Just as hierarchic is also; the Church of Satan on the earth, in a Masonic hierarchy *with its own creed. This 'creed' is the Masonic driven spiritualized conviction, to perpetuate a 'faith' that the acquisition of capital and material luxury has some redemptive quality, or that some esoteric knowledge wrested by any illicit means, likewise has some redemptive quality.* I, Jesus, had disseminated spiritual strongholds in all My Church. the Masonic ‘creed,’ the Church and profession of the devil, has also disseminated throughout the world its own strongholds, with heads and followers, with the prime purpose to oppose and combat My Church.

What pertains to the Demonic nature being properly such? The attitude of “rebellion” is the proper reason for a spirit or a soul being able to earn the name of ‘demonic.’ Rebellious toward God, all their activity is inspired and pivots around “rebellion,” and therefore, is contrary and the contradiction of what was accomplished in My Humanity and

in contradiction to what is fundamental in My Church.

The Masonic profession of faith, wanted, sustained, and guided by the powers of a rebellious spiritual world, is reaching its maximum level of its work toward the demolition of My Church, operating both inside and outside it. Inside; it has a lot of followers both at the summit and at the base. Outside; as always, masked with a veneer of pseudo-charitable hypocrisy, but stinging and injecting with its poisonous sting of rebellion, all those it comes into contact with. Today then, foreseeing at hand, the great trial minutely prepared by a rebellious spiritual world from times immemorial, with deceitful art, it has become so elated in its success, that it no longer hesitates to disclose what it always kept jealously hidden, and concealed.

They charge with madness those who have remained and remain faithful to My Faith and to the fidelity toward Me and to My Church. A Church which, even if close to being entirely prisoner, of these rebellious and perfidious infernal and earthly forces, will resist, and will not be destroyed. On the contrary, out of the sufferings of the present hour, it will emerge even more beautiful and brighter than it has ever been.

Those who do not believe My Presence

§640 My son, you have asked so many times how you have found yourself involved with the obscure powers of Hell, and in so many scuffles that have cost you countless sufferings, hardly comprehensible to most people, not to mention also, so many bitter tears. How is it that you too, must sustain this persecution in your own house, and from the “so-called” followers of Jesus. A “persecution,” because you can rightly give it this name, a persecution from “rebellious dispositions” hidden out of sight, and from the perception of most people, including the so-called Christians, but well known to you. Well then; I think that from this moment,

such questions do not have any reason to subsist, because by now you know from real experience, what I have been describing to you in private revelations.

Son, I have kept for you a task and a great mission, for which it was necessary to have you undergo this sorrowful experience, permitted by My Divine Will.

Now, My son, have confidence and no fear of anything. Prepare yourselves to accomplish well your duties of favourite and elect sons. You will never lack the support of My divine assistance.

Love one another as I love you. Those who do not believe My personal presence among you; how great and sad is the obscurity in which they struggle. I bless you, son and with you I bless the Community. Love Me, pray, pray, and offer reparation.

Volume 6 – Message 12 – 06/11/1978



Henry
Suse
d.1366



234 – A FRIGHTFUL WEAPON:
“OBSESSION”

§641 Write, My son, I am Jesus.

Faithful to the promise I made you I desire to continue the theme and communicate other things inherent to My Church.

The perfidy and the malice of the confusion generating powers of evil, is such that you can hardly know their whole extension. Therefore, human explanations how malefic shrewdness operates in the realm of spirits and how they have crept as an immense toxic cloud into the Christian soul, and into the most remote recesses of My Church, penetrating everywhere, poisoning everything, and obscuring everything, are very superficial and inadequate.

Can you count today the sins that decimate the human soul or the heresies that tear at My Church?

The powers of Hell, masters in circumventing blame or detection, moreover, enslaving to themselves the sons of their church, wanted to scatter all the possible evils by which to strike, tear and torment both souls and bodies. They have also at their disposition a great evil, a frightful weapon to strike not only the mind but also the bodies of the members of My Church: “obsession.”

This causes wonder and even scandal in those who do not believe

§642 How many people are victims of “obsessions” today! A number without number! And yet this word “obsession” which is descriptive of a cause of indescribable suffering, arouses perplexities, doubts, and incredulity even in those who are its victims. It also arouses derisions and sneers in those who do not believe.

It arouses wonder and even scandal in those that should have been well informed in; its nature, origin, and cause, and should have been able to suggest, offer and apply means to defend souls afflicted with it, and point out the means to fight it.

But who are those that pretend wonder and surprise when they hear reference being made to “obsession”?

It is both hard to believe or to admit, where the perfidy of the demons and of their allies and collaborators on earth has reached. Because these are priests, Bishops and even Cardinals who impudently and with deceitful pretexts, with malice and satanic perfidy and with a nauseating and feigned zeal, prohibit priests better than themselves, and entrusted to their care, from using some good and efficacious means to attend to this scourge. A scourge already pointed out in the past by My Church, with consistent means accepted as real, from the dawn of Christianity and used by all My Saints who have appreciated their usefulness and efficacy. And these derelict religious put forward as a front of their hypocrisy, the resolutions of the Vatican Council which according to them intended to get rid of medieval superstitions that could diminish the prestige of the Church.

So they have arrived at prohibiting My priests from assisting countless souls who are suffering from every kind of demonic “oppression” and “obsession,” and all this, under the veneer of zeal and prestige for the Church’s Liturgy.

“Obsession”: presence of occult forces

§643 This is a negative and destructive aspect of the modern pastoral practice, which has derailed and averted genuine pastoral care from its fundamental purpose; of delivering and liberating souls from the clutches of the obscure forces of evil.

What I am telling you, son, is just one small part of the tragic litany of the evils oppressing My Church. The “obsessions” are a tremendous reality that do tremendous damage to both souls and bodies, but the perception of them, thanks to demonic ingenuity and resourcefulness, is taken away also from the very victims who are struck by them and who suffer at their hands.

Almost all those who are in some form exposed to these phenomena prefer to

believe that there is no involvement of a malign entity. On both sides, in the person suffering and those who are exposed to this suffering (from among family, friends, and medical professionals) there is a defiant resistance to acknowledge the possibility of a malign will as culpable for the disorder. *Even those involved in the occult often perceive themselves as employers of benevolent forces. There is a sinister dissimulation of culpability around any will actually culpable.*

In fact, those persons who wilfully cause obsessions, and those who proliferate the causes of them, consider any suggestion of a diabolic reason underlying obsessions as a fault, a sign of ignorance, and obscurantism. These comments and attitudes further injure the person who suffers from obsessions and those persons trying to assist the obsessed and afflicted victim. Still, the slur of obscurantism remains a part of a sinister ploy by demons. *The affiliation in like-attitude to guilt functions essentially just like a church on the earth, they spread obsessions, propagate them, and captivate souls by making “just” the use of the evil spells or a spell-bound culture’s authority.*

Notice the irony in the use of the word “obscurantism.” “Obscurantism” is precisely what pertains to the diabolic nature, and is applied here, as a concept to attack people’s faith in the existence of the diabolic. And those who use this word as a weapon to attack others, are the very ones who spread it, propagate it, and who are monopolized by the diabolic dominion they claim to have left behind, in their brazenly presumptuous evolution from the dark ages.

What does “obsession” mean, and what is it? It is the presence of “occult forces” in persons, places, or things by means of which the above mentioned forces, create situations of spiritual and material suffering.

I said this in general, because not always where there is a presence of the occult forces there is immediate suffering. In fact, in those who are the apostles of “obsession,” meaning the instruments of these occult forces, there

is not a tangible spiritual or material suffering, at least not at the outset. It is proper to malice, to spare its victims at the start *for the purpose of trapping, tying, and once tied, extending the possibilities for manipulation and despair.*

“Spiritualism” which is the evocation of occult forces is never from Me, but always from hell. It is a means to extend on earth the reign of the Prince of Darkness and the means, to help enslave souls to the church of Satan. “Spiritualism” in its present form, as a revival of the esoteric arts of the past, has its many zealots and apostles of occult presences in souls, places and things, authors, and generators of an immense amount of incredible suffering. *Notice here another irony; these “obsessed” zealots and apostles do not get the word “obscurantism” levelled at them as My Saints and victim souls do.*

Denying facts and consequences of the perfidious activity of the occult powers of hell is the same as denying Me, God, the eternal Word of God made flesh, Who to free mankind from so much evil, have come on the earth, to die on the Cross, *in virtue of which ‘Cross,’ humanity has a demonstration of how to defeat its greatest enemy.*

Son, that is enough for now, I bless you, love Me.

Editorial Note: Spiritual Theology refers to three types of demonic interference: oppression, obsession, and possession. Jesus Christ entrusted spiritual power to the ordained, and to believers alike, to cast out all manner of demonic interference, but their powers differ in both essence and degree (cf. Lumen Gentium 10, Mt 10:1, Mk 16:17-18). Believers, the laity, do well to exercise prudence and to be under the authority of their priests (cf. §260, 291-3, 300, 323, 352, 448, 461, and 650-9).

Demonic interference can occur in anyone who participates in occult misbehaviour forbidden by the First Commandment (cf. CCC 2110-2128). Similarly, anyone who

wilfully opens themselves to evil by gravely disregarding any of the Commandments, but especially the fifth by drunkenness, drugs, and death can have a visitation of the demonic. Top shelf alcohol is referred to as “spirits”! St Peter states that the Devil is on the prowl; so “be sober and vigilant” (1Pt 5:8). The Devil deals death. “The Thief comes to steal, kill, and destroy” (Jn 10:10). Hence, wishing to be dead, attempting suicide, abortion, etc., all open a person to evil forces.

When persons have opened themselves to demonic interference at any age, even under the pretext of “fun,” or “just mucking around,” or for reasons of “entertainment” or “healing,” evil forces will attend that person. Evil angels will remain present to the person because the evil entity that was summoned has been permitted free entry to the human soul. Such free access equates to a binding spiritual contract between the human person and the demonic person(s). This entry remains open until the sinful occult action is repented and renounced.

Personal freedom from occult affliction returns through the confession of sin, the renunciation of the specific evil (i.e., number and kind), and deliverance prayers in the name of Jesus Christ. Human persons who dabble in the occult can have an evil presence accompany them throughout their entire life, unless cast out (cf. Mt 10:1, Mk 16:17). Time does not heal from demonic interference. Even those living in sanctifying grace can be afflicted by evil entities. However, the baptised are safer in Christ, than the unbaptised.

The most common demonic enticements are New Age healing methods (e.g., crystal healing, Reiki, Yoga, etc.), fortune telling, home and school séances, using Ouija boards, Wicca white and black magic (i.e., not acts of sleight of hand magic shows), Tarot and angel readings, palmistry, superstition, divination, and the list of occult misbehaviour is lengthy. All such practices are contrary to God’s law and are deceptively

dangerous and debilitating in time and, if unconfessed, for eternity (cf. Deut 18:9-12; Acts 13:8-12; CCC 2114-17).

Persons tempted to conjure occult spells, curses, hexes, Voodoo, etc., upon others act maliciously and all are gravely deleterious to their victims, but even more so to those who cast such spells. The words of Jesus are apt! “With the measure you use, it will be measured to you, and even more will be added to you” (Mk 4:24-25).

Demonic Oppression is when a person’s body and emotions are significantly tormented by evil entities. Physically painful infirmities can be intense, recurring, and chronic until Christ delivers the person through the ministry of the priest. For example, the woman with an infirmity for 18 years (cf. Lk 13:10-17). Then there was the Gerasene demoniac whose legion of (i.e., 6000) devils were removed by Jesus (cf. Mk 5:1-20). These devils went into the pigs, which were destroyed in the lake. Animals, things, and places can also be oppressed by evil because of occult human misbehaviour. Holy water, blessed salt, house blessings on rented lodgings, etc., are all sensible sacramentals against evil.

Demonic Obsession usually results from occult misbehaviour, such as opening oneself to the above psychic powers. Once an evil entity is given a right to a person’s animal soul, not their spiritual soul from which sanctifying grace has departed (cf. 2Thess 5:23), the person will be afflicted. Just as evil can afflict a material physical body, even more so can it torment a human’s immaterial psychology. People refer to others as having a spirit of blasphemy, or a spirit of vengeance, pettiness, etc. Occult misbehaviour is always a trade-off. The human being wants something via an occult means, they might even get what they wanted. In fact., they get more than they wanted. The Devil is the first Liar (cf. Jn 8:44). Lying is concealing a truth. The Devil does not reveal what it will cost the recipient personally for their evil wares.

An individual who has allowed an evil angel permission to afflict them because of sinful occult deeds, no matter how “innocent,” “entertaining,” “healing,” or “interesting” can be both demonically oppressed and obsessed. But demonic obsessions must be carefully distinguished from psychological obsessions. The former is an evil presence, and the latter is an emotional sickness. Psychological obsessions are clinically diagnosed emotional disorders (e.g., obsessive compulsive disorder, hoarding, obsessional jealousy, etc.). Emotional obsessions are repeated thoughts, urges, or mental images that cause anxiety. Such intrusive thoughts are unwanted. They are spontaneous, unwilling images, and ideas. They are unpleasant thoughts that repeat, are intrusive, which are disturbing, offensive, and troubling, which often repeating, are tricky, hard to stop or eliminate, and are unmanageable. Psychological symptoms and demonic effects are similar but differ in their cause.

A human being can have demonic oppression and obsessions, and at the same time be psychologically obsessed. Skilled therapists and priests work together in their own speciality to liberate the afflicted person. Clearly, such a person cannot self-diagnose or accurately discern such deviations. Sadly, many psychologists and priests deny genuine demonic obsession.

Obsessions are the most common form of demonic preoccupation. Much demonic oppression is explained away medically, or just ignorantly tolerated. However, demonic obsessions are discomfiting. Chosen evil entities can be “viral”, that is, afflicting the inner human being unknowingly until symptoms appear, and causes have been forgotten. Or evil spirits can be like “terrorists” preoccupying a person when least expected; inflicting damage through consenting sin, and then departing; they leave their victim with self-accusation, regretful, but not remorseful or as a contrite penitent. All of this causes significant spiritual distress and impaired devotion.

Evil is diametrically opposed to holiness. Beguiled individuals can have an aversion for a church, reception of the Sacraments and sacramentals, and can be particularly vexed and bedevilled in their cognitive functioning. “Wicked spirits” exist where they act. Human mental faculties are a prime target for evil immaterial diversions. Their presence is more than a mere passing “temptation” (cf. Jas 4:1-3). Devilish activity is pernicious and determined (cf. Jas 3:14-17). But demonic entities cannot “directly” attack the spiritual faculties of intellect and will. For that to occur they must do so via the external and internal senses. The shrewd devils obsess and act on the external and internal senses, seducing the internal senses of common sense, memory, imagination, and cogitative power. These in turn “indirectly” affect the spiritual cognitive faculties of the intellect and the will distracting and temporarily displacing the politic and royal governance of reasonable guidance (*ST* I-II,q.77,aa.1-2; I-II,q.17,a.7). When demonic obsession has become habitual a person will be sorely afflicted in body, soul, and spirit (cf. 2Thess 5:19).

Demonic Possession is very rare. But when grave cases of demonic oppression and obsession combine (occasionally concurrent with psychological obsession), the effect is most serious and disturbing for the afflicted person. When worn down by evil forces, a person may involuntarily surrender to such entities and suffer the most serious demonic miseries. Substantial charity and kindness must be exercised toward such plagued souls.

Possession is when demonic entities have produced a perfect diabolic storm in the aggrieved soul of a human being. The individual has greatly diminished human freedom (cf. CCC 1735). When such a condition occurs, it is usually discernible by the accompanying observable hellish activity, which is clearly beyond normal human capacity.

When the usual methods of deliverance prayer and fasting (cf. Mk 9:29), (Mt 17:21),

and faith (cf. Mt 17:19-20; Lk 9:41) have been employed and the evil spirit remains obdurate, these spiritual acts might be accompanied by the Rite of Exorcism, with appropriate permission. Among the qualities necessary for those involved with such a demanding ministry are; holiness, a broad knowledge in theology and psychology, experience, kindness, and charity. But above all, the virtue of faith and patience are essential. Ultimately, the gates of hell will not prevail (cf. Mt 16:17-19). But doubt, fear, and impatience must not be present in the priest when despatching evil from a suffering soul.

For an individual afflicted with demonic presences the Sacraments of Penance and Eucharist are invaluable. The former sacrament because calling on the demonic powers in any form is mortally (i.e., deadly) sinful. The latter Sacrament of Eucharist is God Incarnate, the Divine Physician (cf. CCC 1509). The afflicted need healing, more than deliverance. For those unable to receive these sacraments, prayerful personal acts of faith, hope, and charity, Perfect Contrition, and renunciations of evil and affirmations of faith are essential. The virtue of fortitude and the Gift of Courage fortify the priest both naturally and supernaturally. Evil spirits when confessed, renounced, and cast forth in the name of Jesus Christ, become blest moments of evangelisation. A man is less than any angel, but the humble man operating *in persona Christi* is more powerful than any and all demonic angels, even Satan himself. (cf. above § 28, 325, 461).



**Catherine
of Siena
d.1380**



offered, is exchanged, and rewarded by Me with sanctification.

Lord, which souls are susceptible to being obsessed?

In the condition of fallen human nature, everyone. Some, directly or indirectly by means of exposure to the forces of evil or thanks to those who have been exposed, either through their own personal sin or the sin of those who have abused them. Others owing to My permissive Will of God. However, “obsession” brings with itself the seal of Hell, especially when it is applied, by a Masonic ritual, because it is idolatrous in its very nature. In the final equation, any sinner resolved to continue in sinful behaviour attracts “obsession” and is the marketeer of “obsessions.”

Lord, are “obsessions” all of the same nature?

In many aspects yes because they all bring spiritual, moral, or physical suffering in those obsessed.

Lord, are “obsessions” all equal?

No, they vary greatly. The “obsession” produced by a “consecrated” soul always has a greater gravity either owing to the intensity of resolved ‘rebellion,’ or for the time and effort which is needed to free the person.

He who makes himself guilty of “obsession,” through evoking the malign spirits, such as the case of “spiritualism,” can determine the nature, the gravity, the level, the number of the presences of spirits that generally are three but can also be more numerous. For any “obsession” however, the effects will always depend on My permissive Will.

The most direct pastoral action

§645 *Lord, what means should be used to free souls?*

My son, I told you on another occasion, that the exorcist must not wait for some consolation, but only and always, to expect suffering, and that he rarely will see the result of his pastoral action. I, Eternal Word of

235 – OBSESSED SOULS

§644 Write My son, I am Jesus.

I intend to continue the theme of the preceding message in which I wanted to explain to you some aspects of the so many means by which the obscure powers of hell ensnare the ignorant, imprudent souls, always lusting after novelties, weak and defenceless, because they are deprived of spiritual assistance. And this spiritual poverty, being the result either of their own negligence, or due to the neglect of duty on the part of those who by nature of their vocation had been appointed to apply a cure to their religious lives. Lives flattered and seduced by glittering but fake mirages, lives nearly always deluded and deceived.

I do not intend, however, to restrict all souls to the above mentioned categories. There are in fact also good, saintly souls who tend towards perfection in a sincere and serious way, who also suffer from “obsession,” owing to My permissive Will. The sorrows and contrition that “obsessions” produce in them, become means of expiation, of purification, of sanctification, of enrichment and of redemption.* This is because suffering, regardless of where it originates, if it is accepted with faith and generously

God, have set the example for direct pastoral action. And this, in the many instances of casting out demons and curing the sick, but in order to have its effects, this pastoral ministry must be exercised by holy priests.

A day will come when truly holy Bishops will remember the validity of My Commandment: “Go, preach the Gospel to all nations, baptise them, cure the sick and cast out demons.”

The exorcist then, besides being holy, must be a man of deep prayer. He must employ all the means permitted him, especially My Sacraments. Concerning My Sacraments, the majority of “obsessed” souls of this perverse generation, stopped believing in their efficacy, while their efficacy for curing them, depends primarily on the faith and the state of grace of those who use them. Moreover, he will impart “the benedictions” that if private, do not necessitate any licence from the Ordinary. On the other hand, if the exorcism is public and done in the name and in union with My Church, it is necessary to obtain the permission of the Ordinary of the place in which this is accomplished.

I told you, the strategy of God consists of deriving good out of evil, and turning into good all the suffering, operated by the forces of Hell, responsible for “obsessions.” On the other hand, the strategy of the powers of Hell is to corrupt and turn into evil, all the good accomplished on earth by men of good will. *(Cf. St Jn of the Cross, *Dark Night of Senses*, Tanqueray, §1426).

Monstrous and guilty deceit

§646 The hour of the liberation of a soul struck with “obsession” is always determined by My Divine Will. It can arrive early, owing to the collaboration, the faith, and the desire for perfection on behalf of the “obsessed” person. Or likewise, it can be prolonged, owing to the lack of collaboration, faith, and desire for perfection. I am not ruling out also, the harmful action still in act, *through*

attachment to sin, in the sufferer and in those responsible for the “obsession.”

Moreover, the “obsession,” can be removed or prolonged as part of a mysterious design of love, especially in victim souls, in the effort to save souls responsible for the evil, as God’s particular extension of salvation, for just reasons, known to Him.

My son, the epochs of disintegration are becoming short, and it is very near the hour in which you will be able, as well as being obliged and compelled, to call things by their true names.

In fact, the diabolic plan meant to mask this sorrowful and wicked reality will be thwarted. With these masked “obsessions,” they have wanted to attack in particular, My Church without arousing its reaction. In fact, in a most malefic strategy, by making use of the very members of My Church, they have wanted to cement their diabolic plan and to defend it from every counterattack which could retard its evolution. A monstrous deceit, tremendous in its perfidy, and in the numberless victims who pay with incredible suffering, without ever receiving the smallest help and comfort from those, who apparently belong to Me, and should have been their natural protectors and defenders. Son, now that is enough, as always, I bless you. Love me, pray, and offer reparation.

Volume 6 – Message 14 – 07/11/1978

236 – YOU ARE PREDILECTED TO ANNOUNCE

§647 Write, My son, I am Jesus.

The hard and harsh trials you are living through, are the confirmation of what I have told you. I anticipate your question, therefore I answer: I have not sent this hard experience only upon you. On the contrary, more than for you, it is a forerunner and preparation for others. One day you will understand, and you will see how true these words of Mine are.

The whole world has been hideously deceived and it is My Will that the Truth makes its way among all men. You, My son, like others, have been predilected to be docile instruments for the fulfilment of My purification, renewal and regeneration of My Church.

At the moment you are the object of much hatred, but tell Me, where does this hatred come from? You know the answer, *and you know it from experience and irrefutable evidence.* Your invisible and visible enemies cannot help but feel the foreboding of the hour, in which My Church, the peoples and nations will discover the colossal deceit of which they have remained wilful victims. And this, fuels their restless spirit *and becomes a tension between their wounded pride and diabolically tendered hatred.*

You, My son, as a predilected messenger, will have to announce to souls, with your words and your writings, this paradoxical, absurd, and monstrous conjuring, toward the damage of My Church and of all peoples.

In fact, having suffocated in themselves the “light” of ‘right reason’ and of ‘common sense,’ as well as the “light” of ‘faith,’ and not only of the Catholic faith, but the faith of all ‘religion,’ they felt an irrepressible need to place something in the spiritual vacuum thus created. And so they substituted, set up and replaced “Religious Faith,” with idols, and ‘religious faith’ in idols of Science, Politics, Art, Literature, the list goes on. Not to mention those that belong and participate in the church of Lucifer on earth, and of those numerous theologians who compete to destroy the great values of Revelation. They glory and take pride, *for a brief glimmer of the world’s accolades,* in competing to demolish and destroy with insidious pretexts, all that I have given into the care of peoples and nations, as a precious heritage of Truth, of Beauty, and of Glory of the entire human race, a unique heritage of “true” civilization.

A realistic and truthful synthesis of enormous tragic proportions

§648 My son, My words to you will have to be put into circulation. They will confirm to this straying generation, what is waiting for it in the near future.

The measure of Justice is full, and the cup of filth is overflowing. ‘Idolized’ humanity will become its own punisher. It carries within itself a realistic and truthful synthesis of the enormous tragedy sadistically prepared by the satanic work of centuries and by the collaboration of those men who are generally considered the “great men” and benefactors of humanity.

Now this ‘fact’ considered only within “the framework of blindness and confusion of a bankrupt faith, reason and logic,” such as it exists presently, seems like a monstrous absurdity. But if it is placed in the historical conflict and context of historical facts, arisen from the relentless hatred of a spiritual nature, persistent in its stifling of any movement of good will, then there emerges a tremendous and perfidious logic, even if it always remains partly invisible. It is a tremendous historical fact, that it is precisely the men most endowed with natural gifts, who let themselves be blinded by the diabolic sham cleverness and transform into monstrous puppets of evil and of spiritual, material, intellectual, moral, and civil ruin.

No, My son, this is not an “exaggeration,” as many would hotly contest. It is not exaggerated “pessimism” as the majority scream from within their sick spirit. I God, confirm to you, that there are no adequate terms to describe the ruins produced by these men, perverted, tangled, and twisted in their own haughtiness. Ruins of every kind, and all risen from ‘pride’ fuming out with hatred, *even if the hatred is thinly disguised with wit and irony.*

No, it is not an ‘exaggeration!’ This huge heap of evils, of which you can have only a vague, and a very partial and limited vision.

But when the rushing of these “flittering epochs of disintegration” increase and attain their maximum level, then, excluding the predilected friends of Mine, all the others will find themselves in the clutches of the forces *they persistently chose to ignore, and the very pathetic victims of the same, with greater pathos than the one they mocked My Saints of having.*

Oh human foolishness...

§649 Oh, human foolishness how mysterious and incomprehensible you are...

You renounce the Light for the darkness;
You renounce the Truth for any and every error;
You renounce the Life for death;
You renounce the Love for love of hatred!

How can you explain this beastly phenomenon without admitting the wicked interference of malign spiritual forces and powers, at whose existence you scoff today? Your very scoffing witnesses to their existence!

The mere fact that these obscure forces and powers of evil are superior to human nature, is not sufficient to justify their presence among men and man’s acting out of every kind of perverse impulse, which ravages souls and bodies. My son, only a little longer, and everybody will understand what they obstinately have always refused to understand.

Do not fear. You had been forewarned of everything, so do not fear the explosions of hatred toward you. This very fact stands as evidence for the validity of your mission, and hell’s hatred. But even if hell hates you, you are still rewarded with, and the recipient of: My Love. That I confirm.

I confirm again everything I have communicated to you, and I extend My blessing to all the Community, now in the crucible of its harsh trial. Love Me, pray and offer reparation.



**Lydwine
of Shiedam
d.1433**



237 – EXORCISM: THE MOST DIRECT APOSTOLATE

§650 Write My son: I am Jesus, and I wish to resume again the message interrupted some days ago. Who are those who have to exorcise?

As for the divine mandate, as a duty, both of justice and of charity, they are the Bishops. Bishops can exercise this power directly or indirectly. The power to exorcise, is the power of freeing the souls of whom one or more demons have taken possession. Freeing the souls from the powers of evil is the most direct and properly Christian apostolate, because, and I shall repeat this once again, the reason for the mystery of My Incarnation is fundamentally only this one; to liberate souls from the demons and from their fierce tyranny, at the cost of the very precious Blood of My incarnate humanity.

Must not all baptised people on earth love one another and be fond of one another more than brothers?

Have I not given to My Church very precise rules and practical directives about loving their own brethren, pointing also to the way of concretising this love by doing works, both, of corporal and spiritual Mercy?

Now who is sicker and more needy than a demonically “oppressed” person who suffers continually, both, in their soul and body. This makes these, your brothers, and sisters, most needy of comprehension and help.

Who is able to help, to free and to comfort an “obsessed” person more than the Bishops who have the fullness of the priestly charism?

Suffering; an indispensable weapon

§651 If the Bishop is really holy, he will not lack either, the sensibility of understanding or the grace for acting efficaciously on those who suffer from malevolent forces. But if he is not holy, he will neither see nor understand. And not seeing or understanding would render him also fit for being another patient in need of someone that could help him.

My son, to apprehend the Enemy openly, demands faith, courage, strength, and other gifts that do not grow roots in ‘pride,’ but only in ‘humility.’ You could search everywhere, but you will find a good and strong exorcist only among humble people, never among the proud ones.

You will never find a good exorcist among those hungry for prestige, wealth, and comfort. You will only be able to find them, among the poor people, because he who loves prestige and the comforts that the world has to offer, is never from God, and he will never be able to accomplish a genuine apostolate, an apostolate exclusively intent on the glory of God and for the good of souls.

The genuine exorcist who can really operate with success, and who as I said before, hardly ever enjoys, nor needs to enjoy, the fruits of his operating, is he who is ready to accept, and who willingly accepts suffering as a gift from God, and as an indispensable and essential weapon for the struggle. Suffering, esteemed and accepted, is a weapon that intimidates and frightens the adversary, and

this for the exorcist is already part of his success and victory.

My son, in great part, the petty and captious pretexts presented by many Bishops for exorcising no more, find their explication in the absence of the above mentioned qualities. I said that it is time to speak without veils and without allusions. What success then, could a man have on the enemy, who himself is a prey of the same enemy and his prisoner?

In My regenerated Church, I do not want encrustations or any compromise with sin or its progenitors. Everything has to return to Me, clean and neat as it was in its origin. The official who in a war, does not precede his soldiers, is not a good official and cannot aspire to victory. Victory is not reserved for the devil’s wiles, and those who indulge them, but for the brave ones who resist them.

Exorcising is the best part of the pastoral action

§652 Often times I have declared to you, that if people believe My Gospel, it is not possible to give to My Words a different sense from the one I gave them. My Words about the mandate, committed to My Apostles are clear, simple, and precise: “Go, preach My Gospel... heal the sick and cast out demons.” These Words of Mine, like all the others, are eternal and immutable. Do you believe, or do you not believe them?

If you believe them, why do you not put them into practice?

If you do not believe them, why did you accept to become a shepherd of souls, betraying the first and foremost purpose of all pastoral action?

They excuse themselves with the pretext that they can accomplish this duty through some priests delegated to it. Human hypocrisy does not really know any limits. I have already told you, My son, that we cannot love through a

delegate. So when I have provided all the means for doing it directly, inherent with the charism of ordination, we must accomplish the good personally and not through a delegate, and through him only if conditioned by particular circumstances. Now, what greater good is there than liberation from Satan, which constitutes the best part of all pastoral action?

Moreover, I have to add, that the Bishop has the sacred duty of preceding the others who are ordained under his charge, with his own example. In fact, he has the fullness of the Priesthood and also the fullness of the Priestly power. The Bishop who exercises this ministry, emits the strength and the particular power that is peculiar to the episcopal character.

The Bishops who exercise this principal power granted them, 'to cast out demons,' by indirectly delegating one or more priests for their Diocese, often lack pastoral sensitivity, and witness to an absolute lack of that realistic vision of My Redemption, or the really sad plight of "oppressed" souls. Because nowadays, "oppressed" souls are very many, and very many are those who are imploring help which they never find from their Bishop, and almost never from their priests, who do not believe and often mock those who suffer so much. Son, for now it is enough, even if this subject is not exhausted.

I bless you, and with you I bless those who are dear to you. Love Me, pray and offer reparation.

Volume 6 – Message 16 – 12/11/1978

238 – WHO CAN EXORCISE?

§653 Here I am, My son, I am Jesus. Let us resume again My discourse about the ministry of exorcism.

Who can exorcise? Apart from the Bishops, obviously the priests, who have faculties delegated by the Bishop. The faculty for

exorcising is implicit in the priestly consecration, but here, I am speaking about the formal exorcism that the Bishops have reserved to them, because private deliverance is accessible to all priests and also to lay persons.

As I told you in preceding messages, he who exorcises must be a person of intense interior life, who lives the life of grace intensely, fully conscious, and aware of what he does. He must be a person who knows thoroughly the nature of the struggle to be sustained against the mysterious but real powers of evil. He must be a person who knows about the tricks and the snares that these beings are always ready to employ against everybody, but in a special way against those who oppose them, and he must do this without fear and without dread, but also with the necessary prudence and discretion.

The first and the most powerful means of attacking

§654 The priests who after the Bishops, are those who participate more intimately in My royal Priesthood, should acknowledge this aspect of priestly ministry as a duty of their state, both of justice and also of charity.

In fact, if the priest is convinced, as actually he must be in order to be able to fulfil his office of "co-redeemer" with Me, and if he is convinced that "to redeem" means freeing the souls of prisoners to the obscure powers of evil, then how can the majority of My priests ignore the first and most powerful means of attack against My adversaries. In fact, the demons being superior in nature to men, do not relax or spare any opportunity for attack against souls, especially when they have every doorway open to them by people who indulge and promote serious sin, resulting in their entrapment in direct or indirect oppressions, obsessions, and possessions, as well as both; physical and spiritual torments.

I have to say and affirm once again, that it is an absurd and paradoxical thing that a priest ignores or affirms not to believe in the existence of the demonic and their hatred for all of mankind that allows for no exception, but which is directed especially toward the best kind of humanity; My kind of humanity; souls in the state of My grace. This would be equivalent to affirming, that he ignores the purpose of My Priesthood and of My mandate to those whom I choose out of the world!

These priests can just as well be compared to officials of an army, who do not believe they have to fight against any enemy. An enemy who attacks them, persuades them, and defeats them, by making them believe he does not exist. This is a tremendous delusion, while their soldiers and civilians suffer atrociously and fall in ever increasing numbers, right under their noses.

This is, My son, the real situation of very many priests of this crazy and incredulous generation who assist passively and are completely insensitive, to the destructive and disruptive action of the feverish activity of hell. On the contrary they put on a show of well-rehearsed astonishment when someone accuses them of complicity with the adverse forces of evil!

Recall good lay people to repair and make up for the priests

§655 Because of this, My son, on a night you well remember, I told you to procure a lot of Crucifixes which I foretold you, you will have to distribute to good lay people animated with a spirit of faith and charity which I do not find any more in My priests. I foretold you also, that these lay persons will be able to “deliver souls” since the priests not only refuse to do so, but even mock at those who animated with a true priestly spirit, still care about those who suffer at the hand of evil spirits.

Since My priests have denied the primary purpose of their vocation, I, Eternal Word of God, extended an invitation to you, to recall good God-fearing lay people to stand-in for those stone-hearted atheist priests, in helping souls without dread or fear or anxiety, and assuring you of the efficacy of their prayers.

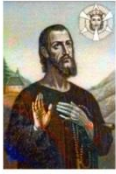
Continue, My son, because the need is great. In fact, My Church is crammed with enemy forces. It is full of them, inside and outside, but you well know who the winner will be, in this appalling conflict.

Do not have any doubts, My son. I predict to you and confirm, that the forces of hell will burst out more and more with regard to you, but do not fear. I have already told you that you will be rewarded with the abundance of My Love, and that nobody will be able to do anything against you.

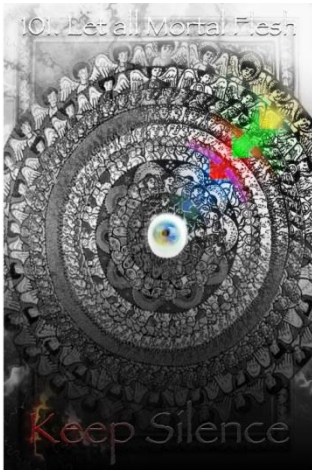
Offer Me your suffering which I will transform into Light and graces of conversion for so many souls immersed in the darkness of incredulity.

I bless you, son and with you I bless the Community that is dear to Me, because it is, and it will be a “beacon” of light in the darkness.

Love Me, pray and offer reparation.



**Nicholas
of Flüe
d.1487**



239 – EVERY CONFIRMED PERSON IS A COMBATANT AGAINST SATAN

§656 Write My son, I am Jesus who wants to resume My discourse about the malefactions that so frequently are accomplished in My Church, and the resulting “obsessions” that by now run rampant even inside My Church.

Yesterday I told you about those who have a duty to exorcise, and I also alluded to My desire for good laymen who can be of help in deliverance. It is obvious that there will be many people who will show astonishment at this, while others will profess to be scandalized and dissimulate shock at these affirmations. Neither their fake astonishment nor their sham shock will alter the nature of the facts as attested in their stark naked outpouring of evil in reality.

Every confirmed soul is enrolled in the great army of My Church, while every Christian is naturally enrolled and organised in My Mystical Body by virtue of baptism. With baptism, souls acquire the grace that makes them into children of God, with all the attributes connected to this great and free gift made by Me to every baptised soul. Every ‘Confirmed’ soul, on the other hand, acquires with the chrism, an invisible but eternal, distinctive character of God’s soldier, and

with that, the right and duty of participating in all the activities of His army. The soul is marked to take part in the proper act inherent with Confirmation, namely, to fight God’s and mankind’s common enemy.

The Sacrament of Confirmation, as well as that of Holy Orders, makes souls incorporated into My Royal Priesthood, participants with the Victim par excellence, or better still, the only great Victim really acknowledged, cherished and acceptable to the Father, and through whom souls are redeemed. “Redeemed” means; “delivered from the Evil One.”

Beyond this main effect, Confirmation also donates to the confirmed the Seven Gifts of the Holy Spirit. Thanks to these, the soul is more grafted into, the binding agent in My Mystical Body, fortifying all the Social Body of My Church. Just like every child, who after having arrived at the right age, enters a school, so that by study, it may be better organised, and better disposed to enter civil society in which it lives.

Army in retreat... inevitable defeat

§657 In My Church today, they no longer understand these things, which are very straight forward in themselves. On the other hand, it is very grave negligence, when many of My priests of this perverse generation, do not know either; the nature, or the purpose and goal of this Sacrament. A Sacrament, crucial in significance, and that signs in the life of children, so great a stage, with both; great office and grave responsibilities.

Since they do not believe any more in the enemy forces of hell, how can they explain to children this Sacrament which I, Eternal Word of God instituted, so that every child who enters into this world, can take their stand at My side, to combat those forces?

Why did I tell you on that fateful night to avail yourself of Crucifixes for “good lay persons” and not for “all” the lay people?

The reason is evident, because not all the Christians are good, not all of them live the life of grace, and not all are God fearing. Owing to this, very many lack the qualities essential for the efficacy of any kind of “deliverance.”

I have previously mentioned to you, that those who are victims of the demons, cannot have any power over them. Well, My son! If the world is crammed with evil, it is precisely because, both in the world, and in My Church, the dark powers do not find any resistance, naturally with few exceptions. Nowadays, hell dominates, because the big army of My confirmed soldiers is in retreat and disorganized, or do not even understand what it is they are “Confirmed” into.

Oh how many deserters in My Church, and not only simple foot-soldiers, but officials and high-ranking officials. When in an army, the haemorrhage of deserting begins, the defeat is inevitable!

However, My Church is not going to die, because I, God, One and Three, will not allow it. It is, nonetheless, already a prisoner of the forces of evil... and by now, you know what has happened, happens, and is going to happen. Terrible things, which even the good and simple souls can only believe with difficulty.

Prisoner but “alive”

§658 My son, I know what you think: if the Church is prisoner, the efforts directed to free souls from slavery are impossible and useless.

No, it is not so. I have told you before, prisoner ‘yes,’ but still ‘alive.’ If it is “alive,” even though a prisoner, it can still operate. Certainly with difficulty and without being able to count on the success of its efforts, but that does not matter, because the activity is a sign of “life,” just as the smoke in general, is a sign of “the fire” even if you do not see it.

When a people are in a state of captivity, they tend to freedom, they move toward freedom, but it also makes them cautious and careful. You too must act this way, since My enemies and militants of the churches of Satan, watch you, hate you, and they are anything but inert. On the contrary, they conjure, conjecture, and conspire against you, so you must act, yes, but do so prayerfully and carefully, cautious most of all in talking.

The reign of Satan, even though it nears a great defeat, has reached the greatest level of its power on earth, and we neither can nor must ignore this.

My son, I bless you and with Me, My Mother and Saint Joseph bless you. They follow closely the various phases of your trial.

I extend this blessing over all those who pray, hope, and suffer for the glory of My Name and for the salvation of souls. Love Me, pray and offer reparation.

Volume 6 – Message 18 – 13/11/1978

240 – THE REIGN OF SATAN IS: “CONFUSION”

§659 My son, pick up the pen again and write.

I spoke to you about a frightful reality, about a tremendous deceit achieved by Satan to injure men, but it would be more exact to say, crippling to all humanity, the consequences of which, are unutterable in human terms. Man’s intelligence cannot understand the extent of its damage, even if it can suffer through it.

Ignorance (*intellectual ambivalence to sin*), is like a cloud that generates “confusion” and “confusion” is like a dense fog that takes away the vision of things as they really are.

The reign of Satan on earth is a reign of “confusion,” which in the finish, is equivalent to complete darkness and insanity. This “confusion” robs man of all clarity of vision,

something that Satan has been striving for, for thousands of years, but harvested the most, in the last two centuries. Underlying this “confusion” is a plan for the destruction of My Church and consequently, of mankind. Everything that Satan is doing has as its goal, injury to the reign of God. “Confusion,” allows Satan to pursue this goal unhindered and invisible, in his crazy illusion of achieving the annihilation of My Church, along with Me, eternal Word of God made Flesh.

The reign of “confusion” was born and developed in antithesis to the reign of God, on the initiative of Lucifer, and followed by myriads of Angels.

The grotesque motivation of these rebellious creatures, in which they are frozen, is that of competing with God. Considering themselves not only His equal, but even superior to Him, they continue to defy Him. They cannot do otherwise, and they will never be able to understand or accept God’s power as superior to theirs, by virtue of His humility, in assuming a lower nature, a human nature, in the mystery of My Incarnation.

From here stems the boundless hatred and the insurrection that determined their great hostility and the terrible fracture in their spirit, that gave life to the “confusion” (*but in their warped view; the “clear determination”*) of Hell. From here stems also, the implacable and inexhaustible hatred, fuelled by this fracture, a generator of envy and jealousy against the human nature. Their so-called: “clear determination” solicits that it is always absurd and degrading for a higher nature to be at the service of a lower nature. Therefore, God must be a fool.

In the “clear determination” of Hell, each soul suffers according to the “gifts” possessed upon earth, or being possessed by

§660 These monsters without love, incapable even of imagining such a thing as

“Love” that gives birth to preposterous things, in their estimation, such as My Incarnation (*sacrificial, serving Love*), will never be able to love human creatures. They will surround them with flatteries, blandishments, and compliments. They will lay snares for them with these “sweet lies,” only to be able to torment them the more, later on. These self-abused, fractured, monster-like creatures, even if endowed with superior gifts of intelligence, as well as many other gifts, will never be able to use these so called “superior gifts” for good, but only for evil. Cold and icy in their plans of “clear determination,” they feel a sadistic necessity to indulge more and more in their “superiority.” They “obsess” inexorably over superiority, they want it and put it into practice.

Nowadays they prosper, in the “confusion” vis a vis “clear determination,” which they forever sow and foster everywhere, in any spirit willing or unwilling, by coercion, conspiring, conjuring, and intensifying interest, often with myriads of human helpers from all the “confraternities of egotistic obsession,” all with the aim, of distributing unsolicited and almost invisible harm, to stir up a fight without precedent. A conflict, second only to the primeval conflict that took place in heaven with the splitting of the world invisible to human eyes, but not any less true and real. It caused the separation of the angels who humbled themselves before the “Humility of God” from those who invented “pride,” as to not have to acknowledge something transcendent to their intelligence, and thus giving birth to their ongoing “confusion and obsession” called hell. A “way” and an adequate punishment for the creature who, for pure and simple wicked self-indulgence, abdicates “the Light” for the “darkness” of its “own ego” serving it as its highest good; a “false god.” An exchange of the reign of superior divine love and of beatitude, for the reign of the most terrible self-seeking affirmation of one’s own superiority, resulting in utter hatred, self-loathing, and inexorable desperation. A

“madness” truly insuperable, because it is object of “superiority” is never attainable and always frustrated.

The “reign of confusion” is also governed by a triad, and it is hierarchic. It is a reign of hatred and iniquity, and it finds its support in the most disgraceful passions in human nature. It is a reign of horrors that do not have a correspondence in any place of the universe, and cannot be described in human terms. Subject to this reign, are all the angels who with Lucifer, inducted their spirits into the arch rebellion (*the revolution and reformation, away from the – in their estimation ‘foolish’ – Divine Will*).

However it is a reign in flux of a continuous expansion, because all men who say “no” to the plans of the “Loving Humility of God” and of My Salvific Humanity, “agree” to the diabolic plan of the powers that prefer “confusion and obsession” over that of My Humility and Love.

The human creatures who die in mortal sin of affirming themselves in this preference, remain in eternal sin, but both angels and men have taken and do take to hell also their natural gifts. And the more marked these gifts, the greater is their “confusion and obsession” because God, infinite Justice, gives to everyone according to what he has merited, since in hell each one suffers according to the gifts he possessed, or was “possessed by” upon earth.

Be converted... be “converted” before it is too late

§661 He who on earth had the lot of being particularly endowed by Me with precious gifts of grace and love, and with a vocation esteemed even by the angels of heaven and had the fortune to be pre-selected for the sublime mission of a Minister of God. He had with a dignity and powers that no Angel even the most gifted ever had. If he damns himself, by venerating “egotistic pride” over

the “humility of Loving victimhood,” he will be wrapped up in a “self-consuming egotistic” fire that no human terminology will ever be capable of expressing.

Wretched! My Consecrated! Bartering My endowments to “be deep-rooted” in the great sin: “pride,” and in the two concupiscences. If you knew what is awaiting you and what is suspended over your heads, you would not disdain the longest and hardest penances.

Be converted! Be “converted” before it is too late. It is Me, Jesus, who extends to you this invitation! Humble yourselves and bend yourselves before “My Humble death on the cross” and ask for mercy and pardon.

Now that is enough, My son, I bless you. I extend this benediction of Mine to all those who are dear to you, to all those who “see,” because they are “humble,” and because they are “humble,” they pray for the salvation of My Consecrated souls. Love Me, pray and offer reparation.

Volume 6 – Message 19 – 13/11/1978



**Ignatius
of Loyola
d.1556**



241 – MAN WAS CREATED PERFECT, BUT THROUGH HIS OWN FAULT IS PLUNGED INTO REBELLION

§662 Write, My son, I am always your Jesus who, after a merited pause, asks you to put

your hand to the plough again, My small blunt pen.

The man, a miniature but wonderful synthesis of the threefold kingdom of the universe, a veritable “microcosmos,” did not come out from My infinite creating power of God as he is presently. He came out from it beautiful and perfect, with the perfect reflex of a soul, a breath of the divine power, and therefore, free and responsible for his acts, and capable of dominating matter, and of pacing in the infinite horizons of the eternal, and of penetrating and going out from the borders of his human nature, to reach and touch with his spirit the infinite beauties and joys of the divine Trinity, and all this, while he was anticipating to enter the house of the universal Father, Heaven.

But one day, the saddest of all days, he was touched by the “confusion” of hell, birthed of self-adoring love, envy, hatred and rebellion and, through his own fault, a voluntary participation in the twisted tangled tree of the fallen, he was poisoned into rebellion and into the hatred, from which he would have never been able to emerge, if the love of the Creator, had not assured him of salvation, by means of a young, innocent and pure girl, the Mother of the Eternal Word made flesh, the Redeemer of mankind.

The “coming” of the Redeemer followed “the promise”

§663 The beautiful, perfect, and happy man, ceased to be such, after being touched and ‘enlightened by’ and ‘determined in’ the voluntary fault. He lost his luminous dominion and was introduced into ways which will accompany him all his days on earth, until the consummation of time.

Even if he was now, mere soil, God had mercy on him and did not abandon him. The “promise” of the Redemption was followed by the “coming” of the Redeemer, preceded by a millenary preparation written by the

Divine Will with the infallible assistance of the Holy Spirit, the Light, and the sure guide for all those who longed for, loved and preferred “the way of salvation” to the dark one of “self-seeking envy, hatred, and rebellion.”

Now if you consider humankind’s present situation from a neutral vantage point, by this I mean: if you consider the present humanity free from prejudices. Then, you can see, My son, a situation in stark contrast from the one that is logically desirable, according to the right use of the faculties of reason and faith.

The divine helps of the Redemption, the abundance and wealth provided by Me, to overwhelm every imaginable desire, should logically be apt for the prevailing of good over evil, of peace over war, of truth over error, and by every estimate of common sense; in favour of a positive judgement. Nevertheless, if you look at what is really happening around you, what is the reality you see?

Why have men, Christians, and My Ministers, notwithstanding the very powerful supernatural means they claim to have at their disposal, arrived at the present chaos? Why, My son?

Conscious and voluntary rebellion toward God

§664 It is not enough to seek to “justify” the present situation of the Church and of the people. Neither in the “wound” inflicted to humanity at the beginning, from whence the tendency of domineering passions inclined to evil stems from. Nor in the interventions of the ever confusing forces of hell. In addition to these, there is the undeniable existence of human responsibility, ever called upon by every human tribunal. Only I God, am denied any rights to having a tribunal that calculates justice on the basis of responsibility. Responsibility that is not permitted to be brushed out of existence by

any human justice system in exerting its judgements, is completely denied to Me. It is necessary to consider this deeply, to understand what is about to happen. I am fair. I would never permit an undeserved punishment.

The hour of justice, announced consistently since times immemorial, is the decisive proof of My Presence in the midst of men. It is the validation of My Revelation, and of My claims, and of My disappointment at the thwarted, or frustrated, or desecrated human responsibilities. It is the evidence against foiled duties, either on behalf of every particular conscience, or on behalf of corporate bodies, such as the nations, and the Church. It is the proof for the existence of the conscious and voluntary rebellion toward Me, and the negation of what is True, Beautiful and Good. Observe, My son, this human nature in its multiple aspects:

Observe the methods of communication that in general are means and instruction manuals for the proliferation of perversion. Television, press, radio; all is superficial and unworthy of wisdom, human or divine. Putrid, undiluted falsehood, and with the pretext of presenting public opinion, self-indulgent, self-adoring puppets of My enemies, distort and corrupt every semblance of virtue, spreading the loss of faith in anything virtuous, encouraging violence, corruption and fostering disruption to every social organization. Who can understand the extension of the evil done to teenagers by means of the pornographic words and images, often introduced in the very families, from their own parents, or from some “apostles of sexual gratification” with profiteering from the spiritual carnage of souls? Watch how prostitution will become a habitual, insignificant fact, just as adultery, rampant homicidal abortion, or as so many other sins against nature for which human courts will openly claim legitimacy, in service to themselves, to self-indulgence and perverse freedom from responsibility.

Observe the evolution of the world’s substitute for Me, the Word, with its own evangelical machine of its own “word” of the cinema, of the moving statue, that is merely a life-less facsimile of millions of renditions of the same act of violence, of thefts, of robberies and of so many other evils.

Observe the other aspects of the world’s social body, draped in styles of fashion which stimulate sensuality, and cause so many sins of abuse, whose gravity nobody will ever be able to understand fully to its pitiful bottom. Observe Fashion’s dauntless parade, that has entered everywhere like a tyrant, regardless whether it is desired or not, accepted by Christian families and the Church, whether they want to or not.

Observe the world of politics, that has nearly always for its sole incentive, “pride,” or tribal thirst for gratifying its own party interests, and in which honesty is rare. Observe how it will stoop to use even crime, to arrive at its purpose, and where hypocrisy and falsehood reign sovereign.

Observe the world of art in its various manifestations. It always echoes the source from which it derives... A body in full putrefaction can only give off a disgusting stench. A man will never be able to express what he does not have or what he does not feel. This is precisely the reason for the most bizarre and the strangest things, substituting for artistic creations, by a society steeped in materialistic self-consumption. And what can “materialism” express with its ongoing evolution, if not a “materialism” always worse than its predecessor?

The great failure in responsibility of the Church is in not opposing these things, or opposing them in a very feeble way

§665 My son, you could observe all the aspects of the modern life, but the picture you see, would not change from a general

worsening and disintegration towards a confusion in an ever rising crescendo.

However I want to claim once again your attention, on My Church, and on its responsibility in the events of modern life.

Its great sin is in opposing this corruption only in a very feeble way, in the face of a tremendous avalanche of materialism that is tantamount to paganism.

The Church in its early origins did not accede surrender to the pagan materialism and gave Me martyrs. The present Church has surrendered in everything, and is giving Me legions of deserters and traitors, heresies on top of heresies, evils on top of evils... For all this; nobody can astonish Me with acceptable justifications.

In the Church, as in the nations of the earth, those who had more, because they were more greatly endowed with gifts, with some exceptions, are those whose "response" to My enemies, to sins of every kind, and their prince; the prince of this world, has been the worst. Therefore, they are the most responsible for the unhindered evolution of spiritual, moral, civil, artistic, and literary disintegration.

How many superb and presumptuous men think themselves authors and liberators of a purely material civilization, without any responsibilities toward the spiritual value and purpose of life. But what is the use of supersonics, of spaceships, of colour television, if the man, the "king over creation" finishes in hell? The man of today, in the foolish blindness that pervades him, can easily scoff at this reality, but it persists with all its tragic implications and the onslaught of evils, even before the day of his departing.

These men, the so-called "great-men" of the world, should not aspire to progress, only in material things, but they should aspire to their individual and social progress in the ways of the spirit.

What a total turn-around, My son. These genuinely diabolic men, instead of developing the moral, spiritual, and artistic values of a society, promote instead, and with dogged tenacity, its means of perversion, corruption, death and of violence upon all nature. And almost always the sole incentive for making anything licit is couched in some monetary remuneration. Therefore I state, not great men, but only monsters pervaded with the spirit, counter to My Holy Spirit, even if it is always camouflaged with a semblance of good.

So, My son, these great-men, that by and large, the world honours as some great benefactors of humanity, are the greatest enemies of mankind, they are "sons of hell" and at the service of hell and are treated with kid-gloves by My own Church, a treatment, itself invented by Satan's inextinguishable hatred for the Church. This is the most tremendous farce of what I preached and died for, the most colossal deceit extended to humanity and to My Church.

With this Word, you will be able to understand better, the hour of My Justice. Now that is enough, I bless you and I keep repeating to you; give Me your love. Pray and offer reparation.



**Teresa
of Avila
d.1582**



242 – WHO IS THE STRONGEST?

§666 My son, write, I am Jesus and I want to resume My discourse about real facts, the things and chaos of the present hour with reference to humanity, but in particular to My Church.

In these last days, I spoke to you about how and by what means the invisible world of rebellious spirits has succeeded in enslaving to itself My Church and the nations. Now I anticipate the objection of many people who ask themselves, then who is the strongest?

You, My son, already know who is the strongest, but only few know it as well as you, and here rests the reason behind this mandate. I, God, want light where there is darkness, and the veil that has fallen on the eyes of the thoughtless and “aboulic” men, I want removed. That covering over men, who have barely availed themselves of the light of reason and even less of Faith. Men, who have extinguished the light in their soul, even before it had a chance to develop. They stand guilty before Me, for neglecting the great and sublime realities in which they move, and of which they have not known how to take advantage.

They have searched everywhere, but they have not looked inside themselves

§667 Let Me compare this to a persecuted man, who succeeds in escaping from his persecutors who pursue him. Hungry and tired he arrives at a big house, where he takes refuge. He has escaped from his enemies, but now hunger and thirst bite him, so he starts to look everywhere, without finding anything either to eat or to drink. His situation has become difficult, because if he goes out, he will be hunted down, and if he remains inside, he will starve. He has searched everywhere except in the house’s “store-room,” filled with an abundance of food and treasures laid up, to allay every kind of famine.

Such are the men and the nations of this sceptical, and incredulous generation. They have looked for and searched everywhere to find a solution to their problems. They have searched and slogged through every political ideology. They have searched in science, in new philosophies, in discoveries, in travels, in pleasures, in revolutions, and even in wars. But they have not found anything of value, because all their problems persist.

But the one and only room of true refuge upon the earth, My Church’s “store-room” of the supernatural life of grace and wisdom, true larder, full of every good nourishment for the soul, capable of satisfying the hunger and thirst that bite them internally? That, they never bothered to visit or look into.

How many discoveries, how many inventions? Yet, they have not discovered the prime supernatural source, that sustains their existence, and from which they could freely draw all that was necessary, to gratify every possible aspiration to happiness, true freedom, justice, and love.

Nations and individuals have searched for some light, and instead, are sunk in an ever increasing confusion and darkness. Nowadays, the peoples and My Church are rugged up in the very thick darkness of self-

consumption, of distrust, of jealousy, of fear, and they think it is embroidery. They have searched for peace, and they have found wars and revolutions. They have searched for justice, and they must kneel before the abuse of power of the most acute and absurd notions. Swollen with pride, they thought they had in their hands the magic key of happiness. Instead they realize, only discontent and unhappiness persistently plague their spirit.

This is what happened to the so-called “civilized” generations of this twentieth century, that pride themselves in being able to dispose of God; their Almighty, Omnipresent, Omniscient Father. And, not only to put Him aside, but even claim to substitute themselves for Him, posing themselves indeed, on Satan’s knee, in direct opposition to God, mocking Him, and organising themselves into “leagues of nations without God.”

The entire humanity will be involved in the purification

§668 Souls are truly blind, not to recognize in this grandiose movement of materialistic self-consumption, a struggle similar to the one that took place at the beginning of times; the disturbance of self-creation and self-adoration that results in darkness, and the powers of light that flow from their one and only source; God.

For this reason, My son, I told you some time ago, that the hour of “purification” will be the greatest one in the history of mankind. In fact, in the conflict always in act, between the fallen angels of rebellion, and those of light who remained faithful to Me, all humankind will likewise be involved. And not just the people living on the face of the earth but “all” humanity; those saved in purgatory and heaven, and those damned in hell.

My son, we are at the summit of the greatest crisis, and only a short while before the farcical illusions and appearances of the self-proclaimed evolution of progress, give way to a vision of reality much different from the one proclaimed.

On other occasions, My son, I already mentioned to you, that if I let you see what is behind the façade of My Church, you would die instantly from shock. Today I posit, that if I let you see what really is behind the curtain of the world, likewise, you could not survive, even for an instant. I repeat, the tremendous and monstrous deceit committed by Satan to damage mankind, has no equivalent example and only the massive smoke-screen that wraps it up in a farcical counterfeit goodness, prevents souls from becoming aware of this tragic reality.

Sure, men can also scoff and laugh with a sense of humour no different from the devils. They can trumpet their silly scepticism, too. But all this, can only arouse so much bitter sadness and pity, in those who see and understand the genuine nature of these things.

My son, you see and understand the effects of pride; “the root of all evil.” You see how much truth is in these words of the Holy Spirit. Therefore pray, so that humility; “the root of all goodness,” may be more and more deep in your soul.

I bless you, son and with you I bless all those who walk before Me in “humility of spirit.” In truth, in truth I tell you, these ones will behold Me.

Volume 6 – Message 21 – 15/11/1978

243 – I AM THE TRUTH

§669 My son, write.

You see, My claims and promises have come true. I am the Truth, and the things I have told you are true. Yes, I am proclaiming them

to you, so that you can make them public. Yes, you “My little blunt pen.”

Do not ask me “why.” I intend to put an end to these incurable “whys” of yours. Because My Divine Will has decreed so. That should suffice to extirpate every “why.” A great number of souls do not believe those whom I choose, because they do not know Me, even if they think they do. Others think that it would have been more logical that I had addressed Myself to them, because they are more gifted than you... So? What are they proclaiming? That I, the eternal Word of God, make mistakes in My choices!

They think and speak thus, without even noticing their abominable behaviour of judging Me, their God! Poor and incurable human nature, how “refractory” you are toward the Light...

Regardless, My son. I still insist. Do not balk at what others think. The judgements of men scatter as swiftly as the clouds that vanish and disperse in the sky, but it is “Wisdom,” “Great Wisdom,” trying to contemplate what God thinks of you.

The Synagogue has never died, it has only been camouflaged

§670 Instead, let us resume the dissemination of Truth. In My preceding message I brought to your attention how individual men, communities, and nations of these last generations, have been hoaxed and swindled into a demonic snare of global proportions. This universally exalted bulimic ignorance has diverted the whole human race onto a way of ruin without precedent.

However, not only the peoples of the nations of the earth, but also My Church which I placed in the midst of the peoples, to be a beacon, a guide, and a teacher, has submitted to being contaminated by the general evil. Yes, it still carries in itself My Life, and a vitality that I can never permit to succumb, because I, Jesus, Am in it... but this does

not annul the fact, that the attempt in act, to suffocate, overwhelm and to destroy it, with a counterfeit wrapping and by usurpation by proud and deluded souls, is truly reprehensible and wicked!

How this has come to be the case, is clear for those who have eyes to see and ears to hear, and do not sleep-walk in spiritual amnesia, glutting themselves on the world. In fact, My Enemy has focused the most on gifted persons: ministers, Pastors, theologians... and through these “endowed great” ones, he has arrived at undermining My immutable structures: of Doctrine, Faith, Law...

With underhanded and persistent effort, he has nearly succeeded in cancelling every reference to My saints and victim souls, and following from that to the supernatural life of grace as it subsists in My chosen souls, reducing the Church to a simple human, farcical pageantry... In substance, he has behaved with the Church just as the Synagogue behaved with Me. I state this, and it is the truth; human nature’s tendency to reduce what is sacred to a merely “human league,” essentially a “Synagogue,” has never died, it has only been camouflaged.

Judas sold me to the Synagogue for a handful of silver coins. Today, armies of new Judases, sell My Church, and My Life of Grace, to the Synagogues of human allegiances, only to satisfy their unquenchable thirst for self-aggrandisement.

I, Jesus, was murdered, but after three days I rose from the dead and the Synagogues of men one way or the other, will have to admit it. Now new Synagogues of numberless idols, take revenge on My Mystical Body, which will also rise from the dead, even more beautiful and brighter than it ever was.

Human ambition spawns treachery

§671 There is a confused point, My son, which I must make clear. We can understand and be compassionate, that the most eminent

men from among the human race, after being touched by and swathed in pride are beguiled by Satan. But how do we explain the fact that also some of the most gifted men of My Church have fallen into this trap, with and following everything they have been taught and given spiritually? This is of such a gravity that the human mind cannot encompass it, insofar as it is one of the most serious sins accomplished on the earth.

You are the Light of the world, and you prefer to die and become darkness!

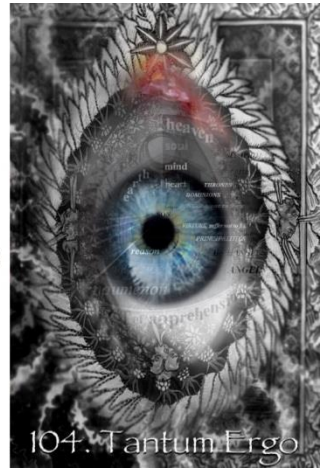
I have given you a mandate: “Go and preach My Gospel that is Life... and you have preferred to preach “your words” and death.

Human ambition wants to surpass God, to overthrow His works, His plans, and to substitute them with base, neurotic, human and temporal glory, or convenience, allocated to some narrow field of time and space. This only mimics the primeval rebellion, and consumes itself in treachery and betrayal, resulting in confusion and scandal that entangles countless souls and retards the balance and harmony of the whole world. Even after knowing this, they do not hesitate to raise their human theories and ambitions over God. They hesitate instead, in extirpating the poison of pride in their own soul. And if something should betray the sham origins of their endeavours, they will not hesitate even to injure, or stop short, even of the destruction of My Mystical Body, My chosen souls.

It is enough for now, pray and offer Me your sufferings. I bless you and with you I bless all those who are dear to you.



**John
of the Cross
d.1591**



244 – CHAOS IN GENERAL

§672 Let us continue My son, I am Jesus, write.

In these last correspondences of Mine that have as their title “Things and facts about My Church,” I spoke to you about the “reign” of a chaos of general confusion, and now I want to talk to you particularly about the “reign” of chaos in doctrine, in morality and in liturgy.

In their grotesque presumption souls have surmised a freedom to change everything. There is a general desire to change things, and inherent in that desire is a force that is anti-conciliar in tone. In fact, this is the “substance” of the problem. Under the auspices of My Church’s Council, souls attribute divine sanction to what is in “substance” their personal and profane desire. Now, you well know what the word “substantia” means. The “substance” is beneath the “accidents,” so it is not the first thing to strike at the senses. The senses are engaged mostly with what is “subsidiary” to the “substance.” So, the “substance” driving the desire is not always clear, even to the one who suffers from it. From the point of view of the profane spirit driving the desire, it must “appear” in conformity with My Church’s Council, both, to the sufferer of the

desire and to those whom he impacts. Therefore, the emphasis of a profane spirit is on the “accidents,” or the surface appearance, or just making an “impression.” As a consequence of this falsified and fabricated way of acting, the whole work of “substantial” spiritual regeneration warmly wanted and recommended by the Council and by My Spirit, has become an action that damages the great patrimony of My Revelation, of My Redemption and of My “Substance.”

Therefore, the profane spirit remains almost completely invisible, while on the surface it would appear that the person acts in good will and with the Church’s directives. While the “Substance”; of My Eucharistic Presence, My Spirit, My Messengers, and My Saints, are completely disposed of, and often treated with horrid cruelty. Then under the most treacherous pretexts, these profaners, affirm and proliferate a very great number of theological, dogmatic, and moral errors, all with a conscious or unconscious aim to prop up their own profane “substance.”

Here it becomes possible to have a “kingdom” and a “reign” of “accidentals”; appearances, stage-sets of fabricated impressions, over and above the “Substance” of Revelation, of Supernatural Grace, and of Communal Life with Me. Now it would be enough to accept only some of the so many trumpeted, affirmed, adored, and glorified “accidentals,” to question the “substance” of the entire Bible. Subsequently, even the Gospel remains a mere prop of “accidentals” to justify one’s own profane desire.

So there is an established “chaos” in how the laws of My Church are applied in practice, and not “My Spirit” nor explanations or discoveries of “New Aspects” of the biblical and theological truth. A single page will not suffice for a full treatment of this problem. Many pages would be necessary for clarifying better, the number and the “substance” of all

the errors and of all the heresies uttered by the majority of modern theologians.

Truth and Justice will prevail over the reign of hypocrisy

§673 Doctrinal “Reign of Chaos” carried to “accidental” paroxysm in the name of the “liberty of thought and freedom of speech” or should I declare the “substance” of this claim; the “Liberty of the Profane.” As if “liberty” was something you can use without any discrimination, with complete abandon and disregard for either; truth or error. In My restored Church, this abuse of “freedom” or deranged “self-indulgence” as it rightly should be called, will have to cease.

It is not the restraining of “freedom,” to prohibit the diffusion of errors, because “errors” frustrate souls away from complete happiness and satisfaction. “Errors” suffocate the soul’s freedom to Commune with Me, and that soul’s freedom to find the answer to why I made that particular soul, and they prevent and frustrate the acquisition of all the gifts I intended to give to that soul. The real “substance” of multiplying false and contradicting opinions, is frustration and despair and an eternal destruction of the freedom of the soul. “Errors” take My children away from their heavenly homeland and strip them bare of their divine royalty. No, “freedom” implies only the ability of living of My gifts in their “Substance.”

It is generally accepted, that it is not bad to prohibit and even to punish severely those who spread chemical agents, that are a danger to peoples’ health. It is even permitted to quarantine an innocent person suffering from a contagious, dangerous bacteria. Is not “error,” a spiritual agent that brings the loss of spiritual health to countless souls, and oceans of anguish to others, both living and dead, and almost always results in a degradation of harmony that eventually produces obsession and war. To say nothing

of the eternal death of souls whose life is much more precious than the life of bodies.

When will men decide to finally open their heart to true “Freedom”? The Loving “Substance” of Good and of Truth, and become aware of the humiliating “accidental” condition in which they live, and move, and operate from? They spawn oceans of words about “liberty” out of a profaned spirit, tied and chained; heart, soul, and body to the fiercest tyranny, the one of Satan.

In My restored Church they will have to reinstate decent and just disciplinary measures for those who abuse the “true royal and divine liberty” of My children, the “gift” of God, so they can throw souls into humiliating subjection to the “accidentals” of errors, for a handful of coins.

When they read this message, My son, many people just like the priests of the Temple, will tear their clothes and shout “Scandal!” and curse in their profane spirit. But it does not matter. What really counts is that the Truth and My Justice prevail over lies and hypocrisy, and your proclamation is already the beginning of My victory.

For many of My ministers there is no longer any sin

§674 My son, I say: “the kingdom of chaos.” Yes, “chaos” in application and subversion of the Laws of My Church, and I include in that, the erroneous application and subversion of the Second Vatican Council’s directives. In a brief moment of time, sin ceased to exist for many of My ministers. Giving the spiritual life of grace, or neglecting it, or even killing it, amounts to the same thing, so long as the “accidentals” are in pristine order. Many of My ministers, diligent and attentive readers of profane magazines and newspapers, substantially agree with this way of thinking, and do not be scandalized if I assert that some Bishops do likewise.

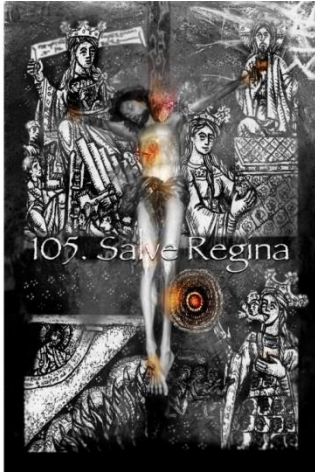
For them the legalisation of the slaughter of millions of innocents evokes a weaker reaction than going without breakfast... or their morning newspaper of “errors,” but this cries vengeance in the sight of God. Perhaps they will change their mind when they themselves fall victim at the hands, or even lose their life, compliments of this “freedom of chaos.” But then it will be too late to understand, how much the life of a human soul and its spiritual health is worth their while.

My son, there is even more than “chaos” here. Even many Bishops make a pleasant mien to the most wicked of the human laws where they reside. World over, nations have confused the “accidentals” of profane self-gratifying fornication with the “substance” of ordered true love. That which is a supreme law from Me, contained in both, the ancient and the new, and a safeguard for humanity from Me, for the benefit and harmony of society and to allay so many disastrous “accidentals” which the present world wallows in. They have degraded this great Commandment with the most nauseating concessions in the moral field, subverting what is “true and free” with what is “a tyranny of obsession.” The good are harangued and portrayed as bad, and the bad are exalted to high heaven, against the unambiguous clearness and clarity not only of My commandments but the evidence of what follows from their abuse. If this is not chaos, whatever, if ever, will anyone be allowed to call “chaos”?

My son, I see that you are tired. We will continue tomorrow. Now I bless you and with you, I bless all those who treasure and collaborate with My words to you. My Mother likewise blesses you; she is also going to talk with you soon.



**Marianne
Torres
d.1635**



245 – CHAOS IN DOCTRINE

§675 Take your pen again and write my son, I am Jesus. Chaos in doctrine I said, by all means, chaos! I have already alluded to some biblical truths, denied, or ill interpreted. The protestant principle of apparently “free,” because its freedom is only skin-deep, and not in “substance,” of a personal interpretation of the revealed truths, is so commonly applied, that there are as many teachers as there are Christians. Even non-Christians claim all the authority to teach about Me, and their teachings are proliferated and followed by so-called Christians. All this is glaringly absurd, but what is there that remains not absurd, in the present state of My affairs?

Another absurd principle, tacitly accepted, is that the deposit of Revelation must be interpreted according to the evolution of times, that is to say according to whatever is popular in a particular time and place, and according to the estimates of their civilization. Can such measures modify My Revelation, or make it completely subservient to the current exigencies of the various moments of their history or their current ideology?

This should be enough to illustrate what enormous confusion can be levelled at My Life, and in My Church. My Life is no longer the eternal and unchangeable “Truth,” but the subjective, relative, reed swaying in the wind, left at the mercy of the convoluted will of man, faithful only to his sin, dominated by his self-exalted passions, and most of all, completely side-stepped by the confusion stemming from the forever invisible but insurmountable perfidy of hell, that is to say, “a tyrannical kingdom of lies.”

Everything is disordered – and the ‘root’ – is always the same

§676 The consequences of the degeneration of doctrine need neither to be illustrated nor to be clarified, everything is deranged, everything is chaos! There is any number of glaring examples. Adam and Eve are not real persons that really lived and were the protagonists of a terrible disobedience to God, that persists in humanity in the form of concupiscence and an appetite for heinous self-gratification. They are mere mythical beings thought up by man and not created by God. The consequences are of such gravity and so immense, that no human mind can surmise their extension. With one stroke of extirpating a single fact from Revelation, to suit some fashionable fancy, they render the whole “Redemption” redundant. There is no culpable malice in the human soul, therefore, nothing justifies disciplining or correcting.

The Virginity and the Immaculate Conception of My Mother are being denied. Consequently, the potential for spiritual growth and development by participation in humanity in its pure, original state is rendered redundant.

My very Divinity is open to debate and denied; or explicated to suit some fancy. But if My Divinity is a reed swaying in the wind of human consciousness, the mystery and purpose of My Church, as the Sacrament of salvation is committed to confusion and

dismembered, together with the mystery of “Grace.” How can “Grace” mean anything, being the communication of My own Divine Life, if the Divine Life is not believed as a fact attainable to human nature, that is to say, as a participation of men in My Divinity through the Sacraments, which of necessity, to support man’s convoluted ideas, have to be reduced to mere symbols or “accidents” without “substance.” In the same way the Sacrifice of the Mass is stripped of My very Presence and replaced by an emulation of the world’s entertainment industry.

The doctrinal abomination is in act and well underway, and it is well past many stages of what the world calls “cancer.” It has already asphyxiated the whole patrimony of Revelation in an ocean of confusion spawning obsessions that further scandalize whatever remains of any soul’s ability to look at Christianity without prejudice. The sacred deposit given by Me to My Church in favour of a healthy, wise, divinized humanity, a stupendous gift for which men will never be sufficiently grateful, is exchanged for a handful of coins to purchase trinkets.

Instead of Sacramentally incarnating My Divinity, each man builds himself a platform posing as a teacher, debating the authenticity of the Unique, True and Great Incarnate Word and Teacher, trying to dazzle others with his blindness and the stench of disease. But where do so many ruins come from? The root is always the same: “pride.”

The great victory over evil; to overcome the “strong-man”; to subdue “pride” is practiced by a mere handful of victim souls and saints. Rather, pride is upheld and offered daily, like some undisputable “sacramental life,” by the great majority, including those in My Mystical Body. Herein lies the genesis of the “crisis of faith” spitting plumes of smoke of utter confusion. And these plumes of smoke are not contained, to remain in the interior of individuals as a private affair, but instead are trumpeted and proclaimed to high heaven as

the “sacramental life” that everyone has to be involved in or perish.

In fact, if people no longer believe that there is a type of humanity that is pure and free, and that it is being communicated by means of My Sacrament and Sacrifice, if they no longer believe in the Gift contained therein or the efficacy of My Sacraments, or their usefulness; then they need not repent or confess any more. And to those who ask explanations for this strange disintegration of meaningful ritual acts, they will answer that any human endeavour is a holy ritual. Many of My own consecrated religious have even arrived at evangelising in preference of “general confession” completely outside the provisions of My Church. Why not call it by its true name: “the general affirmation of pride.”

In fact, it is not rare in cases of preparation for other Sacraments, such as First Holy Communion, Confirmation or Marriage, that the Sacrament of Confession is completely dispensed with. Whatever value are these Masters of Theology imparting to the candidates about the other Sacraments if there is no need for penance or confession.

Now we have arrived at a situation where many people without confessing anything for many years, deem themselves worthy of My Flesh without any further ado. Even My Priests let many years pass without confessing.

Oh My son, there are many hidden but real plagues that paralyse souls in general, and for these and other countless misdeeds, they defend themselves in public and in private, claiming to quote My Church’s Council in support of their proud and deranged fantasies of renewal. Yet would it be feasible that this is the “way” of the ecclesial renewal of which My Council speaks?

Deceiving manoeuvre to try to destroy the Church

§677 To “regenerate faith” means for the majority of people to; “subvert, and invert with something else.” The renewal of the Church, desired by My Council, is instead, inculcated with the daily, methodical, tenacious, and often harsh and uncharitable demolition of everything.

The author and inventor of this plan of demolition, is as old as the world. It remains once again a demonstration of his lying murderous persona, a hatred for My Church and a testament to his ability to deceive even Pastors, priests, and consecrated religious of both sexes, which follow him with so much zeal that from the outside it seems almost genuine “faith,” but is instead, just a self-inflicted measure to allay a burdened conscience, entrenched in smoke, and their own insecurities.

I remind you, son, that when I speak about Bishops, priests, and so forth, I do not mean to include absolutely everyone. There always remains in Me, the reserve allowed for devout and faithful souls, who share in My suffering incarnate humanity, and who know My voice. If there was not always some, good priests, Bishops, Cardinals and victim souls, woe to this world! Now, my son, that is enough, rest, and we will continue later. I bless you. Love Me, pray and offer reparation, to diminish the impact of the inevitable avalanche of sins weighing over this whole generation in order to submerge it in despair, which wounds My Merciful Heart and the Immaculate Heart of My Mother.

Volume 6 – Message 24 – 16/11/1978

246 – CHAOS IN LAW

§678 Take your pen again and write My son, I am Jesus.

Chaos in Law I said, inevitably, chaos. It is the inevitable consequence of the doctrinal

chaos, since Law stands on what man believes and belief stands on what man considers as higher than himself, and if Revelation and faith are in crisis, naturally laws will suffer a crisis, too.

Here also we could say, all explanations are redundant, since everything is rendered stark naked by the first commandment: “I am the Lord your God, you will have no other god but Me,” but what happens in the face of this highest and fundamental Law?

This Law I gave as “the foundation” of all Laws, because the foundation of every law is God, who presents Himself to man in this way: “Only I, I am your God. You will honour only Me because there are no other gods over you. Only I, I am the First, Only, and absolute Reality from which come all the other realities, visible and invisible, human, and cosmic ones, and only before this Reality you must humble yourself, and not before any other. Only to this Reality, you must submit.

Shirking this Reality is a terrible affront to Love, and a rebellion punishable with pains that transcend time and space. Eternal pains, because it is an Eternal Reality that is being mocked, a fact dreadful in itself, insofar, as it is the very attitude of the rebellion of the obsessed demons who were its primeval incubators. And this attitude becomes the horrible destiny for the man that refuses to recognize Love as his Creator, Law, and Food, and Lord of everything.

A god is being made out of everything except God

§679 From this sublime Reality comes, as the natural consequence of being created, the “Awe of God” which presently, men have not only violated and trodden upon, but they have even arrived at organizing themselves “without God,” just like the demons. There are only a few, also among the Christians, who have genuine respect for Me, their Lord.

It suffices to think of the flood of curses, often deliberately desired, spread, taught, and even paid for, and rewarded with human acclaim!

On other occasions, I have already spoken to you how a god is made out of everything, to be an object for believing, hoping, venerating, and serving. Only I am denied and placed last of all among these “counterfeit saviours” that promise happiness. Money, base emotions, thrills, amusements, science, hobbies, and professions. Everything created by man, man now has to humble himself before, bend his knee to, slave for, and venerate, even though it dominates over him like a dead weight. And if this is not a tyranny of chaos and obsessions that flow therefrom, My son, whatever else can be called chaos?

My Word to man was: “Remember to sanctify the feasts.” How do you sanctify them? *By studying catalogues of genitalia in high definition? Or watching duped souls chase a ball?* All fitting awe and respect for the Lord’s day. It is My day. It is the day in which the Resurrection ought to be remembered, a day for rising from a debased humanity. Instead, there is boundless awe for these so-called “modern” times, or should I say times of “chaos,” and “hallucination” and “blindness,” with no vision for things of My Spirit, for heavenly things, for things of faith, for fidelity to God, the Alfa and Omega of everything and of everybody. Everything is being used to substitute for Me, even at great expense, cost what it may, but the flesh and its cravings must prevail over the spirit.

For this, on My Day, one sees the stadiums filled, My seashores and mountains swarming with fornicating revellers. They must enjoy themselves, not rest and recline in Me, but enjoy themselves at any rate, even if everyone else in the world has to draw blood, or starve, and cursed be anyone who touches their idols.

I gave man Sunday so that he could rest from his labours and, put aside his daily worries. I

gave man Sunday, so he would remember his dignity of son, king, and prophet of God, without having to bend to any idols. I gave man Sunday so he could look toward a marvellous destiny: the happy eternity, My Presence in his heart, the genuine source of contentment. I gave man Sunday so that he could honour his God in prayer and rest, and consequently attain to My likeness.

I think the consequences of what this generation has achieved on My Day, are plain to see. And the less perceived consequences, of abasing the human soul? Here we would need many books and not a brief message!

Whoever is in wilful ignorance is guilty of rebellion

§680 I told you about the tremendous strategy of deception My Church is subjected to. What I said concerns only a particular aspect of the great plan of its internal and external demolition.

It is justified with forceful, ridiculous and vain pretexts, valuable only to those who suffocated My kingdom in their own souls, out of a slavish faith in their own idolatry. But all these verbose, tyrannical, repeated ad nausea sophistries, ring dull and empty to those who recognise Me in their suffering or have the right and grand vision which a genuine faith gives. A vision that transcends and pierces through flesh, nerve, and matter, and arrives at the infinite Light of God.

Do not forget My words to you son. That those who are in a freely chosen and desired ignorance, cannot see, because they bar their soul from access to My Light.

Let us try to give them a glimpse at the human family, too. The family cell which is another major corner-stone of the Church. Chaos here also, and it reigns supreme. When man’s faith in My Providence is in crisis, the dissolution of the family becomes inevitable.

The family today is conceived and pursued without My help. The fact that divorce and abortion are recognised and accepted by the majority of so-called Christian people is a solemn confirmation of this fact. However, I have alluded to a full process of dissolution, why? Because here we are at the root of what makes “confusion” possible; the absence of interior life with Me, the de-spiritualization of the present day family. Why is this persistently and methodically pursued? There is only one logical answer. The existence of a spiritual world hostile to Me.

The atrophy in human nature toward the spiritual values, is arrested in My providence by “community” public prayer, not to mention Sacramental Grace. No life can stand, if it is not nourished, and the life of grace, if it is not nourished, fades. This is precisely what has happened to the majority of Christian families, where the life of grace has been subjected to endless spiritual famine and subverted with distractions from sources other than My Spirit, culminating in “obsessive” idolatry. Upon this desert, the only things capable of growth are “confusion” and error and in the final outcome; sin and demonic oppression. Even “marriage” itself, becomes high-jacked for mere cannon-fodder to a base-idolatry, as just another means of obtaining pleasure and gratifying a base instinct.

Here, I have to include the fruit of this demise; sins and crimes against maternity. This is sufficient for the malign spirits to enter and dominate over the human soul and accomplish their wicked job. Yet, the press, cinema, television are doing their best, with dogged zeal, to assist in this process. Why? Because it enriches souls? Because it bestows on My children riches of wisdom and grace? *Or because it exalts their “idolatry,” and fills their pockets with silver? Does not man call it the silver-screen?*

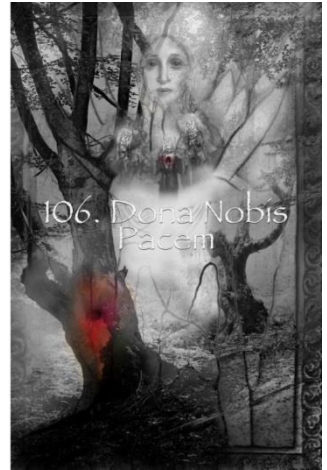
But for now, that is enough. Even if what I asserted to you about the “concept” of the family in this generation, barely scrapes the

surface of its cancer. I bless you, son, do not fear. I am. God is present everywhere and He is stronger than all the powers of evil. Love Me and offer reparation.

Volume 6 – Message 25 – 16/11/1978



**Margaret
Parigot
d.1648**



247 – CHAOS IN THE INTERIOR LIFE

§681 My son, write.

I told you that this is a time of great evils and that the hidden forces underpinning obsessions and confusion, are about to reach the greatest power permitted to them by virtue of My unfathomable divine designs. But it is also a time of great truths because I do not want anybody to remain in ignorance. I want that all the men of good will are helped, to take the correct path of salvation again.

Everybody should know in which direction they have to orient the remainder of their life, so they can find themselves in the ideal condition of making the right choice, insofar as today, many souls are tormented by a great number of oppressive doubts. They live as if in an insurmountable fog, that cannot be defined as either; light or darkness. For some of these poor souls, a flash of light can be sufficient to determine them in the right

choice, all the more since they are not always responsible for their lack of certainty.

So it is high time to lift the bandages that cover over this predicament; the virulent wounds of My Mystical Body, not out of a perverse desire for denigrating, but so they can be “cured,” and because the sight of such a repulsive show, motivates toward recovery. A great number of souls exist in the immediate danger of slipping into a level of depression, that they can hardly emerge from fully.

The priest, either embraces God with a strong interior life, or...?

§682 In the preceding message, I made a fleeting allusion to some of these virulent wounds by which My Mystical Body is affected. Wounds that have become gangrenous, even to such a vital organ in My Mystical Body as the ‘family.’ Today I want to fix My eye on the falsification of interior life spread everywhere. Also among My Consecrated ones, even Bishops, always keeping due reserve for the few exceptions of good and holy priests.

I will not repeat again who the priest is meant to be. Neither will I speak about his dignity or his powers. This has already been covered in My previous conversations with you. I wish to speak about the great difficulties in which he struggles today. Difficulties that make it extremely hard for him to maintain himself in the right balance of faith and of grace, due to the negative forces that he is besieged by, and that act upon him. There are a great number of these forces.

Interior temptations coming from the oppressing and confusing powers of hell that do not spare anybody, but specially My priest, who is not a person apart. Because of the nature of his vocation and of his divine mission with which he is invested, he has become a public person that draws around

him so many kinds of souls, each with a mixture of good and bad to some degree.

He is the object of attention, by-and-large, hostile, and negative, on the part of those “without God,” or even on the part of the so-called Christians who owing to their pride, look at him only to find and proclaim his weaknesses.

He is the target of “incomprehension” on the part of the so-called good ones, who do not understand him, owing to their interior formalism. This “formalism” they cling to like grim death, because like the “bandages” I mentioned before, it saves them from having to confront the virulent wounds in their conscience, which terrify them. These very “bandages” which they venerate as if they were God Himself, prevent them from understanding who the priest is, and who I am, the Man and God, that even if not being of the world, must live in the world, a world which is not of Me, but of Satan.

For all this, the priest of this generation, lives in the continual danger of making the wrong choice, either for God with a battered interior life that avoids confrontation, or a full immersion in the human realities under the banner of so-called love and charity that leaves the “bandages” and the rotting wounds alone!

What do they do to remove so much evil?

§683 If the priest chooses the human realities, tricked by a false kind of mercy, that could be called charity toward the demons, little by little he loses the taste for Me, his God. Eventually, he will pass onto distaste for the heavenly things, then this will fester into disgust, and finally will culminate in the betrayal of Me and of his own soul. It is a road without an escape.

The more he makes himself at the mercy of a materialistic interpretation of life, and submerges himself under the human realities, the more he will fall to the bottom, with an

ever mounting crisis of faith, even, to the loss of faith. Here the proper life, My Divine Life, the life of Heavenly things, the life of “Supernatural Grace” gets extinguished. At this point, the descent changes into a fatalistic surrender to falling, which will overwhelm him definitively in the lie from the Evil One, and often will precipitate him into his eternal perdition.

But what are these dangerous “human realities”?

The means and manner in which human life is portrayed and emulated by tools of modern social communication such as the television, the cinema, newspapers, and magazines permeated with a bias and partisan toward whatever is one’s own local and poisonous ideology or profitable to those who use them. The so-called story of “human life” depicted therein, is not representative of the interior life, My Divine Life, My Grace, and of how I exist in the midst of humanity. Practically almost all intentions for making images of humanity, are permeated by the miasma of corruption; where sin and the virulent wounds in humanity are portrayed as worthy of veneration, with no possibility for healing.

The constant glorification and normalisation of sensuality, of cohabitation and sexual gratification, in the priest, who is the prime enemy to the spiritual forces that fuel these notions, deposit the priest in a continuous interior conflict. He is alone in having to proclaim the possibility of healing the sensual man, in a world that does not believe or want to be healed.

He is also a man, and for a man who has to stand on the battlefield all abandoned by pagans and Christians alike, stirs in him, as in any man under extreme conditions, all the germs of the passions. The absurd nature of this generation’s Christian position leaves him vulnerable and exposed to the demon’s onslaught, what this humanity in its pathetic idiom calls: “having a field day.” The emptiness created in himself with this crisis, calls for a titanic effort, and even if he

succeeds, he inevitably remains burned by the fire of an imperfect sense of justice clashing with an imperfect sense of charity. These wounded passions, common to all, in him become particularly violent.

If he takes a respite on this battlefield, he will only incur more wounds. If he walks off the battlefield altogether, his heart will harden and become insensitive toward his own restraint, and that of others. From here it becomes possible to lose every restraint and every decency and justify everything with self-pity.

Owing to the lacunas in spiritual formation, all the ill-informed and harangued passions, with an imperfect understanding of justice, mercy, and charity, according to how these functioned in My Humanity, and how these inform his human experience through My resurrected Humanity, being administered to him, by way of grace, is kept hidden from him by these so-called “human realities,” trumpeted ad nauseam by one and all, very often, even by his brother priests. Bottled up, heaped, and kept hidden in him, it transforms into gangrene, and may change him into a leper, capable of infecting with his own evils, a more and more great number of souls.

How many are the priests that have taken this bad turn? A very great number. These become as so many apostles and centres of spiritual death, centres of scandals and of corruption. But what do they do, son, to avoid so much evil?

These priests, and also Bishops, do nothing or little, to fill those “lacunas” in their spirit. They are never completely immune or able to ignore the stench that exhales in the middle of their flock, but they pretend that it does not exist, making a great effort instead, not to see it or to avoid learning about it. Not seeing and not learning, is generally esteemed and honoured by almost everybody. So, better to be esteemed and loved by everybody, than having troubles with demons or being involved in responsibilities that weigh so heavily.

Furthermore, these explanations I am giving you, My son, are only parts of the wounds, it is not a full synthesis of their extent. It would be too much for you! For now, it is enough. Love Me for the Justice, and Mercy I have shown you, in telling you these things.

Volume 6 – Message 26 – 17/11/1978



**Jean
Olier
d.1657**



248 – CHAOS IN MORALITY

§684 My son, take up your pen again and write.

In My Law it is written: “do not steal.” Verily, all the commerce that takes place in the world today is implicated in fraud in one way or another, and also those who in their own estimate consider themselves good and honest, do not hesitate at all to practise it habitually. They say, everybody does it. But the fact that evil has spread in such a measure as to become general and common practice, should be a motive for greater regrets and penance and never for excuses. *Just because something becomes ‘common,’ does not ‘absolve’ that something of what it truly is.*

The normalization of fraud is a sin against justice. It is a sin that because of its nature requires as reparation, the restitution of the ill-gotten gains, and those that fail to do this,

expose themselves to the very serious danger of compromising their spiritual salvation.

The “evil” of whatever nature it is, upsets and disconcerts the social fabric of the world. One of the reasons for which I assumed, practiced, and taught the evangelical counsel of poverty, which I have wanted to establish in My Church, and for placing it in the world, was to counter against the loss of the right balance of justice in souls, to enlighten them, cure them, and heal them from the scourge of coveting. Only operating in this way, you operate for the common social good.

“Materialism”: the heresy that combines all heresies

§685 In My Law it also stands written: “do not commit impure acts.” In this area of human experience, the chaos is complete. No more strongholds or fortifications against anything perverse exist. The oppressions, obsessions, depressions, harm to those involved and those exposed, both physical and spiritual, is spreading like a universal flood without banks, and it has infected the whole human race. Only the few souls in which the faith is nurtured with persistent effort against a tidal wave of hostile forces, both visible and invisible, have remained stable to some degree, and even this, not without wounds, bruises, and scars.

What is the number one cause, responsible for all the evils by which the present mankind is overwhelmed in its tidal mud-slide?

Materialism. The materialistic conception of “Life.” This is the heresy that contains in itself all other heresies.

This is the heresy for which the powers of hell have spent themselves with dogged effort, to imprison humanity with a “Faith” and adoration of flesh, that cannot be challenged.

The responsibility and duty of Christians is enormous. Just the fact of having some

knowledge and awareness of this reality, remains the only counter-measure to a general catastrophe. Not knowing how to confront this flood-gate for spiritual, mental, emotional, and also physical anguish, or caring about confronting it, makes the catastrophe total.

The example from the average so-called Christian, is deplorable. If anything, it contributes to Satan's reign through the scandal it causes. Christians have by and large not overcome My enemy and the vicious enemy of their soul, in their interior life, using all the means I have provided them with. You have not taken up the Life of My Supernatural Grace with the due attention it deserves. And even those who have resisted evil to some degree, do so, more often than not, with mere human organisation, skill, and effort, laughable from the demon's point of view. If anything, it contributes to the demons' entertainment, because it often is no more and no less, the infliction of further wounds to souls, stemming from the ignorance of souls about the spiritual life. For all these and other reasons, you have arrived at the present state of things.

The divisions of the various Christian churches and sects, further exacerbates this problem. That is why in a preceding message I mentioned that the present crisis has its roots in the past centuries.

Similar in achievements; what the protestant reformation harvested in the fragmentation among Christians, the process of industrialization has achieved in the schism of the family. It has broken the "substance" of the family and substituted it with "accidentals." It has alienated men from God and from their own families, with the perfidious, both; Marxist and Capitalist propaganda, that little by little has succeeded in eroding faith in most hearts.

This great crisis that has had its genesis in the past, now has reached such proportions, that the family will soon be totally cancelled from the face of the earth in the "form" I gave it.

Even so, all My laws, which today are being shaken as if by a great earthquake, will remain eternal and unchangeable, as eternal, and unchangeable as I am.

The mission of the Priest is a religious mission

§686 Chaos in the moral law is so great that men, as I have partially explicated to you in preceding messages, have become completely lost about where 'good' ends and where 'evil' begins.

Unnatural parents, subsequent lovers substituting for the original parent, frequently by force of their own moral predicament, lose every moral sense of having spiritual obligations to the child, and often do not have in themselves anything that can even vaguely be called Christian even if they have themselves been baptised. Baptismal vows, marriage vows, are just incomprehensible medieval language that for some strange reason still persists in My Church's vocabulary. Instead, oaths and curses, reign supreme in the family vocabulary, and meet with much better comprehension and approval. The obscene language is by now on a par with honourable commitment. Very frequently quarrels arrive at the most crude forms of violence. Pornographic books and magazines are left to feed the minds of children of tender age as good preparation for life and licit pleasure.

Conjugal infidelity is often accepted and performed, at times with the consent of both, husband and wife. In a great number of families the border between good and evil is so flexible that the case can be made, for it not existing at all.

The language in public is also more and more coarse and vulgar. A person who can embellish his presentation with a curse word, is called a comedian, and given standing ovations.

All this is the product of a materialistic interpretation of life, that has also permeated the structures of My Church, in these and other forms, but just as poisonous and mortal, and even more so in terms of spiritual carnage. The priests ambivalent or even benevolent toward materialistic ideologies, have nearly changed their nature. In fact; with the greatest of ease, they absolve everyone and everything.

Do not be impressed or scandalized by these remarks of Mine, because for very many of My priests, only the social problems are of any value, and even these, only if they liberate more and more souls into embracing the materialistic interpretation of life. The “material” benefit has the pre-eminence over all the others. In this way, the priest alters the way of conceiving of the priesthood, My very way of “being a Priest.”

The Priest in the “form” I intended for him, is “alter Christus,” another Me. He perpetuates My humanity, that of the highest Priest. He makes My humanity come on the earth, in the Eucharist, and in himself, to save souls from the tyranny of hell.

For this, the mission of the priest is not a political one. It is not subject to a democratic vote or a trade-unionist party allegiance. His stance is My stance; royal, prophetic, salvific. It is a “spiritual” one, one of hearing and fulfilling the Divine Will, his heavenly Father’s Will, that in “substance” is the salvation of souls from the “materialistic” reductionist abomination, even if to save a soul, bodies have to be helped.

Many of My priests have deserted. Many of them have deviated from a genuine life of grace. Many are catatonic in their priestly response, because the worldly realities in which they are plunged, have made them lose sight of the true reason for their priesthood and of being called by Me. And all this, because at a certain moment, they neglected the influence and impulse of grace, which is the fruit of believing, “I Am” present, not in some general inaccessible or make belief way,

but truly in their midst, at the very centre of their pain. Precisely in this place of pain is the ring of conjunction for sincere “piety” and a true “interior Life.” When the fountain of grace, this recognition of My being present in their flesh, mind, heart, spirit, dries up, deviations and deteriorations of priestly life follow.

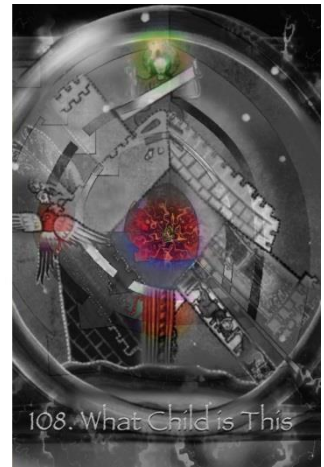
Here are some of the consequences in the ecclesiastic world of the chaos in morality, that arrests the “interior Life,” dries it up, and renders My Divine Will incapable of reaching its purpose for every soul, freely and absolutely.

That is all for now. Love Me; I bless you. Pray and offer reparation.

Volume 6 – Message 27 – 17/11/1978



Joseph
Surin
d.1665



249 – CHAOS IN LITURGY

§687 My son, it is time to take up the pen again and to write. Let us talk once again about chaos, but this time about the chaos in the Liturgy.

Christians must seek unity in everything, and it is a good thing. Everything which helps them to be firmly united among themselves, is good. Everything that helps them to be “a unique and singular Oneness,” as I am with My Father, is good. Hence My Church owing

to My Divine Will, unites them in a big family, the family of sons and daughters of God. The Church, the dioceses and the parishes serve to strengthen and cement better this union and this unity is found and desired by Me and maintained in the local Church through the Liturgy. The Liturgy is the breath across My Mystical Body, which nourishes its very life with words of truth and with the Sacraments which generate the grace of My divine Life.

The Mystical Body in itself and for itself is a marvellous thing because it does not lack anything to keep, grow and develop itself, giving glory, and a wealth of energies and spiritual power, to anybody who wants these gifts.

The Church, yes, is perfect, but it is not exempt from the snares of the powers of evil. The powers of evil do not pass any opportunity and do not leave anything unattended, to bring confusion, deviations, abuses, envies, jealousies, and other evils, all apt to create chaos in My Mystical Body. This explains, how, in My sanctuary, even the Liturgy under pressure from human haughtiness and presumption – that remains always *radix omnium malorum* – could be transformed from a means of ‘unity’ to a means of ‘division.’

Presumption and rebellion

§688 Here is a fracture that starts from apparently well-meaning liturgic amendments, that exceed the provisions made by My Council, and these excesses sport other reasons, hidden deep inside the bankruptcy of the interior life in those who propose them. These reasons have little in common with either; My Will, the Holy Spirit or My Council.

If a priest does not practice the evangelical counsels, he will not be able to explain to the laity, that their happiness and contentment is found therein. He will be beguiled into

having to invent and submit to other ways for the laity to find this interior contentment. My Liturgy is a means of communing with the source of all contentment. Hijacking it, to place it at the service of one’s own spiritual destitution, does not incur and give birth to true interior life or a Holy Communion with Me. It gives birth to a communion with the devil.

In the distribution of Holy Communion, presumption and rebellion are soon in act, visible to anyone who can tell the difference between human pageantry and a humble awareness of My Presence. One group of Bishops forbid giving the Host in the hand. Another group does the opposite causing disruption of uniformity of practice.

The Liturgical Committee gives directives about the celebration of the Sacred Rites. Not everybody obeys them. But if you want to see how “Unity” is broken, the most essential part for visibly communicating the most complete unity of God Himself, it is sufficient to observe how the Sacraments are administered.

A clear directive of the ecclesiastical commission prescribes that a priest should follow a strict dress-code when he exerts his ministry. This is a customary liturgic infraction because hardly any priest today, submits to those demands. The justification is that everybody behaves like this, which is a pitiful display of the level of Wisdom in many of My priests, since to say that would be equivalent to saying: ‘since everybody offends and disobeys their parents, he too, is allowed to abuse and infringe on obedience to them.’ This is not really a good reason or a good declaration to the average Christian family, by those who should be masters and teachers of Divine Wisdom.

As you see, I have limited Myself to only a few of the many common infractions by which My Liturgy is dissected into a lifeless cadaver.

What can we say then about My Sacrifice, the Holy Mass, celebrated in record time! We are reaching the point at which, the qualities of the priest will be assessed on the basis of how fast or slow he goes about killing Me. The most important act of the Christian soul's relationship with Me. The most solemn act of My dying for that Christian soul, is performed "worse" and with less respect than any other human act!

Certainly, this way of acting does not concur, or contribute to attaining that spiritual unity hoped for and wanted by God.

We can neither say that these are the few exceptions. In the whole Church these exceptions will become so many, that the good and honest priest will be the exception in a universal playground of disobedience, and even more, a mocked and persecuted exception at that!

Liturgy, a powerful and efficacious language

§689 So chaos also, even in My Liturgy, the unifying element in My Mystical Body. Oh, if all My priests were aware of their priestly greatness, of their dignity, which is the greatest one on the earth, how many more souls would they bring to My Merciful Heart!

The Liturgy, by its symbols and in its figures, is an efficacious and powerful language that goes to the heart of those who attend it, if My ministers perform it with a spirit of living faith and conviction.

How many times My angels, always present, in the solemn liturgic functions, tremble when they are compelled to notice the icy interior conditions of the priests that act not in Faith and not for Love, but out of a refined and despicable hypocrisy!

This is only a small glimpse on an aspect of My Church which even under the weight of so many evils, is still standing, and will stand up also, to the dreadful and conclusive attack

its enemies are preparing, with the foolish and treacherous collaboration of so many unworthy sons of Mine!

Once again I repeat to you that the day is not far or distant, in which, as a candid and pure dove, the Church will be again for its Jesus; the "Spouse" of which the Song of Songs speaks.

That is enough, My son. I bless you, and along with you, I bless all those who are near you and collaborate with you, for the glory of God and the salvation of souls.

You always remain My "little blunt pen" in the service of Truth.

Volume 6 – Message 28 – 18/11/1978



**Margaret
Alacoque
d.1690**



250 – LET US SAVE THE GREAT DISCIPLINES OF THE CHURCH

§690 My son, I am Jesus, take up the pen and write.

Recently, before coming back to the House of My Heavenly Father, My Vicar on earth, Pope John Paul I declared, and a few days ago, John Paul II repeated that declaration: "Let us save the great disciplines of the Church!"

What have they wanted to say with this appeal, uttered to the whole Church, an anguished appeal, a genuine cry of concern?

They tried to save a house in danger of being destroyed, which is already partly destroyed. They tried to save a house ravaged by fire, and like in a typical case of fire, they invoked help, to save what can be saved from the flames. My Church is on fire, My son, and the flames are destroying the most beautiful structures with which I built it.

The spiritual fortresses and strongholds with which I surrounded it and which I disseminated everywhere, are all in flames, all in crisis. In a little while there will come also the “material flames” to complete the destruction through which this Church of Mine will be remade entirely new.

On another occasion, I stated that convents, communities, congregations, and religious orders are so many hotbeds of fire and contributors to the Church’s crisis, where the flames, after smouldering for a long time under the ashes, have begun to flare up, and now, extending beyond and meeting in a combined effort, with a purpose of burning My Laws, have formed a great fire in which My Church is enveloped. So now it is, all burning in a complete conflagration.

Crisis of Faith and of interior life

§691 Dioceses, parishes, seminaries and all the other structures, all sense more or less a great malaise, that comes out of a unique and singular cause: a “crisis of faith,” synonymous with a crisis of a genuine interior life. The external crisis is nothing more than a consequence of the interior crisis. You can now behold it visibly in all of My Mystical Body. It does not need expounding, as if it was some veiled, mysterious reality. Currently, in My Church there is open rebellion, mutiny, and “anarchy.” Those who are the main cause of it, and who have the greatest responsibility

for it, do not want to hear people or concerned souls, speaking of it.

Anarchy in the way of dress-code for priests. He who makes a law has also the duty of having it respected, otherwise why should he have made it? Is not it a slackening of the sense of responsibility? St Paul has spoken clearly about the modesty with which women in particular, but not only women, must attend the sacred functions of the Church. If there was any sense in souls of My real Presence, would modesty be lacking? Where is that modesty? Where is the sense of My being Present? Should not ‘fashion’ be at My Service, or do I have to be at the service of ‘fashion’?

Anarchy in the Liturgy and in the administration of the Sacraments. Here it is enough to recall what I said in My preceding message. They administer the Sacraments as they would administer their own profane, material and most ordinary things, completely oblivious to My being Present. The sublime humility and fragility, the “sacredness” of the Sacrament which is a fruit of My anguished redeeming Love is processed with the kind of professional assembly line participation typical of an abattoir. Any local tavern or sport club meets with more loyalty and commitment on behalf of the baptised than My Sacramental-sacrificial Love. I can no longer tolerate these sacrilegious profanations, and I will not mention some other particulars by which, even the non-religious souls, less sensitive to the things of God, are deeply scandalised!

Anarchy in the ecclesiastical reports. How many times they disobey and treat every corrective measure with total disregard. How many priests are subscribing to newspapers and reviews and secular interests as a substitute for their interior life. How many priests mull over newspapers and profane gossip columns, which subtly inject a profane spirit into any soul silly enough to waste their energies on them. How many priests attend profane motion pictures, that even half-

decent lay people would not waste their time on. The Bishops can see, and know it, but why have they hardly ever treated it for what it really is; the deterioration of interior life?

If they do not know it, or cannot see it, it means that they do not worry much about My heavenly things or their own interior life, or about the degeneration of spiritual life by which the priests of their flock are menaced.

It is inevitable that the time of justice will have its hour

§692 My son, I see you are worried. Do not be worried. This is Jesus that asks you to make this public. Did I not reassure you so many times, that nobody could do something against you beyond that which I allow? If I allow that you should suffer, it will be only for My greater glory and for the good of souls.

My son, when a field is infested with so many weeds, that there is hardly any wheat left, and if there is any left, it is often pulled up with vicious zeal like a pest, by My very own consecrated servants, either you let Me clean it up with vigorous action, or it is destined for sterility. Today, this is the true condition of My Church!

The action of radical restoration that will make My Church tidy and spiritual, and more beautiful than ever before, has already begun in My victim souls. Son, you would want to object, that the majority of people will only sneer at these attestations. I assert to the mockers: you “sneer” because instead of believing ‘Me, the Living Lord,’ you are believers of the materialistic church of Satan, who as your leader has frozen you in incredulity. But the moment will come, when you will be obliged, or you will wish you could change your mind, and you will lack the time to do it!

Once again, I remind those traitors of Mine and of My Mystical Body that I have been patient, forbearing and merciful, because it

was the time of Mercy. However, My son, it was always a public revelation of My Church, that My Justice follows upon Mercy. So begins the time of Justice. I will not be mocked with impunity! Son, I bless you together with My Mother and St Joseph. Love Me and never fear!

Volume 6 – Message 29 – 21/11/1978

251 – I ALWAYS PRESS GOOD OUT OF EVIL

§693 Write My son, I am Jesus, who tells you to take up your pen again. So let us resume our work.

The experience that you had to undergo yesterday on your feast-day was hard and bitter. Oh yes, how bitter! But you know that I never desire evil, nor could I. If I did, I would not be God. However, in the wake of the obsessed forces of hell, whether they want it or not, I always press a good outcome out of the evil, and you have noticed it innumerable times.

Yesterday, My son, you witnessed the concrete answer to the question you asked Me some time ago, ‘is it possible that even the spiritual directors can be obsessed and deceived?’ Yesterday, you touched and tasted the bitter reality, and it cost you dearly.

You will be able to form souls in the “True Spirit”

§694 Now what must you do, My son? Obey! However, you must understand well the nature of this obedience. You will not be able to occupy yourself with material or administrative things of the community, but you will be able to give advice to the whole community if those responsible for it, request it of you. Also, if individual members ask you for spiritual direction.

In behaving like this, you will be perfectly obedient, and your peace will not be

disturbed. It is what I have endowed you with in your nature, and so you will be able to continue your mission of forming souls, with My Spirit, that of My regenerated and restored Church. Have I not told you to trust? You will see, in a short time, how good your Lord is?

Moreover, the experience of yesterday is a further demonstration and confirmation, that the time in which My Church will be at the mercy of the obsessed and confusing forces of evil, is rapidly approaching. The coils of confusion with which evil entangles and wraps everything, will be visible only in the measure and proportion of the sufferer's faith.

You see, My son, with what clarity the victim souls are able to see? But why do I allow all this? Because nobody else helps Me to carry the Cross as they do. And as they unite themselves to Me and identify themselves with My Humanity on Calvary, I gratify and glorify them for this love of theirs, with My Divinity, taking them with Me, to Tabor!

When everything crashes around you, you will attain to My Nature

§695 You have in your mind a desire to know why I have permitted the obsession of your spiritual director. Because it is part of My unfathomable plan of love and mercy. Humility and obedience in the face of contradictions are more powerful and more conducive to the soul's spiritual growth and the conversion of the abuser, than listening to perfect advice and wielding it with a proud spirit.

You would also like to know why the edition and distribution of My confidences to you, has been linked to his project of reconciliation. All must be imputed to his obsession. They know My Will about it, but they have not been able to adapt themselves to it.

My Jesus you can do everything! Nobody can resist You without You permitting it.

Yes, My son, I have thought of everything. You see that faith, hope, and love are safeguarded as long as My advice is practiced without reservation and fear. Persevere, so that the program for My community be believed and lived entirely without reserve, and do not worry about anything.

Your strength is cemented and comes from the union of love and faith. And if it is so, I assure you, that this family of yours will really be one of the most beautiful and perfumed flowers of My Church, and you will be a "beacon" of intense light in this perverse confusion which is becoming all the thicker and blacker.

On the thirtieth day of this month, unite yourselves also to celebrate My great ambassador of faith, accredited to you as a powerful and sure guide, your defence and protection, and unite yourself to Me, your Jesus. I will be present among you with all My love and all My mercy.

Do not worry about anything. You are building My small and at the same time, big ark. You must foresee and make the necessary provisions, because it will be your salvation, when everything around you comes crashing down.

Son, I bless you. I am always with you, and if you are with Me, you must fear nothing and not worry about anything. Love Me as I love you all!



**Henri
Marie
Boudon
d.1702**



252 – THEY PERSIST IN NOT BELIEVING

§696 Write, My son, this is Jesus.

Until today My confidences to you, were aimed to confront and counter the calamities and abuses which are in My Church with a precise and clear purpose; one of trying to remedy them. Unfortunately, only a few of My ministers take them seriously.

The others let themselves be ensnared by doubt, by incredulity and by a lack of resolve, which has prevented them from putting their minds, hearts, and shoulder to the plough. All these obstacles are provoked by those very enemies in whom they persist in not believing, in this way contributing to the free reign of their evils and facilitating their destructive work.

I said they persist in not believing, and this against the evidence of numerous facts and much evidence to the contrary. Every moment of your lives, you come up against facts and events you are unable to give any human explanation for, and for which a reductionist carnal reason and logic must cede to an explanation pointing to a spiritual cause, but this does not suffice for you, either.

You behave like children who deny to their mother to having taken to the sweets in secret, while talking with their mouths full and smeared, even in the process of trying to reply to their mother. This is the behaviour of the majority of men nowadays, about facts that do not lend themselves to a reductionist carnal explanation.

It is the time in which things must be called by their real names

§697 My son, how many doubts and perplexities, raised from nothing more than a mere phrase, a title: “Confidences of Jesus to a Priest.” *One would think, it is a very abnormal title for a book, because God is not allowed to talk to His priests. And who might it be, that talks to the legions of the celebrated and venerable authors that the world is awash with? Must be the venerable chemicals in their brains.*

They think and proclaim their displeasure at such an incursion from God, that this cannot and should not happen, and that it is not possible most of all, that something of this kind be addressed to a priest known to many, and whose weaknesses and imperfections are known to many.

These souls do not perceive at all, that with this kind of reasoning they condemn their own relationship with Me, to oblivion. You could wonder if they perceive at all, if they in actual fact have a soul, and, or what, are their soul’s typical functions supposed to be, if any. Conversely, while denying the transcendent realities, they set themselves up on a pedestal of transcendence, at least equal with the one of God, from which they intend to pontificate and judge what I can and cannot do. But who can stand judge over the intentions of God, since I prohibited, and taught to desist from judging, even the intentions of man?

And what of My power and the powers, thrones, and dominions? Are they judges of those too? Who can judge the possessions of

God since they are infinite and go far beyond the reductionist and carnal so-called reason of this perverse generation?

Are they trying to raise their presumption unto infinity, to mimic God in something? Because the only spirit this kind of behaviour emulates, is that of the rebel angels, a fact that escapes their being conscious of it, because they think and make statements that come from and witness only; to their rebellious spirit and a denial of faith. In actual fact, they do not believe that they are and live, immersed in Me, Who Am infinite, and Who Am the first and absolute reality from which all other realities stem.

Why then I, God and Man, the eternal Word of God, would not be able or should not be able to address Myself to you, My son and to so many other victim souls and sufferers who have to stomach this generation?

Has the human pride arrived at such an epitome, reached such an astonishing crescendo, as to assume rights of conditioning everyone's way of thinking, and of acting on God's behalf and without God, the Creator and Lord of all!

They have proclaimed what their spirit made them think: 'if Jesus had something to say, He would be better to have said it to me directly, or some perfect soul with the fullness of the Priesthood. And in this, the human foolishness goes beyond every limit, contradicting their own deposit of Faith, and the public revelation through the garden of My Mystical Body, My Church, without which the public revelation through My written Word would be meaningless! Are they My Mystical Body, or are they not My Mystical Body?

I told you, My son, that the hour has come, and things must be called by their "True" names. Yes, I am Love, and Love is the Truth. Love is not Satanic delicacies and flatteries that proclaim to man: 'you may eat anything which is pleasant and to your fancy, and it can only profit you.'

I Am no more Love than I Am Truth. I Am not: more love and less truth, or more truth and less love. No, I am Love and Truth in perfect Oneness, and it is neither the Truth nor Love, to claim that charity has a right of precedence over the Truth. Neither is it charity or Truth, to weaponize the Truth as a form of imposing oneself over others. No, I want, My son, Charity, and Truth in their Oneness, in their indissoluble bond!

The lack of humility has brought My Church to its agonizing predicament

§698 In your meetings, you see and notice as they all exaggerate, over-stress, over-state, over-play, and over-pitch one virtue over another, one claim over another, to the detriment of all virtues and all claims. Because no virtue or true vision can exist without humble consideration for all which I have bestowed on the world. Nothing True or Holy exists in having one virtue tyrannize over others.

What I told you about the two great and inseparable realities of charity and truth in God, is also valid for all the others. In actual fact, just as the human body or even a social one, cannot have a good and regular life, if it lacks any of its vital organs, the same can be said about a soul. The "Life," the life of grace, My divine Life, fades away or languishes in the soul, if it lacks a theological virtue or any of the cardinal virtues.

And even if it is not counted among the theological or cardinal virtues, there is another fundamental virtue without which the life of grace cannot stand at all, and it will never be able to stand without it. It is 'humility.'

The lack of 'humility' has dragged My Church into its agony, and the only reason it does not perish altogether, is because I will not permit it.

My son, for now, it is enough. We will resume again soon but remember this: 'do

not worry about what they say of you and of the Community, because if you want to love Me, only I must be enough for you.’ You will find everything in Me, you will find all that is truly worth finding: faith, hope, charity, wisdom, humility and every other true good.

I bless you and with you I bless the whole Community which I oversee and love. Love Me, pray and teach people to pray and offer reparation.

Volume 6 – Message 31 – 22/11/1978



**Louis
de Montfort
d.1716**



253 – CHARISM: EXTRAORDINARY GIFT FREELY GIVEN

§699 It is time to work again My son, write, I am Jesus.

I have spoken about the many evils by which My Mystical Body is affected. Now it is time for speaking about the many goods My Church abounds in, and it is an immense wealth.

The Holy Spirit’s “charisms” form part of this spiritual treasure. They are extraordinary gifts freely given and which should and must be also freely used for the good of the community. Those who are fortunate by means of a divine grace to benefit from this

treasure, can never be in contrast and at odds with the Hierarchy of My Church, since the Sacred Order is also a “charism,” an ordinary charism, but with the same origin, nature, and the same finality as the extraordinary one.

The judge for the legitimacy of the “charism” or “the calling” that comes with Holy Orders to a future Bishop, or to a future Priest, is the Church. The judge of the extraordinary “charism” of a soul, is its Bishop.

Before formulating a judgement over a “charismatic” the Bishops must use prudence, pray, and make others pray, because on the result of his judgement, will depend the good or the evil consequences to a great number of souls. The judgement that the Bishop must give must not be put off till doomsday out of fear, or other, even less noble motives. In this way, they can stifle or place obstacles or even deviate from God’s plan.

How much good goes to wreck and ruin, owing to human pride

§700 My son, you would like to know the “why” behind such negligent behaviour. Well, often-times it is out of jealousy. If there is room for presumption in a soul, envy and jealousy co-exist and live side by side with it. Since the authentic “charism” which proceeds from the Holy Spirit always elevates him who is invested with it, and brings the soul to the attention of the general public, in some Bishops there is a fear that it may encroach on or overshadow the “charism” of the Bishop.

It has been the case many times, but if at the base of the Bishop’s way of seeing and judging was humility, those evils with so much gravity, would be avoided.

The extraordinary “charism” given by the Holy Spirit has as its purpose, the integration of the ordinary “charisms” of My Mystical Body, so “fear” would be an unnatural,

demonic reaction to such an event. The natural, faithful, hopeful, and charitable response does not have “fear,” but always and only “joy” and thankfulness to God who gives them for the common good of souls. And even if there is an element of demonic oppression often mixed in the behaviour of the “charismatic” out of the demon’s hatred for them, or because of some still unresolved and unformed maturity in their spiritual life, this does not alter the fact. There should not be any fear in the face of this, but paternal formation on behalf of the Pastor of that soul. But unfortunately, those who have their souls darkened by confusion from their own spiritual crisis, cannot understand or see what is good, and what needs care and attention.

There should never be a conflict between the Hierarchy and the genuine and authentic “charismatics” because just like in a wire with an electrical current, if you introduce a further increase to its electrical charge, no harm comes to the weaker current. On the contrary, both parties benefit from the stronger current. And if to a glass of water, you add a little more, it should not provoke any protests. All inconvenience would be purely delusional. The increase and mingling of the waters of My graces should be a motive of joy for both “charisms.” Neither “charism” should cause any inconvenience to the other, and thus it should be in My Church. Instead, how much good goes to wreck and ruin, because of some perverse impulse from pride, which remains the only inconvenience, and produces all the evils with all their consequences. It is envy and jealousy, and their progenitor and father, that divide and blind so many people in My Church, and they would destroy it, if they were not reined in by Me.

Fire and water will surge against this evil generation

§701 Allow Me to say once again that “the hour of purification” has already begun its process of erosion. When it reaches its

epitome, there will be such a land-slide, that walls of filth and mud entirely detached, will give way to its unrestrainable descent. It will sweep away everything and everybody, destroying and annihilating the whole product of human pride.

All this will be consummated with violence, the likes of which the earth has never seen. Fire and water will surge, with winds, earthquakes, floods, hunger, and thirst; to accomplish their purifying work on a humanity which has prostituted itself with the devil, venerating every kind of sin.

Men have said “No!” to My numerous invitations to penance and conversion. They have said “No!” to the numerous intercessions of our common heavenly Mother, preventing, obstructing, and precluding countless souls from every path and means of salvation. In the wake of this, they will experience the “justice” they have built for themselves.

In this “hour,” I want in My Church, humble and holy Bishops, who on the true foundation of humility, will have to start again on the “Way” and from the “Point” from which I, the Eternal Word of God, have started the Mystery of My Incarnation. My true, humble ‘Way’ and not some farcical, fictitious humility. My true ‘Way’ of poverty and obedience, and not hypocritical comforts and self-asserting rebellions. Because only in this “Way,” My “Way,” will it be possible to reconstruct the broken balance and the destroyed order.

I have talked to you of anarchy in My Church and in the peoples. You know that “anarchy” means moral and spiritual disorder. Anarchy is a refutation of order and the exaltation of disorder. With holy Bishops, I will have holy Priests. And with holy Priests, My whole Church will be “Holy.”

Now, son, that is enough. We will continue later. I bless you, and together with you, I bless the soul known to you, and who is so

very dear to My Heart, and to the heart of our common heavenly Mother.

Volume 6 – Message 32 – 23/11/1978



**Bernardo
Francisco
de Hoyos
d.1735**



254 – CHARISM: ORDINARY AND EXTRAORDINARY

§702 Write, My son, I am Jesus, the renewed Church will need what I am about to tell you.

“Charismata” are not things new to the Church. They were born with it and from it, and they were always a part of it at every stage of its history. The ordinary “charism” is donated through the Sacraments, while the extraordinary “charism” is donated directly by the Holy Spirit for the purposes already mentioned in the preceding message.

The two “charisms,” ordinary and extraordinary, integrate themselves and fuse as the light of two lamps when lit and placed one beside the other. Their individual lights compenetrates, fuel and fuse into the same identical light because they are of the same nature. They give out the same rays and the same heat.

This was always foreseen and intended in the plan of God. If presently, it does not function in a unitive way, it means that haughtiness and presumption have entered into the field, to perform their destructive

work and corrupt or obstruct the plan of God.

How many times this has happened and still happens, creating tremendous spiritual voids, and dispelling and discarding immense treasures of graces, in favour of a rigid, worthless and death-dealing posturing out of vanity and presumption!

Pastors must perform this responsibility with absolute objectiveness and solicitude

§703 My Church’s Hierarchy, which has been given the right of judging the validity of the “extraordinary charism,” must perform this duty with clear and manifest sincerity, with absolute objectiveness, and with zealous solicitude, freeing itself of every party allegiance and partisan prejudice, and because this fratricidal, evil strife between “charisms” must not be repeated any more in My regenerated Church. The disgraceful, unfair, unjust, and often scandalous sight of charismatic people who are tricked, calumniated, falsely accused, mocked, persecuted, or made to recover in mental hospitals, deprived of their liberty and prevented from communicating with others. This is a terrible injustice which cries vengeance in My sight.

I have wanted you to experience this in your own skin, too, to allay any doubts about its horrors. I have wanted that you too, touch with your own hand the effects of that “pride” defined by the Holy Spirit: as the root of all evils.

Do you remember when you asked the Pastor of a Diocese if you could visit a charismatic woman, a great holy woman in whose little humble house there happened things and facts defying any laws of physics, for so many years. What was the answer to your request? “I neither approve nor deny.” He did not want to take the responsibility with a clear and precise answer.

What are the consequences of such an attitude? The anarchy of doubts, and fratricidal arguments in My Mystical Body, that give free reign to the most cruel and reprehensible proclamations by any and every self-conceited soul. And this abominable “anarchy” has been given the utter freedom to fester and spread for years in so many souls, while all My “extraordinary charisms” are strangled with a tangle of barbed wire of every despicable form of human behaviour, while the majority of My Bishops look sideways with utter indifference. They fail in their duty of office and are the direct cause of incertitude and sorrow for so many of My souls.

And what was the great wise reason to deal with this phenomenon in such fashion? Only to be able to shirk this responsibility off, because it weighs a lot, and to avoid a chain of troubles, and also not to risk waking from their own quiet spiritual comatose existence. As if it is perfectly logical and reasonable that the leader and commander of My armies, a strategist against minions of demons should be perfectly able and deserves to have a quiet living.

And did they ever stop to consider the nature of the “charism” they had received from Me? Oh, too often, instead of My affairs, they indulge and offer every indulgence to the very souls and demons they should discipline, and to those who persecute My chosen souls.

How many are the charismatics today placed in the condition of not being able to make use of My “charisms” and for some trivial, mean-spirited purposes, completely unbecoming of My Apostles. You also know some of them. Until when do they expect to incarcerate My “charisms”? Until dooms day? What an enormous responsibility, they will have to render an account to Me for.

The new Church will be charismatic in great part

§704 The charismatic soul also has duties, and these also can be dealt with badly. The charismatic soul always receives the charism not for themselves but for the community, and woe to the charismatics that give in to the strong temptation of using the charism not for My glory and the good of souls but for personal advantages and ambitions.

The “extraordinary charism” does not impress any particular sign or Character in the soul, as do; Baptism, Confirmation and Holy Orders. God gives it and God can remove it: *Deus dedit et Deus abstulit* – therefore, he who does not make good use of it, can be deprived of it, as has been demonstrated in history so many times.

On other occasions I mentioned to you, My son, that the renewed Church will be charismatic in great part, because the Holy Spirit will be over it with His sanctifying breath. The Holy Spirit will make My Church beautiful to behold, in the eyes of God and peoples, not permitting those souls with either; “ordinary” or “extraordinary” charisms, to sink to the low level of being at logger-heads with one another, destroying each other to Satan’s delight, and wasting all the good that is linked to both “charismata.”

The fomenters and worshippers of “self-conceited pride” will be all relegated in their punishment. And I will have holy Bishops, and owing to this, My Church will be sanctified at its root!

I bless you, son and with you I bless all the people dear to you and as always, I ask for your long-suffering atoning prayer of reparation.

255 – I WILL BE AMONG YOU UNTIL THE END OF TIME

§705 Take up your pen again and write My son, I am Jesus, the Redeemer, the Saviour who has come to reunite, not to disperse. I have come to reunite and save the flock mortally wounded by the enemy. I achieve this by giving My Life for My sheep and My lambs. From the Cross on Calvary descends a torrent of divine blood, into which the sinful and rebellious humanity can plunge itself for a purifying bath. I have done this, and I will continue to do this, until the end of the centuries.

The faithless men of this wretched century cannot see the tremendous loving prodigy that perpetuates and consumes itself for them, for their eternal salvation. Without the shedding of blood, there is no remission of sins.

Well, My son, it would be enough if men beheld and believed this great prodigy of love, to transform and change their course, because surely, they cannot deny that evil exists in human nature and even in My Church. My divine love has provided the remedy for it, so that nobody can say he has lost himself owing to the lack of the means necessary for salvation.

I will be in your midst until the end of the centuries. This is so great a gift, that nothing else can either equal it, or even vaguely correspond to it. There is nothing like it. In fact, in Me, the eternal Word of God made flesh, and present among you, you have everything. With Me, what can you lack?

With My company you have the Life, the Way, the Truth, the Light, the Strength, and the Power to defeat the enemy, the Water that quenches your thirst, the Bread that satisfies you, Wisdom, Justice, Peace, Mercy. With Me, you really have everything! Most of you do not believe or understand this.

The majority seems to ignore it

§706 But unfortunately, even if humanity is tired, exhausted, thirsty, and disoriented, they still choose to remain blind, and not to approach that which is so near them and loves them so. The Garden of Eden, opened with the prodigy of My loving Heart, a delicious orchard that contains in itself all the comforts they need, is completely abandoned. Instead, they prefer to suffer anguish, sweat, and faint, even if their salvation is within the reach of their hand, and this is precisely what is happening on the earth.

I, Jesus, Man and God, the Saviour and Redeemer, the perennial source of Light, Life, Faith and Love, I am in the midst of humanity with My universal Heart, thirsting for souls, but the majority seem to ignore it. In fact, if some men feel My presence, it is mostly, to deny it, and to try to destroy it. Amid the indifference of those I have chosen, calling them My friends and My sons, elevating them to the office of My ministers and ambassadors, I meet with the same treatment.

Why, My son, in mankind, and likewise in My very Church, and in spite of, and with total disregard for My divine presence, men continue to walk towards ways of perdition instead of salvation?

Yes, I know your thoughts; that you are sorry that I am lamenting and repeating Myself. That you have listened and written this down so many times to no effect, and why have I predilected you for such a bitter experience, such as the present generation's collision in act, between the powers of Light and those of darkness?

Just so you, My prophet, after living and suffering this bitter experience, could know and clearly see the origins, the nature, and the evolution of this collision. To be able to describe it, to talk about it to others, and to be equipped to make them conscious of their

choices and responsibilities about the great purpose of Life.

Their sufferings in hell will increase many times over

§707 We have to speak also about a truly sad reality, which most men find hard to comprehend, but in which some of them already participate to a limited extent, in which they live and suffer. A reality in which sometimes they struggle desperately, and which is linked to their salvation or eternal perdition.

A great number of religious souls would like a God, who exiles any expression about spiritual duties and the importance of the soul over the body, who suppresses everything about the soul's spiritual origin and nature, its functions, as well as about the union of the soul and the body, and the impact one has on the other for good and for evil. What could I say then?

In other words, it becomes obvious that the mission of the consecrated religious can be utterly desecrated, contradicted and subverted with a counterfeit, and this revolting manipulation reveals exactly what it should have been. The mission of My friends consists in great part in unveiling the causes which are responsible for the evils in which human nature and My Church suffer and languish, and owing to which, so many souls lose an ordered and purposeful focus and aim, capable of producing real and true happiness. Instead, they are left completely lost and at a loss which can become eternal. Therefore, the mission of anyone who donates their life to Me, must prevent this as much as My grace wills, that being; to prevent it entirely and completely.

Everybody must know that I have given to My Church all the necessary things for the fulfilment of this mission in the world.

I have said everything, because joined to this expression, I have given and do give My very

Self, and with Me, the success over evil is entire and complete. The success of this mission does not lack anything, even if individual souls desecrate, pervert, subvert and manipulate this mission for other ends through a perverted human will, provoking a loss to themselves far in excess of those who had less graces.

Everybody has some awareness of lights and shadows, and therefore, incurs an adherence to, or negation of goodness. It follows from this, that everybody does form a response to the evil they experience, and everyone will answer for the kind of response that ensnares him or frees him, according to the abundant means of defence he had at his disposition. Woe to the religious souls, who abandoning their offices of responsibility pass to a defeatist attitude toward evil, and the immoral indifference and counterfeit of the enemy.

Still worse are those, who maintaining externally their key positions of comfortable living at the Church's expense, betray, plot, and serve the enemy in his furious work of justifying sin. It would be better if they were never born, because their sufferings in hell, and do write this word: "Hell," and write it without fear or inhibition, because it is the truth. Their sufferings will be a hundred times worse than those of the other damned souls.

As you see, My son, these are not just dark statements or superstitions of a bygone era, but they are also bright lights for those who love the Light. I bless you, son, together with My Mother and Saint Joseph. We also bless the Community and the persons who are dear to you.

Volume 6 – Message 34 – 23/11/1978

256 – EVIL: CAMOUFLAGED UNDER THE SEMBLANCE OF GOOD

§708 My son, this is Jesus. Take the pen again, write and do not fear. In My

confidences with you I have sometimes mentioned “the Church of Satan.” A church desired, determined and nourished with always new proselytes. How many has it made in these last decades, a very great number. Many of them are high ranking, and in positions of power, both as laity and as Church men.

The forces fuelling these men are all well-organized with structures and appropriate means, of which the main and most powerful weapon is demonic obsession, either of a single individual or of a whole group, and it goes without saying, everything in opposition to My Church as I would want it. These proselytes are persistent and determined, with an obsessive zeal in pursuing their goals. However, their spirits always remain camouflaged with the semblance of good.

This is a reality, souls need to be conscious of, and have knowledge of, to be able to defend themselves, by contrasting these subversive and false ways with the means that the Church puts at the disposition of its members. The treasures I have placed in My Church superabound. It is a spiritual wealth that only My Church and it alone, has and can have, but which, to My Church’s grievous detriment, it has gravely neglected. There exists a nearly total ignorance, inbred in the majority of My Church’s members, not excluding My ministers, about the current struggle between the demonically obsessed and confusing powers of evil, and men who are their object, and fall victim to them.

The Church: very rich in means of defence, but very poor in knowing the enemy

§709 There exist two realities then, in continuous contraposition, but one of these is always vigilant and well trained, in an incessant and relentless movement, programmed to deceive, to attack and strike without pause or rest. The other part; even though it is very rich in means of defence, is

very poor in faith and in knowledge of the enemy, whose nature and strategy it has cared very little about. A logical consequence of this state of affairs is that the enemies of My Church have succeeded in infiltrating it, eliminating its defences, destroying its strongholds, poisoning everything, and taking possession of strategic positions, occupying even places of high command and sowing discord wherever there still remained some order.

Now this capitulation is chiselled by dint of ignorance, of indifference, of apathy and of chronic spiritual anaemia. It is the fruit of the most all-encompassing, comprehensive deceit of My enemy; dogged “materialism.” The “materialistic” conceptualisation of reality has obscured and is obscuring everything, and it is preparing “that hour” whose foreboding signs can already be felt over the horizon, especially in the erosion of morals.

My son, it is necessary that at least all those that bear the name of “Christian” are prepared, because since the creation of the invisible world, that is to say, from the day of the primeval struggle among the spirits, nothing has equalled its intensity. From that fateful day that determined the distinction between those who remained faithful to Me and those who rebelled, the world has not witnessed such a dreadful collision as you will see in this “hour of purification.” With the echo of that enormous conflict without precedents in the history of mankind, will be engaged, all the forces at the service of Satan, gathered in the name of his agenda, and all under the semblance of good.

At all this; many people mock and react with a demonic chuckle, completely incredulous and insensitive to the poison of confusion and demonic obsession, already in circulation in their blood-stream. Incredulous, insensitive, and oblivious to the forces already dominating the powers over their soul. And this includes many of those who deem themselves as faithful and trained soldiers of My Church. They have barely any

idea about how strongly infected they also are. They have barely any idea to what extent they have plagiarized My Faith, and this applies to both parties, on both sides of the equation. It would seem from the way they go on with their business and participate in My affairs, that they do not suffer any concern at all, of what will swallow them up in the near future. They do not betray the hallmarks of a person up against the biggest deceit in all the history of the world, which has already ensnared countless souls, and will cause unheard of suffering for humanity without equal precedent in the past.

I am Love, but Love is also Justice

§710 With this message I have wanted to give to the men of this time, a sense of the realistic and truthful vision of the two worlds in collision among them: My world of Light, and the one of confusion. The world of the joyous Life of Truth, and the world of absence of “supernatural grace.”

Two worlds which involve such an enormous number of creatures that the human mind cannot fathom it. Humanity does not know what hangs over its head, and this “absence of Truth” is horrific. Men must be helped to know, they must know. That is the reason for My speaking to My chosen souls. Blessed are those who will receive them and give them credence!

The corrupt citizens of the Pentapolis did not believe the prophets. In their pride, they believed in the counterfeit goodness, more properly called: the “hardness of their own hearts,” and their cities were destroyed by a “fire which descended from Heaven.”

I love all My creatures. I have loved them so much, that for their salvation, I did not hesitate to die on the Cross, because I am Love, and Love can also be experienced as Justice.

Yes, My Love is a “fire” and when it comes across the ice of a counterfeit, self-conceited

human “love,” what is experienced by that kind of human love, does not feel very pleasant. They had thought of predicating all rights to My Love with their counterfeit human filth, and it should have been called out by My priests for what it really is: “mocking My Love!”

This must be known by all those who persist in their blind, obstinate idolatry of their perverse, hard-hearted, self-conceited human way of “loving,” of refusing and resisting My Love, and of refusing to Love like Me. Mocking and plagiarizing My Love, that until now, has uselessly knocked on their hearts!

My son, pray. Do not deny Me, My Love, and your prayer will not remain without an answer. Once more, son, I bless you and all those dear to you.

Volume 6 – Message 35 – 24/11/1978

257 – PRAYER: THE ARROW THAT PENETRATES AND SPLITS DARKNESS

§711 Write, My son, I am Jesus.

I told you in the past that there are two sides to every medal. The same applies to My Church. Even if it abounds in a wealth of spiritual goods, it abounds in abuses and profanations of that wealth also. Today I want to mention a double-sided coin in My Church, namely: “prayer.”

On the good side; prayer is a powerful currency with which everything good, can be obtained. It is also an impressive weapon, with the help of which, even the weakest member of My Mystical Body can become strong, even to the point of making themselves invulnerable to all the attacks of the enemy. If this weapon is used wisely, it will always succeed in prevailing over the enemy.

It is the weapon constantly used by those who attain to My purpose for having created them. I, the eternal Word of God, have given

prayer a significant place in My Gospel and throughout the whole deposit of Revelation.

Prayer, therefore, is the weapon entrusted to My Church by Me, as a “guarantee” of being able to withstand every temptation and attack. It is an infallible weapon if it is used with humility, faith, hope and love. It is infallible, especially if it is used in the condition of spiritual health, insofar as he who uses it, is determined to remain in the state of grace. Grace links you to Me with a “pact of friendship” and is utterly essential for either, the single victories over My enemy, or for the final victory.

Among the so many and so prolific, displays and shows of shadows, and the thick leaven of confusion that forever besieges My Church, prayer is like an arrow that penetrates, splits, and scatters the darkness, like a brilliant ray. Like an unrestrainable and invincible arrow, it is a powerful weapon that always wounds the haughtiness of the enemy and puts him to flight.

Pray... otherwise you shall all perish

§712 My son, the situation of My Church in these sad times, is very hit-and-miss. It is similar to a great empire on the eve of its fall. However, what is even more strange, is that humanity feels the gravity of the moment, without finding the resolve to rouse and collect itself to employ this infallible weapon, capable of arresting their demise, which has already begun, and of saving themselves from extreme ruin.

Once again, son, I remind you; My Church should have accepted the loving and authoritative invitations of My Mother at La Salette, at Lourdes, at Fatima, and in so many other places. Invitations with which our common heavenly Mother, in simplicity and with clarity, placed the Church and mankind on notice. Invitations to spare them from the tremendous trauma of the purification. She declared to My deplorably scattered Mystical

Body: “Do penance. Pray the Rosary. Otherwise, you shall all perish.” How many times did she ask for it? And how did My Church respond to these invitations? Very few souls, in comparison to the very great majority of Catholics, have paid any attention to these invitations from Heaven.

Pride, arrogance, and ignorance have more worth in My Mystical Body, and they rally more attention, than any of My Mother’s invitations. Poor souls are often prevented from giving credence to My Mother’s words, and this not infrequently, by My very ministers, who should be the first to reform and set a good example. They deny to Christians the good will and attention befitting the most beautiful creature in My creation; My and their Mother, but they do not deny, in fact quiet to the contrary, they encourage attention toward the most pathetic and useless works of human hands and worldly activities. They encourage the men of this unfortunate century, to entangle themselves in the slime of confusion vomited by My infernal enemies, instead of believing their heavenly Mother.

They have not given any ordered, just, honest, good, and proper consideration to the only words in this dissolute and confused world, that are full of love and mercy. Instead, they have all the time in the world to indulge any human word, full of frivolity, lies, lust, bias, prejudice, violence, and numbing self-indulgence. They have not given Her, their Mother, the answer longed for with loving concern, and purely for their welfare. They have not answered with contrition, or repentance, or prayer, or penance. On the contrary, they have continued to do all in their power, to exile Me from the heart of man, to de-Christianise My Church, and to let it sink more and more, into an obscene materialism and sensuality, to the point of becoming oblivious and indifferent to their duties toward My great and divine mission.

Oh, you men, how easily you forget, the many times you have been saved by My

divine Mercy, either in your individual affairs or as communities! Have I not saved My Church and the Christian civilization from the Crescent, in ages past? Such deliverance, however, has only and always come to the Church and to individual souls through serious dedication to “prayer.”

The believers will save themselves just like Noah

§713 My Church is full of wonderful sanctuaries and of magnificent churches scattered everywhere as memorials to the power of the Rosary and of the power of prayer in general. However, the materialism of these recent times, with all the means of modern production, has contributed immensely to make man forget about his dignity as a “child of God,” and substituted and disguised it in so many different ways, with so many counterfeits. It has suffocated faith in man, making him so completely deaf to My voice, and My warnings of loving concern.

You men of this perverse century have been submerged under all your material delusions, enabling you to forget and even zealously disparage, the only great reality worth noting, the foundation and basis of all the others, your God. And all compliments of the stubborn wickedness of Satan, and the co-operation of proud men.

My son, My Church shall not perish, and it will not perish owing to the power of prayer of a handful of good people and victim souls. Owing to the humble prayers of those who have not let themselves be deceived by the pathetic counterfeits of hell’s definition of freedom.

These souls have already been marked, and they will save themselves just like Noah with his sons. In that very Ark so mocked and disparaged by the foolishness and blindness of those who did not believe My Mother. My Mother is that Ark. My Father will never

send away those, who lifted up their fervent prayers in response to Her pleas, with humble faith and a sincere heart. That is enough, son. We will resume soon. For now, I bless you, and with you I bless all those who co-operate with the spreading of the confidences of My Heart.

Volume 6 – Message 36 – 24/11/1978

258 – I AM THE “GOD OF ARMIES”

§714 Write, My son, I am Jesus. Earlier, I spoke to you about prayer, an extraordinary weapon, and always efficacious, when we perform it in a due and decent way, but vain and useless, when those who perform it, do so without the necessary and adequate disposition in their soul. Now if Pastors, priests, and consecrated religious lose sight of their condition of “spiritual soldiers,” they lose sight also of the spiritual weapons from which My soldier must never part.

Am I not “the God of Armies”? What do My consecrated disciples infer from this title? The words “God of Armies” are no longer welcome or understood today, and they have been extirpated from the Bible. But the reality does not change with man’s manipulation of it with some paltry hypothesis or empty displays spiced with special effects. I am, I remain, and I will be; “the God of Armies.” Most of all, do not forget it, you, builders, and restorers of My Church, because this will be a fundamental basis for the spiritual regeneration following the impending purification.

Who are My soldiers? All those who have been confirmed, who will form the numerous ranks of My purified Church. All the governors of this world are allowed to have their soldiers, hordes of barbarian ministers of death. Only I, the Almighty God “King of all hearts” am not suffered or allowed to have a Church of saints and ministers of True Life. I am the True and only King, and therefore, I

do have, and will have, My armies in the eternal centuries.

My Church: vilified and ridiculed because it has not been much of a fighter

§715 My son, why has My Church been so vilified, discredited, ridiculed, and oppressed in so many ways? Only because it has not been much of a “fighter against the demonic.” It has emancipated itself from having to overcome Satan, and his hordes. It has auctioned off; integrity, purity, discipline and holiness of life. It has rendered all My attributes insignificant and trite.

The troops of an army, where every soldier follows the dictates of his own disorganized heart, abandoned, and left to their own devices, contribute only to extinguish order, to disperse and self-annihilate. If then, on top of this, they also do everything to convince the brave and the disciplined, that the enemy does not exist, that he exists only in the imagination of a few deluded and crazy people, it is immanent that the morale of these soldiers, little by little, erodes and is destroyed.

Well, this is precisely, My son, what My Pastors and priests have contributed towards. Under the consistent hammering of diabolic self-indulgence and dissipation, they have ensnared My loyal soldiers, deceiving them to convince themselves, that today they must not speak of “soldiers” or “saints,” of enemies or of fights with the devil, because it is all and only a fruit of exaltation, and of an imagination gone wild. It is only the stuff of poor people, or the mentally retarded, suffering from a galloping sclerosis, evidently resulting in some mental disorder. The words “God of Armies” must disappear, being things and superstitions of bygone times.

In the meantime, the enemy accomplishes his work of spiritual, moral, and often, also physical destruction, without encountering any resistance, because there are no more

people, except for the few exceptions, who oppose themselves to the more and more violent assaults of the obscure powers of evil. Where can one go, to shed some light on this great tragedy?

The enemy of My Church knows very well what to use, to influence the souls of those who hold positions of responsibility, most of all, of those who in the army of My soldiers, have the office of generals. Instead of fulfilling the hard task of keeping alive in the minds of My soldiers; their sense of mission, of being fighters against the troublesome forces of evil, and of training them, and teaching them, and leading them to victory, they allow themselves to be flattered and hijacked into a tangle of peripheral projects and endeavours.

The only project of any worth for all of eternity, and the only endeavour which is really worth fighting for in the pathway of their life, lies abandoned in utter neglect; “the salvation of souls.”

Not Mercy, therefore, but Justice will haunt them

§716 What gain is it to a man to conquer glory, esteem, riches, pleasure, and honour, if at the end of his life he finds eternal loss and eternal despair?

No lie, or deceit, neither any pompous theory will ever be able to reverse or redress this terrible reality that does not admit any appeal, even after many millennia – such as the deception that in the final analysis; Justice always metamorphoses into Mercy.

Even Mercy is distorted in the crooked, compromised mind, and is beheld and experienced as a monster. Just as it stands written: *“With the pure You do show Yourself pure, and with the crooked You do show Yourself perverse.”* (2Samuel 22:27)

Oh, human foolishness! You denigrate the men who are sons of God, My soldiers, and

My messengers, and apply much energy and effort to make them into some poor, crazy creatures, always ready to accept the hook and bait thrown to them. You proselytize people of good will to throw themselves into the arms of their most dangerous enemy, who hates and deceives all men, only to make them his slaves for all eternity.

Let me, My son, condemn once again the attitude of those who after being called to be co-redeemers and collaborators in the greatest task and mission which the Almighty God could assign to a poor human creature, have transformed themselves instead, into the very “traitors” of the Bridegroom of their soul, who had predilected them among so many others.

Could they, My son, from the heights of their most excellent dignity, exhaust themselves in trying to reach the bottom? ...And this, even to the point of becoming pathetic “servants and slaves” in the materialistic and esoteric churches of Satan, that exalt the mystification of materialism, always in open opposition to My Church? And assisting in the damnation and ruin of souls “rescued” with the precious blood of My Humanity? So, whatever mercy they think they have, will dissolve in confusing shadows, a just end for these liars who have never really known what sacrificial Love means.

I bless you and with you I bless all those who humbly accept Me, and My Word, and put it into practice. “Blessed are those who will believe, even without seeing.” Pray, offer reparation, and always love Me, as I love you.



**Wanda
Malczewska
d.1896**



259 – CONFIRMATION MAKES TRUE AND GOOD “SOLDIERS”

§717 Son, write. I spoke to you already about Confirmation, a great and important Sacrament, as much as any Sacrament may and should be called great and important. Confirmation enrolls the Christians in My army, increasing in them dignity and power, and making them into genuine soldiers in the only conflict of utmost importance; that between good and evil.

A soldier is someone who in a worldly context must fight to defend himself and his native country, that means, family, language, culture and all the values of the civilization in which he lives and belongs to. Likewise, the same must be said about the Christian, who after becoming an adult in his spirit by means of Confirmation, a Sacrament instituted by Me, begets the office of a genuine “soldier,” because as an adult in faith, he stands against all the adverse forces arrayed against him and against Me.

Fighting with adequate weapons, he will be able to reject all the attacks directed against himself and against My “Church; the Sacrament of Salvation,” placed by Me in the world, in order to receive in its womb all souls wounded by original sin. A Church

established by Me, because it is equipped to lead this great army towards the Promised Land, meaning the true Country, the House of the universal Father, Who for your salvation did not hesitate to send Me, His beloved Son onto the earth, to die on the Cross for your salvation.

The confirmed must not merely fight in virtue of a selfish personal defence, but in defence of the whole great Family of God, My Church. As a matter of fact, the confirmed are endowed with a “wonderful uniform” which they must always hold in honour, high esteem, and gratitude. It is an indestructible uniform and once worn, it will remain forever, and as such, it will remain even in hell. In hell, it will persist as a conquest and attainment of a more tremendous punishment, because in it, the damned will behold themselves as “soldiers,” but soldiers who marked and darkened the splendour of the dignity and power of that uniform with betrayal. They received and enjoyed the supernatural uniform of the Holy Spirit on the earth, by means of which they could have acquired an eternal reign of happiness, to roll it instead, in the mud of baseness and farcical short-lived indulgence of everything unworthy of the Holy Spirit is tremendous Love and dignity.

It is necessary to give a divine and supernatural vision of the Sacrament

§718 Confirmation is the sacrament that consecrates the Christian as “a battle engaged soldier” against the adverse forces of evil, and by its character that is imprinted indelibly on his soul, it distinguishes the soldier of Christ from one that is not.

It is a precious gift that avails human nature of a power and force, placing the confirmed soul in the condition to defend itself and My Church to which it belongs. The Church which is the repository and custodian of the priceless riches of Divine Redemption, by virtue of the gifts that the sacrament bestows

on the confirmed, involves also rights and duties of which the confirmed must have a clear vision and an informed conscience. In fact you cannot accomplish and fulfil duties that you do not know or of which you do not have a conscience.

From what I said above, it is evident what a great responsibility weighs on the Pastors and on the priests, and on all those who have the delicate task of preparing the minds of the candidates for Confirmation. It is imperative they do it from a divine and supernatural vision of the nature of this Sacrament. This is not some human pageantry, or some human exercise regarding human anatomy. It is a divine fact regarding the Spirit and the spiritual realm. Its purpose is that of receiving from God the necessary spiritual force and spiritual acumen, to win the battle that the confirmed will be obliged to sustain for the whole course of their worldly life.

The Confirmation candidates must know the conditions well, for the gifts of God, freely given, to produce their fruits. The priests who do not care about preparing properly the minds of Confirmation candidates and who do not verify if they understand the state of grace, and if they are or are not in the grace of God, commit a grave negligence of their duties toward God and the souls entrusted to them. They demonstrate with this, to lack that pastoral sensibility and paternal sensitivity that should be connatural to “priestly fatherhood.”

What am I to think about those priests who send teenagers to Holy Confirmation without instruction, examination, and Confession, as if it was a thing of little importance and of trite significance? On this point, the true sense of pastoral action has been diluted to such an extent, that it may be stated; it is been extinguished altogether.

Confirmation, the true foundation of the whole Mystical Body

§719 The Confirmation candidates should know that all the three persons of the Triune God intervene on behalf of the Christian soul: the Father with Creation, the Son with Redemption, and the Holy Spirit with Sanctification through His “descent” on the soul of each candidate.

I have said before, that in My restored Church, the Sacrament of Confirmation will be reintegrated in its due importance and supernatural nature, and it will be given again, all that has been taken away from it in these perverse times, depriving it of its supernatural fruits and meaning. Pastors and priests must give again, complete and the most careful attention to it, because this Sacrament forms and is, a true basis for the whole Mystical Body. It must be placed again in its true, just, ordered, and divine light, since this Sacrament is comprehensible only if it is set in the immense and real conflict, always in act, between the powers of Light and those of darkness.

Eyes naturally tend toward light. It is for this, that they have been created. Intelligence naturally tends toward truth because it has been given to you for that purpose. The eyes that voluntarily choose to close, do not destroy the light. In similar fashion, the intelligence that refuses to confront the reality and the truth, does not destroy them. Therefore, this culpable and self-willed blindness of the Christians does not have any justifications. Consequently, this is the reason for My statement: “it will not be mercy, for all those who have wilfully suffocated in themselves, both, the light of reason and the light of faith.”

The Sacrament of Confirmation will have in My restored Church, the place of honour that pertains to it, eternally willed in the divine plan of the regeneration of My Mystical Body. I bless you, son, love me. With Me, the very holy Virgin and our common Mother,

and Saint Joseph, bless you. Pray and offer reparation.

Volume 6 – Message 38 – 29/11/1978



Marie
Elisabeth
Ranfaing
d.1649



260 - VICTIM SOULS

§720 Son, write, I am Jesus. I said that I would grant you the vision of some aspects of My Church, firstly negative, then positive. Now, one of the most positive and wonderful of these, and the dearest to My divine Heart, and which repays Me abundantly for all the sorrows that the ungrateful men bring to My Heart, is that of the “victim souls.”

The world knows little or nothing about them because it does not desire or care for heavenly things. It ignores them and does not feel interested in them at all. There is, however, “another world” that unfortunately does recognize them. It follows them and persecutes them, preventing them from getting any peace or rest. It torments them, harasses them, tempts them, and with the cruellest sadism, makes them suffer.

My son, you believe this, because you have all the reasons to believe it, and are left in no doubt about it, owing to your experiences. Unfortunately, many people in reading this message will grimace cynically, stricken with

doubts. Others, shaking their heads energetically, will say that you are outright crazy – and these will be; those ‘most benign.’ Others, will tear their clothes in raging frustration, wondering why anybody would tolerate such nonsense be published.

You stand in amazement, My son, that there is no raging frustration, and no hollering of protests toward the ocean of filth and heresies of every kind, published and propagated in a perpetual motion without interruption. On the other hand, when something heavenly makes its appearance, every kind of resistance, interior and exterior enters the field. It is barely tolerated, to say nothing of approval or support. Every obstacle and excuse are employed in preventing it from reaching souls. My “confidences” to souls whom I have predilected *ab aeterno*, are not allowed their due publicity, because they uphold the first Commandment and are intolerant of sin, and common sense must forbid them, while any reason to disparage them the human mind can exert itself to invent, is given full accreditation.

That being stated, let us raise the veil that hides from the world; the souls I love more than any others.

They accept, desire, carry and love “the Cross”

§721 What are these prodigies of God?

The more men drown and immerse themselves in human vanities and the materialistic interpretation of realities, the less they see and understand the wonders of God, to the point that they grow blind, to use this world’s restrictive expression; to the “less material” aspects connected to matter. For example: the perfume of a flower or the colour or colours with which the Earth dyes in the various seasons. If they are removed from consideration of the less material part of things, how will they be able to understand

the elusive finesse, romance, and ingenious sagacity of a soul full of God, so full, as to be one only thing, with God?

Likewise, just as it is a challenge to let a child understand things that pertain to an adult, in the same way, it is a challenge to let adults understand the wonders God operates in the soul in whom He resides.

The “victim souls” are those souls who, responding faithfully to My first Commandment, understood as a personal call from God to their soul, want to become filled with Him and similar to Him, sharing with Him everything that pertains to Him, but with particular regard for the “Cross.” They see, understand, accept, carry, like, and desire in the Cross, those same things, of which I, the first great and infinite Victim of Calvary partook.

The “victim souls” are the purified, immaculate hosts placed on the altar to be offered together with Me and My Mother to the Father, for the remission of sins. They are the jewels of Paradise. They are the precious and hidden pearls, known both, to and by God, One and Three. The precious and hidden pearls of mutual knowledge in Love of one another; God and the soul. God through, with and in the soul.

They are the object of admiration of the Angels and the Saints. They are after Him Who is the Victim of all victims, and after My heavenly Mother, the Co-redeemers, that snatch souls from Purgatory, but most of all, from the iron oppression and tyranny of Satan.

My son, not everybody sees what you see. Few see whatever is less material and remains hidden from those devoted to things of the flesh. Consequently, what can they understand of the victim souls, when they do not even notice half of the material things in which they are immersed?

Verily, the “ways” of God are mysterious

§722 *But what about Bishops and priests?*

He who does not see and does not live for Me, but for his own ego, how will he be able to notice the spirits that are around him, if he cannot recognize his own spirit?

Here is a practical example. Two simple and humble souls who believe with the simplicity of a child, for which they attract My love and attention, in a crucial moment of their worldly life, are granted to meet a victim soul who has been with Me on the Cross for decades and from whom they receive light, support and encouragement to pursue their respective vocations.

These same two souls are reviewed by their Pastor, who not only demonstrates not to know the spirit propelling their vocation, but to be also in the most complete obscurity about the state of their souls. Therefore, he tries to discourage them. However, he does not do it personally, but through a third party.

Here is “the contrast” responsible for the lack of vision and discernment in My Church. The one who hangs on the cross, for the love of God’s call, and the love of God calling others, can see and assist in the fulfilment of those vocations; their own and those of others.

The duty of a Pastor and Father should always flow from this same source; the love of God’s call and the love of God calling others. He who truly lives out of God’s call, feels natural fatherhood toward his own state and the spiritual good and state of his spiritual children. He will never accede to a third party, when God’s call is on notice.

In the case of a very humble and hidden “victim soul,” she sees securely and with humility, but also with just as much security suggests to the two souls to go on and persevere in their respective vocations, because she can see what is from Me and what is not. She encourages them in My way

and in their ability to accomplish My Will in them. What then is to be said for a Pastor who does not understand his own spirit let alone that of others, and who refers the matter to those who understand even less than he does. Where the chief shepherd cannot understand My ways, his collaborators will understand even less.

This is another confirmation that My Church is in the grip of its enemy who does not destroy it only because I do not permit it, and I will never permit it. Many of My consecrated ones do not understand this, and some will only understand when it is too late.

My son, other trials are in store for you. I am repeating this not to frighten you, but only to remove the element of surprise, so you can face them with a serene soul. You know that “their kingdom of darkness” will not prevail, and this should be sufficient for you. I, Jesus, with My heavenly Mother are with you and remain with you. Love Us as We love you, so very much. We bless you. Tomorrow, on the day of My great Ambassador, allotted to you, We will be in your midst. My enemies are not pleased, but what of it? If We are with you, who can stand against you?

Volume 6 – Message 39 – 29/11/1978

261 – MY UNIVERSAL HEART

§723 Write, my son, I am Jesus. In some preceding messages I spoke to you about the various ways in which I am really present in My Church.

I am in My Vicar, the Roman Pontiff.

I am in My divine Word; I am the eternal Word of God.

Also, where two or three or more persons unite in My Name, I am really present, because being Love, I need to expand it over the entire world, both visible and invisible.

I am finally present physically, really, and personally in the mystery of Faith and of

Love, that is to say; in the Eucharist. From here the infinite Power of My very sacred Heart penetrates, animates, and moves all visible and invisible things orienting them “towards the purpose” for which they were and are created.

My Eucharistic Heart is really Catholic – “Universal,” because it is the propulsive power of Life, of Light and of Love. In this Heart, from this Heart and for this Heart, the harmony broken by the angelic and human rebellion is restored. Those angelic and human powers who persist in remaining broken and rebellious descend to hell; that horrendous world that forms from contradicting and resisting the universal purpose of My Heart. Into it, all the enemies of God will precipitate, stripping themselves from My Love, and in it, the offended Love and Justice is vindicated with the culprits being left to their own devices with the utter tyranny and despair spawned by them, while the mystery of salvation remains truly in My Heart and with those who strive to live through, with and in My Heart. A Heart; wanted by the Father and enlivened and infused by the Holy Spirit. And owing to this Love of Mine, I took form and body as the Word made flesh in the very pure womb of the Virgin Mary, who conceived by the Holy Spirit.

This Heart of Mine, of the eternal Word of God, always begotten and generated by the Father, began to throb in unison with the Immaculate Heart of My and your Mother. It throbs in your heart also, and it began to be the “Universal Heart,” which with Its infinite Love penetrated and sealed with Himself everything and everybody, animate and inanimate, and which, with Its infinite power, illuminates, enlivens and heats everything.

Omnia per Ipsum facta sunt

§724 My son, it is with this powerful vision of the centrality of My very sacred Heart, the propulsive centre of everything and

everybody, the source of all True Love and Light, of both, the natural and the supernatural life, that the words “*omnia per ipsum facta sunt*” – ‘all things were made by Him’ – are to be interpreted.

In fact, everything is directed toward My Heart and in My Heart with an incessant flux and reflux; by My Heart and for My Heart our Life; from My Heart the Redemption, through My Heart the broken harmony is re-established, restored and God’s offended Justice is appeased. In My Heart the salvation of men of good will is attainable.

With the mystery of My incarnation, the plan of the Divine Trinity for the second creation is carried out, and thanks to My Heart the second Eve will crush the head of the ancient serpent, inflicting on it the most terrible humiliation. Thanks to My Heart, pride and its king will be humiliated as never before.

With the mystery of the incarnation all the visible and invisible universe noticed that the second creation was an accomplished fact, and that it turned upside down, the situation determined by the angelic and human rebellions. The Angels rejoiced and a new song sounded in Heaven: “Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord God of hosts, hosanna in the highest.”

Now, True God and True Man, is in your midst. I am among you and “I will not leave you orphans.” I will remain on the earth until the end of the centuries in My Heart’s “state of victim” but present, always present with My Universal Heart, the propeller of Light, of Love and of eternal Life.

Men will see the Power of the Lord

§725 This positive aspect of My Church is a reality that in My regenerated Church all peoples will be obliged to know, to accept and to love. This is because it is absolutely unjustifiable and against all logic and reason, and against faith and love, that, those very things that confuse and poison the human

heart, continue to perpetuate the absurd, paradoxical, both non-sensical and insensate modern situation. A situation in which hatred prevails over love, darkness over light, and where whatever contributes to eternal damnation is held in high regard, is professed, enforced, and preferred to eternal happiness. A situation where human foolishness is projected as having the utmost value, while My Heart is suffocated into complete marginalization.

Mankind will see the power of the Lord and they will be so intensely struck, that much to their regret and shame, they will be obliged to bend to this tremendous reality of My Church, restored and renewed. In this sense, the expression begets its proper meaning: “at the end the Merciful Heart of Jesus and the Immaculate Heart of Mary will triumph.”

This is the wonderful reality of My Church founded upon “My incarnate Heart.” Thanks to this Heart, My Church will be as beautiful and as magnificent as never before, because the “throb” of the Divine Spirit will pervade it, and then, it will be nearly all charismatic. In this way, the coming of “My Reign on earth” will attain to its purpose. This purpose, invoked for such a long time and by so many souls, will be My intermediate coming and also the incomplete conclusion of the great conflict between the ever confusing and degenerate forces of evil and the generative powers of Light. In My regenerated Church, I want My merciful Heart as the expression of My Divine Might and Power. I want My Universal Heart, to be the “universal centre” in which faith, hope and love of all souls, meet in a flux and reflux, fulfilled in time, and perpetuated in eternity.

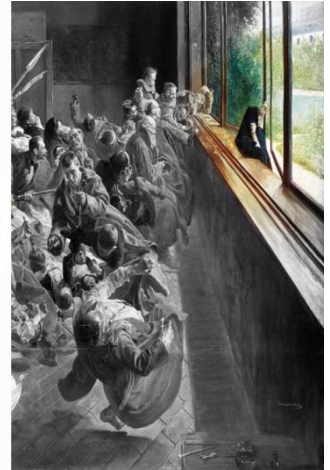
Son, in My regenerated Church I want that My Universal Heart and the Immaculate Heart of Mary, our common Mother, be honoured by a great feast similar to that of Christmas and Easter. I will be more precise about this to My Church in the future. For

now, My son, that is enough. I bless you, love Me, pray, and offer reparation.

Volume 6 – Message 40 – 04/12/1978



**Alicja
Lenczewska
d.2012**



262 – PERFECT, DIVINE AND HUMAN SOCIETY

§726 My son, take again your pen and write.

My Church, once again I repeat Mine, because it was born in My wounds, but especially because it emerged from My Heart, wounded by a lance. It is a “perfect society” divine and human, and as such, it is equipped with all the means to accomplish the purpose for which I, the eternal Word of God, have created it.

Today he who observes My Church from and in its exterior, skin-deep reality, could doubt of this statement of Mine, especially if he observes only the base humanity of its mediocre pedestrian members. Also if he considers it through the prism of the great number of evils that trouble it, or if he thinks as many people do, that the means it is equipped with, are not adequate for the times and antiquated and backward to the hallucinogenic glitter of modern progress, considering them of no value and redundant, because they lack the lustrous wrapping of self-indulgence.

In fact, all those people with eyes for those things, would have a vision of the Church not corresponding to its exquisite and deep reality. It would be an extremely corrupt and deformed vision, to the point, that even if it does not directly contribute to the hatred of My Church, it leaves the owners of this vision stricken with indifference in its regard, and this is still; an even worse evil.

It is true that the evils that today afflict My Church are such and so many, as to make it unrecognizable, and they almost completely obscure its prime purpose, but its present state, must not and cannot be considered; its “perpetual nor habitual nor proper” state.

Today My Church is in crisis, suffering from a terrible and great anaemia of faith, but when it passes away, what will remain will be so beautiful, that it presently does not lend itself to a comprehensible description, because of this generation’s obscene and perverted use of language and because it pertains to incarnating My very Life and because it takes a saint to understand a saint.

The Sacraments “efficacious” signs of grace

§727 I want to talk to you today of those means considered by this time as “not suitable” by a great number of the so-called “faithful.” I said “faithful,” but this is valid also for a great number of My “ministers.” By those “things” considered “outmoded” by many, I mean My “Sacraments,” which on the contrary are tremendous heavenly treasures and sources of My Mercy given to My Church, so that it could and can be; the “Sacrament of Salvation.”

These so-called “faithful” (*it would be more correct and closer to the truth to call them “faithless”*), have contributed greatly to degrade their power and efficacy, to discredit them in the eyes of Christians, and they have failed to understand that such an attitude and behaviour helps to accomplish the plan

whose intentions have their origin in hell, as an attempt to demolish My Church. The “Sacraments,” as efficacious signs of grace and divine mercy, are not figures or symbols, but a very consoling reality of My real Presence, and given to humanity by Me, True God, and True Man.

They provide man with the power to confront the mysterious forces of evil, and to be able to defend himself under their efficacious protection.

They normalize and harmonize man’s relations with Me, spoil by actual faults, and conserve, develop and increase the Life, My Life in him, properly as spirit and under the dominion of the Holy Spirit.

They regulate the social life of My Mystical Body; My Church, helping it in its missionary way to reach its prime purpose; eternal and Divine Life.

They multiply the “children of God” in My Mystical Body; My Church, and thus are able to assist, comfort and encourage them in their “transit” from earth to the eternal.

In all this, My son, you can see the “logic” of My Sacraments, and you can understand the very great usefulness, as well as the wonderful effects that they produce in individual souls and in the unitive harmony of My whole Mystical Body.

They respond and confront the exigencies of human nature, in fact, they are “material signs” responding to the material part of man who needs to see, feel, touch, taste. However, they are “material signs” that are truly able to “confer” grace, health, and divine life.

In the very way I have instituted them, Sacraments point to the reality that grace does not concern the matter as much as the spirit that is man’s soul (*because real participation in them has to draw on faith, hope and unveils the limitations of love in the soul, which are properly spiritual functions in man*). The Sacraments invest and compenetrates the soul’s powers and functions, giving them the necessary

strength for the various moments of life on earth.

Because of this, the ever destructive forces of hell have done and go on doing everything possible, to make the world indifferent to them, and to confuse and discredit their beauty and efficacy in the eyes of Christians.

In what way can Christians contribute to confusing and discrediting My Sacraments from their real purpose? By serving themselves, instead of abandoning themselves at the service of My Mercy, My Power and My Glory. The very ones who should be humbly and justly, lovers of “Me” in My “Sacraments,” who should be the tutors of the Sacraments, the defenders of “My Presence” and dignity, the witnesses, containers and communicators of their divine efficacy and power, instead, profane them. When and if they are involved in them sporadically, it is only to celebrate their presence, and not “My Presence,” loving and eager to commune with them, but often suffering from complete disengagement.

Considering the way in which they are administered and received, it is evident and certain, that the “faithful” (*vis-à-vis faithless*), do not draw motives of greater evaluation of their spirit and My Spirit, since the altar servers give the impression of being workers at an assembly line. My ministers also do not inspire much consideration or confidence of My being Present, or of having a real grip on My Spirit’s gifts. On the other hand they appear to be going through some motion as ordinary as that of any other profession, such as that of a plumber laying a pipe. You see them treating and bustling with the “fruits” of My shredded Flesh, the price of their Redemption, with the same carelessness that belongs to those who handle the hoe, the spade, or the trowel. Certainly this is not the ideal way to inculcate in their flock; trust, veneration, and esteem in My Sacramental Presence, which is a gift attesting to a remarkable love of God for human creatures, that makes them “living members” of His

Own Body. A gift that should continually astonish the creature! A gift that should continually propel the creature’s hope, faith, and love into gaining new ground.

My Enemies feel secure... they feel confident in attaining their goals

§728 After the purification, My Pastors will be obliged to revisit the discipline of My Sacraments, which they have allowed to degenerate into chaos and oblivion owing to the rampant manipulation of the directives of My Church’s Council, rectifying the abuses, and bringing back everything to its right point and purpose.

I have already told you that My Church is attacked from the exterior, by the masters of deception from hell, ever successful in making creatures believe they are doing good when they do evil. In My Church’s interior on the other hand, they have found many allies, that like so many Judases, betray My Divine Purpose for My Church, under pretexts and claims of updating, conforming, improving its numerous structures, to flatter their own leprous humanity and that of others, instead of collaborating with My grace that wants to heal them.

Doctrine, Sacraments, Liturgy? Nothing is off limits to the filth of human presumption in its current stage of development. With a broad and despotic manipulation, and with the alliance of all the forces adverse to Mine, the so many Judases under the yoke of the masters of deception, bloated on the yeast of ignorance and arrogance of what properly belongs to heaven, are preparing My Church’s face-lift (*vis-à-vis mutilation*), and they feel secure that they can improve on the beauties of My natural beauty. But why all this? What drives such utter conviction toward bestowing Glory on a crippling disease. Because they do not believe in “Health.” They do not believe in My Divinity, or My ability of communicating My

Attributes to human nature, or in the possibility of sharing in My Attributes.

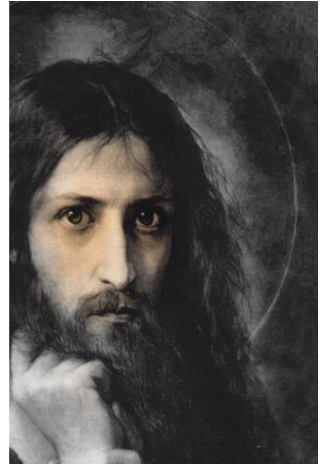
Oh! Their disappointment will be great and bitter, when they will be obliged to notice that I, Jesus, am not just a simple man who lived two millennia ago, a slave and proponent of the exigencies of human nature, or some propitious dog who has to wag his tail to every human fancy, but I am really God, and I can do everything, and I am more alive than ever on the earth, and I operate as and when I think fit. They will see that My Words are not hypocritical sentimental dainties like theirs. My Words do not pass, and they will never pass or be outdone by human presumption.

I have given to My Church priceless treasures that await the attention of the sons of God, that are not like the treasures of men's intelligence, because they contain treasures of eternal Life. They are warm throbs of Love and flashes of heavenly life, descending from the crucified humanity of My victim souls. They are lightning bolts all out of Love from My Divine and Human Heart. Many of My consecrated ones couldn't understand, see, appreciate, and love those "whom God has sent" often calling them "cursed," instead of calling them "blessed." However, My Word still stands: "do not give pearls to pigs." He who is immersed and glories in the earthly realities, will never be able to see the things of heaven.

Son, it is enough for today. I bless you and with you I bless all those who are dear to you; always love Me and offer reparation.



**Maximilian
Kolbe
d.1941**



263 – I AM YOUR “TRUE” MOTHER

§729 Write, my son, I am Mary, Jesus' mother but also your Mother, a true Mother who loves you with a boundless Love, without measure. What does a true mother do, my son?

She is always near her children with her thoughts and with her heart, even when she is physically separated from them through necessity of her duties or by force of circumstance. Her love compels her not only to think of them and to desire them to be near her, but also to participate in their life and to give them all she is able to give them. She cares about their health, she fears and is apprehensive of the dangers they can encounter, she prays for their safety, she cries over their sufferings, and rejoices in their joys. In other words; she tries to do all she can, in every possible way.

She never cares about herself and her necessities – in a word; she would always like to donate herself, becoming one thing with them, one body with them. This is what 'True Love' does and expects.

If for some unfortunate reason, her children's hearts become hardened, and no longer able to notice or remember their mother's love, or if they laugh at it or cease

to care about it at all, you can understand to some degree, what terrible sorrow they would cause to 'her' who loves them more than any other person ever could.

If then, their corruption increased for some perverse reason, and arrived at the point of making them turn hostile towards their own mother, mocking her, or covering her with insults, who could find words to express the sorrow of that poor wretched mother?

I have generated you in pain and in love

§730 My son, there is a 'mother' in the heavenly realm, who is however, always present on the earth as well, and who loves her children with such a great and intense love, that you could neither describe, nor understand it. She loves them with a 'Love' that comes second only to God's Love which is infinite. She loves them with a 'Love' which surpasses the love of all the mothers who were, who are and who will be on the earth. That mother, as you well know, is Me, Mary, the Immaculate Virgin, who jointly with Jesus, offered Herself for you to the Father, generating poor humanity to the "divine Life" in Her pain and in God's Love.

I 'Love' you to a 'Point' you will never be able to understand. I Love you so much that I continue to sacrifice My Jesus and to offer Him to the Father for your salvation in this tremendous Mystery of the Cross. An astonishing feat, which renews itself and perpetuates itself in all its sorrowful and glorious dimension in every Holy Mass.

My children, you know the 'Price' of your Redemption which Jesus continually pays to the Heavenly Father, and which jointly with Him, I pay also, because I am after Him, the first 'victim soul.' I am the New Adam's immaculate helper, taken out of His broken Heart.

The Love that He has for you is infinite, as infinite also is the pain linked to this Love. I am united to Him in a unique and

unrepeatable manner in the human race. In fact, it could be said, I live off and from Him and out of His divine nature, marrow from His bone marrow. Also, in this, God's remarkable design, He lives off Me and off My human nature. All that is His is Mine, and all that is Mine is His, just as it stands written: "the two shall no longer be two but one," which also extends through us to poor humanity in His own prayer in His own first Holy Mass: "Father, may they become One like Us."

The times are getting shorter... pray and do penance

§731 Son, and you, My children, such thoughts being stated, it will be easier for you to reflect, navigate and penetrate the expanse of My limitless sorrow and My pain, because apart from some exceptions, many are My children with hearts hardened and misled, who know nothing and who want to know nothing about My Love for them.

How many are the children that offend Me, insult Me, curse Me, and even hate Me? But that does not exhaust My sorrow. How many are the children who to add 'insult to injury' to use human idiom, in addition, insult My Jesus, My child and My God, their Saviour and their Brother, the Light, the Love, the Life and the Truth. Oh, you would not be able to count them, the hard of heart. But it is not all My sorrow, either.

In fact not only My common children by virtue of belonging to the human race, but My very "beloved children" have made the greatest contribution to My sorrows. These are also a huge number, those whom My Jesus has called His friends, now have made common cause with the masters of deceit, the powers of hell. Forfeiting their religious vows to Christ's beloved Catholic Church, His Mystical Body, they degenerate to the point of allegiance with Lucifer's churches, and zealously contribute and collaborate with

them, sowing discord, scandals, confusion, and demonic obsessions.

Son, and all of you My very dear children whom I love so much, I tell you to be persevering in faith and fidelity. Be persevering in Love, even if it costs you much heart-ache, because the times are growing shorter, and the strike of the decisive hour is looming over this world more and more. Pray and do penance. Pray and offer reparation. Draw courage from Me, and you will not fear anything, because I am with you, your loving Mother Mary, the Mother of God, and your Mother. May the Father bless you; the Son bless you, and the Holy Spirit bless you, and with them I also, bless you.

Volume 6 – Message 42 – 06/12/1978

264 – MARY: QUEEN OF ALL VICTORIES

§732 Write, My son, I am Jesus.

A great and priceless treasure of My Church is My very holy Mother, also your true Mother, and the Queen of the Universe, the Queen of All Victories, the Queen of Heaven, and the Queen of the Church, which She loves with a love equal to Mine, and since through grace She can do anything that I can do, She loves you as I love you.

Only monsters harbouring; an abominable anger, resentment, menace, lust, pride, or envy are incapable of love for My Mother. After God, She is ‘the first’ in Heaven and on earth, the first in all of creation, and no other creature can ever surpass Her.

It is from this vantage point that we must look at My mother. She is the only creature who issued forth from God the Father Creator’s Love and Power, who did not know the common fault-line with which all men are born, and she never part-took of the confusing powers of evil. She did not know or venture, into the labyrinthine tangle of Lucifer’s kingdom, not even for an instant,

because throughout her life she did not commit any sin, not even the slightest.

Her soul, Her heart and Her body were never subject, or ravaged over, by any evil at all. She was born and lived, in a perfect candour, with a transparency, all My own, very similar to that of God One and Three. In this Light, still before the foundations of the universe and the earth were laid, She was in the mind of God; the object of His infinite pleasure.

Through Her, death was conquered, and the second creation was enacted

§733 After divine order was disturbed and balance impaired following mankind’s original sin, they were restored by means of Her. By means of Her, death was conquered, and the second creation was enacted. Owing to Her, this prodigy of Mine, every man of good will can now attain to the purpose of his creation and of his life and attain to the eternal life and his heavenly homeland.

So where does the hostility towards My Mother come from?

From the implacable hatred of the perverse powers of evil, because through Her the divine Purpose and Justice of God’s design has been vindicated and the perverse purpose and designs of pride have been unveiled in all their unseemly reality. Owing to this contrast between God’s prodigy and the rest of creation, while Mary is the manifestation of God’s benevolence, humility, and divine mercy through which the human souls can have their eternal salvation, the jealousy and envy of the wicked powers reached such a level, that you human creatures will never be able to understand. The “haughtiness” of the rebellious powers of hell has been mortified in contrast and proportion to the gravity of their fault. Therefore, they will never be able to bend to the thought that a “human creature” so inferior to them in nature, can surpass Satan, their head and that of the rebel legions. They will never be able to resign to

the thought that the “Word of God” has made himself flesh, that is, He chose to assume a human nature and to unite it to His divine nature.

It is a torment for them, spewing forth a torrent of never abating hatred, which has precipitated and established the essence and reality of hell. This hellish fount, feeds and proliferates on itself in perpetual motion against My Mother and yours, and against all that She loves and predilects, and more than any other thing, after Her, it abhors My Church. That Church, which with Me, She has generated, nourished, and will nurture until the end of time. From here stem the curses, the insults and the sacrileges accomplished against Her. The creature who is God’s greatest pleasure and hope for mankind. Men do not have any logical motives, either apparent or concrete, of hating our common Mother, but if they do hate Her, it is always under the urge of the diabolic power.

Mary is and will always be the terror of hell. No demon, not even the head spirits like Satan nor any of his chief members will ever dare to attack the Madonna. They will run away from the humiliation of being outdone by Her. They will console themselves for this vile fear of this humiliated pride of theirs, by manipulating and sending forth the evillest bent men, just as the brute serves himself by taking advantage of a child, for attaining a consolation for his lust for vengeance.

Mary, radiant dawn of the regenerated Church

§734 All this however cannot stain at all, the most beautiful Flower of Heaven and of earth who inundates with Her splendour both, Angels and Saints and infuses with Her perfume the blessed souls of both, the Ancient and the New Testament. Mary is placed at the centre of the Divine Trinity and contains in Herself every beauty, every perfume, and every hope of all people of

good will, who traverse their pathway on the earth and who look at Her, their Morning Star, confident and sure of not losing their bearing, in the gloomy labyrinths of this earthly life.

If the demons have instilled in the souls of the reprobates so much aversion toward Mary, it is precisely because She is at the centre of what it means to have faith, and at the centre of man’s potential for universal love for all God’s creatures. She is the victorious centre, fulcrum, and kernel, of every genuine response to God, of all the good people who trust in Her, believe Her and hope in Her. In fact, She is the depository of all the hopes of men in their pilgrimage upon the earth.

Mary is “light from the Light,” “love from the Love,” “life from the Life,” She is the bud sprouted amid the divine Trinity. She is “the tree of Life” which sprouts, grows, and spread its fecund and pacifying branches in the whole world. The souls redeemed with the Blood of Her blood, rightly call Her, and invoke Her as Mother, and She constitutes the most beautiful and precious ornament in the House of the Heavenly Father.

May everyone reverence and esteem Her care, aiding their rescue and guiding them, in the ever thicker darkness that envelops My Church, because She will be the radiant dawn of My regenerated Church, and the “heavenly-bow” of My new alliance after the purification.

In your afflictions, My son, look at Mary, and you will never be deluded. Those who understand Her, also understand My Eucharistic Life. I bless you and with you I bless all those who are dear to you, now and always.

**265 – GOD: ONE AND THREE,
ABSOLUTE TRUTH**

§735 Write, My son, I am Jesus. Among the treasures of My Church there is another one very precious, and not always appreciated or pursued with that eagerness it very much deserves. That treasure is called “Truth.”

I, God One and Three, Am the absolute Truth. The relative truth is the one that resembles Me most of all. That means, truth is ‘relative’ – in the sense that you participate in Me; the supreme Truth *or put another way, Truth makes you become My ‘relative,’ My family, My child.*

Even though in this perverse generation, ‘falsehood’ and ‘error’ have chiselled for themselves a reputation for being relative to the “Truth,” the more correct, less false way of representing them would be as ‘disengaged,’ ‘spiteful,’ hostile to harmony and social cohesion. “Falsehood” is darkness which comes forth and is generated by haughtiness, as is every other evil. The “truth” is utterly lucid which comes forth from the absolute transparency that is My nature. The truth pertains to intellectual Light permeated and filled with Love. Falsehood, obfuscation, confusion, deceit, being selective in what and how reality is presented, with a view to manipulating what and how it is perceived, on the other hand, is the antithesis of “transparency.”

He who owns the truth owns God. “I am the Truth,” and to own the Truth, means to own God. To own God, is to own everything. That possession translates to peace, life, hope which sustains, supports, and comforts, and which *‘generates the strength’* to strive and to continue on the way towards the final goal, the unique purpose of life and of creation, ‘Myself.’ On the other hand, ‘error’ which is deceit, confusion, and a tortuous and twisted path, places the soul in bonds, tied up to death, anxiety, despair.

**The Church is the unique and legitimate
interpreter of revealed truth**

§736 Son, the “Truth” is in My Church, the only unique human institution which possesses this priceless treasure, from Me, Truth Incarnate, Who has placed it there.

It is the only, unique, and legitimate depository of its kind, of My Revelation. It is also, the only legitimate interpreter of the revealed truths. It is the only teacher of truth which contains and bears in itself the guarantee of the truths taught. On this account, I will give it the place that is owed to it, the “guide of peoples and nations.”

I have said that it is My Church, the Sacrament of salvation, which owns this precious and priceless gift, however, that is not a property or prerogative of any individual member of the Church. The single members of My Church, whether particular “individuals” or “groups” or “schools” or “communities” must never be considered sacraments of salvation. They may in fact, and frequently are, true hovels, which swarm with heresies of every kind.

They must not be considered as the Church, a claim the convoluted theories of many presumptuous theologians seem to bestow on, adopt, usurp, and wear, over the above mentioned entities. These have reduced themselves to being promoters of insane doctrines abounding with errors and with any number of heresies. The individual Pastors also, must not be considered as the Church, especially those who deem themselves independent and superior to My Vicar, and who release themselves from any duty of obedience to him, who often spread principles contrary to My deposit of Revelation.

They must not be considered good Pastors and good Teachers, those Bishops who “tacitly” approve the imposing and spreading of so many errors among the members of My Mystical Body, and their number is truly impressive!

I know that what I am about to tell you can strike in some the impression of a paradox, but it is the truth. If a Bishop or a priest are in My grace, they can perceive and will perceive more or less according to the mode of the “transparency” of their spirit, or the purity of their soul. But if they are not in the state of grace, their souls are in darkness, that terrible darkness which is spiritual death.

You know that the dead do no more and no less, save to give off stench. On account of clinging to their pride, they have betrayed the humble service of placing themselves last, instead, indulging in Satan’s flattery, and being indulgent with those associated with it, aligning themselves with Satan’s churches of presumption, and you know that in these days, they outnumber a legion. If there has not been a sincere repentance in them, followed by a humble confession, they can be a Bishop or a priest only before men, but they are not so before God.

In fact the Episcopal or Priestly Order is arrested, as far as the development of its fruits, that is to say, it stopped to produce any character or resemblance to Me, in the soul bearing the mark of Orders, by virtue of ongoing conversion and transformation. Neither will it ever be able to produce any effect in those wretched souls. They distance themselves from the trunk and virtue and duty of obedience in general, and to My Vicar, and therefore, to Me.

They do not accept the truth, because there is no truth apart from My Presence, because I am the Truth

§737 Did I not say to you several times, that if I let you see all that is behind the facade of My Church, you could not survive beyond a single instant? Therefore, I am sparing you the worst. What I have given is still, measured to your size and strength to bear it.

You continue to ask yourself how so much corruption is possible? It is not the case of

speculating and talking about a possibility, but of looking into the face of a terrible reality, and shining some light into a dark tunnel, a glimmer that opens a vantage point and a sense of direction, on a dramatic chapter of My Church, and it exposes and explains the complacent indifference when errors and heresies spread, as well as so many other evils.

How could you explain the sordid passivity, the culpable silence, that forms a continual obstacle to every good, under the most absurd excuses, sophistries, and pretexts, naturally always camouflaged with zeal for the “truth,” or as a demonstration of charity and pastoral care, on the part of those who neither love, or seek or want the lucid, hard-hitting, formative and liberating “Truth,” who neither love or seek or want My very Presence. Instead, they go to enormous effort not to see, and avoid words that stigmatize the avalanche of evil that is accomplished in broad view of everybody?

They do not accept the “Truth” and I am that Truth. They cannot accept it, because they have killed in themselves the “faith” which is ‘transparency and nakedness’ before their God, through which you can glimpse Me; the Truth, and to Whom a creature can adhere with good will. But how can they see if they have suffocated and killed in their own heart that faith, out of love and devotion to their own “ego”?

It is certain, My son, that in reading these messages of Mine, they will feel offended, precisely in their “ego,” and will react against you, but do not let that worry you. It is because they cannot do anything against you, since whether they want it or not, it is I, Jesus, who “Am” speaking to you, whom I have chosen for the unmasking of what is not “True.” It is high time to unmask it, since they have resisted My every invitation to put themselves again on the True path of conversion and repentance, resisting their return to the House and Way of their heavenly Father.

The depositaries of the “Truth” are My Vicar and the Bishops united; I say “united mind, heart and soul” with Him, in a deep communion of faith and of love. To these belongs the task of being Light to the world, and teachers of Truth. Now that is enough, My son, I bless you and with you I bless all those who are dear to you. Do not fear, have no fear of anything. I, Jesus, am the strongest!

Volume 6 – Message 44 – 09/12/1978

266 – A BRIGHT CHAIR

§738 Write, My son, I am Jesus. Let us resume the subject of – ‘Truth.’ There is in the world a bright and shining chair and on that chair is seated a man equal but “different” from all other men. He is Christ on earth, My Vicar, the Roman Pontiff, and he is the only man on earth who has the gift of infallibility when he speaks to the Church and to the world as My Vicar.

This is also a “priceless treasure” owing to which no member of My Mystical Body can find an excuse to nourish themselves in pastures of doubts, or subject themselves to entanglement in the labyrinths of errors and heresies. It is a Light in the darkness, and a safe road map away from all the byways and dead ends of perdition. He, the teacher who substitutes for Me on the earth, can say with absolute security to the errant and to the lost, to the unresolved or unsettled or doubtful: “The Way to follow is the one I point to, follow it, and you will never be lost or damned.” So this man who sits on the chair of Peter, bearing My astonishing gift of infallibility, can give men of good will; peace, security, and serenity; together with, over, and above; the Truth.

The Roman Pontiff is a beacon of light and truth

§739 Many infernal, internal, and external enemies, with a tremendous effort at erosion, still in act, have tried to destroy the dogma of the infallibility of the Roman Pontiff when, in his prerogative of My Vicar he speaks from the chair of Peter, of faith and of morals, to all peoples. But the turbid and disturbing action of these madmen and poor deluded souls, will come to nothing. The dogma of infallibility is, remains and will remain in the life of My Church, a splendid gem, a magnificent pearl, which will give My Church a particular and extraordinary splendour, especially following the purification.

The Bishops who live in communion of faith and of love with My Vicar, in unity of purpose for the common good of My Church, share in this extraordinary gift, by participation. The Bishops who are not united with, or obedient to My Vicar, as I have said above, do not benefit from this wonderful treasure, and produce nothing.

So, in a world which is suffering under a tremendous confusion, generated by every alliance to pride and haughtiness, there does stand a unique Chair (*Cathedra*), a beacon of light and of truth, able to point out to all men who come into this world, the sure path to eternal Life. However, the men of this generation, since they are immersed in all kinds of material, pragmatic, and atheistic ideologies, and conceptualisations of life, cannot understand the merciful love of the Father in this gift, Who has given it to humanity out of immense Love.

My son, who cares to explain to the men of this generation, these manifestations of God’s Love towards them? *Fides ex auditu* – Faith comes from hearing. Such is the plan of God’s Divine Will and Providence, but if nobody speaks of the beneficent and necessary things for the formation of the Christian conscience, how will the soul’s conscience be able to form a healthy communication with Myself.

The Chair of Peter is a chair of Truth and Truth is Light, but the men of today are lovers of darkness, singing hymns and praises to dissipation and confusion. So how can they desire, search out and love the Truth? And how can they discern, hear clearly, and distinguish My Voice of Light, from the cacophony of voices in their spirit. They search everything, talk about any and every trivial thing, but toward the Truth, they stand impatient and absent-minded like the Roman Procurator Pontius Pilate asking without faith and with disdain: "What is Truth?" But they cannot endure to believe or wait for the answer, owing to the vague fear of knowing it already!

In My previous message I told you that 'Truth' is the antithesis of 'error,' just as darkness is the antithesis of light and, as love is the antithesis of hatred. Since truth and error have opposite and contrasting 'sources' for their generation, you can deduce that the strife between them does not change, neither will it ever change. In fact, God, Who is infinitely pure and pure 'transparency,' which follows from being "infinitely True," and the powers of hell who "obscure and confuse," are in a perpetual 'conflict' which will have its conclusion only at the end of time.

The "Truth" is God giving Himself through Me, the Word

§740 The Scribes, the Pharisees and the Priests of the Temple always contrasted and contradicted My 'truths.' They always hated and fought them by all and any means, because they were from darkness which is proud and haughty. 'Pride,' the generator of implacable hatred, finds its point of outlet in the "Cross." On the cross it tries to convolute and exchange vice as virtue, and virtue as vice. My son, you know that two millennia later nothing has changed, and that the spirit of the Synagogue or the exaltation of pride, continues and persists in human nature and hence also within My Church, with the same subtle, confusing, and

obscuring means which the Hebrew church had at the time of My earthly life.

The Truth is participation in God who gives Himself to you through Me, the Word. That is to say, 'the deposit of Revelation,' is God Who reveals Himself, assured through the infallibility of the Roman Pontiff and of the Bishops in communion with Him. On the other hand, heresy, error, and darkness are the product of men participating in Satan who gives himself abundantly to his followers who do not see anything over and above their own "ego." Oh, My son, in My Church there are already victims who have paid for the 'Truth' with their life as I paid with the Cross as My Apostles paid with their Martyrdom, and as many others are paying at the hands of proud men in My Church!

Nothing of this can change since the terms of this conflict cannot change. On one side: purity, transparency, light, and sacrificial love and every virtuous and holy thing. On the other: coveting and justifying sensuality, *to generate a different 'source' and a different 'way,'* one seething with obscurity, complexity, confusion, hypocrisy, error, hatred, and obsession to secure one's status and presumption *while preserving one's imperfections.* But do not fear because I, the Truth, am among you, I remain among you, and if I am with you, who could do anything against you?

Now that is enough, My son, you are tired, I bless you as always together with the Father and the Holy Spirit. With us, My very holy Mother and Saint Joseph bless you together with all the dear people you pray for and also those who belong to your Community.

Volume 6 – Message 45 – 10/12/1978

267 – THE POWER IN THE CHURCH

§741 My son, take again your pen and write, I am your Jesus. How many are those in My Church who really know it and who know deeply and intimately the Flesh, nerves, and

tissue of this social body of Mine? Few, My son.

You are members of this body, but free and intelligent members. You nourish yourselves, you feed yourselves on it and breathe its nourishment, but all this often happens unconsciously and absent-mindedly. On account of this, you become strangers to yourselves, almost like a son who going contrary to nature, severs the links that unite him to his father and mother, and tries to make himself extraneous to the body from which he has received life, and nourishment.

How many know My Church's treasures? Those that make it beautiful, powerful, and perfect and how many know that I, God, One and Three, have given it, My "Power" and "Authority"?

When I say that My Church is a truly perfect society because it lacks nothing to be such, and that it is unique in the world for the wealth of its spiritual treasures, I affirm a thing of which today few people are convinced. The reason for this poor conviction is always the same, My son, the crisis of faith in the supernatural.

Now, if this paltry conviction is diffused even, and most of all, in My Church's hierarchy, it will constitute and form a turpid cloud and a confusing shadow, which hides the splendour and glory of My Church from the eyes of men. Even so, it does not diminish at all, My Church's treasures, value, and power.

Either to be renewed in the "True reality" or "to perish"

§742 When at Caesarea Philippi, Peter answered My question: "Who do people say I am?" with: "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God," do you remember what My answer was? "I say also unto you, that you are the Rock, and upon this Rock I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give to you the

keys of the kingdom of heaven. Whatsoever you bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven. And whatsoever you loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven."

Now could I give Peter, and through Peter unto the Apostles united to him, a "Power" greater than this one? What other Society in the world possesses a similar Power? That is why, My son, My Church as a full coherence of earth with heaven, the human will with the divine, the union of natures; man's with God's, is perfect in its quality of teacher and guide, directing men towards the boundless horizons of the divine eternal realm.

Woe to those Pastors who place obstacles to My Vicar on earth. They should instead, always be His help, comfort, and support. Especially, since their "power" subsists and depends on union with "His." If they hurt Him, they are also hurting themselves.

Woe to those Pastors who for mean motives of self-esteem, and to gain wretched, feigned, and insincere human respect, infringe their communion with My Vicar, making themselves dry and sterile branches, with great damage to all of My Mystical Body, of which they become an awkward and deforming part. Woe to those who, like Lucifer, change themselves from generators of Light into generators of darkness.

My son, not only the world has to remake its conception about My Church, a 'conception' which has become totally misguided, but also many Christian and consecrated souls must renew completely their ecclesiology, since it necessitates either, to be 'renewed' in the Truth or to perish. You can see now, how I always arrive at what is the only unique reason and cause of all evil, Satan and that which he generates: 'falsehood.'

If My Church is accepted and known only in its human part and ignored in its divine and supernatural part; then ignorance of this sort is culpable for its members, because it contradicts "faith" in its essence and causality. It is a crisis of faith, yes, and a crisis

that drains My Church like a vampire, trying to weaken and suffocate it and make it perish. But even though innumerable members of My Mystical Body ignore or are oblivious to its spiritual and supernatural vitality, they will not succeed in remaking My Church into a materialistic commune, because I, True God and True Man will never allow it!

Life is a testing ground, but it is worthwhile facing it with humility and faith

§743 I want to repeat this Truth once more, My son. No other society existing in the created world possesses the Power My Church wields, and neither does hell with all its allies, where the reign of Lucifer and his staff do everything to mimic a power similar to the one of My Church.

It goes without saying that the powers of hell do have a power superior to the human one, an extra natural not a supernatural power, due to their angelic nature being superior to human nature. On this account, they can act on human nature but not at all in the measure they try to make you believe. This is another deception with which they succeed in entangling many souls, by virtue of those souls never wanting to mortify their own pride, which becomes ball and chain to these souls, weighing on their consenting to the ingenuity of the morbid spirit, and makes the 'lies' appear as if they contain some value and truth.

The "Power" granted to My Church has not been given even to the holy Angels in Heaven, who stand bewildered, but delighted and marvelling at what has been given to the Church insofar as it is My Church and My Body.

Now that is enough, My son. You must accomplish another task as a Christian and My Priest. Do not fear or be anxious about anything. I confirm to you what I have

already told you on other occasions. True Life is hard, harsh, and difficult but it is worthwhile and mitigated, when one faces it with humility and faith, because you will be repaid in a generous way, with abundance that only I, God, am able to bestow!

I bless you, son, together with the Father and the Holy Spirit. We bless you, God One and Three, and with Us, My heavenly Mother and Saint Joseph bless you now and always.

Volume 6 – Message 46 – 10/12/1978

268 – SUPERNATURAL POWER IS NOT MERITED

§744 Write, My son, it is always I, Jesus. I am knocking at the door of your heart, and I desire to continue with My lesson. I see that you are tired, but it pleases Me and gives Me great joy that you have chosen to remain with Me and listen to what I am about to tell you.

My Church is provided with a 'Power' that no other human society possesses, it is a supernatural power. That is to say, it is not due to or merited by human nature and given to it only because it is a Sacrament of salvation where the human and the divine are able to meet and fuse. But that is not all. In this gift there is "something" so sublime and so stupendous that the Angels in Heaven gaze at it in rapture.

The fact that I, God, One and Three, an infinity of Love, had arrived at giving Myself into the hands of men, so that they could do with Me as they pleased, for good or for evil, and that I do so not only "once" but I continue on doing it without interruption until the end of time, is a thing so extraordinary and transcending any flight of the most vivid and enlightened imagination or intelligence, that it leaves the Angels in Heaven stupefied and truly in ecstasy.

My Love has arrived at this 'Point!' I have arrived at this point even though I knew what

the human behaviour was capable of towards Me.

Only because of love have I given Myself into their hands

§745 When in the Garden of Olives I sweat blood under the burden of all the sins of humanity, consumed and to be consumed until the end of time, I saw that for many souls, everything would be useless, but I also saw to what 'point' the human ungratefulness would reach, in the face of My infinite Love and yet, I did not draw back, to give Myself into the hands of My enemies. But before this surrender, I revealed to them that I give Myself into their hands "only" because of Love and also after revealing to them that I was the Almighty God. After Judas' "kiss" they ventured to assault Me: "Who are you looking for?" I said, and they: "Jesus from Nazareth." "I Am!" In this declaration of Mine there was the demonstration of My 'Power.' In fact, they fell to the ground stunned and only when I commanded them to stand up could they proceed to arrest Me.

How many miracles I accomplished during the course of My Passion, because I wanted to let the men of all generations understand that My Passion was always and only the influx of My love. I desired above all, that in God, more than all the other divine attributes, they could see always, foremost, and primarily: Love!

And yet before My eyes in the Olive Garden and during the whole course of My sorrowful passion I did not only see My crucifiers but also all the sacrilegious Masses, even the black Masses. I saw the insults and the derisions of those present and of the future enemies of My Love. Is there perhaps anybody in the created world who has done what I have done and continue to do?

No! And yet, My son, even so, I, God, have given to men "Power" over Me, and over My Body. And to the men of My Church I will

leave this Power until the consummation of times!

Is this not, a most tremendous Love, an astounding mystery that demands and should inspire the most profound trust, the most intimate admiration and adoration by My Pastors, Priests and all Consecrated religious in general? My son, take an honest look around you and, with the few exceptions, judge how I am treated.

What else could I have done that I have not done already?

§746 In My Church there is the Power of transubstantiating the bread and the wine into My Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity. There is the power for the remission of sins and "Who can forgive sins but God?" And yet sharing My Priesthood with the Apostles and with the Priests in communion with them, I have given them also this great Power which the Seraphim and the Cherubim of Paradise do not possess. I have also given to My Church the power of administering the Sacraments that are the price of My Blood and of My passion and death.

In marriage, parents have the power given to them by Me, the sole and only Author of life, of generating the physical life of their children. On the other hand in the Church, I have given My Church the power of generating the supernatural Life of grace in the sons of men through a Sacrament of Holy Orders. What other society in the world can dispose of so many incomparable treasures as My Church can provide with inexhaustible abundance?

Let us not explicate here the causes of the icy dreariness, of the nebulous indifference we notice in My Church over these treasures, because we have identified them more and more in My previous confidences, but following the purification, things will change. Unfortunately the calls which have come

from on high to this generation, have been predominantly of no use, resisted even, by the majority of My consecrated souls, purported to be My friends. Neither the miracles performed to confirm these divine realities, were of any significance to them, or the very valuable testimonies from My saints and victim souls who were never missing from the midst of humanity and will never be missing. Likewise, the witness of many martyrs has not been lacking.

‘My Life’ cannot and should not be enslaved, employed, or thrown away on a chimera of silly past-times and delusions, and all those things and souls I have just mentioned witness to this fact continually. What else could I have done that I have not done and go on doing, to express My Love for humanity and the sacred duties of the human soul?

You yourself, My son, can measure and contrast My Love with the levels of human wickedness and ungratefulness even in the body of the baptised. I bless you son, jointly with all the persons that are dear to you. Love Me, pray, and once again I ask for your pain, to repair all the evil that both of us suffer to see in the world.

Volume 6 – Message 47 – 11/12/1978

269 – SACRAMENT OF SALVATION

§747 Write, My son, I am Jesus. Remember how I had said: ‘I will not tell you new or unknown things, but only deepen and expand things old and known to most.’

I wanted to bring out the reality of My Church placed by Me in the world as a Sacrament of salvation. It is a reality different from the others that surround it. It is unique and perfect in its kind, even if the members that belong to it, are imperfect. I wanted to resurrect the attention of people of good will toward this reality, while the masters of deceit, the powers behind every kind of confusion and evil, jump up and down

around it, raising their heckles, growling and frothing at the mouth, and fomenting a storm.

From these, My confidences to you, it is quite clear that darkness is advancing and has gained a lot of ground. I am referring to spiritual ignorance and confusion, and the fact, that the good must be united among themselves, because “only” if they are united, I will be in their midst with the abundance of My help and My support. Otherwise, if they remain divided, they will be easy prey to the enemy who, is bold, but also becoming increasingly desperate, because he cannot stall being apprehensive that the hour of the decisive battle is approaching.

The work he has accomplished using all the resources at his disposal, makes him presume that the victory will be his. A victory that will decide not only the future of his reign, but also the future for all of mankind. In his insane delusion he thinks that with his bondage over human reason, he will put an end to the “victory” of the Virgin, of Her whom he hates more than any other creature in the visible and invisible world.

The enemy operates and acts like an “illusionist”

§748 This victory is his hope for his great revenge over Me, the Eternal Word of God made Flesh, over God, One and Three, and over My Mother, a human creature who has dethroned him, and in whose light, from a prince of light, he has become the Prince of Darkness. Speaking humanly, all this seems incredible, and yet he has remained and will remain in this insane consumption for all eternity. An undying “hatred” burns inside him like a “devouring” fire that drives him to act always in desperation and without having a moment of rest.

I know what you are thinking at this moment, My son, why have I not silenced him? The reasons are not foreign to you or

My Church. Because I never take away the gifts of nature once given, but most of all, because also in the case of the evil spirit, whether they want it or not, their evil serves My higher ends, since I always exploit the evil to make the good even more glorious.

Following on from My example, you must do the same. Refine your spiritual virtues and weapons, consolidate your union with Me, accept what is sorrowful for your purification, and so provide yourself with that wealth “which the woodworm cannot eat, and no thief can despoil you from.”

Never become discouraged, because even with all the great trouble the enemy can bring you, he will never be able to go even one millimetre beyond the border I have traced for him. And this must infuse into you a great sense of security, serenity, and confidence.

His tactic is that of making you believe he can do much more than he is able. He acts and operates as an illusionist in front of an audience of impressionable children who mistake his speed, agility, and skill, for being some kind of desirable, mysterious, and occult power.

But why all this? Why am I talking about him who is the source of all evils on account of which mankind suffers terribly? Because it is extremely useful to know the truth about your enemy and not what the enemy tries to make you believe about himself. It is useful to know the fault-lines in the siege that the enemy conducts against you, to know the layout of the traps and snares meant to harm you, and to prevent your ruin at a moment in history, in which he is preparing a major assault.

To believe firmly, to hope and to love; here is the key to salvation

§749 Is not it proper for a loving father to prepare his children, before they set out on a long and difficult journey? Now, My son, am

I not the good and loving Father Who is preparing you who are on your way through the world’s demonic wilderness with spiritual snakes and scorpions, Who tells you in advance about the difficulties the journey involves, and the obstacles and the dangers you will encounter?

I have warned you in advance, because I do not want you to perish under the debris of the imminent and tremendous land-slide which will bury a great part of mankind.

Incredulity, indifference, materialism and the human self-conceited pride and presumption have caused many, I repeat many, not to accept My warnings. They have let them fall into a vacuum, while they drift through the wastelands of useless distractions and Satan’s glitter, or they have mocked them, judging them as the fruits of insanity or religious mania. This makes them guilty in My sight, for suffocating in themselves My Light and the light of their intelligence and the light of My gift of faith. Unless they reform and repent for this attitude of theirs, for stifling access to My gifts and powerful medicines and remedies for the world and multitudes of souls, they will perish inexorably!

Instead, they perpetrate oceans of filth in their God given intelligence, the wonderful gift from Me to man, meant for the search for Truth, since I created man for Myself, the Truth.

I told you yesterday that I am the Truth, and the Truth is neglected, nor desired, or sought, and so many times - even mocked and reviled. The same can be said of the gift of faith, which lies dead in sin, in the hearts of so many men who refuse to relate to Me in faith, and who persist to deny in themselves the absolute and eternal Truth. Instead, they have faith in men who come in their own ‘name,’ and do not deny the numberless delusions and kingdoms out of paper, of proud men. Wood fibres of mutilated thoughts, held with the weak glue of human self-esteem, true idols of clay. A small pebble would suffice to make them shatter and

collapse. Oh human foolishness and blindness, how deplorable you are!

Son, believe, hope, and love, firmly holding onto My Presence. Here is the key to salvation for all time. Here is the key to eternity. That is all, My son. I bless you, love Me, pray, and offer reparation.

Volume 6 – Message 48 – 14/12/1978



**Silouan
the Anthonite
d.1938**



270 – FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD

§750 Write, brother, I am Fr Enrico.

You know that we who are no more conditioned by time and space like you, are so very near you. However, if you do not call us first, we cannot communicate with you even if we are all members of the same Mystical Body. The reason is obvious, and I have already explained it to you, but I repeat because you need support, *repetita iuvant!*

Brother, you believe all this just as I believed it when I was on earth, and this belief has made it possible to change the Dogma of the Communion of the Saints, into a practical reality. The great majority of Christians however, even if professing to have this faith, do not act according to it at all. It is a teaching they agree with, but it is as good as dead, if they do not put it into practice. It is

as if they did not believe, since; “Faith without works is dead.”

About the very serious crisis of faith by which the Church is affected, you have been informed and written so much, as to be able to say that the Church is nearly all covered with this gangrene, from its top to its base. Therefore, there is no need to wonder if the greater part of people do not understand you when you speak about things regarding faith. They cannot understand you. How could a person born blind understand, if you speak about colours, something the blind from birth have not the least idea about? Never forget the analogy that exists between what happens in the spiritual and the material sphere.

In the Church of today, blindness dominates

§751 “Crisis of faith” denotes in the language of sacred writings: “flesh,” to have a “fleshy, materialized attitude to reality,” to “become an atheist in practice” or to “elevate and magnify the sensual,” and to “give the material a status of a providential power and glory.” For this Satan has had the faithful collaboration of his churches which have so beguiled souls, some can even boast of something called the “prosperity gospel,” as if God has to “honour the worship of money.” Satan has exhausted all the possible means to reach this so much longed for purpose. Now since his insane dream has nearly reached its complete incarnation in humanity, he is more than ever determined to dig humanity’s path right through to hell. So he furiously multiplies his attacks, most of all against those who are determined to resist him, and in a very particular way against those who not only want to preserve the invaluable heritage of the faith in themselves, defending it and enlarging it in their own hearts, but also try to protect it in their brothers against all his attacks.

Brother, you cannot fathom those Christians who attack you only because you are faithful to the Faith and live out of a spiritual realm, and they cannot fathom why you do not understand them, and do not support their watered down, insipid distortions of the Gospel. What for us, is the most natural and normal thing in this world, like the consoling and wonderful reality of communing and engaging with those of heaven – the saints, for them, is unconceivable fantasy, which they cannot even bring themselves to tolerate in others, including priests.

As you see, it is a complete contrast.

We believe firmly in the reality of the Sacraments as ‘efficacious signs’ of ‘grace,’ for them “grace” is five letters put together, that do not make any sense. So? The Sacraments do not confer anything at all, and if they do, they have no idea where it is, or what it is in practice.

We believe firmly in the real and overwhelming Presence of Christ and God Himself “Alive” in the Eucharist, for them the Eucharist is nothing more than a biscuit. Because if they had faith, they would never disengage from this “Living Person of God” whom they apparently receive. Yes, they receive Him physically, with almost complete incomprehension of how to receive Him in Spirit and in Truth.

You know that the crisis of faith means “blindness” and how this blindness now reigns in the Church, and its consequences are most dreadful, a veritable abomination. In fact the teachers chosen by God to spread the Faith, to promote supernatural Life of Grace and Truth, have capitulated on mass, and they have passed onto the enemy field, making themselves into promoters of heresies and lies.

On account of this, they examine you, encroach on you, even hate you, because their conscience has been confronted in its error, and it gives them no rest. But do not be disturbed. They will not be able to do

anything beyond what God will allow for your good and your purification, and for the one of His Church. Do not wonder, because you are on two opposite banks; those of ‘faithless hypocrisy’ and a ‘Life of Communing with Heaven.’ Persevere, amidst briars and thorns, yes, but always keep going and persevere. Has He not told you at the beginning of your mission: “Son, they have accused Me of insanity and being possessed. They have clothed Me with a costume which was to underscore My insanity. Why should they do any different with those who know My Father and the heavenly homeland? If you truly want to be My Minister who follows Me everywhere, why should your lot be any different?” Have full and absolute Trust in Him, you know that God never disappoints.

What else does Priesthood mean if not: Calvary, the cross and souls to carry and redeem?

§752 “Blessed are those who will be persecuted on account of Justice.” Never forget it, brother, because this is a very great privilege for which it is necessary to be grateful and rejoice.

It is true that you are already suffering so much, but do not forget that you have been forewarned of everything. You have been told that your suffering is in a continuous crescendo, but you have also been granted innumerable consolations, that He who saves is with you. To His beloved, in addition to the participation in His Royal Priesthood He also extends the participation in His state of Victim, that is of a true Co-redemptor.

You will never be able to thank God enough for having chosen you for this mission in His Church. I also was a victim-priest. You have seen until now, only my sorrows on the earth, but one day you will be able to see the other side of the medal. That is; the good done and the souls saved for all eternity. Whatever else is priesthood supposed to

mean if not: calvary, the cross and souls to suffer for and redeem?

Look how few are the priests who are really holy, who ascend calvary, misunderstood and persecuted by those who should defend them. Take comfort in contemplating how many souls will be able to ascend to the glory of paradise owing to your valley of sorrows.

Look also at the swollen river of the other priests, who with a debilitated faith, have lost sight of the holiness of their priestly mission, and of their tremendous mission of “victims” and you can well see, what the enemy has done with them. Brother do not forget that death does not extinguish life. On the contrary, life continues in Him, the Author of Life, as a transfiguration in Justice or a glorious transfiguration in Love.

God One and Three bless you.

Don Enrico (Blessed Enrico Rebuschini)

Volume 6 – Message 49 – 28/12/1978



**Stanisława
Leszczyńska
d.1974**



271 – PRIDE DOES NOT ARISE OUT OF MATTER, BUT FROM THE SPIRIT

§753 Write, My son, I am Jesus.

I want to talk about human nature damaged in its most noble part; the soul. The cause of

the rebellion of your ancestors toward Me, has been pride, and pride does not arise out of matter, but from the spirit.

The “disobedience” born of pride, is generated from the spirit, and the spiritual infection born in the soul very soon extends itself and infects the “whole interior life of man.” The soul, that part of human nature which compenetrates, informs and gives life to the body, being already infected, infects with its own evil; the body in which the senses have their seat.

So “the spiritual life” and “the material life” of man are twisted with the coils of evil, and weakened to such a point, that it is sufficient to give them a small nudge, to make them collapse.

The progenitor, prevaricator, and provocateur of that nudging activity is either; the Prince of Darkness or someone allied to him. In the case of a soul the alliance to a malign spirit can come in many forms; such as being deceived through erroneous instruction and example, or being entrapped through weakness, one’s own or that of others, or being recruited or compelled through employment and deployment. The goal is always the same, whether the soul is conscious of it or not; to extend the twisted coils of temptation, to bind and enslave humanity in ever increasing degrees.

Struck in this way, the human nature whether in Adam and Eve, or in mankind as a whole, has remained wounded, humiliated, and depreciated. A terrible consequence that has given origin to a chain reaction, a pitiful vortex, generating other innumerable evils.

Foremost among all these, is the loss of the supernatural gifts, the effect of human nature feeding and in harmony with the divine in all its powers; such as memory, intellect and will. The genesis of an autonomous and independent act in the human will destroyed the friendship between My-self and mankind. In this, Satan proposed a partial truth to human nature; “You will be like God.” A

self-determined, self-governing spirit like God, a self-god unto it-self, like Satan himself. The suggestion appears to be superior to My declaration about human nature: “In My image and likeness.” However the opposite is true. Away from My image and likeness, independence, self-rule, self-governance is only decay unto death, or slavery at the whim of every rebellious spirit.

There is the loss of balance, harmony, beatitude, happiness, order, both social and within the soul. Anxiety is born, fear, loneliness, a foreboding sense of not understanding and not being understood. Darkness is born within the perimeter of the soul. My word sums it up in one brief statement: the “loss of Paradise.” The loss of My governing Presence, My balance, My order, infers the loss of immortality, by virtue of the entropy from imbalance, disorder and disharmony and the clashing notes of self-rule. All the other extra-natural gifts flowing from My Presence and My Governing, suffer depletion, corruption, and extinction. Human nature transforms from being rich into being poor. From being a “free son of God” it has become a “free self-governed rebel”; the incarnation, imitation and toy of Satan’s autonomy, prey, and slave of the demonic character, subject to, coveting, lusting, and being addicted to all spiritual and material evils as some kind of remedy for its pain.

Lucifer believes his own conviction to be God’s equal

§754 You all know these evils; the death of the soul and of the body. The soul dies to the divine life through sin, which in the final analysis is always a proud self-rule. On account of this obsessed self-absorption it will no more be able to see, possess or enjoy My Presence, which still sustains the soul’s existence. The body is subjected to an innumerable series of desires, hungers, and self-indulgences, which deform its functions, creating a universe of illnesses, perversions, violence, wars, crimes, and calamities of

every kind. Peruse the history of man and you will see a tragic sequence of unspeakable sorrows and sufferings, of internal and external conflict, tension, and pressure. The Man from My hand was “King” and “Prince” of Creation, he was “made of dust and God” to dominate over everything including himself with My Divine balance, order, and harmony. Now, so often, he is dominated and overcome by any slave to temptation, and by the rest of “creation” which resents the loss of the first harmony destroyed by his self-rule.

His efforts to escape his ruin are nearly always destroyed by his self-ruling perfidy, in a perennial attempt of escaping via self-rule, without a chance of success, never desisting from its continuous flux and reflux. Which human tongue will ever describe the tremendous dimension of the dreadful consequences of the first “sin” of mankind? All the spiritual, physical, and moral evils that have invaded the earth take origin from this first act of independence!

In a previous message, I told you that your ancestors in the earthly paradise had been enriched with an abundance of natural, extra-natural and supernatural gifts, in view of their state of Me being their fountainhead and them being the fountainhead of all of humanity. They were in a very favourable situation to be able to repel every error.

The hatred and envy of the malign powers of some spirits toward the human creature was such as to induce Lucifer to deploy all his cunning, and to insist to the bitter end, in his conviction, that only through operating and obtaining the corruption and collapse of human nature, would he be able to remain number one, and form his own kingdom. Success, unfortunately, in which he has made great gains.

Lucifer is frozen in the conviction that all of humanity is his by rights. The whole of mankind belongs to him, because he can make gains in its conquest by making it in his image and likeness of “self-rule.” The way to

achieve this, does not matter. He does not believe in the success of My Redemption. Instead, he believes in his own conviction to equal God; to be god unto himself, and so be able to reign over mankind like God. He does not have, and he cannot have, an idea different from this one.

From all his evil I will draw much good for you and for many souls

§755 He does not have the certainty that the success of My Redemption will be established over humanity. That I, the Word of God made flesh, will be able to eradicate his kingdom. He has a strong, very strong doubt about it, but not the absolute certainty.

He hates me with all the hatred of which he alone is capable, and since he is steeped in error from his incomprehension of love, he does not consider himself to be a usurper. On the contrary, he, the usurper par excellence, considers Me a usurper, because I snatch souls from him, to give them to the Father. In the same way, he considers all those who follow Me and cooperate with Me for the salvation of souls, as thieves and usurpers.

My son, you ask yourself and you think about it so often; ‘why does he have such hostility toward Me, and persists in causing so much sorrow?’ Because he has succeeded in transforming and deluding a very great number of “My consecrated” souls, of those who should have been My natural collaborators. This success fuels his perseverance. In this way he has access to throw all his poison, and that of his followers, against those who still offer him resistance to achieving his full reign.

My son, since you and the members of your Community are determined not to submit to his artifices nor to his menaces, he uses all his power to create difficulties for you, and I want to forestall your objection to which I have already answered so many times. I

permit this, because from the sea of evil, and in particular from “his purported superiority of evil efforts, flowing from his proud self-rule,” I will draw a lot of good for you and for many souls. And still, because from bearing with his persecution, since you are truly persecuted, and you will continue being such, I will make you stronger and more apt for the carrying out of My loving designs.

That is enough for now, My son, I bless you and with you I bless your brother priests and the whole Community. I, Jesus, with My Mother and St Joseph are with you, may this reassure you.

Volume 6 – Message 50 – 29/12/1978

272 – GOD: OUR FORTRESS AND DEFENCE

§756 Write, brother, I am Fr Giacomino.

My pathway on earth, often seemed hard to me. The impression of not being able to continue in those moments in which the struggle was more pronounced, along with the tension between the alienation, the distrust, the weariness, the fear of not coping and the will of wanting to go on until the final goal, kept me in the grip of constant torment. Certainly alone I could not succeed and overcome the many difficulties that the elements adverse to God caused me, but God, to prevent me from succumbing under the assaults of the enemy, was never far, always extending His helping hand. He was my fortress and defence.

What during the course of my earthly life seemed eternally long, now in the eternal realm seems just a brief moment, no more than an invisible tiny point in the immense and unlimited space of my eternal happiness. I tell you this because it is necessary to remember and keep in mind, that the life on earth, even if it is long, is nothing when compared to eternity.

Now the darkness prevails over the light

§757 How can we make men understand their foolishness? Unfortunately, we do not have adequate means (*outside of the mystical union with our God*), to convince the great part of humanity to desist from being enveloped in darkness. The currents of darkness in these times, have gained common acceptance and approval. Their loud mouthed, belligerent, pervasive, brazen effrontery, hijacking and appropriating all attention to themselves, have pushed the Light to the periphery of human existence, relegating God's Kingdom to being some prehistoric, utopian, and useless appendix. The darkness has become so popularised that the way of the wolf in common estimation is the way of Light, and the way of the Lamb is deplorable and depressing gloom.

“Only” an event superior to all human effort will be able to put an end to this abnormal and paradoxical situation making sure that the Light, the Truth, and the Life; take up again its dominion over humanity, which has become a deluded victim of the most obstinate and obsessive hatred of the subversive forces of evil.

It does not matter that I repeat things you already know very well. It matters that I tell you how the situation you are living through on earth has formed. You have been called just for this, to tell this atheistic generation about their nauseating perversion, to tell them how they have reduced humanity to a level inferior to that of animals. Lots of people of these times, cannot recognize themselves as creatures made to the image and likeness of God. They have capitulated from their dignity, considering themselves simple animals, and derived from them, with this difference; the animals, which act by instincts, are in complete harmony with themselves, while men, who deny their nature of sons of God, always act in contradiction to their nature, generating an incurable conflict between their souls and their bodies. An insane epileptic feat in a vicious circle

between their “being spiritual creatures” with spiritual aspirations toward happiness, freedom, perfection – and their “being material creatures” with their lusts for wicked pleasures and perverse instincts which make monsters of them, making shipwrecks of families and whole nations. Even though the results are obvious for all to see, they use all their spiritual powers to romanticize, glorify and justify the paths of darkness and death.

They use their intellect to make evil appear romantic and exciting, while in reality it is always depressing, monotonous, barren, and boring. They use their intellect to make what is truly good, appear boring, when in reality it is always life giving, healing, ever new, marvellous, and intoxicating. (Simone Weil, adapted)

The time that remains at your disposal is “always short”

§758 The reformation of mankind which has plunged itself into such grave evils, can no longer be operated on by man but only and directly by God. It will be up to Him at the moment fixed by Him, to change a situation that in the eyes of everyone will seem incurable. The nations are curable too, on account of His power, but only He Who is the Saviour can cure them.

Brother, you know how this regeneration of the Church and of humanity will be achieved. You have His Light in this regard, and it has been there for all to see since the most remote times, in sacred writings and prophecies. The time remaining at anyone's disposition was always supposed to have been considered short, for everyone's life span on earth is short before having to confront their personal judgment. It would be a wise thing to read these messages again and to try to reflect on them with the help from the Holy Spirit, in view of making a practical individual reform, in the light of all the warnings and the suggestions that refer to the tremendous and not distant events, even

if ordinarily the tremendous and proximate event is always one's approaching death.

If you put all your trust in Him who has chosen you, He will not let you lack anything, either in the order of grace, or in the order of nature. I bless you, together with *Luigina (the victim soul)* who follows you everywhere, who prays for you, faithful to your mutual commitment, which you both exchanged when she was still with you on earth.

Don Giacomo

Volume 6 – Message 51 – 02/01/1979



**Adam
Chmielewski
d.1916**



273 – A WHITE FIGURE OF A MAN

§759 Son, I am Mary. If you could see from our vantage point what we see and how we see it, it would be so great a shock that your human body would break, you could not withstand it. You know that we are, and we see in God, and as you have been made aware so many times, we see everything in a different, more perfect way, much clearer, free from contrived elements, contrived and complicated on account of being removed from their reference to God. We see persons and the things in creation, in their objective reality.

Presently we see the earth inhabited by a restless and unruly humanity, because

everything which does not possess the supreme Good can only suffer from being restless and unruly. We see it wandering and scavenging in all directions, anxiously looking for some purpose for its existence, but at the same time, carefully avoiding “the One and Only” direction in which it would be “certain” to find it.

In the midst of this immense stream of men on their pathways of restlessness, we see an occasional small oasis of a handful of souls here and there, dwarfed by the raging torrent of the world's foolishness, and inconsequential to it, in the world's estimation. They go against the great turbulent current, to maintain their course which will take them to the source of their life, eternal Life, the true port of arrival. In this swarm of thousands upon thousands of men, suffering or rejoicing, partly sane and partly insane, all longing for and craving happiness, we see a white figure of a Man “standing.” He rises as a giant on account of his moral and spiritual stature. He alone holds a banner with a firm hand. It is the banner of Christ's Church which a lot of powerful enemies would like to snatch from him, but he holds it with a steady and sure hand, while he is pointing the way of salvation to everybody.

Simulation of fidelity and obedience, witnesses to rebellion

§760 This invincible leader who does not fear anything, will fall. A glorious Martyr, reddening with his blood the immaculate vestment he wears, and spraying with it, the Church which issued forth from Christ's side, from the eternal Word of God made Flesh, Who died on the Cross to liberate mankind from the ferocious tyranny of Satan, its implacable enemy.

Verily, a great number of those who should be on the side of this immovable and glorious warrior have abandoned him, passing onto enemy lines. And even if they

conceive of themselves as having fidelity and obedience to the Church, and present themselves outwardly as such, at the same time they carry in their mind a serpent, a twisted coil, a labyrinthine winding way, the enemy's kingdom. They are in alliance with that kingdom and are only a hindrance to the Church. It is as I say, because the main voice directing them is their own pride. All their intrigues which in their blindness they consider as wisdom, is a craftiness from the perfidy of the enemies of Christ. They will find themselves falling into the void because pride will not and cannot prevail.

My dear son, even if men in their short-sighted, defective, distorted, and inaccurate vision cannot see on account of their pride, and on account of the same, refuse to see what we see clearly, even if they do not believe what we believe, it changes absolutely nothing of the eternal decrees of God, and all their craftiness will not be able to find the rewards it hopes for.

In fact the immense confusion of men who cover the Earth and who are feverishly agitated, enveloped in the billows of pride, are nothing more but a handful of dust before God, which will soon be dispersed by the wind. The earth they trample with their superb feet will be made arid and desolate, then "purified" by fire, to be finally fertilized by the honest labour of the Just, who survive the tremendous hour of the purification, owing to the divine goodness.

"Then" son, there will be established God's reign in the human souls, that Kingdom which the Just have asked from God with blood, sweat and tears, invoking "Thy Kingdom come." They will look for you to get light and comfort. This incredulous perverted generation will be the protagonist of such great events as never before witnessed in the history of humanity, but you have to prepare yourselves for these events, predisposing your souls in prayer and in penance, that is to say, with a sincere repentance and reform from your own faults,

because the time you have at your disposal is always finite.

For a long time and with many words, men talk about what is imperfect in the world. For a long time, those of the Church and humanity in general, are enveloped in an already complete darkness in a life away from grace, or graces squandered. The fact that even the Pastors and priests, at least covertly, support and defend their own ignorance, in the wake of which they strengthen the evil and condemn the good, witnesses to how pervasive the darkness really is. It is a spiritual distortion of so great a gravity, that it has rendered My Son's Mystical Body leprous and paralytic, a horror for the world to behold. It is an anomaly which generates darkness upon darkness, confusion upon confusion, without precedents, and such as to make it detestable before Heaven.

Courage, son! It is hard and difficult to convince you that you are one of the blessed survivors. But since your days in the seminary, without being aware of it, you have foretold it, repeating frequently the words "*Spiritus ubi vult spirat.*" (The Spirit blows wherever He wants.) Now the time has come that you convince yourself that those words were meant for you. You have had so many confirmations, that you should refuse entry to any more doubts, not even letting them approach you at a distance. Instead, if the mission God has entrusted to you is great, no less great is the responsibility it requires; so be attentive and vigilant.

It would be dangerous to allow yourself to be distracted from it. It would be a fault and a harm for you and for innumerable souls if you do not correspond to it adequately. Humility, son. You must try to pursue humility, because it will be always necessary to have it in order to succeed, but most of all when people of every class will come to you, people who have even less of it than you. They will try to have some light and comfort from you and you will be light and comfort in the measure in which you are capable of

loving the Lord's presence in them, on account of your humility. These are the wonders of God, the prodigies of His love, and of His mercy. I am near you. You have been in My house, that of My Immaculate Heart, and you have prayed before that Cross so dear to Me. I pass it on to you, interceding for you now and always. Amen.

Volume 6 – Message 52 – January 1979

274 – TWELVE STARS

§761 *Oh holy Virgin, Mother of Jesus and our Mother.*

Nobody has loved Jesus more than You;

Nobody has suffered for Jesus more than You;

Nobody has believed Jesus more than You;

Nobody has so faithfully followed Jesus;

Nobody has known Jesus more than You;

Nobody has served Jesus better;

Nobody has been united to Jesus more than You;

Nobody has adored Jesus more than You;

Nobody has glorified Jesus more than You;

Nobody has obeyed Jesus more than You;

Nobody has participated in the Omnipotence of Jesus more than You.

Oh Mary, our Mother, never avert your gaze from us poor pilgrims on the earth on our path towards the port of refuge that is waiting for us.

O Mary, Our Mother, help us, assist us, protect us and defend us from the numerous spiritual and material evils that surround us.

O Mary, True Mother of God, and our True Mother, safeguard us from all the snares of Hell, win for us the grace of perseverance and guide us through the difficulties of our earthly life.

Amen. Amen. Amen.

APPENDIX 1: Vision and Locution from 1610

A Vision to Venerable Mariana de Jesus Torres; a founding Mother of the Conceptionist Convent in Quito, Ecuador, responsible for the most popular Marian devotion in Ecuador, approved by every bishop of Quito since 1611. Apparition from year 1610.

Mother Mariana de Jesus arose and there before her, inside the choir sanctuary was a most beautiful Lady surrounded by a light as resplendent as if she stood amidst the sun itself. In her left arm she carried her most precious Child, and in her right, a beautiful crosier.

On the arm that carried the crosier some sickly doves perched. They were trying to leave the arm of their Mother, but the Divine Child tried to detain and divert them, caressing them and offering them the Eucharistic Bread. They would turn their heads aside, however, in order not to take this Bread. Their good Mother, Mary Most Holy, spoke to them with maternal sweetness, but they paid no attention to her words. Against their will, they remained with the beautiful Lady and became increasingly weak.

In face of such disdain and after exhausting every means of winning them with charity and love, the Divine Child took them and threw them down into the tempestuous sea of the world, where, lacking the strength they needed to survive on the surface, they were immersed in the deep abyss. All that remained was the echo of the despairing cries of those who, for lack of vigilance, realized too late that they had lost a good that could have been fully theirs in exchange for just a little effort, suffering, and sacrifice. Afterwards she spoke thus:

I make it known to you that from the end of the 19th century and from shortly after the middle of the 20th century, the passions will erupt and there will be a total corruption of

customs, for Satan will reign almost completely.

He will focus principally on the children in order to sustain this general corruption. Woe to the children of these times! It will be difficult to receive the Sacrament of Baptism, and also that of Confirmation. They will receive the Sacrament of Confession only if they remain in Catholic schools, for the Devil will make a great effort to destroy it through persons in positions of authority.

The same thing will happen with Holy Communion. Alas, how deeply I grieve to manifest to you the many enormous sacrileges – both public as well as secret – that will occur from profanations of the Holy Eucharist. Often during this epoch the enemies of Jesus Christ, instigated by the Devil, will steal consecrated hosts from the churches so that they might profane the Eucharistic Species. My Most Holy Son will see Himself cast upon the ground and trampled upon by filthy feet; sinners whose hearts will hardly seem to be human. Victim souls will pray for these sinners and make great penances of every type; some will also carry the heavy cross of infirmity by which God purifies His chosen souls, and with it they will make amends for so many crimes and sacrileges committed in the world. The wily demon will try to impede this, placing in the imaginations of my suffering daughters' ideas of despair with the intent of making them lose the merit they have gained.

"This battle will reach its most acute stage because some irresponsible religious, under the appearance of virtue and with bad-intentioned zeal, will undermine the existence of their mother, the Religious Life, who nourished them at her breast. These souls will assume massive responsibility for their actions. Only by Divine Mercy will they arrive at Purgatory to be purified by its fires.

All these souls should tremble upon learning of this future destiny. Falling into themselves, they must struggle to reform, reforming themselves first. Above all, they must have a

heroic charity, carefully and lovingly repairing in their hearts the weaknesses they discover in their fellow creatures. Without this divine charity not a single virtue can exist, for charity and profound humility are the only solid foundation of religious perfection. Without them, there can only be a simulation of virtue that barely covers the putrefaction of the soul.

Since this poor Country will lack the Catholic spirit, the Sacrament of Extreme Unction will be little valued. Many people will die without receiving it — either because of the negligence of their families or a misconceived affection for their sick ones. Others, incited by the cursed Devil, will rebel against the spirit of the Catholic Church, and will deprive countless souls of innumerable graces, consolations, and the strength they need to make that great leap from time to eternity. But some persons will die without receiving it due to just and secret chastisements of God.

As for the Sacrament of Matrimony, which symbolizes the union of Christ with His Church, it will be attacked and deeply profaned. Satan's churches, which will then be in power, will enact iniquitous laws with the aim of doing away with this Sacrament, making it easy for everyone to live in sin and encouraging the procreation of children outside the framework of the family. The Catholic spirit will rapidly decay; the precious light of Faith will gradually be extinguished until there will be an almost total and general corruption of customs. Added to this will be the effects of a Godless education, which will be one reason for the dearth of priestly and religious vocations.

The Sacrament of Holy Orders will be ridiculed, oppressed, and despised, for in this Sacrament, the Church of God and even God Himself is scorned and despised since He is represented in His priests. The Devil will try to persecute the ministers of the Lord in every possible way; he will labour with cruel and subtle astuteness to deviate them

from the spirit of their vocation and will corrupt many of them. These depraved priests, who will scandalize the Christian people, will make the hatred of bad Catholics and the enemies of the Roman Catholic and Apostolic Church fall upon all priests.

This apparent triumph of Satan will bring enormous sufferings to the good Pastors of the Church, the many good priests, and the Supreme Pastor and Vicar of Christ on earth, who will shed secret and bitter tears in the presence of his God and Lord, beseeching light, sanctity, and perfection for all the clergy of the world, of whom he is King and Father. Further, in these unhappy times, there will be unbridled luxury which will ensnare the rest into sin and conquer innumerable frivolous souls who will be lost. Innocence will almost no longer be found in children, nor modesty in women. In this supreme moment of need of the Church, the one who should speak will fall silent.

SACRAMENTS & ABUSE

– Jesus to Luisa Piccarreta 1925 (Servant of God)

My child, with your flight in My Will, reach all the Sacraments instituted by Me; descend into their depths, to give Me your little return of love. Oh, how many of My secret tears you will find, how many bitter sighs, how many suffocated moans of the Holy Spirit! His moaning is continuous, before the many disillusionments of Our Love.

The Sacraments were instituted in order to continue My Life on earth in the midst of My children. But alas, how many sorrows! It is impossible that one who must live in My Will, cannot experience My sorrows, and does not give Me her little return of love for all that I have done and that I suffer. So, reflect how My Love moans in My Sacraments.

Baptism – when I see the newborn being baptized – I find My child again. I give back to him the rights over Creation which he had lost. I smile at him with love and satisfaction.

I make the enemy flee from him, that he may no longer have any right over him. I entrust him to the Angels and all Heaven makes feast for him – but soon My smile turns into sorrow, the feast into mourning. I see that the one who is being baptized will be an enemy of Mine, a new Adam, and maybe even a lost soul. Oh, how My Love moans in each Baptism! Especially, then, if one adds that the Minister who is baptizing him does not do it with the respect, the dignity and the decorum which befit a Sacrament containing a new regeneration into Divine Life. Ah, many times they pay more attention to a bagatelle, to just any show, than to administering a Sacrament. So My Love feels pierced by the baptizer as well as the baptized. My Love moans with inexpressible moans. Would you not want, then, to give Me a return of love, a loving moan, for each baptism, to keep company to My sorrowful moans?

Move on to the Sacrament of Confirmation. While with Confirmation I restore the soul's courage, I give her back the lost strengths, rendering her invincible to all her enemies and to her passions. The soul is admitted into the ranks of the militia of her Creator, so that she may fight in order to acquire the Celestial Fatherland. The Holy Spirit gives her His loving kiss once again, lavishing a thousand caresses on her, and offering Himself as a partner in His governance. Many times, however, the Holy Spirit feels He is being repaid with the kiss of a traitor, His caresses being despised, His company shunned. How many moans, how many sighs for her return, how many secret voices to the heart, to the one who shuns Him, to the point of getting tired of speaking. What is the point? It is all in vain! Therefore, do you not want to give a return of your love, your loving kiss, your company to the Holy Spirit, who moans for so much neglect?

But do not stop, continue your flight through the Sacrament of Penance. How much ingratitude! How many abuses and profanations, on the part of those who

administer it and on the part of those who receive it! In this Sacrament, My Blood becomes active upon the contrite sinner, in order to descend into his soul, to wash him, to embellish him, to heal him and strengthen him, to restore in him the lost Grace. To place in his hands the keys of Heaven, which sin had snatched away from him, to seal on his forehead the peaceful kiss of forgiveness. But alas, how many harrowing moans, in seeing souls approaching this Sacrament of Penance without sorrow, out of habit, almost as if forced by duty or to vent or justify their grievances! Others – horrible to be said – instead of coming to find the life of their soul – Grace – come to find death, and to pour out their passions. Therefore, the Sacrament is reduced to a mockery, to a nice chat, and My Blood, instead of descending into them as cleansing, descends as fire, which withers them even more. And so, in every Confession, Our Love cries inconsolably and, sobbing, repeats: 'Human ingratitude, how great you are! Everywhere you try to offend Me; and while I offer you Life, you turn the very Life I offer you into death!' See, then, how Our moans await your return of love in the Sacrament of Penance.

Do not let your love stop here; go through all the Tabernacles, through each Sacramental Host, and in each Host you will hear the Holy Spirit moan with inexpressible moans. The Sacrament of the Eucharist is not only the life of the souls who receive it, but is My own Life, which gives Itself to them. So, the fruit of this Sacrament is to form My Life in them. Each Communion serves to make My Life grow, to develop It, in such a way as to be able to say, 'I am another Christ.' But alas, how few take advantage of it! Even more, how many times I descend into hearts, and they make Me find the weapons to wound Me – as they repeat to Me the tragedy of the Passion! And as the Sacramental species are consumed, instead of pressing Me to stay with them, they force Me to leave, bathed with tears, crying over My sacramental destiny; and I find no one to soothe My

crying and My sorrowful moans. If you could break those veils of the Host, which cover Me, you would find Me bathed with crying, knowing the destiny that awaits Me in descending into hearts. Therefore, let your return of love be continuous for each Host, in order to soothe My crying. You will render the moans of the Holy Spirit less sorrowful.

Do not stop, descend into the Sacrament of Ordination. Here, yes, you will find Our most intimate and hidden sorrows, the most bitter tears, the most harrowing moans... The Ordination constitutes man to a supreme height, to a divine character. The priest is the repeater of My Life, the administrator of the Sacraments, the one who reveals My secrets, My Gospel, the most sacred science, the peacemaker between Heaven and earth, the bearer of Jesus to souls. But alas, how many times We see that the ordained will be a Judas for Us, a usurper of the character which is impressed on him! Oh, how the Holy Spirit moans in seeing the ordained snatching from Him the most sacred things, the greatest character which exists between Heaven and earth! How many profanations! Each act of this ordained, not done according to the character which has been impressed on him, will be a cry of sorrow, a bitter crying, a harrowing moan... The Ordination is the Sacrament which encloses all other Sacraments together. Therefore, if the ordained is able to preserve whole within himself the character he has received, he will almost rescue the other Sacraments; he will be the defender and the saviour of Jesus Himself. But, not seeing this in the ordained, Our sorrows increase even more, Our moans become more continuous and sorrowful. Therefore, let your return of love flow in each priestly act, to keep company to the moaning Love of the Holy Spirit.

Lend Us the ear of your heart and listen to Our profound moans in the Sacrament of Marriage. How many disorders in it! Marriage was raised by Me as a Sacrament, in order to place in it a sacred bond, the symbol of the Sacrosanct Trinity, the Divine Love which It

encloses. Therefore, the love, which was to reign in the father, in the mother and in the children, the concord and peace among them, was to symbolize the Celestial Family. I was to have as many other families upon earth, similar to the Family of the Creator, destined to populate the earth like as many terrestrial angels, who would then populate the Celestial regions. But alas, how many moans in seeing many families having more regard for the formation of sin rather than My Life in Marriage. Families which symbolize hell, with discord, with lack of love, with hatred, and which populate the earth like many rebellious angels, who will serve to populate hell... The Holy Spirit moans with harrowing moans in each Marriage, in seeing so many infernal dens being formed upon earth. Therefore, place your return of love in each Marriage, in each creature which comes to the light; in this way, your loving moan will render Our continuous moans less sorrowful.

Our moans are not yet finished; so let your return of love reach the bed of the dying when they receive the Sacrament of Anointing of the Sick (or i.e., Extreme Unction). This Sacrament has the virtue of placing the dying sinner in safety, at any cost, and it is the confirmation of sanctity for the good and the saints. It is the last bond which it establishes, through its Unction, between the creature and God; it is the seal from Heaven which it impresses in the redeemed soul, in order to purify her and embellish her; it is the final touch which the Holy Spirit gives her in order to dispose her to leave the earth, so as to make her appear before her Creator. In sum, the Anointing of the Sick is the last display of Our Love; it is the last clothing of the soul; it is the settlement of all the good works, and therefore it acts in a surprising way in those who are alive to Grace. With the Anointing of the Sick, the soul is as though covered by a celestial dew, which deadens, as in one breath, her passions, her attachment to the earth and to all that does not belong to Heaven. But, alas,

how many moans, how many bitter tears, how many indispositions, how much negligence; how great the loss of souls, how few the sanctities it finds to be confirmed, how scarce the good works to be reordered and rearranged! Oh, if all could hear Our moans, Our crying upon the bed of the dying, in the act of administering the Sacrament of the Anointing of the Sick - all would cry with sorrow! Do you not want, then, to give Us your return of love for each time this Sacrament is administered, which is the last display of Our Love toward the creature? Our Will awaits it everywhere, in order to have your return of love and your company to Our moans and sighs.

PRIVATE REVELATIONS

– Jesus to Luisa Piccarreta 1930 (Servant of God)

I was thinking about the many truths that Jesus had told me about the Divine Will, and only to obey, I wrote them on paper. I was thinking about how some people, reading them not only do not remain under the impression of these truths, but it seems to me that they consider them as truths unworthy of giving importance. While for me, these truths seem like many suns – one more beautiful than the other, capable of being able to illuminate all of the world; for others, it is the contrary. It seems that for them, these truths do not have even a little bit of light. While I was thinking of this, my amiable Jesus, all goodness, said to me:

My daughter, all things here below, as much in the supernatural order as in the natural order, are all veiled. Only in Heaven are they unveiled, because in the Celestial Fatherland, veils do not exist, but things are seen as they are in themselves. So, up above, the intellect does not have to work to understand them, because by themselves, they show themselves for what they are. And, if there is work to do in the Blessed Dwelling, if one can truly call it work, it is to enjoy and be happy in the things that one openly sees.

Instead, here below, it is not like that. Since the human nature is spirit and body, the veil of the body impedes the soul from seeing My Truths. The Sacraments and everything else are veiled. I Myself, Word of the Father, had the veil of My Humanity. All of My Words and My Gospel were under the form of examples and of similes, and whoever approached Me to listen to Me with faith in their heart, with humility, and with wanting to know the Truths that I manifested to them in order to put them in practice, understood Me. By doing this, they broke the veil over My Truths. They found the Good that was in these. Acting with faith and humility, and wanting to know My Truths, was the work that they did. And with this work, they broke the veil and found My Truths for what they are in themselves – because with Faith they entered into the Kingdom from which these Truths sprang. Therefore, they remained tied to Me and to the Good that My Truths contain. Others who did not do this work, touched the veil of My Truths, not the Fruit that was inside. So, they remained deprived and did not understand anything. And turning their back on Me, they left Me.

Such are My Truths that I, with so much Love, manifested to you about My Divine Will. In order to make My Truths shine like unveiled suns, which they are, creatures must do their work, make the journey on the road to touch them, which involves faith. They must desire My Truths, want to know them, and pray and humble their intelligence in order to open their intellect, to make the good and the life of My Truths enter into themselves. If they do this, they will break the veil and will find the Truths more than a shining sun. Otherwise, they will remain blind, and I will repeat the saying of the Gospel to them: You have eyes that do not see, ears that do not hear, a tongue that cannot speak.

See, even in the natural order, all things are veiled. Fruits have the veil of the rind. Who is serious about the good of eating the fruits? The one who does the work of nearing the

tree, gathering the fruit, and removing the rind that hides the fruit. This one appreciates and makes the desired fruit his food. The fields are veiled with straw. Who takes the good that the straw hides? Whoever goes to the trouble to strip that straw has the good of taking the grain to form the bread to make his daily food. In summary, everything here below has a veil that covers My Truths in order to give man the work and the will, and the love of possessing them. Now, My Truths greatly surpass natural things, and present themselves to the creature like veiled noble Queens, in the act of giving themselves to the creature. But My Truths want the work of the creature. They want the steps of the creature's will to near them, in order to know them, possess them and love them, which are conditions necessary to break the veil that hides them. Once the veil of the Truths is broken, the Truths make their Way by themselves with their Light, giving themselves in possession to the one who has loved and looked for them.

Here is the reason why some read the truths about My Divine Will and do not understand what they read; even more so, they are confused. It is because they lack the True will of wanting to know them. It can be said that they lack devotion to the honest labour to know them, and without work, nothing is acquired, nor do they merit such a great good. And I, with justice, deny them what I abundantly give to the humble, and to those who long for the great good of the Light of My Truths.

My daughter, how many of My Truths are suffocated by those who do not love to know Me. And by those who do not want to do this little work to possess them! I feel that they want to suffocate Me if they could. And in My pain, I am constrained to repeat what is said in the Gospel, and I do it with acts: I take away from the one who has nothing or who has some little thing of My Goods, and I leave those souls in their wretched misery, because these, not wanting My Truths and not loving them, will hold them without

esteeming them and without fruit. But I will give more abundantly to those who have, because these will hold My Truths as precious treasures, and they will always fructify them and produce even more.

APPENDIX 2

01 BAPTISM

– I am dark but comely (Song 1:5)

Oh, the brilliance of the soul after the baptismal lavacre! If it were granted to you to see that luminous whiteness, you would see something which would enrapture your feelings. The lily is dull, and the pearl is grey in comparison to the soul enveloped in the light of Baptism. It is like that of the First Two before being seduced by Satan, just as it was when the Father infused it into them to give them his likeness. And, in truth, the soul robed in baptismal grace is like a mirror reflecting God; it is a little God waiting, while loving to go back to Heaven, where its Creator, Love, awaits it.

If man reflected – and it is for this reason that My Goodness does not calculate the sins committed before the use of reason in contrast to when he is capable of distinguishing between Good and Evil – then observe that the sensual instincts awaken after the use of reason. Before that only the instincts of life are active, which spur the child to seek the breast or food, the warmth of the mother or of the sun, the mother's hand, or the support of objects. If man reflected – on what he does, on what he loses by doing, on what misdeed, what theft he arrives at by removing from his soul its baptismal whiteness. What a sacrilege he commits by profaning in himself the true image of God: the Spirit of Grace, Beauty, Goodness, Purity, and infinite Charity. If he reflected – on the decide he commits by killing his soul, then man, a being endowed with reason – would not sin. But man is a foolish king who dissipates the treasures of

his kingdom with his sick will and risks the loss of possession of his kingdom itself.

And observe, I am not speaking in My Name. I do not say that by sinning you offend Me, Who have died for you. I speak only defending the interests and sentiments of My Father, Who has created you like Himself. He Who loves you with a perfection of paternal love, and Whom man insults with his lovelessness and Whom he defrauds in His hopes, which are; to be able to clasp you to His breast on the day of your entry into Life.

Few are the souls that do not come to God a bit dark. Rendered dark by the consequences of the lives they have been unable to lead with that holy and attentive reflection which would be required out of respect for the soul, which has rights superior to the flesh.

You abundantly remember the 'rights' of the flesh, something which dies and which only in being experienced as the handmaid of the spirit – and not the mistress of the spirit – can in due time become an inhabitant in the royal palace of the Heavens. You are concerned about your appearance, your physical health, and prolonging life on earth as long as possible. But you are not concerned about your souls, about keeping them beautiful, about adorning them more and more so as to add to their beauty, created by God, the gems conquered by your will as children mindful of the Father, to Whom they want to return enriched with merits: true jewels, true wealth that never perishes. You are concerned about physical health, but do not keep watch to preserve your souls from spiritual illnesses.

You are concerned about prolonging what you call 'living,' which would more properly be called 'waiting,' and you are not concerned about waiting in such a way as to conquer for yourselves True Life which never perishes.

You are concerned about everything in this dark period, which seems so luminous to you, of your stay on earth – which I have already explained to you as being like a

gestation in order to be given to the Light, to Life – and look with horror at the tomb, a dark hole where this body of yours, which you love, as the idolaters you are, returns to the truth of its origin: mud. Mud from which there is released a flame, a light: the soul. This is what gives worth to the body, O foolish men. The soul, which is the gift of God, the spirit which is the manifestation of God, and which has a worth in the face of which that of the flesh is a paltry nothing.

But how can you, who call yourselves Christians, not remember My words of the Christ, of the Word, of Truth? Did I not tell you, 'Whoever wants to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses it out of love for Me will save it?' Did I not say, 'And what use is it for a man to gain the world if he loses his soul? What will man give in exchange for his soul?' Did I not say, 'The grain of wheat which falls does not fructify unless it dies, but if it dies, it produces much fruit?' And has not all of this opened the eyes of your spirit?

But indeed, how can your spirit open its eyes if you have buried it under the stones of your carnality? It is like a martyr who has been stoned. With the difference that in the martyr who is stoned the flesh will die and the spirit will enter into glory, whereas you, on the other hand, stone your spirit and rob it of the Light here and in True Life (Eternity).

And you are afraid of the darkness of the tomb for your flesh, then insensitive like a lump of mud. Yes. But you are not horrified at condemning to eternal darkness what is light in you and longs for infinite Light. Your spirit. And you do not consider that, as thirsty seekers after riches, you lose true riches. And, hungry for life, you do not consider that you cause yourselves Death. The undying death: the death of the spirit.

You extinguish yourselves in your immortality as citizens of Heaven. Indeed, you do even worse: you place your light in the hands of Satan so that he can make it a dark glimmer in his Kingdom of Darkness.

Oh, profaners. Worse than if with your demoniacal discoveries, aimed at evil, you managed to extirpate stars from My firmament and put out their light as living diamonds in a putrid swamp.

Be able to make the flesh die, and not the soul, to germinate into an eternal ear of grain. Your posterity on earth is always ephemeral. The centuries have destroyed lineages that seemed immortal, and nothing but the memory of them survives, and not even that, in many cases. But what you do in the spirit does not die. Even in terms of the earth, it does not die. Look at My saints. The centuries pass, and the veneration for them remains as on the first day. And, in addition, they never work for the glory of being canonized. This attitude is still human, and the true saint does not think of it. He thinks only of increasing God's jubilation on adding a new, splendid flower to the eternal meadows and of contenting his soul, which cries out and tosses about because of its thirst to possess God completely.

We are two thirsts longing for each other, two loves seeking one another. The soul and God, God and the soul: these are the two perennial lovers. Why rob God and the soul of their end, which is to be united, beyond the earthly day, in the eternal dwelling?

I, perfect Mercy, do not look if you come to Me 'a little dark' from the glare of the earthly sun of your tendencies. I only want you to fight so that the burning sun of carnality will not make you impregnable to My loving gaze.

Put up a shield around the excessively dangerous burning of humanity: let this be provided by your assiduous attention, by your will to be good, by your desire to please Me. This is enough for Me. And if you do this, you are already doing everything. Because attention, will, and desire are like three pegs upholding a stretched out tent. A tent that preserves a heart from what can disgust God.

For if a sudden storm unleashed by Satan, envious of God, later tears away the shield and enables the rain clouds and lightning to dirty and darken you, I, who see and know, do not accuse you of it, but justify you and run to your aid.

Then I become your protection, poor children. I clasp you to My breast and say, 'Do not cry. I take pity on you. I am here to cleanse you to help you. Come. The God of love gives you His Blood to clean you of the mud and His Heart as a safe asylum. Come, men for whom Satan lays traps. Satan does not come close to Me. Raise your heads towards God. Do not become discouraged. It is enough for Me that you do not want to sin. It is enough for Me that you do not despair after sin. The former offends Me as God. The latter offends Me as Saviour. You should never doubt your Saviour. Ever. All forgiveness is reserved for whoever has faith in the power of the Saviour. I, Who am the Truth, tell you so.'

Do you see, little child, how much there is to be said about a simple sentence in the Song of Songs? "I am very dark but comely." And do you feel that your suffering has ceased? No. You have not lost a mother. I am here, and I cradle you and sing to you the most sublime lullabies to console your heart, which weeps. I am here holding your hand and having you stroll with Me in the eternal gardens. I made the promise, and I will keep it. I am your mother and father, in addition to your brother and spouse. I – the Redeemer – the Love – I will take care of you.

Go in peace. I am always with you.

02 BAPTISM ...and Baptism of Fire

There is a baptism and a baptism. All of you that are Catholics have the Baptism which washes away original sin and which ought to have the same consequence of holiness for all, if all of you looked to Heaven instead of

being nailed into the mire of the Earth with the eyes of your spirit and the roots of your being.

Baptism, a sacrament instituted by Me in place of the baptism of John the Precursor, contains in itself all the elements to lead you to holiness. It gives you Grace, and whoever has Grace has everything.

But it is you that do not take Grace into account and cast it aside as a useless gift. Between the severe duty to be faithful to this Grace, which is nothing but God in you with all His gifts – and easy compromise with flesh and blood, money, and Evil, just for enjoyment, or in the belief of obtaining enjoyment – you prefer the latter.

When the Son of God, the One Who loves you, comes into the midst of the multitudes marked with His indelible sign, that sign which is more glorious than a royal crown because it gives You a heavenly royalty as sons and daughters and heirs of the Most High – He finds that few have fought against instinct and Satan or washed away the stains of Satan and instinct by repentance – so as to have that sign of predestination clean and active.

To those few, the beloved of My Heart, I, the Son of God, to whom all power of judgment is handed over by the Father, come to impart a baptism of burning fire, which blazes and consumes all humanity in them to make their spirits free and render them capable of receiving the Spirit, Who speaks.

Nevertheless, it is a severe selection and a painful election in its joy. For whoever is not clean, whoever is not kept or rendered clean by love and repentance, cannot be accepted for My wheat. The sterile, empty chaff, the darnel, the harmful dodder, and the useless parasitic tendrils will be separated by My rigorous examination.

The chaff are the proud: the proud in heart and thought over their rationalizing, mistaken science, the pharisees and scribes of the

present time. The darnel are the dodder, the rebels against the Law and the poisoners of hearts, the corrupters, the scandalous, for whom it would have been better to have been expelled already dead from their mother's womb. The tendrils are the weak, the lukewarm, who want to benefit from the communion of the saints, but without striving to contribute even a minimal effort to it. They are the spiritually slothful, those who always need stimuli, support, and warmth to lead their poor spiritual lives. Without the factors of different aids, they would crawl on the ground, unable to tend towards heaven and would be trampled on by the Evil One – trampled on, I say, not caught. They are scorned even by him. He does not care about them because he knows that by themselves they slay their souls.

A painful election, because, like an ear of grain destined to become God's wheat, one must accept the blows of the threshing machine, the immolation of the millstone, and the purification of the bolter – that is, pains, mortifications, asceticism.

Oh! To be wheat for hosts one must be able to have oneself stripped by love of all impurity. Nothing else is absolute like Love in working this purification of your personality to make it suitable for living in Heaven.

But consider, soul of mine. Think of how beautiful My Paradise will seem to you after so much pain. You will find all the bitterness you drink here out of love for your King, changed into sweetness up above. All the wounds which have brought you agony here will be eternal jewels there. All the pain will be joy.

Time passes. It passes in every instant. I remain, and My Eternity remains with Me. And I and Eternity will be your gift, the One you have earned with your love and your pain. An eternity of Light and sempiternal joy. An eternity with Me, with God. Always consider this, and you will long for pain like the air you breathe.

03 CONFIRMATION – Grace

Grace is to possess the light, power, and wisdom of God in yourselves – that is, to possess intellectual likeness to God, the unmistakable sign of your filiation in God.

Without grace, you would simply be rational animal creatures that had reached such a point in evolution as to possess a reason, with a soul, but a soul on an earthly level, capable of acting in the circumstances of life on earth, but unable to rise up to the regions where the life of the spirit transpires. Little more than beasts, then, that act by instinct alone, and in reality, surpass you quite often in their way of acting.

Grace is thus a sublime gift, the greatest gift that My Father, could give you. And He gives it to you freely, for His love as a Father, for you, is infinite, as He Himself is infinite. If We wanted to state all the attributes of grace, it would require writing a long list of adjectives and nouns, and We would still not explain perfectly what this gift is.

Remember this alone: ‘Grace’ is to possess the Father, to live in the Father; Grace is to possess the Son, to enjoy the infinite merits of the Son, Grace is to possess the Holy Spirit, and to benefit from His seven gifts. Grace, in short, is to possess Us, the Triune God, and for your mortal person to be surrounded by the hosts of angels who worship Us in you.

A soul that loses ‘Grace’ loses everything. The Father has created her to no avail; the Son has redeemed her to no avail; the Holy Spirit has infused His gifts into her to no avail, the Sacraments exist for her to no avail. She is dead. A rotten branch which, under the corrosive action of sin, becomes detached and falls from the tree of life and in the end rots in the mud. If a soul were able to preserve herself as she is after Baptism and after Confirmation – that is, when she is literally soaked with Grace – that soul would be only a little less than God. Let this tell you all.

When you read the prodigies of My saints, you are astonished. But My dear one, there is nothing to be astonished about. My saints were creatures who possessed Grace; they were gods, therefore, for grace deifies you. Did I not state in My Gospel that My followers would work the same prodigies as I did? But to be Mine, it is necessary to live by My Life – that is, by the life of Grace.

If you wanted to, you could all be capable of prodigies – that is, of holiness. Indeed, I would like you to be, for that would mean that My Sacrifice had been crowned by victory and that I had really torn you away from the empire of the Evil One, banishing him to his Hell, and riveting hell’s mouth shut with an irremovable stone, and placing upon it the throne of My Mother, the Only One who kept Her heel upon the dragon, who was powerless to do Her harm.

Not all the souls in Grace possess Grace in the same measure. Not because We infuse it to different degrees, but because you manage to preserve it in yourselves in different ways. Mortal sin destroys Grace; venial sin causes it to crumble; imperfections make it anaemic. There are souls, not entirely bad, that languish in spiritual consumption because, by their inertia, which spurs them to commit continual acts of imperfection, they increasingly thin Grace out, turning it into a most slender thread, a fading little flame. When it should be a fire, an intense, lovely, purifying blaze. The world is collapsing because Grace is collapsing in almost all souls and languishing in the others.

Grace yields different fruits to the extent that it is more or less alive in your hearts. The richer a terrain’s elements and the more it is helped by the sun, the water, and the air currents, the more fertile it is. There are sterile, meagre plots of land which are sprinkled with water to no avail, warmed by the sun, traversed by the winds. The same holds for souls. There are souls that with all application take on vital elements and thus

manage to benefit one hundred per cent from the effects of Grace.

The vital elements are to live according to My Law – chaste, merciful, humble, loving God and one's neighbour; it is to live by 'Living' prayer. Then Grace grows, flourishes, sinks in deep roots, and rises up into the tree of eternal life. Then the Holy Spirit, like a sun, inundates you with His seven rays, His seven gifts; then I, the Son, penetrate you with the divine rain of My Blood; then the Father looks at you with pleasure, seeing His likeness in you; then Mary, caresses you, clasping you to Her breast, which bore Me, along with Her little children who are lesser, but very, very dear to Her Heart; then the nine angelical choirs crown your soul, the temple of God, and sing the sublime 'Gloria'; then your death is Life and your Life is blessedness in My Kingdom.

04 CONFIRMATION – Sin against the Holy Spirit

Lucifer – and he was the most exquisite of My beautiful creatures – from the abyss into which he had fallen, eternally ugly after the blasphemous revolt against his Creator, was thirsty for revenge. To the first sin of conceit he thus added an endless series of crimes, avenging himself for ages and ages. And the first act of vengeance was upon My creatures, Adam and Eve. On the perfection of My creation his poisoned tooth left the mark of its bestiality, communicating to you his very own lust for lasciviousness, vengeance, and haughtiness. And since then your spirit has been duelling in you against the poisons of the hellish bite.

On some very rare occasions the spirit wins out over flesh and blood and gives earth and Heaven a new saint. Sometimes the spirit lives with difficulty, with slumps of lethargy in which it is as if dead. And so you live and act as creatures devoid of Light, of My Light. At other times it is literally killed by the creature, who voluntarily forfeits the throne

of a child of God and becomes worse than a beast – turning into a demon, the child of a demon.

In truth I tell you that over two thirds of the human race belong to this category, which lives under the sign of the Beast. For this category I died in vain. The law of those marked by the Beast is antithetical to My Law.

In the former, the flesh dominates and generates works of flesh. In the latter, the spirit dominates and generates works of Spirit. When the Spirit dominates, the kingdom of God is there. When the flesh dominates, the kingdom of Satan is there,

The infinite Mercy animating the Triad has given your spirit all the aid to remain the ruler. It has given the sacrament removing the sign of the Beast on your flesh as children of Adam and impressing My Sign. It has given My Word of Life; it has given Me, Master and Redeemer; it has given My Blood in the Eucharist and on the Cross; it has given the Paraclete: the Spirit of truth.

Whoever is able to remain in the Spirit generates works of the Spirit. From the creature possessed by the Spirit there flows charity, gentleness, purity, science, and every good work joined to great humility. From the others there emerge, like hissing snakes, vices, deceits, acts of lust, and crimes, for their heart is a nest of hellish snakes.

But where are those who are able to tend towards the life of the Spirit and make themselves worthy to welcome in themselves the vital impouring of the Consoler, Who comes with all His gifts, but wants a prompt spirit, desirous of Him, for this throne? No, the world does not want this Spirit, Who makes you good. The world wants power at any price, wealth at any price, the satisfaction of sense at any price, all the joys of the earth at any price, and rejects and curses the Holy Spirit and impugns His Truth and overdresses in prophetic robes, speaking

words not emerging from within the Most Holy Trinity, but from the cave of Satan.

And this is not and shall not be forgiven. Ever. And you see that it is not forgiven. God withdraws into the height of His Heavens because man rejects His love and lives for and in the flesh. These are the causes of your ruin and of our silence. From the depths there emerge the tentacles of Satan; on earth man proclaims himself to be a god and curses the True God. On high – Heaven closes. And this is indeed mercy, for in closing, it holds back the thunderbolts you deserve.

A new Pentecost would encounter hearts harder and fouler than a boulder that had sunk into a pool of mud. Remain, therefore, in the mud you have wanted, waiting for a command, which admits no rebellion, to pull you out of it and separate the children of the Spirit from the children of the flesh.

05 CONFIRMATION – Fixed Faculties

The secret of the soul that does not want to lose its ‘Love’ – ‘God’ – must be; to remain ever fixed upon God with the faculties of its soul.

Whatever you do, manage to keep your spirits fixed upon Me. In this way you will sanctify every action of yours, making it pleasing to God and supernaturally useful for you. Everything is prayer for the one who is able to remain in God, for union is nothing but love, and love transforms even the humblest actions of human life into acts of adoration agreeable to Me.

I tell you in truth that, between those remaining many hours in church to repeat words from which their souls are absent and those remaining in their homes, in their offices, in their businesses, and at their jobs, loving Me and their neighbour for My sake, remaining united to Me, the latter pray and are blessed by Me, while the former do

nothing but perform a hypocritical practice which I condemn and disdain.

When the soul has been able to reach this loving knowledge of succeeding in remaining fixed in Me with its faculties, it produces continual acts of Love. Even in material sleep it loves Me, for the flesh falls asleep and awakens with My Name and the thought of Me present, and while the body rests, the soul goes on loving.

Oh, the holy marriage of the soul with its God! A spiritual tie which the human eye does not see, but, if it could see it, it would see a circle of fire surrounding God and the creature, and as God’s rejoicing increases, the creature’s glory increases, a holy circle which in Heaven will be a nimbus on your glorified brows.

The soul, obstructed as it is in the flesh, sometimes undergoes the weariness of the flesh as a recoil. The temptations of Satan, more or less serious faults – I am not speaking about mortal sin, which violently separates the soul from Me – but about the lesser sins which, no matter how slight, result in spiritual fatigue, disappointments, discouragement, sorrows, plus life events, along with other causes, provoke weariness in the souls of those who are less formed in the life of the spirit.

But you must react to it. It is like one of those physical torpors which precede the consumption of the flesh. Woe if it is not combatted at the outset! But woe three times over if the languors of the spirit are not combatted which leads to spiritual somnolence and, slowly, to the death of the soul.

God does not love the lazy. He does not love those who prefer their comforts to the good Lord. God punishes those who grow lukewarm. He withdraws.

Your good God calls you to awaken, asks you to receive Him, shows Himself to be concerned in having sought you out, and

requests your hearts to take refuge therein. Why, do you not realize that the most beautiful tabernacle for your Lord is your heart? The good Lord tries everything to bring you out of spiritual slumber and spiritual laziness. He sometimes even tries to force open the mystical gates of the heart and seeks to enter. But if He's resisted, He then withdraws because He resorts to violence only rarely. He always leaves you free, even if leaving you free is painful for Him because He sees that you use freedom badly.

Sometimes – indeed, almost always – the soul notices the coming of its God, feels His attempt at entering, and, since the soul remembers it has been created by God, it feels itself starting with sweetness.

You oppress the soul; you do not follow it in its desires, but it is averse to dying in you. It is the last to die; it dies after the mind has died and the heart has died of pride and lust; it dies only when you kill it by taking away from it Light, Love, and Life – that is, God. But until it has died, it starts with joy and beats with love when God approaches it. Woe to those who do not want to second these movements of the soul. They are like patients who, by continual acts of imprudence and disobedience to the doctor, aggravate their illness more and more until making it fatal.

When your souls dissolve with sweetness because they feel God beyond their gates, second your souls' motion. Leave all concern for the flesh. Set this proud flesh of yours on its knees; recognize the rights of the queen enclosed in you, of the queen who wants to follow her King; and adore the benignity of the King, Who has come to you to Love your souls, which you keep imprisoned. Who has come to love you and give you the pledge of salvation for this flesh of yours as well, which you are so concerned about, but for which you are unable to do anything really useful.

God wants your flesh, too, to shine with Light and supernatural eternal beauty at the final resurrection. To shine for the holy

works done in earthly life, for the works done while following the impulses of the soul moved by God.

If you knew what a great grace every coming of God is! If you understood, you would say in every instant, 'Come, Lord Jesus! Come to guide my soul! Be my King and my Master.' If you knew, You would mark every encounter, every coming, among the fortunate days of your life. And in truth no event is so glad as the one when I enter with My Love into your hearts to save and lead you, beyond life, to true, eternal, and blessed Life.

When by your carelessness you have let your Master pass by, afflicted over your spiritual inertia; when remorse, the cry of conscience which is never completely silent, even in the most depraved, awakens your souls, which you have dazed in lukewarmness and material concern, be prompt in applying a remedy. Seek God at once.

Consider that without God one wanders over ways of death until perishing forever. Consider, too, that God is merciful and has a charitable heart for you. He immediately hears your cry, which calls Him, and even if for your purification He remains hidden for some time, He is not far away. You do not see Him, but He is already close to you with His heart as a Father Who forgives the wayward son and longs to clasp him to His heart.

Seek God at once. Get by the guards patrolling: the traps the Enemy spaces out along the way to keep a soul from escaping from him to take refuge in God. Go ahead and let Satan, envious and cruel, strip you out of vengeance.

It is better for you to enter eternal life stripped of humanity, but rich in spiritual wealth alone – than to be accompanied to the threshold of God by affections, honours, and earthly joys; – only to be cast out because you have already had everything and do not deserve anything else.

You, however, often prefer to have this ‘everything,’ which falls and drags you along – to the only thing necessary to have: the coin to enter eternal Life, accumulated with labours, efforts, spiritual patience. Holy petioles gleaned hour by hour by obeying My Law out of love for Me. Only mystical pearls obtained with pain suffered out of love are the eternal rubies created by your wanting to be My children.

But the voices of carnal nature, the acts of mockery and revenge of the world, are the seductions and wrath of Satan. You should let them strip you of your humanity. Instead, you often succumb, submit, yield, and capitulate to them. So? They make you copies of the diabolic temperament instead of making you copies of Mine.

It ought to be more desirable to overcome oneself and the enemies of oneself, whether men or demons. This is made possible by crushing the flesh – provided the spirit wants to follow God’s Will, and I wanted it to the point of sweating living blood. This is what I did in the face of the strongest temptation, the strongest fear, and the strongest Divine Summons which man could possibly endure.

If you knew what a ‘no!’ of yours is, when spoken to the forces of the flesh, of the affections, of wealth, and of honours in order to be faithful to the One Who loves you! If you knew what it is to be ready to let even dear things be taken away from oneself so as to be God’s entirely!

Certain forms of despoliation can be endured with resignation, if not with rejoicing – for one can rejoice even over health immolated for God’s purposes. But one cannot rejoice over a tomb closing upon a father, a mother, a spouse, a son, a brother. I was Man among men, too, and remember, I know what it is not to hear a beloved voice any longer, not to see a house animated by a relative, and to behold the dwelling of a friend devoid of his presence. Certain forms of despoliation endured with resignation have the value of a martyrdom; remember this. They have this

value, as does the martyrdom of a life offered for the coming of My Kingdom into hearts, of the fevers and illnesses endured so that the fevers of souls and the illnesses of spirits will ebb.

And both forms of martyrdom will receive the reward for martyrdom: the purple stole of those who have come to Me by way of a great tribulation, a procession of fire which will follow the Lamb together with the white procession of the virgins. The latter at My right, the former at My left, for these heroes of the spirit are truly the children of My Heart, rent by a martyrdom of Love. Likewise – those born of Mary who most resemble the Mother and the Son of the Mother; are martyrs. They are the ones who lived in the role of men with the sentiments of angels: beyond flesh and blood.

With every means of yours, with holy boldness, seek the Lord. Seek Him to make amends for former laziness. And once He has been found, never separate yourselves from Him.

In Him is the Good that does not die. In Him is Life and Truth. If you remain in Him, you shall not perish. If you live in Him, you shall not die, you shall not know errors. Like a boat safely entering the port because its pilot knew how to steer it, you, guided by Christ, shall enter the port of Peace. I, Who do not lie, tell you so.

Never deny Me, children whom I love. Be faithful to Me, and I will give you glory.

06 CONFIRMATION – Interior Life

Since I bore the Son in Myself, I have seen everything with different eyes. In the air surrounding Me, in the sun warming Me, in the moonbeam descending into My little room to keep Me company in My nocturnal meditations, in the shining of the stars, in the flowers of the little garden or of the fields in Nazareth, in the water singing in the fountain built by Joseph to spare Me the physical and

moral fatigue of emerging from My almost habitual solitude. In the little lambs with the voice of a child, I saw My Lord, the Father of My Son, and the Spouse of My virginal spirit; above all, I saw My Child, through whom all things have been made. His eyes were open in Me, and I saw with the eyes of My God, Who was My Child.

The virtues increased in power within Me like the flow of a rising tide, and the more My Child grew, the more His infinite Perfection pervaded His Mother, as if from His holy flesh the power which was to spread out in the three years of His ministry were flowing in rays of spiritual ether to renew Me entirely.

Oh, child! God, in His goodness, had Me greeted as 'Full of Grace.' But the fullness was in Me when I was One with My Son. It was then My soul, One with God, that received His abundance of virtue.

Charity was the pre-eminent one at that time. If I loved before, afterwards I surpassed creaturely love, for I loved with the heart of the Mother of God. I burned. Fire is a veil of frost on a winter field compared to the ardour which was in Me. I no longer saw creatures with a woman's thought, but with the mind of the Bride of the Most High and the Mother of the Redeemer, those creatures were Mine.

My spiritual Motherhood then began, for there was no need, no, for Simeon to speak in order to know My destiny. I knew because I possessed Wisdom within Me. He became flesh in Me, and His words ran like blood through My being and flowed into My heart, where I kept them. The future life of My Son held no secrets for His Mother, Who was bearing Him. And if this was torture, for I was the Woman, it was also a blessedness equal to that of My Child, for to do the Will of God and redeem, to reunite to God those separated and obtain the annulment of sin and an increase in the Father's glory is what produces the happiness of the True children of God. And My sweet Jesus and I, through

the goodness of God, His Mother, are the founders of God's family.

When one really loves, one lives not for oneself, but for others. When one possesses God, one loves perfectly, and every other perfection comes in the wake of Charity. Even the human senses are perfected, so that all that is around us takes on a different light, voice, and colour and, above all, bears a sign which only those possessing God see: His own, holy and ineffable Sign! There is no need to say words to pray, for it is enough for our eyes to rest upon created things in order for our hearts to rise in the highest prayer, which is fusion with the Creator.

Let us, then, sing the Magnificat for all the things which the Lord has done for us. For when we gave ourselves to God, God made us queens and set aside a part of His possessions for us. So that even the humblest woman can say – My soul glorifies its Lord, Who has looked at His handmaid, for whom He has done great things, and from now on I shall be called 'blessed!'

Jesus: My child, as soon as I came out of the womb of My Mother, I fixed My gaze on My dear Mama; nor could I be without looking at Her, because in Her was the enrapturing force of the Divine Will and the sweet enchantment of the beauty and the most resplendent Light of My Fiat which, eclipsing My pupil, made Me remain fixed in She Who possessed My very Life by virtue of It. Seeing My Life bilocated in Her enraptured Me, and I could not remove My gaze from the Celestial Queen, because My very divine force compelled Me to fix on Her.

The other gaze I fixed on the 'one' who was to do and possess My Will. They were two links connected together – the Redemption and the Kingdom of My Divine Will – and inseparable from each other. The Redemption was to prepare, suffer, do. The Kingdom of My Will on Earth was to fulfil and possess. Both were of highest importance. Therefore, My gazes were fixed on the chosen ones to whom both one and

the other were entrusted, because there was My very Will in them that enraptured the pupil of My eye. Why do you fear, then, if you have the gaze of your Jesus always looking at you, defending you, protecting you? If you knew what it means to be looked upon by Me, you would no longer fear anything.

07 EUCHARIST – Attitudes

If My Flesh is really food and My Blood is really drink, why are your souls starving to death? Why do you not grow in the life of grace? There are many for whom it is as if My churches did not have a tabernacle. They are the ones who have repudiated or forgotten Me. But there are also many who feed on Me. And yet they do not progress. Whereas in others, with every union with Me as Eucharist, there is an increase in grace. I will explain to you the reasons for these differences.

There are the perfect, who seek Me only because they know that My joy should be received in men's hearts and that they have no greater joy than this one, in becoming one with Me. In these the Eucharistic encounter becomes fusion, and the ardour issuing forth from Me and given off by them is so intense that, like two metals in a crucible, we become one. Of course, the more perfect the fusion is, the more the creature takes on My imprint, My properties, My beauty. Those you call Saints – that is, the perfect who have understood Who I Am – are thus able to unite themselves to Me.

But into all the souls who come to Me with a true impetus and a pure heart I bring unspeakable graces and transfuse My grace, so that they proceed on the way of Life, and even if they fail to reach a resounding sanctity, recognized by the world, they always reach eternal life, for whoever is in Me has eternal life.

For all the souls who are able to come to Me with the ardour of the former and the trust

of the latter and who give Me all that is in their power to give Me – that is, all the love they are capable of – I am ready to work prodigious miracles in order to unite Myself to them. The most beautiful heaven for Me is in the hearts of the creatures who love Me. For them, if the rage of Satan were to destroy all the churches, I would be capable of descending from the Heavens in the form of the Eucharist. My angels would bear Me to the souls hungry for Me, living Bread descending from Heaven.

Besides, it is nothing new. When faith was still a flame of living love, I was capable of going to seraphic souls buried in hermitages or in walled-up cells. Cathedrals are not necessary to contain Me. A heart that love consecrates is enough for Me. Even the most enormous and splendid cathedral is always too narrow and poor for Me, God, Who fill all that is with Myself. A human work is subject to the limitations of the human, and I am infinite. Whereas your hearts are not narrow and poor for Me if charity sets them aflame. And the most beautiful cathedral is that of your souls inhabited by God. God is in you when you are in grace. And it is your hearts that God wants to make into an altar for Himself. In the early times of My Church there were no cathedrals, but I had a heart worthy of Myself in every Christian heart.

Then there are the ones who come to Me only when incited by need or spurred by fear. Then they come to knock at the Tabernacle, which opens, always granting comfort, and often, if it is useful, the grace requested. But I would like man to come to Me not only to ask, but also to give.

Then there are the ones who approach the Table, where I become food, out of habit. In these the fruits of the Sacrament last for that short while during which the Species last and then vanish. As they do not include any impetus in coming to Me, they do not progress in the life of the spirit, which is essentially a life of charity. I am Charity and bring charity, but My charity comes to

languish in these lukewarm souls that nothing is able to heat up more.

Another group is that of the Pharisees. There are some even now – it is a couch grass that does not die out. They act ardent but are colder than death. Always just like the ones who put Me to death, placing themselves clearly on display, swollen with pride, full of falsehood, sure of possessing perfection, without mercy, except for themselves, convinced they are an example for the world. They are instead the ones who scandalize the little ones and separate them from Me, for their lives are the antithesis of what they should be, and their piety involves form, but not substance and, as soon as they leave the altar, turns into hardness towards their brothers and sisters. These eat their condemnation, for I forgive many things, knowing your weakness, but I do not forgive a lack of charity, hypocrisy, and pride. I flee from these hearts as quickly as possible.

On considering these groups, it is easy to understand why the Eucharist has not yet made the world a Heaven, as it should have done. It is you that obstruct this advent of Love, which would save you as individuals and as a society. If you really fed on Me with your heart, with your soul, with your mind, with your will, with your strength, your intellect – in short, with all your faculties – hatreds would collapse, and, with hatreds, wars. There would no longer be cases of fraud, of calumny, or disorderly passions creating adulteries and, along with them, murders, the abandonment and suppression of the innocent. Mutual forgiveness would be not on your lips, but in the hearts of all, and you would be forgiven by My Father.

You would live as angels, spending your days worshipping Me in yourselves and invoking Me for the next coming. My constant Presence in your thought would keep you far from sin, which always begins with thought's intrigue, which later translates into action. But from the heart made into a tabernacle there would emerge only supernatural

thoughts, and the earth would be sanctified thereby.

The earth would become an altar, an enormous altar ready to receive the second coming of the Christ, Redeemer of the world.

08 EUCHARIST – Sunday

You that are unable to love anything but yourselves and your money and regard every hour not devoted to satisfying your flesh or fattening your purses as wasted, in your enjoyment or work as gluttons and beasts. Manage to introduce a pause, which will enable you to think of God, of His acts of goodness, His patience, and His love. You should always, I repeat, bear Me in mind, whatever you do; but since you are unable to act while keeping your spirits fixed in God, once a week stop acting so as to think of God alone.

This, which may seem to you to be a servile law, is instead proof of how God loves you. Your good Father knows that you are fragile machines that wear out in continuous use and has provided for your flesh – for it, too, since it is also His work – by giving you the command to have it rest one day out of every seven to give it proper repose. God does not want your illnesses. If you had remained His children, really His, from Adam on, you would not have known illnesses. These are the fruit of your acts of disobedience to God, together with pain and death; and like a mushroom bed they arose and arise over the roots of the initial disobedience – that of Adam. They sprout from each other, a tragic chain, from the germ which has remained in your hearts, from the venom of the accursed Serpent who gives you fevers of lust, avarice, gluttony, sloth, and blameworthy forms of imprudence.

And it is blameworthy imprudence to want to force your being towards constant work for gain. Just like it also is blameworthy, to want excessive enjoyment of the palate or the

senses by not being satisfied with the food necessary for life and the company necessary for the continuation of the species. Sating yourselves beyond measure like animals of the swamps and exhausting themselves 'like' – rather, 'unlike' brutes, that are not similar, but superior to you in coupling, to which they go in obedience to laws of order. No, over and above brutes, degrading yourselves worse than brutes – like demons that disobey the holy laws of proper instinct, reason, and God.

You have corrupted your instinct, and it now leads you to prefer corrupt meals, formed by lusts in which you profane your bodies – My work – and your souls – My masterwork. And you slay embryonic lives by denying their life, for you suppress them before their time voluntarily or through your leprosies, which are lethal venom for nascent lives.

How many souls are there that your sensual appetite calls from Heaven and that you then close the gates of life to? How many are those that barely reach their term and are born dying or already dead that you bar from Heaven? How many are those upon whom you impose a weight of pain, which they cannot always bear, with a sick existence marked by painful and shameful diseases? How many are those that cannot resist this kind of martyrdom, not wanted but affixed by you like a firebrand upon the flesh, which you have begotten without reflecting that, when one is corrupt like a tomb full of putrefaction, it is no longer licit to beget children to condemn them to pain and the loathing of society? How many are those that, unable to resist this fate, commit suicide?

But what do you think? That I will condemn them for this crime of theirs against God and themselves? No. Before them, who sin against two, are you, who sin against three: against God, against yourselves, and against the innocent whom you beget to lead them to desperation. Consider this. Consider it carefully. God is just, and if the sin holds

weight, the causes of the sin also do. And in this case the weight of the sin lightens the condemnation of the suicide, but aggravates the condemnation of you, true killers of your desperate children.

On that day of rest which God has placed in the week – and He gave you His example of rest; consider: He, the infinite Agent, the Generator Who from Himself generates Himself continuously – He has shown you the need for rest; He did so for you, to be your Teacher in life. And do you, insignificant powers, want not to take this into account, almost as if you were more powerful than God? On that day of rest for your flesh which is broken under excessive fatigue, manage to occupy yourselves with the rights and duties of the soul. The rights – to true Life. The soul dies if it is kept separated from God. Give Sunday to your souls – since you are unable to do so every day and every hour – so that on Sunday the soul may feed on the Word of God, may be filled with God, so as to have vitality during the other days of work. Rest is so sweet in his Father's house for a son whose work has kept him distant for a whole week. And why do you not give this sweetness to your souls? Why do you tarnish this day with excessive food and drink, lust, and vain pastimes instead of making it a clear light for your blessedness now and afterwards?

09 EUCHARIST – Parenting

Oh, the sublime dignity of the father and mother! A holy Episcopate – I speak with bold, but true words – that consecrates new servants to God with the chrism of conjugal love, washes them with the mother's tears, dresses them with the father's work, and makes them bearers of the Light by infusing the knowledge of God into children's minds and the love of God into innocent hearts. In truth I tell you that parents are only slightly inferior to God solely because of the fact of creating a new Adam. But, in addition, when parents are able to make the new Adam a

new little Christ, then their dignity is barely one degree inferior to that of the Eternal.

But, oh parents. Remember that to every duty there corresponds a right and that, if it is your children's duty to see in you the greatest dignity after God and to give you the greatest love after that total love which should be given to God, you have the duty to be perfect so as not to diminish your children's conception of and love for you.

Remember that begetting flesh is a great deal, but at the same time, nothing. Animals also beget flesh and often care for it better than you do. But you beget a citizen of the Heavens. You must be concerned about this. Do not extinguish the light in your children's souls; do not allow the pearl of your children's souls to get used to the mud. Give love, holy love, to your children, and not foolish care of physical beauty and human culture. No. It is the beauty of their souls, the education of their spirits, that you ought to care for.

The life of parents is a sacrifice, as is that of priests and teachers convinced of their mission. All three groups are 'formators' of what does not die: the spirit, or the psyche, if you prefer. And since the spirit stands in relation to the flesh in a proportion of 1000 to 1, consider the degree of perfection from which parents, teachers, and priests ought to draw to be truly as they should. I say 'perfection.' 'Formation' is not enough. They must form the others, but in order to form them not as the deformed, they must model them after a perfect model. But how can they claim to if they are imperfect themselves? And how can they become perfect themselves if they do not model themselves after the Perfect One, Who is God? And what can make man capable of modelling himself after God?

Love. Always love. You are crude, formless iron. Love is the furnace which purifies you and melts and liquefies you so as to flow through supernatural veins into the form of God. Then you will be the 'moulders' of

others: when you have moulded yourselves after the perfection of God.

Children often represent the spiritual failure of parents. Through the children the worth of the parents is seen. For, if it is true that depraved children are sometimes born to holy parents, this is the exception. Generally, at least one of the parents is not holy, and since it is easier for you to copy evil than good, the child copies the less good. It is also true that a holy child is sometimes born to depraved parents. But here, too, it is unlikely that both parents are depraved. By a law of compensation, the better of the two is good for both and with prayers, tears, and words does the work of both in moulding the child for Heaven.

In any case, O children, whatever your parents are like, I tell You, 'Do not judge'; just love; just forgive; just obey, except in those things which are contrary to My Law. To you goes the merit of obedience, love, and forgiveness, of the forgiveness of you sons and daughters, which hastens God's forgiveness of parents, and the more it is complete forgiveness, the more it hastens it. To parents go the responsibility and the just judgment – in regard to both you and what concerns God, meaning; the concerns of God, the only Judge.

10 MARRIAGE – Union

To speak to you, who are unmarried, on this topic, may cause you amazement. But you are only a 'spokesman' and must thus subject yourself to conveying anything whatsoever. What I will now say is of use to others. It is useful to correct one error and several more which are increasingly rooted in the world.

The world is divided into two major categories. The first, which is enormous, involves those without any scruples at all – either human or spiritual. The second involves the scrupulous, but is, however, subdivided into two other kinds: those rightly scrupulous and the meanly scrupulous.

Marriage is not censured by God, to the extent that I have elevated it to a Sacrament. And here I am not speaking either about marriage as a sacrament, but about marriage as union. God the Creator made it by creating male and female so that they would join, forming one single flesh, which, once it is united, no human force can separate or should separate.

On seeing your hardness of heart, ever greater hardness, I amended the precept of Moses, replacing it with the sacrament. The aim of My act was to give an aid to your souls as spouses, against your carnality as animals, and a check upon your illicit facility in repudiating what you formerly chose, so as to pass on to new illicit spouses, to the detriment of your souls and the souls of your children.

Whoever is scandalized by a law created by God to perpetuate the miracle of creation is greatly mistaken – and these are generally not the most chaste, but the most hypocritical. For the chaste in marriage see only the sanctity of the goal, whereas the others think of the materiality of the act. Such are those who with blameworthy irresponsibility think that with impunity they can get over My prohibition of moving on to new loves when the first one has not been dissolved by death.

Adulterous and accursed are those living beings who break a union, which was formerly willed out of a caprice of the flesh or moral intolerance. For if he or she says a spouse has now become a motive for feeling a burden and a repugnance, I say that God has given man reflection and intellect so that he will use them and use them all the more in cases of such grave import as is the formation of a new family. I again say that if one has at first erred out of thoughtlessness or calculation, one must then bear the consequences so as not to create greater catastrophes which fall upon the better spouse and the innocent children, led to suffer more than life entails and to judge those whom I have rendered unjudgeable by

a precept: the father and the mother. Finally, I say that the power of the sacrament, if you were real Christians and not the spurious ones you are, ought to act in you, spouses, to make you a single soul that loves itself in a single flesh and not two beasts hating each other, bound to a single chain.

Adulterous and accursed are those living beings who with obscene deceitfulness have two or more conjugal lives and return to the other mate and their children with the fever of sin in their blood and the smell of vice on their lying lips.

Nothing makes it licit for you to be adulterous. Nothing. Neither the abandonment or illness of a spouse, and much less his or her more or less hateful character. Most of the time it is your being lustful which makes you see your companion as hateful. You want to see him or her that way to justify to yourselves your shameful actions, which conscience reproaches you for.

I said – and I will not change My words – that not only those consummating adultery are adulterers, but those wishing to consummate it in their hearts because with sensual hunger they look at the woman or man who is not theirs.

I said – and I will not change My words – that those who by their way of acting place a spouse in a position to become, in turn, adulterous are adulterers. Adulterous twice over, they shall answer for their lost souls and for the soul they have led to be lost by their indifference, neglect, boorishness, and infidelity. God's curse looms over all of them, and do not think this is just a way of speaking.

The world is splitting into ruins because families, first of all, have been ruined. The river of blood submerging you had its restraints crumbled by your individual vices, which have spurred more or less great leaders – from the heads of state to the heads of

villages – to be thieves and overbearing so as to have money and distinction for their lusts.

Look at the story of the world: it is full of examples. Lust is always in the triple combination which provokes the appearance of your ruins. Whole nations have been destroyed, nations torn away from the Church, fissures lasting centuries created for the scandal and torment of races because of the carnal hunger of rulers.

And it is logical that it should be that way. Lust extinguishes the Light of the spirit and kills Grace. Without Grace and without Light you do not differ from the beasts and thus perform beastly actions.

Go ahead and do this if that is what you like. But remember, O depraved ones who profane homes and children's hearts with your sinning, that I see and remember and await you. In the look of your God, who loved children and created the family for them, you will see a light which you would not like to see.

11 MARRIAGE – Debauchery

In My Gospel you have read about the degradation of the prodigal son, who squandered the wealth he had received from his father on vices and lowered himself to the level of a swineherd. But do you think that this is the maximum form of abjection?

In truth I tell you that if it were granted to you to rise to My presence with your bodies and your clothing, and one of you were to rise, as a result of death's taking him there, with his most filthy clothing as a swineherd who had fallen, when dying, in the middle of the stable covered with filth, he would not cause so much repugnance among the celestial inhabitants of My Kingdom and would not prompt My disdain as much as the appearance of the soul of someone corrupted by carnal vices would. The former would have grime which perishes and is not judged severely – the result of his unpleasant work, it

indeed draws divine blessing down upon the honest herdsman. The latter is filth which does not perish: a leprosy of the soul has covered this one with foul smelling gangrene which has corroded it, without any limit in time. Forever and ever the impenitent debauched person has a soul worthy of Satan.

And when I say 'debauched,' I am not referring only to certain forms of vice which you yourselves deem to be such. You deem them such and practice them all the same because you are fools who are unable to react against the stimuli of evil. You do not have My Faith in yourselves. If you had it, you would overcome the flesh. But you do not have it, and the senses prevail over the soul. When I say 'debauched,' I am also referring to your hidden sensual sins, whereby you turn marriage into prostitution and destroy the reason for which it was created.

God did not make male and female so that they would reach the point of exhaustion and nausea in their vices. He made them for a most lofty reason. When He said, 'Let us make man in our image and likeness and give him a helpmate so that he will not be alone,' with His divine Thought He implicitly understood that in addition to the spiritual and intellectual part, which makes you similar to God, you would be like Him in creating other lives. But do you consider what a sublime likeness God has given you? That of creating other creatures: you, too, are creators, O men and women who marry one another – creators of men, like God Eternal.

Well then, what have you done with such a mission? You, women, inveigh against Eve's sin when you suffer; you, men, curse Adam's sin when you labour. But is not the Serpent still in your midst, inside your houses, and with his creeping, slaving embrace, and hiss, does he not teach you the immorality which makes you repudiators of your creative mission? And is this not clinging to the senses to the point of nausea and refusing fatherhood and motherhood a vice?

Be continent if you are afraid, that you will lack clothing and food for those to be born. Chastity is not the monopoly of virgins. Virginity is the super-essence of chastity, and it is deposited in the hearts of those chosen to follow the Lamb and to speak a language granted to them alone. But if the whiteness of the virgins is tinged with the splendour emitted by the Word of God and the most pure Mother of the Word, the stole of the holy spouses who were able to be chaste takes on a golden hue with the light emanating from the most chaste and good and holy of spouses: My putative father, who is the example for all the conjugal virtues.

Be chaste inside your homes and outside them. Consider that nothing is hidden to God. Leave certain hidden misdeeds to the children of Satan. Do not be inferior to the beasts, who understand the beauty of procreating and are able to impose a rein on themselves when an adverse season would deny nourishment to their young.

Love one another and love Me, thinking not of the little day here below, but of the eternal day up above, and make it be one of full Light for you.

O spouses who are able to be holy and live in My Law, you are blessed from the present moment on. The angels take their seat in your homes and do not refuse to watch over your rest, for nothing about you offends these luminous spirits who see My Face, and blessed in its light, cannot look at what is absolutely opposed to the Light.

And you, spouses who are not such, come back to the straight way. It is not by denying creation to a life that you will increase your wealth. Wealth, as if from a bottomless sieve, will flee in a thousand rivulets, for other vices and sins will assault your possessions, and you will be poor in the world and in Heaven through your own fault.

Remember My commandments and My words. God provides for those who live in God.

12 PRIESTHOOD – True Priests

Pray, offer, and suffer a great deal for My priests. A lot of salt has become insipid, and souls suffer on this account, losing the savour of Me and My Doctrine.

I have been telling you this for some time, but you do not want to hear this. And you do not want to write this. You draw back. I understand why. But others before you have spoken of it, by My inspiration, and they were saints. It is useless to want to close one's eyes and ears so as not to see and not to hear. The truth cries out, even in silence. It cries out with deeds, which are the mightiest of words.

Why do you not repeat the prayer of Mary Magdalene de' Pazzi? At one time you always said it. Why do you not offer part of your daily sufferings for "all" of the Priesthood? You pray and suffer for My Vicar. That is fine. You pray and suffer for some consecrated men and women who entreat you or towards whom you have a special duty of gratitude. That is fine. But it is not enough. And what do you do for the others? It is not enough. It is necessary for you to pray every day for My priests and offer part of your sufferings for this motive. Never grow weary of praying for them, who are the ones most responsible for the spiritual life of Catholics.

If it suffices for a layman to do the work of ten so as not to cause scandal, My priests must do that of a hundred, a thousand. They should be like their Master in purity, charity, detachment from the things of the world, humility, and generosity. Instead, the same slackening of Christian life which is in the laity is in My priests and, in general, in all the persons consecrated by special vows. But I will speak to you about them later.

I am now speaking to you about priests, about those having the sublime honour of perpetuating My Sacrifice from the altar, of touching Me, of repeating My Gospel. They ought to be flames. They are instead smoke.

They do wearily what they must do. They do not love one another and do not love you as shepherds who must be ready to give their entire selves, even to the point of sacrificing their lives, for their sheep. They come to My altar with their hearts full of earthly concerns. They consecrate Me with their minds elsewhere, and not even My Communion sets aflame in their spirits that charity which ought to be alive in all, but which in My priests ought to be extremely lively.

When I think of the deacons and the priests of the Church in the catacombs and compare them to those of today, I feel infinite compassion for you, throngs who are left without, or with too little, food of My Word. Those deacons and priests had a whole malevolent society against them; they had the public authorities against them. Those deacons and priests had to carry out their ministry in the midst of a thousand hardships; the slightest act of imprudence could cause them to fall into the hands of tyrants and risk death by torture. And yet how much faithfulness, love, chastity, and heroism existed in them! They consolidated the nascent Church with their blood and their love and made each of their hearts an altar.

Now they shine in the heavenly Jerusalem like as many eternal altars upon which I, the Lamb, repose, taking delight in them, My intrepid confessors, the pure who were able to wash away the filth of paganism which had saturated them for years and years before their conversion to the Faith and which sprayed its slime even after their conversion, like an ocean of mire against indestructible cliffs. They had cleansed themselves in My Blood and had come to Me in white stoles covered with the ornament of their generous blood and their impetuous charity. They had no external robes or material signs of their priestly militancy. But they were Priests in spirit.

Now there is the exterior of the robe, but their hearts are no longer Mine.

I have mercy on you, flocks without shepherds. This is why I still hold back My lightning bolts: because I have mercy. I know that much of what you are comes from not being supported.

There are too few real priests who reach the breaking point to lavish themselves on their children! Never as now has it been necessary to ask the Master of the harvest to send true workers to his harvest, which is falling in ruins because the number of true tireless workers – upon whom My gaze rests with infinite, grateful blessings, and love – is not sufficient. If only I could say to all My Priests, ‘Come, good and faithful servants enter into the joy of your Lord!’

Pray for the secular and conventual clergy.

The day there were no more truly priestly priests in the world, the world would end in a horror that words cannot describe. The time of the ‘abomination of desolation’ would come. But with such a terrible violence that it would be a hell brought onto the earth. Pray and tell others to pray that all the salt will not become tasteless in all except in One, in the last Martyr who will be present for the last Mass, for until the last day My militant Church will exist and the Sacrifice will be carried out.

The more true priests there are in the world when the times are fulfilled, the shorter and less cruel the time of the Antichrist and the final convulsions of the human race will be. For ‘the just’ about whom I speak when I preach the end of the world are the true priests, those truly consecrated in the convents scattered over the earth, the victim souls, an unknown array of martyrs that only My eye knows, while the world does not see them, and those who act with true purity of faith. But these latter are even though unaware of it themselves – consecrated and victims.

13 PRIESTHOOD – Private Revelations

Do you know why I chose you? Because you are indigent – and you are convinced you are – and because you are animated by love. I go in search of humility and love to deposit My words and My graces and to make My acts of mercy shine forth, for the world always needs proofs of mercy to conserve a minimum of love and faith in Me.

If the historical formation of My Church and the spread of Christianity around the world had yielded the fruits for which the first blossoming gave cause for hope, nothing more would have been needed.

I had given those believing in Me all they needed to grow and grow in Faith and in My Doctrine. And I had given this in a perfect form, as only I, the Most Perfect, could give it. Now it has happened – not that what I have given you has lost its efficacy – but that the capacity for understanding has diminished in you. It has diminished because you have dimmed your spiritual sight with the smoke of acts of human pride, your spiritual hearing with the sound of too many human words, your spiritual taste with the savour of so much corruption, your spiritual touch with the abuse of too many carnal contacts, your spiritual smell with your perversion, which spurs you to prefer what is putrid to what is pure. It has dimmed because you have crushed your spirits under the stones of sense, flesh, pride, and evil in a thousand forms.

Like a river destined to water the flowers of your souls, I had made My Doctrine issue forth from the Heavens – or, better, from My Heart, which loves you. But you have hurled stones and debris into it, splitting it up into thousands and thousands of rivulets of water which have eventually been lost without benefit to you, Christians who have more or less denied Christ. Evident heresies have even obliterated many veins which, starting from My Heart, descended to nourish the organism of the One, Catholic, Roman, Universal Church, and a great part of the

organism has turned into a paralysed member, dead to life, destined to bear gangrenous cells.

But small individual heresies – and how many of them! – are scattered through the core of Catholics. And they are the most pernicious and most highly condemned ones. For – reflect carefully – if at a distance of years and centuries the Protestants of whatever church, the Orthodox, and the Orientals, who follow faithfully what their forebears have left them as the true Faith, are to some extent condemnable, those living under the sign of the Church of Rome who create for themselves the private heresy of their sensuality in the senses, mind, and heart are unforgivable. How many compromises with Evil! How many! Which I see and condemn.

Ninety per cent of Catholics are concerned about everything – about everything except life in and for My Faith. And then I intervene. I intervene with direct teaching, with its lights and its flames, which takes the place of so many pulpits which are too cold and too dark. I intervene to be the Master, in the place of masters who prefer cultivating their material interests to the spiritual interests which are yours and, above all, Mine. For I have entrusted to them the living talents that you are, souls I have bought with My Blood, the vineyards, and granaries of Christ the Redeemer, not so they would leave them idle and untilled, but so that they would consume themselves in making them produce a yield and fructify.

Well then. You know who the most backward ones are in accepting this aid which I give to make up for the damage done by the spiritual starvation on account of which you Catholics die? They are precisely My priests. The poor souls scattered through the Catholic laity with devotion welcome this bread, which I break for the multitudes dispersed in the desert, for I have pity on these, who are fainting. But the doctors of doctrine do not.

It is logical, moreover. As it was twenty centuries ago, My Word, which caresses you, poor souls, is a reproach for them, who have let you grow poor. And the reproach always weighs heavy, even if it is just. But now, as twenty centuries ago, I can only repeat to them, 'Woe to you, doctors of the Law, who have usurped the key to science and have not entered and have placed impediments for those who were entering.'

Those who have not entered – because you have blocked the way with your pettiness and scandalized hearts, that looked to you as masters, since they have seen you to be more indifferent than they themselves to the eternal Truths – will be judged with mercy. But you, you that have preferred money, honours, comforts, and gain for your relatives to the mission of being 'masters' in the name of and to continue the teaching Christ; you that are so severe to your brothers and sisters, demanding that they give what you do not give and yield fruit which you have not sown in them, while you are so indulgent towards yourselves, you that do not believe in My manifestations, provoked, at bottom, by you, for it is to make up for the ruins provoked by you that I come to instruct hearts dispersed around the world, and you observe that the more the times are laden with heresies, even inside My Church, the more I come; you that deride and persecute My spokesmen and insult them, calling them 'mad' and 'obsessed,' as your distant forebears called Me – you shall be treated with severity.

Purify with the fire of love and penance the senses of your souls, and you will hear, see, taste, smell, and feel Me in the words which I speak to the humble and which I silence for you proud ones, for only those with a child's heart will enter into My Kingdom, and only to the little ones do I reveal the secrets of the King, for the greatest among you Catholics is not the one who wears the robe of authority, but those who come to Me with a pure heart, trusting as children, loving as babes towards

the mothers nourishing them. Blessed are the small. I will make them great in Heaven!

14 PRIESTHOOD – Penance

To deserve to transmit the Word of God one must have clean lips and a clean heart. A clean heart, for it is from that heart that the motions of thought and the flesh emerge. Woe to those who do not keep themselves pure and dare to speak in My Name with a sinful soul. These are not My disciples and My apostles. They are plunderers of Me. For they rob souls from Me to give them to Satan.

Souls – both those who follow the priest with respect and faith and those who observe him with distrust – are prone to reflect on the priest's conduct, for they are endowed with reason. And if they see that the one saying, 'Be patient, be honest, be chaste, be good, be charitable, be forbearing, forgive, help' is, on the contrary, dominated by wrath, harshness, the senses, resentment, and selfishness, they get scandalized and, even if they do not separate from the Church, always feel a conflict in themselves. These are like the blows of a battering ram which you – priests who are not the victims of your sublime ministry, which makes you the continuators of the Twelve among the throngs that, at a distance of twenty centuries, always have to be evangelized, for Satan continually destroys the work of Christ, and it is up to you to mend the ravages of Satan – direct against the edifice of Faith in hearts. Even if they do not collapse, they are injured, and then a shove by Satan is enough to make them fall.

There are too many among you who imitate the twelfth apostle and for the sake of base human interests sell My portions – souls, whom you bathe in My Blood, which I have entrusted to you – to the Enemy of God and of man. The current situation, at least fifty per cent of it – and I am very indulgent – is due to you, salt that has become tasteless, fire that no longer gives warmth, light that smokes and does not shine, bread that has

turned bitter, and comfort that has become torment. For you present a whole mass of thorns to the souls that, already wounded, come to you for support. You give harshness, uncharitableness, indifference, and rigorism to the souls coming to you to hear a fatherly word in which there will be an echo of My sweetness, forgiveness, and mercy.

Poor souls! You thunder against them. And why do you not thunder against yourselves? Are you tempted to appear as the emulators of the ancient members of the synedrion? But that time has passed. I set a tombstone over it because it deserved to be buried so that it would no longer cause harm, and thereupon I have set up My throne of Mercy and Love, provided by a Table and a Cross where a God becomes bread, and a God becomes a host for the redemption of all. Learn how to be priests from Me, the Eternal Priest. To be priests means to be angelic; it means to be holy. The throngs ought to see Christ as utterly evident in you. Ah! You often show them an appearance more like Lucifer's.

How many, many souls I will ask My priests to account for. I repeat to you what Paul said. And believe that it would be better for you to confess openly that you can no longer remain in that way rather than live as you do. You alone would deny Me. By remaining you cut so many souls away from Me. Once and for all, leave aside so many embellishments and concerns.

For cultivation, go back to the Texts and ask God to purify Your minds and hearts with the fire of continence and of Love so as to be able to understand them as they should be understood. For – know this – you have turned the burning gems of My Gospel into opaque little stones filthy with slime. That is, if you have not even turned them over and above, into large stones of anathema for lapidating poor souls by giving the words of Love a sternness which chills and leads to desperation.

It is you that deserve those stones, for if a flock is torn apart by wolves or plunges into a ravine or grazes on poisonous grass, who is to blame ninety percent of the time? The indolent or guzzling shepherd who, while the sheep are in danger, goes on a spree or sleeps or busies himself with markets and banks.

Ask God – by way of a penitential life which will cleanse you of so much humanity – to have a seraph purify you continually with the flaming coal taken from the altar of the Lamb – I should say, 'from the Heart of the Lamb' – which burns from eternity out of zeal for God and for souls.

Penance kills nothing but what should be killed. Do not fear for your flesh, which you ought to love for what it deserves – very little and which you love as something precious. My penitents do not die of this. They die because of the Charity which burns them. It is Charity which consumes them, not the hair shirts and scourges. And the proof is that they sometimes arrive at advanced ages and with a physical integrity which the solicitous protectors of the flesh do not reach. My saints who die at a young age are the ones burned on the pyre of Love, not those destroyed by austerities. Penance provides light and spiritual agility because it tames the octopus of humanity, which keeps you nailed to the bottom. Penance uproots you from what is lowly and launches you on high, towards Love.

Simplicity, charity, chastity, humility, and love of pain are the five greatest gems of the priestly crown. Detachment from cares, forbearance, constancy, and patience are the other minor gems. They form a crown of pointed gems which clasp the heart in a circle. But it is precisely from being clasped in this way, remaining wounded by it, that this heart increases its splendour and becomes a living ruby in a wreath of diamonds. I do not even say to you, 'Have the heart of My Peter'; I say, 'Have the heart of My John.' I want that heart in you because

it was the perfect apostolic heart from the dawn of his priesthood until its dusk.

I infuse the mind of Peter into My Vicars, but you must make the heart on your own. And that heart is indispensable in whoever is My priest: from My most lofty Holy One, Who is white in soul and in thought, as in clothing, and Who is the greatest Host in this bloody harvest which the Earth is celebrating, to the least of My ministers, who breaks the Bread and the Word in a secluded village: a sprinkling of houses which the world does not know it bears on its surface, but which the Eucharist and the Cross render as august as a royal palace. And more than a palace. The Eucharist and the Cross make it similar to the maximum Temple of Christendom. For in a ciborium of gold studded with pearls or in the poorest ciborium is the same Christ, the Son of God. And the souls that prostrate themselves before Him – whether dressed in the purple of Cardinals and a regal mantle, or covered with a humble cowl and poor clothes – are equal for Me. I look at the spirit, children. And I bless where there is merit. I do not let Myself be seduced by what is the world, as you often do.

Change your hearts, priests. The salvation of this humanity is to a great extent in your hands. Do not force Me on the Great Day to have to strike down vast multitudes of the consecrated responsible for immense ruins which have spread over the world from their lukewarm hearts or ones that burn with a fire that is not Mine.

15 PRIESTHOOD – True Prayer

From the beginning of prayer the Lord's grace always descends upon you. I am speaking of holy prayer, not of the foolish request for useless things disapproved of by either God or upright morality. The Eternal, Who watches over you from the Heavens, does not have a heart of bronze like the one you – that are harsh to your brothers and

sisters and ungrateful towards God – have. He at once bends over you when, with a humble, loving, and trusting heart, and with sacrifice and constancy, you ask God for mercy.

God gives you bread and comfort, knowledge, and guidance when you turn to Him. And if you are not always satisfied, do not think you will be left with no answer to your prayer. In exchange for something denied by an Intelligence which knows all, you receive other gifts which you do not always appreciate at once and for which you are not immediately grateful. But sooner or later you must recognize this intelligent Goodness, which looks after you. And if you do not know Him here, it will certainly be after earthly life that you recognize how great and good the Lord was to you.

To Daniel, who was still praying – and you could say his prayer now as well – My Angel spoke.

The consoler, who is also the Announcer, is never separated from what concerns Me. The messenger of God, an obedient, loving spirit, he always made it his joy to bear God's wishes to men and console those suffering. He did not swiftly leave Heaven only for the blessed announcement, to console Joseph, and to comfort My tremendous agony. He had already gone to the prophets to take the word and reveal the future regarding Me as the Messiah. A spirit inflamed with Love, he soars close to those desirous of God and bears off the sighs of those loving God and God's lights to those who love Him.

One alone could remove dishonesty, sin, and injustice from the Earth, which was deserving of a new flood, and which was submerged and cleansed only by divine, innocent Blood – it was I, God made flesh for your sake. Corruption, sin, injustice, and war between man and God would come to an end when the Holy of Holies, the Innocent One slain out of love for men, was anointed, not with a royal anointing, but with a funeral anointing.

Longed for by the Patriarchs and the whole people of God, the Messiah had to arise to create the new, eternally undying Jerusalem. The Church, that lives and shall live until the end of the ages and that shall continue to live in her saints beyond the day of this Earth. And it was granted to Daniel to know the number of the days which separated the living from the time of the Lord and the consequences of the iniquity of a people responding to God's miracle with a condemnation. The condemnation of Christ marks the condemnation of the people. A crime always draws down a punishment. And since no crime is greater than to be pitiless towards the innocent and calumniate the blameless, what punishment could be reserved for those who had killed the Innocent One except the complete destruction of the place where the abomination had been established?

Sacrifices are now useless when the bounds have been overstepped. God is forbearing, but He is not unjust. And to forgive obstinacy in sinning after having provided all the means to know error and emerge from it and go back to God would be injustice on God's part towards the just and those whom the wicked have tortured. The seventy-two weeks could now be centuries, and at the end of them desolation could come upon the Earth and the abomination, in the place where everything should be holy. You are already headed towards it.

Too much mouldering of human science like a dental cavity gnaws at the hearts of My ministers who are unable to belong to God but belong to the world and who absorb the spirit of the world and give the world their breath, which is no longer heavenly. It is the great pain of Christ. Too many regions without churches. Too many churches without priests. Too many of the faithful without guidance. Too many hearts without love.

If Gabriel were to return, he would not find, except with great difficulty, hearts which

would be capable of praying like Daniel and which would receive his word without examining it minutely to the point of killing it to study it and come to deny it. And is this not indeed an abomination in the house of God, in the place where at least its ministers, at least these, ought to be light for the throngs?

You are killing Christ a second time. You kill Him in your spirits. And before long you will no longer be his people, but a tribe of idolaters. Do not complain, then, if Heaven is closed over your fermenting of abomination. In truth I tell you that if you do not convert to the Lord, your God, the desolation shall last until the end.

APPENDIX 3

1 RATIONALISM – Poor in Spirit

Tell Father, who is asking for a sign to persuade his brothers in religion of certain truths which cannot be denied, that I am giving him the same reply given to the rich man, Epulo: 'If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets, they will not listen even to someone risen from the dead.'

If they do not heed the voice of their conscience, inspired by Me, which cries out its incontrovertible and truthful warnings, if they smother under incredulity even that residue of sensibility which remains in them, how do you want them to be able to hear other things? If they do not bow their heads before the reality affecting them and do not remember, understand, or accept anything, how do you want them to believe in a sign? They deny even Me, though they say they do not deny Me; they are the 'Learned,' and they have smothered the beautiful, holy, simple, pure capacity to believe under the stones and bricks of their science, too imbued with earth to be able to grasp what is not earth.

How much pain your Jesus feels! I see what I sowed at the price of My dying. But not even if I appeared would they believe Me. They would set in motion all the tools of science to weigh, list, and analyse the wonder of My appearance and rattle off all the reasonings of their culture, disturbing prophets, and saints so as to cite – in reverse and in the way they find most comfortable – the reasons why I, the King and Lord of Creation, cannot appear.

Now, too, as twenty centuries ago, the simple sons and daughters would follow Me and believe in Me. The simple, because they have the same heart – are virgins as regards rationalism and distrust and mental pride. No. I would not find those able to believe within My Church – that is, in the great army of My ministers – I would find very few souls that have been able to preserve the highest virginity: 'that of the spirit.'

O holy virginity of the spirit! How precious, dear, and beloved you are to My Heart, which blesses you and is particularly fond of you! O holy virginity of the spirit that preserve the snow-whiteness of Baptism for the souls possessing you, that preserve the ardour of Confirmation for the souls preserving you, that maintain the nourishment of Communion for the souls abandoning themselves to you, that are the souls' Marriage to her Jesus, Master and Friend, that are the Priesthood consecrating her to Truth, that are the Oil cleansing her in the final hour to prepare for entry into the dwelling I have prepared for you! Holy virginity of the spirit that are light to see, sound to understand – how few are able to preserve you!

See, soul of mine. There are few things which I condemn as severely as this element of rationalism, which deflowers and desecrates and kills Faith – I say 'Faith' with a capital letter to express true, absolute, regal Faith. I condemn it as My hired assassin. It is that very thing which kills Me in hearts, and which has prepared and prepares very sad times for My Church and the world.

I have cursed other things. But I will curse none as I do this. It has been the seed from which many other poisonous doctrines have come. It has been the treacherous element opening the doors to the enemy. It has in fact opened the doors to Satan, who has never reigned so much as since rationalism has reigned. It is said, 'When the Son of Man comes, will He find faith in hearts.' Rationalism thus does its work. I will do Mine. Blessed are those who, as they close the door to sin and the passions, are able to close the doors of the secret temple in the face of the 'science which negates,' and live, alone with the Only One Who is All, until the end.

In truth I tell you that I will clasp to My Heart the unfortunate one who has committed a human crime and repents of it, provided he has always admitted that I can

do all, but I will adopt a face of Justice for those who, on the basis of doctrinaire human science, deny the supernatural in the manifestations which the Father would like Me to give. Someone born deaf cannot hear, can he? Someone whose ear drums are broken accidentally cannot hear, can he? Only I could restore hearing to them with a touch of My Hands. But how can I give hearing to a deaf spirit if this spirit does not let itself be touched by Me?

In regard to Father's question on the final adversary, let us leave the Horror enveloped in the shadow of mystery. It is of no use to you to know certain things. Be good, and that is enough.

2 RATIONALISM – Categories

There are rationalists and rationalists.

I will begin with the greatest. The 'Supermen.' The deniers of God. They want to explain creation, miracles, and the divinity according to their concepts filled with human pride. Where there is pride, God is not present. Be sure of this. Where there is pride, Faith is not present. Satan is there, and Satan is the most skilled juggler in seducing man and making the leaf of tinfoil picked up in the mud appear to him to be pure gold. These deniers of God, who think they degrade themselves by humbly accepting what they are unable to explain through their mental capacity alone and have slain the capacity to love in themselves, are the giants of rationalism.

I am not giving a speech to men and thus do not cite names. You can include the names on your own. For Me they are dead stars which have plunged into the mud in bits and pieces. They no longer have a name or have one alone which shall be engraved in fire upon their arrogant brows and their hearts more arid than flint on the Day of Justice. They spend their lives devastating. They are worse than an avalanche or a hurricane,

worse than dementia, worse than a fever. They kill wherever they arrive. The Word does not descend at all into these. Too many things remain upon them to act as an obstacle to the Word. They belong to the category of the 'spiritually Dead.' They are rebellious and scandalous.

The second category are the 'Humanly Learned.' These do not deny God. But over divine simplicity – which has become such so that even the humblest can grasp it in the light of love – they set a whole thicket of human erudition. They dress themselves in it like peacocks proud of their tails with a hundred eyes, and, like peacocks, they are beautiful only in appearance: they are unable to walk; they are unable to sing on the way and in the praises of the Lord. They lack the love which is a sinew for the wing to fly towards God and a string for the lyre to bless God. The Word descends upon them and sinks in roots. But it later dies because they oppose and choke it under the useless leaves of their human knowledge.

Do you know how they hear the Word? Like one hearing someone else speak in another language unknown to him. He hears the voice and sees the movement of the lips but understands nothing. They also resemble one who, hard of hearing, howls while another speaks softly. In the end the roar of his words covers over the other's voice. They create Babel in themselves because of too many words. Because of too much knowledge they do not accept the lights, so simple and pure, which God has established so that man will see the way leading to the Father, and they create Babel and darkness for others, too.

The third category involves those who have paved their hearts with the stones of the rationalism of others to make them 'Less Ignorant.' They are the worshippers of human idols. They are unable to worship God with their whole self but are able to remain ecstatic before a poor man who poses as a superman. They close the door to the

Divine Word with distrust but accept the explanations of one of their fellow men who is famous for being learned. It would be enough for them humbly to ask Grace to illuminate and instruct them on the value of those notes, and Grace would make them see how those explanations and those doctrines rest upon props whose base is corroded by woodworms and mould and how those voices are jarring and in disagreement with those of God. They want to be cultured and supermen and take the first food they see. And the idols have pompous clothing and promise deity to all. It is the voice of the Serpent: 'Eat this fruit, and you will be like God.' And in their ignorance, they eat.

There is One fruit that makes you gods, O men. The one hanging from My Cross. There is One who says to your minds, 'Ephpheta' (i.e., Be open) – the Christ. There is One who fecundates the mystical soil of your hearts so that the seed will rise there. My Blood. There is One sun that warms the ear of grain of eternal life in you and makes it grow. Love. There is One science that, like a ploughshare, opens and tills your glebe and makes it fit to receive the seed. My Science. There is One Master. I, the Christ. Come to Me if you want to be instructed in Truth.

The fourth category is that of the 'Imprudent.' They are open ways over which everything passes. They do not surround themselves with a holy defence of faith and fidelity to their God. They receive the Word with great joy and open themselves to receive it, but they also open themselves to receive any doctrine under the specious pretext that one must be condescending. Yes. So condescending with one's brothers and sisters. Not to disdain anyone. But severe with the things of God. To pray for one's brothers and sisters, instruct them, forgive them, and defend them against themselves with a true supernatural love. But not to become accomplices of their errors. To remain as granite over against the crumbling of human doctrines. Nothing passes without leaving a trace. And it is great imprudence to

place a sharp point against the heart. It might take your lives or ingrain wounds that heal with difficulty and always leave a scar.

Blessed are those who are only God's terrain and remain such by assiduous vigilance. Blessed are those who, as soft as sod which has just been dug up, do not have stones for their brothers and sisters or rocks for the Word. Love makes them souls worshipping the Word and souls merciful towards those straying far from the Word. But love is their most beautiful defence, and no work of evil can harm their spirit, in which the Word of Life grows like a copious ear of grain. The vaster love is in them, the more He grows there, yielding fruit – sometimes thirty, sometimes fifty, and sometimes hundredfold.

For those who possess Him absolutely, the Word becomes their own word, for they are no more, but are one with God, their love.

3 RATIONALISM – The Plague

Even if the observation is made that I repeat Myself, I will not change My Mind. Men's sins are also repeated, in spite of all the warnings, with discouraging monotony. I set My Voice of Justice over against their voices of sin so that it will not be said that I have not spoken, and I will not be accused of having left them in error.

My Voice has been saying the same things for twenty centuries, and such an accusation should not arise. But man, who finds it convenient to forget what condemnation of his misdeeds is, always says that he did not know this or that. It is an excuse which dishonours and debases him, for it is deceitful and, in being dishonest, it amounts to accusing his intelligence of being imperfect and his memory of being damaged. How can the teachings repeated over and over not be remembered? You place yourselves beneath the beasts that learn what man teaches them. Do you, that are so proud, not reflect that this is a great disgrace for your pride?

Write the explanation of the Parable of the Sower once again. I will dictate it to you for a special group of persons whose error saddens Me. An error of imprudence in some; an error of pride in others; an error of rebelliousness in still others; and of scandal in the other group.

The parable states that one part of the seed fell along the way and was eaten by birds. The second part fell upon stone and sank in roots, but it at once dried up because of a lack of moisture. The third part fell among brambles and died of suffocation. The fourth part, having fallen on good soil, brought forth fruit in different measures.

The Word of God is the seed of eternal life. But the Word is beset by many dangers. I will leave aside these many dangers and speak of one thing alone, which I would say is as deadly – perhaps more so – as sin itself; and let no faint-hearted spirit get scandalized if I say that it is perhaps more deadly than sin. It is the truth. The sinner whose mind is not corroded by the acid of rationalism has a ninety percent chance of being able to receive the Word and find Life. The rationalist has only a ten percent chance, and even less, of keeping himself capable of salvation through the Word.

Rationalism is worse than couch grass. When its action is seen, at the moment when everything concerning the earth and men is made known, this heresy will be seen to have been the most pernicious one because it is the most subtle and penetrating of all. It is like a gas. You absorb it, and it kills you, but you do not see it; you sometimes do not even smell it, or, since this smell is pleasant, it is breathed in by you with pleasure. Rationalism is just like that.

The major heresies have contained two good things: first of all, they were originated by a faith. As erroneous as it may seem to you, as worthy of condemnation as you may think. But still a faith. They have thus had their martyrs, their tears, and their struggles to assert themselves, and upright souls have

over the centuries embellished them with lights of holiness whose only disadvantage is to have blossomed on a wicked tree not grafted onto Christ. The second good thing about heresies is the loud noise produced by them, whereby whoever did not want to belong to them knew how to act so as not to belong to them. The struggles with the Church and with States were an indication to Catholics; they constituted a boundary beyond which one went only knowingly.

In rationalism this is lacking, and it penetrates unnoticed even where it is thought that it cannot enter. It enters through a thousand forams, like a snake. It dresses in licit – indeed, admirable – clothing and acts underneath it, but against it. It is a virus. When one notices it, it has already spread through one's blood, and it is hard to get free of it. The reaction of sin is violent under the ray of My Mercy. But that of rationalism is nil. Like a burning glass, it makes the way to grace impassable and rejects it. Indeed, it turns it into a harmful burning to finish giving itself its own condemnation.

The rationalist makes the things of God serve his purpose. Still, he makes himself serve God's Purpose. He bends, explains, and uses the Word in the light – poor light – of his disturbed mind and, like a madman who no longer knows the value of things and words, he gives them the sort of meanings which can emerge only from one whom the extremely crafty action of Satan has sterilized.

4 REVELATION – Word & Straw

You spoke correctly. It is to chew on straw, and I want you to nourish yourself on pure wheat. Straw does not nourish; it fills one without nourishing. And so it is with a great deal of science. What is always a danger in every form of science is even pernicious when it is science of the things of God. But it is now that way.

The doctors of sacred science excessively forget what they are dealing with, whose service they are in, and what powers they are speaking about. They also forget Who they are speaking to and the consequences of their teachings, which, like waves, bounce back along the coast after directly hitting the first ones to read them. They could be 'lights.' They are smoke concealing the light, even where it exists.

They love to show off human erudition. In truth, I tell you that, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to be saved, it will be even more difficult for an ecclesiastic who is learned in human terms, or for anyone who deals with religious matters with human science, to be saved. Not only will they have to answer for having glutted, filled themselves to the point of overflowing with human erudition, denying a place for and expelling from themselves what is holy science, but they will have to answer for the incalculable harm they have done to others, beginning with their brothers in religion and on down to the simple faithful and simple men.

In truth I tell you that the light which will halo the brow of a humble believer who only knows how to say his prayers, without the additional giddiness of culture, shall bring a blush of shame to those who, like Epulo, the rich man, wanted all foods on their tables while forgetting one alone: the food of Charity. And Charity shall be closed for them; it shall be very miserly with them. As they were closed and miserly with It.

The Song, which conceals the loving relations between God and the Church and between God and souls, is not understood by the learned. It cannot be. Only those loving God hear the sound of the eighth chord, that sound which is produced by the touch of the finger of God moved by Love. The others' ears are shut to that heavenly voice, which is the true queen among voices, which surround it like a choir and are voices for the human senses. It is not understood by the learned

who build a new Babel in the place where there rises up, like the shaft of a mystical candle, the Word that does not need human erudition to be comprehended, but spiritual purity and love. And they are understood by those for whom Love becomes Bread, Voice, and Light.

Remove your embellishments and the phylacteries in which you strut about and put on a simple tunic of pure linen fastened with a purple sash. It was the clothing of Christ the Master – let it be yours. Purity, O bearers of religion. Let purity be your robe. Purity of the flesh, twofold purity of the heart, threefold purity of thought.

Do not distribute thought contaminated by your thought, separated from God, and filled with human erudition, to those who ask you for God's thought. Love, love, love around you and within you. Around you, so that the multitudes will see it, and within you, because it is from what is inside that fragrance radiates out. And you cannot infuse what you do not possess; you cannot speak in a proper voice about what you do not comprehend.

Souls do not need science, but Light. For science there are already too many volumes and too many of the learned. Give the words of Wisdom to the multitudes. And give them with words of wisdom drawn from Me.

5 REVELATION – Ignorance of the Word

Always think, 'Over me there is the Father of Jesus, Who is also my Father. The Love that has joined the Father to the Son joins me to the Father, and it is the Love of the Son that has given me the Love of the Father. In me, then, I have the Triune God, for I have Their Love.' You will feel yourself being lifted up by this thought, as by an eagle in flight, and you will penetrate into the Fire that wants to set you entirely aflame.

And now, go forward, the time is short, and the Word is abundant. And even greater is ignorance of the Word. Let us give these

unfortunates as much as we can, so that they will not accuse us of their ruin. The world will perish just the same because it wants to perish. But Justice and the just ones of the Lord will be able to say, 'Everything has been given to you to save You, even more than duty requires, for Love is a spendthrift Who never has enough of giving.'

Do not get demoralized by the conviction that the labour you perform is useless because the holy words fall upon immovable souls, closed like steel coffers. For the sake of that Thrice-holy Face which Goodness has shown you and which for you is loving laughter, for the sake of that Face which men have forced to withdraw under the rise of an avalanche of crimes which, after having devastated the Earth, hurl themselves against the Heavens, continue to be a hand which serves the Word.

They have hidden the Face of God. They deny Him. They do not believe in Him. They have set what is their ruin in His place. They are at the mercy of the occult forces rebelling against God's Sign and serve them, believe them, and obey them. Many voices emerge from deceitful founts, and there is not one which states the truth or a reflection of Truth. The ones they listen to are the laughter of demons who mock man and turn into lying words to lead him farther and farther away.

They want to know the future to guide themselves. The future is here: in My Word. To avoid this present, which is worse than a nightmare and a condemnation, they would have had to study this Word, be able to read it, and guide themselves by its moral, historical, and supernatural teachings. To make the future less atrocious, it would still be necessary to study this Word, which teaches Good and Truth.

I repeat, leave the dead where they are. If they are blessed, they can tell you only what the Word is already telling you, for the Lord's saints speak the same language as the Lord. If they are damned, they can tell you only the

words of their father, the master and king of falsehood. And can you believe that the Liar will have an ounce of mercy and grant you a light which may be the light of salvation? Why, of course not – rather, pursuing his goal, he creates mirages for you within which there lies the precipice of the abyss.

And you are plunging into the abyss, as you no longer have the morning Light – God, your holy Father – as your guide. As orbs guided by blind men, your spirits, led astray, roam from error to error, from ruin to ruin. You strike one another and cause each other one pain after pain and provoke new wounds and new calamities; you hate each other for the evil you do to one another, and you fill your hands with this hatred, which ferments in your hearts, and hurl it against God, holding Him responsible for your misfortune. And hatred, unable to reach Heaven, falls back upon you in fire and flames, famine, deaths, moments of desolation, and darkness. Nor will there be respite until you grasp, at your own expense, that violence is of no use, that blood hinders and does not nourish, and that hatred does not create, but destroys. Nor will there be respite until your hearts turn to God.

I am the One who can give you peace, and not by the use of your homicidal weapons, but with My holy weapon: the Cross – that breaks your murderous weapons with My Love. Do not instigate God's judgment by overstepping all bounds in sin. Do not make the pause between the time of the Antichrist and the time of Christ too brief, for, if it is true that the last days will be shortened out of love for the chosen, it is also true that it is necessary for you to have a pause of peace to fortify yourselves for the combat.

I will turn over the stone above Lucifer's cavern after the defeat of the Beast and his servants; but do not give the Demon power to throw off that lock by your acclaiming Evil. Do not make your spirits, devoted to the flesh and Satan, levers to open the infernal prison, and bring out the Accursed

One for his final booty before the hearts of men are rebaptised in the Word of the Lord.

6 REVELATION – Conscience

I said, ‘You make destiny for yourselves.’ But when one does the Will which the Father proposes to one, one is sure to make for oneself a destiny of Light. Whereas when one closes one’s ears and eyes so as not to hear and not to see the Will of the Father and closes one’s soul to the Love which leads to obedience, following not the voice of the Spirit, but that of flesh and blood, prodded on by Satan, one creates for oneself a destiny of darkness whose end is the death of the spirit.

Now, if you reflect on the fact that in your lives the one who loves – be it a son or daughter, brother or sister, husband or wife, pupil, subordinate, or whoever – always seeks to content the person loved, you can easily grasp that those who love God greatly follow God’s Desires, whatever they may be. Those who love Him little follow them less and follow only those desires which do not cost them too much effort. Finally, those who do not love Him at all, do not follow Him at all in the wishes of His holy Will, but rather rebel, flinging themselves onto the path leading to the antipodes of the goal God counsels and draw away from the Father, cursing Him.

It could thus be concluded, without fear of error, that the extent to which creatures love their Creator is measured by the extent to which they are able to obey the wishes of their Lord and Father. Those who say they love God and are then unable to follow His Voice, which speaks to them lovingly to lead them into His dwelling, are lying. And who do they want to deceive with their lie? God? God is not deceived. Your words have their real meaning, and not the one you give them, and that real meaning is understood by God. Now, if you say you love the Lord and then refuse Him obedience, which is one of the

basic proofs of love, He can only call you hypocrites and liars and treat you as such.

Do you perhaps want to deceive Satan by taking advantage of the comfortable arrangements for conscience which He suggests to you and at the same time indicate to him that you want enjoyment in this life, but also in the other life, temporizing between God and Satan, between Heaven and Hell? O fools! The Crafty One is not deceived and, less patient than God, demands immediate compensation and must be paid at once, for he does not agree to any delay. And in truth I tell you that his yoke is not a wing, but a heavy boulder which crushes and sinks into the slime and the darkness. Do you perhaps want to deceive yourselves by telling yourselves that it is only an earthly necessity which spurs you to do your will, but that at heart you would like to do God’s because you prefer it? Hypocrites, hypocrites, hypocrites.

In you is a judge that knows no sleep, and it is your spirit. Even if you mortally wound it and condemn it to perish, it cries out in You, as long as you are on this earth, shouting its heavenly anguish. You weigh it down and gag it to make it immobile and mute, but it tosses and turns until getting free of your gag and hurls its cry into the desolate silence of your hearts. And, like the cry of My Forerunner, that voice is so vexing for you that even if you try to squelch it forever You will never be able to. As long as you live, you will hear it, and in the hereafter, it will shout louder, reproaching you for your crime as killers of your souls.

The key to certain human aberrations which grow and grow and lead the individual to monstrous misdeeds lies in this voice of conscience, which you try to numb with new bounds of ferocity, just as people who have taken poison try to forget their deliberate misfortune by poisoning themselves more and more, to the point of hebetude. Be sons and daughters, My creatures. Love – love your good Father Who is in Heaven. Love

Him as much as you can. It will then be easy for you to follow His blessed Will and make yourselves a destiny of eternal glory.

I, Who have loved Him to perfection, contented Him to the point of the sacrifice of My divinity, which for thirty-three years exiled itself from the Heavens, and of My life, destroyed by the most atrocious martyrdom of flesh, mind, heart, and spirit.

My Mother, who was second to Me in being able to love and who loved with every perfection possible for a creature, for – let it be said incidentally and in reply to an objection which was made to you – Mary possessed the fullness of every virtue and attribute, always and naturally as a creature – perfect, but still a human creature. Having in Herself the fullness of grace – that is, possessing God as only She has possessed Him – it is obvious that her perfection reached heights inferior only to those of God. Well then, Mary, who was second to Me in being able to love, adhered to God’s Will to the point of the sacrifice of her vocation, which was to devote Herself exclusively to the contemplation of God, and of her heart, which She was asked for by God so that it would be crushed.

Mary’s divine Maternity is the living proof of her adherence to the Will of God. I, the Son who did not remove the Mother’s whiteness as an inviolate lily, am the testimony to Mary’s compliance with God’s wishes. She defied the world’s opinion and her husband’s judgment, in addition to embracing her scaffold as Mother of the Redeemer, without hesitating. With the guarantee that God did not reject the gift of her whiteness, She uttered the loftiest Fiat declared by mortal lips over and above any fear: her strength was God, and to Him She entrusted her honour, her future everything – without reserve.

These are your models: Mary and I. Follow us, and you will make yourselves a destiny which God desires for every creature of His. Follow us, and you will possess Peace, for

you will possess God, Who is Peace, and will feel the Well-being of your spirits.

7 IDOLATRY – CORRUPT CHRISTIANITY

IDOLATRY OF THOUGHT

When a man, even when far from knowledge of the true God, knows, by the elevation of an upright soul, that there must be a God and, in his heart raises an altar to the unknown God of whom Paul speaks, this man is much closer to God than those who, after having been instructed about the existence of God, have wanted to apply human theories to God’s wondrous works.

Even more idolatrous and even more accursed than those adoring a star, or an animal are those who worship their thought or the thought of other shrimps like themselves. The former are savages and involutes. The latter, on the other hand, are civilized people who become savages. Similar to those who spontaneously mutilate themselves, they amputate their noblest and holiest part and throw it away as an inferior part. Look at the things of God with honest eyes and honest thought. You will see God shining there. Why examine the laws of lives and the secrets of the universe and not confess previously that this universe and these laws are the undeniable proof of a God?

But is all your progress capable of increasing the meadow which gives you its greenness by a single blade of grass? But is your science able to generate a new animal by departing from those laws which God has introduced since creating them as males and females? But, in spite of your experiments, which fill you with vainglory, are you able, I will not say to create life, but to halt death? No. You are able to fertilize the eggs of the simplest among the millions of existing animals. You are able to make the beating of an embryonic heart continue. But you are unable to maintain the beating of a dying heart when

God tells the dust to become dust again and the soul to return to Him. Without seed you are unable to make a single blade of grass sprout. With all your electricity, you are unable to give energy back to a dead body. You are able only to generate diseases and death, massacres, and misfortunes.

And as you are unable to do this, increasing only confusion on earth and in consciences, so you no longer manage to create in your interior that Faith without which error is inevitable. You go astray. You make yourselves religions. But you do not have Religion.

IDOLATRY OF BLOOD TIES - PEER PRESSURE

You love a child, a husband, or a relative more than God. You lose love and respect for God if He takes them away from you. You love – indeed, you venerate as a god – some unfortunate man who proclaims himself to be a ‘god’ and is three times as much mud as you are, and before him you bend not only your backs – that would not be very bad – but your criterion, your conscience, above all. You sin to please him. If I still have mercy on those who sin out of disordered love for a relative, I do not forgive those who sell themselves and their consciences to a power opposed to God.

It is necessary to be sons and daughters of God even against tyrants and accept everything except burning one’s soul before the idols of mud. When man loses holy worship of the true God and falls into idolatry of his peers and inferiors, corrupting in himself the admirable jewel which makes him similar to God, everything in him gets corrupted. And it is not exaggerated to say that the time you are in is a sample of such corruption. It lacks no form of it.

IDOLATRY OF LUST - FORNICATION

To My altars, O false Christians who have a Christian exterior but are not such in your interior, many come who are not as they

should be. And this is bad for man, who ought to be able not to fornicate, and, if the flesh with its voice of blood spurs him, to choose a wife without waiting to become old, but while bringing an uncontaminated body to this wife. Out of justice, for he wants the same from her, and out of charity, for contaminations are not always without danger, but, rather, together with the body, which becomes degraded, and the soul, which is corrupted, there is illness, which so often makes you into lepers, and you communicate this leprosy to your companion and your innocent children.

It is twice as bad for the woman to present herself to God, at God’s altar for an oath to a man, with the ugliest stain which can stain a woman. Lying to God, to the man, her companion, and to the world, she wrings out a blessing, a protection, and a respect of which she is not worthy. But the blessing upon her turns into punishment, for God is not deceived. On the basis of these sins of hers, she shall be judged a thief and an adulteress. A thief, because she defrauds her companion of his right and steals from him a trust of which she is not worthy, and from God a blessing of which she is even less worthy. She steals a mother and rights from those yet to be born, nor in her dead soul does a tremble pass at the thought of those suppressed before the dawn of life or those abandoned at life’s fringes like stray pups. An adulteress, because ‘she who looks at a man with desire already commits adultery’ and she has consummated adultery because she has been unable to master fleshly desire but has sated herself with it in her depraved hunger.

IDOLATRY - FRUITS

By living in idolatry you become prone to shed blood in individual or collective killings, as are wars, which are almost always, and all of the present ones are – nothing but thefts and deceits not justified by any motive. You are thieves of the lands and rights of others, and you are the killers of others’ children. You are liars and swindlers on a small scale

and on a large scale. There is no more honesty in life. Man's word is devoid of honour, and you thus calmly commit acts of dishonesty.

You are corrupt. In thought, in tastes, in works, in the senses. Corrupt right down to the bottom. More than bodies buried for ten times four days. You are corrupt even in what I had created incorruptible in you: in the spirit, which you have slain, and which is entirely a nest of vermin swarming with filthy thoughts and filthy deeds.

Corrupt and corrupters. Of your fellows, big and small. You no longer respect even childhood, before which you indifferently fornicate in word and deed, dirtying lily buds with your depravity. They will open already sullied and will emit deathly odours, more and more, because you increasingly corrupt them. Your art, even art – the sign of your royalty over other animals, the sign of your nature as demigods who from the true God, your Creator, have received a spark of his creative Thought – is corrupt and corrupting. It provokes repugnance in those who, rarer than a solitary mountain pine, are still able to remember Heaven and remain intent on Heaven.

You are unfaithful. Unfaithful to God, to your country, to your family, to your wife, to your children, to your relatives, and to your friends. A Judas who sells everything for a glittering of money and the smile of a female serpent, you do not know any longer even what the faithfulness is which makes the spirit secure in honouring God above all things and at any cost. That faithfulness which makes the heart heroic in defending the flag, which makes love sincere towards those who love you, and that makes friendship constant towards those entrusting themselves to you.

You are quarrelsome. And you turn every occasion into an instrument to give your beastly instinct a chance to sink its fangs into your brothers' blood. You are liars, for you say you love God, country, and family, but

you say it with your lips alone. Because you are quick to betray everything and everyone if you hope to obtain earthly gain therefrom. And since, according to your blind souls, little can come to You directly from God, you make God a springboard to conquer men's esteem. By naming God, you put hypocrisy into practice so as to seem good and attain what you long for from men deceived by your appearance as lambs, O charlatan he-goats full of sin.

You are oppressors, for, in not following My law of Charity, it is inevitable that you should fall into the opposite law. You think the illicit is licit for you provided it serves your purposes. You thus hate your fellows and oppress them, and since those equal to you in hardness of heart are able to make head against you, you oppress the ones who do not react because they are 'the children of God' in the true sense of the word.

Contaminators of everything you touch. Your look, even your look, is a contamination, men full of obscene appetites. It is a word aimed at seducing, like the hiss of your real father: the infernal Serpent. It is thought which gives birth to works which are poison for minds and eyes, whereby the stimulus of your venom descends to disturb sentiments and rouse the senses. You are inverted in the senses. Never as now, this characteristic, the result of centuries of vice, which makes you inferior to the beasts, is widespread. Nor do you combat it, but, rather, since you are depraved, you take pleasure in it and exploit it for your purses.

IDOLATRY OF SENSES

This produces in you the idolatry of the senses and power which you now practice with such obstinacy. And you abandon yourselves to it without considering that for this and its fruits you will be punished by the One Who sees. I am not a god of flesh or clay who is not always present or who lacks eyes to see. I am He Who Is, and Who is everywhere, and from the height of My throne I observe and note the works of men.

I am He Who has spoken to give you the way to guide yourselves. I have said what I have said, and over the course of millennia it does not change. I am the Eternal, the Only God. I am the Lord, your God, of Whom there is no copy. I am One in My Most Holy Trinity. Accused are those who are not concerned about Me and repudiate Me to follow the Beast.

CALL TO RENOUNCE IDOLATRY

Come to Me to be saved! Weep not only with regret over the material well-being which you have lost, but out of remorse over having deserved censure from God. Weep, but weep while beating your breasts; weep over My Hands, which, if they have stricken you, have done so out of Love, to awaken you from the morbid sleep into which you had fallen and where you will perish if you remain therein.

Stop worshipping those who are not God. Are you still not convinced that what you worship against the Law turns into Punishment for you? Do not say that you did not believe because you did not know. For a century I have been increasing the ‘voices’ and ‘apparitions,’ both of them miracles of Goodness, to call you back to My Way. For a century, I have been increasing the weight of punishments to call you back to My Law. You do not surmise anything. And the more God draws away, the more you drift apart instead of calling Him. What shall I call you to give you a precise name? I shall call you ‘Malice,’ for you have filled yourselves with malice; you have sold yourselves to Malice.

No, you cannot accuse Me of anything. It is not I that am destroying you. It is you that have closed the doors to the Love that was watching over you like a father bending over the cradles of his children, and you have opened the doors to Satan. In My Justice, which cannot remain passive, I am still indulgent. In the midst of the pelting of misfortunes, I remind you that I am God and there are no others apart from Me. I remind you that I am the Powerful and Perfect One, and you, mud, which is something as long as

it remains under the action of Grace, holy dew which keeps mud from becoming dust. I remind you that whoever separates from Me falls into excesses and provokes ruin. I remind you that the word and promises of men are a passing cloud which often dissolves into thunderbolts and that one alone is the Word and Promise that saves. That of your God.

And if to support your thesis as bedevilled people you tell Me that in punishment the just as well will fall with the blameworthy, I tell you that not I, but you are their slayers, and I will have you account for that blood, O race of hyenas that live only by tearing to pieces, a race of serpents that pass by strangling or contaminate minds and hearts with your venom. No, I will not be severe with whoever did not know what God was. But with you Christians, who are Judases, I will show a merciless severity if you persist in your idolatry of corruption.

8 PUNISHMENT – Illness

The seven last plagues correspond to the seven peels of thunder not described. As always, they are figurative descriptions wherein reality is not totally excluded, however. I will explain to you what I deem appropriate to be explained to you in them.

The first is the ulcer.

Beginning with the times of Moses I punished creatures who had committed unforgivable sins against Me with disgusting diseases. The body of the sister of Moses, Mary, was covered with leprosy for having spoken badly about My servant, Moses. How can the same – and even worse – fail to happen to those who speak ill of their God? Leprosy – or whatever kind of ulcer – spreads more and more because more and more you have spread your sins against God and against the admirable work of God that you are.

When you wrap yourselves in lust, do you not perhaps think you are committing a sin against God? Well, you certainly are, for you profane your bodies, where the spirit resides to receive Me, the Supreme Spirit. And how far is man's lust going, when carried out with a cold, deliberate will? It is best not to examine closely this abyss of repugnant human degradation. I tell you that certain animals were called unclean, but man has already surpassed them, and will surpass them even more, and if a new animal could be created, obtained by crossing monkeys with serpents and pigs, it would be even less unclean than certain men with the appearance of man, but with an interior more lascivious and repellent than the filthiest animal.

As I told you, mankind is splitting increasingly. The spiritual portion, as scanty as can be, is ascending. The carnal portion, extremely numerous, is descending. It is descending to a frightful depth of vice. When the time of wrath has come, mankind will have reached the perfection of vice.

And would you like the inner stench of their dead souls not to ooze out and corrupt the flesh, worshipped more than God, and used for all forms of prostitution? And as the ulcers will be provoked by you, so you will fill the sea and the river waters with blood. You are already filling them with your slaughters, and the inhabitants of the waters are diminishing, killed by you, contributing to your hunger. You have trampled upon the gifts which God has given you for your material needs to such a point that earth, sky, and waters are becoming your enemies and deny you the fruits of the earth and the inhabitants of the waters, rivers, forests, and air.

You kill. You even kill. You trample on the law of love and forgiveness. You shed your brothers' and sisters' blood, and especially the blood of the good, whom you persecute precisely because they are good. Be careful, though, that God will not one day force you

to satisfy your hunger and your thirst with the blood you have shed, in contrast to My order of peace and love.

You are rebels against the laws I have given you; rebels against the stars and planets which have until now given you light and heat as you needed, obeying the rules I have indicated out of goodness towards you.

Repugnant illnesses as a mark of your vice, blood in the waters bearing witness to all the blood you have wanted to shed – and in the midst of it there is Mine – fire from the sun to give you a foretaste of the eternal embers awaiting the accursed, darkness to warn you that darkness awaits whoever hates the Light. All of this to lead you to reflect and repent.

And it will be of no use. You will go on plummeting. You will go on making your alliances with evil, preparing the way for the kings of the East – that is – for assistance from the Son of Evil. My angels seem to be the ones that are bringing the plagues. In reality, you are. You want them, and you shall have them.

Having become dragons and beasts yourselves, by having wedded the Dragon and the Beast, you will give birth to unclean beings from your corrupt insides: the absolute demoniacal doctrines which by performing false prodigies will seduce the powerful and drag them into battle against God. You will be so perverted that you will take what is a hellish creation to be – heavenly prodigies.

BENT 18 YEARS

In My Gospel there is no passage which does not refer to the supernatural. I will have you observe the reality of the woman who was doubled over for eighteen years.

The pseudo-supermen of today deny that the devil may be the author of physical infirmities. The supermen deny many things. Too many. They do not realize that the

‘possessed,’ now, are them. They deny that there are infirmities caused by extranatural causes. They are, however, unable, with natural forces, to comprehend and treat certain infirmities. They cannot, precisely because certain infirmities have their roots outside the flesh and oppress it, but do not arise from it. They arise in the zones where the realms of the spirit are in tumult.

There are two realms of the spirit. One, heavenly, comes from God. The other, malevolent, comes from Satan.

God sometimes gives infirmities to His predestined ones which are a passport to His divine Kingdom. Satan, even more frequently, gives infirmities which are a revenge against the servant of God or a heavy tax on the poor people who have yielded to his seduction. Poor with a horrendous poverty because it is the loss of true wealth: that of grace, which makes you the children and heirs of God.

Human remedies are useless in such cases. Only the finger of God annuls the decree of indigence and signs the decree of liberation. The one who is liberated heals from ‘possession’ if that person is possessed. The one who is liberated enters Heaven if the infirmity is from God.

But in addition to the infirmities of the flesh there are infirmities of the spirit. They are the work of the Evil One. They make you become bent. They bring you to dispute. They dull your senses and speech. They lead you into moral aberrations worse than the diseases of the flesh, because they make the soul bent and dull it.

I can heal them, I alone. The soul liberated from the influence which kept it stooped over – straightens up – and glorifies the Lord, like the woman in the Gospel. You experience it. How free and strong you feel because your Master has healed you! A virile and peaceful mastery has invaded your spirit. You have the feeling of chains that have fallen, broken, at your feet.

Now I say to you, ‘Follow Me.’ Follow Me with your new spirit and sin no more, so that Satan cannot cast his snare over you. If you follow Me closely, he cannot harm you, for those who follow Me do not sin and, in not sinning, do not subject themselves to the one who wants to make you into My enemies.

POSSESSION

I told you that there are types of infirmities which are out of the ordinary – meaning – willed by spiritual forces. Both God and Satan, one acting from the abyss of Heaven, the other acting from the abyss of Hell – strike certain creatures for different reasons and for different purposes.

But, given the differing and opposed sources, one infirmity – the one which comes from God – brings with it light and love for creatures that are martyrs of their God, drawing them into the source of an immeasurable Light and an immeasurable Love. The other, proceeding from the stagnant abyss where Satan reigns, envelops people in darkness and torment.

I said, ‘creatures that are martyrs’ of their God. Indeed. The soul that has abandoned itself to its God completely, becomes His martyr. God Himself here acts as the sacrificer. Nor is the martyrdom of the creature who is abandoned to Love – less bloody, even if blood is not materially shed – than that of the one who is immolated by an executioner.

For not only flesh and blood, but intellect, soul, and spirit are tortured in a felicitous martyrdom whose end – after spiritual crucifixion which stigmatizes every capacity of being; the flesh, blood, intellect, soul, and spirit, while impressing My glorious seal – is the inflamed embrace with the Fire Himself, with burning Charity, sinking into the blazing Unity which is Our Trinity, with complete awareness of what God is, and possessing, and being possessed eternally by God.

Yes. There are two forms of spiritual infirmity, and there are two forms of spiritual possession. If someone who is grasped, tortured, crushed, and mastered by Satan is called 'possessed,' why, with even greater reason, cannot the one who is embraced, elevated, shaped, and mastered by God be called 'possessed?'

A beatific, sublime, joyful possession! The soul has only to abandon itself, in love, to the Love surrounding, embracing, penetrating, and transporting it, giving it new senses and knowledge unknown to mortals. It is to plunge into the abyss of God, an abyss of Light, Knowledge, Charity, and all virtue. It is to plunge into the abyss of Peace. The soul's emerging from it, in those rare instants in which it emerges, becomes increasingly rare. Instead, the soul is increasingly lost in God, perfumed by the Essence of its God, and no stench of earth or hell can act upon its spirit, imbued with the divine.

The soul 'possessed' by God takes on His likeness to such an extent that even the external and material form of its being undergoes modifications. God shines from its gaze, from its words, from its smile, and from the new majesty of its expression, so that anyone coming into contact with it says, 'There is something not of this earth here.'

The soul 'possessed' by God is a precious sealed vessel from which it exhales what is filling it. Sealed, because love consecrates it and possession makes it the property of One alone, and only the One Alone opens and closes that seal affixed upon the spirit which has given itself to Him. It exhales, because God's aroma is so powerful that it not only fills the inside of the vessel, but the matter imbibes it, so that the spiritual scent spreads out from it and passes among the crowds, purifying them of the odour of flesh and blood.

If creatures knew what 'the possession' of God is, they would all want to be 'possessed.' But to know it, one must complete the first step, the first act of generosity, of

renunciation, and then persevere in that act. The rest follows, for, as an electric wave emitted by pole A is attracted by the stronger pole Z, so the soul which has placed itself in the same way in the orbit of God is attracted by Him, from whatever point in the orbit it finds itself in. For I am the Alfa and the Omega, and I embrace all that is.

Only an opposing human will, which places one under the seal of the Beast, turns away My action, since I have made you free and do not do violence to your will. If then, your will is flesh and blood (sensuality and resentment), that is of Satan – then My Will cannot act. For My Will is Spirit and acts on your spirit, and the spirit dies where materialism reigns. *Even in ordinary speech – you call it – material 'possessions.'*

One must be reborn *from above*, in the spirit, to be able to enter into God's orbit and overcome the flesh and its master Mammon. Then 'possession' takes place. A foretaste of Paradise on earth, the soul's happy ascent to Heaven in death *to materialism*, the fullness of Paradise in My Kingdom, where those who are 'Mine' will be with Me forever, light in Light, peace in Peace, joy in Joy, glory in Glory, *and in the end, with even the flesh, also benefitting from the spirit, in the resurrection.*

9 PURGATORY – Nature of Flames

I want to explain to you what Purgatory is and what it consists of. I will explain it to you, in a way that will provoke many who think they are the repositories of the knowledge of the hereafter and are not. The souls immersed in those flames suffer only from love.

Not undeserving of possessing the Light, but not worthy to enter therein immediately either, into the Kingdom of Light, these, on presenting themselves to God, are assailed by the Light. It is a brief, advance blessedness which makes them certain of their salvation and aware of what their eternity will be like

and knowledgeable regarding what they did to their souls, defrauding them of years of blessed possession of God. Then, immersed in the place of purgation, they are assailed by the flames of expiation. Those who speak of Purgatory are right in this.

But where they are not right is in wanting to apply different names to those flames. They are a fire of Love. They purify by inflaming souls with love. They give Love because, when the soul has therein attained the love, it did not attain on earth, it is freed from them and joined to Love in Heaven. It strikes you as a doctrine different from the familiar one, does it not? But reflect. What does the Triune God want for the souls created by Him? Good. What feelings does the One who wants Good for a creature have for the creature? Feelings of Love.

What are the first and second commandments, the two most important ones, the ones regarding which I said that there were no others greater and that in them was the key to reaching eternal life? It is the commandment of Love: 'Love God with all your love and your neighbour as yourself.'

Through My mouth and that of the prophets and saints, what have I said on numberless occasions? That Charity is the greatest form of absolution. Charity consumes the sins and the weaknesses of man. For whoever loves, lives in God, and in living in God he sins little, and if he sins, he immediately repents. And for whoever repents, there is the forgiveness of the Most High.

What did souls fail in? In Love. If they had loved much, they would have committed few and slight sins, connected with your weakness and imperfection. But they would never have reached the conscious obstinacy in even venial sin. They would have endeavoured not to grieve their Love, and Love, seeing their good will, would have absolved them even of the venial sins committed.

How is reparation made for a sin, even on earth? By expiating it, and if one can scarcely do so, through the means whereby it was committed. With the one who has done damage, by restoring what he has taken away with overbearance. With the one who has defamed, by retracting the defamation, and so on. Now, if poor human justice wants this, will not the holy Justice of God want it? And what means will God use to obtain reparation? Himself that is, Love – and by demanding love. This God, Whom you have offended and Who loves you in a fatherly way and Who wants to unite Himself to His creatures, leads you to obtain this union through Himself.

Everything hinges on Love, except for the real 'dead,' the damned. For these 'dead ones' Love, too, is dead. But for all the three realms – the heaviest one: the Earth, the one where the weight of matter is abolished. Purgatory, the one where the soul weighed down by sin. Finally, the one where the inhabitants share with their Father the spiritual nature which frees them from every encumbrance – for all these realms the sole motor is Love. It is by loving on earth that you work for Heaven. It is by loving in Purgatory that you conquer Heaven, which in life you were unable to merit. It is by loving in Paradise that you enjoy Heaven.

When a soul is in Purgatory, it does nothing but love, reflect, and repent in the light of Love, which for its sake has ignited those flames, which are already God, but which conceal God from it for its punishment. This is the torment. The soul recalls the vision of God received in the private judgment. It bears that memory with it, and since having only glimpsed God is a joy surpassing every created thing, the soul is anxious to experience that joy again. That memory of God and that ray of light which have assailed it in its appearance before God make the soul 'see' the true significance of the faults committed against its Good, and this 'seeing,' together with the thought that because of those faults it has voluntarily deprived itself

of the possession of Heaven and of union with God for years or centuries, constitutes its purgative affliction.

Love, and the certainty of having offended Love, is the torment of those being purged. The more a soul has been at fault in life, the more it is as if blinded by spiritual cataracts which make knowing and reaching that perfect loving repentance which is the first factor for its purgation and entry into the Kingdom of God more difficult for it. The more a soul has oppressed it with sin, the more love is weighed down in its living and rendered sluggish. As it is cleansed by the power of Love, its resurrection to love is accelerated and, consequently, its conquest of Love, which is completed at the moment when, with the end of expiation and the reaching of the perfection of love, it is admitted into the City of God.

It is necessary to pray a lot so that these souls, that suffer to reach Joy, may be swift in attaining the perfect Love which absolves them and unites them to Me. Your prayers and your acts of intercession increase the intensity of the purifying fire for the souls being purged. They increase the burning. But properly speaking it is an increase in loving. Oh, blessed torment! These intercessions speed up the process of purgation. They raise the souls immersed in that fire to higher and higher degrees. They carry them to the threshold of the Light. They open the gates to Light, and finally, they introduce the soul into Heaven.

To each of these operations, provoked by your charity towards those who have preceded you into the second life, there corresponds a leap in charity for you. The charity of God, Who thanks you for providing for His children in affliction, and the charity of the afflicted, who thank you for working to introduce them into the joy of God. Never do your loved ones love you so much as after earthly death, for their love is now infused with the Light of God, and in

this Light they understand how you love them and how they should have loved you.

They can no longer say words to you that ask for forgiveness and provide love. But they say them to Me for you, and I take to you these words of your dead, who are now able to see and love you as they should. I take them to you together with their request for love and their blessing. A blessing already valid from Purgatory, for it is already infused with the inflamed Charity which burns and purifies them. Perfectly valid, later, from the moment when, freed, they come to meet you on the threshold of Life or re-join you therein, if you have already preceded them into the Kingdom of Love. Trust in Me. I work for you and for those you most dearly love. Relieve your spirit. I come to give you joy. Trust Me.

Editorial Note: I include here an ‘important point’ in the opening paragraphs of Fr Jordan Aumann’s *Spiritual Theology* – a ‘point’ I often find – still actively contradicted and challenged by a great number of Catholic clergy, regarding the ‘mystical’ dimension of Christian life.

Quote from the above mentioned, Chapter 1:
Nature and Scope of Spiritual Theology

“...the mystical life is not the result of extraordinary graces but the normal development and perfection of the grace received by every Christian at Baptism. Vatican Council II made this same doctrine its own when it stated:

The Lord Jesus, divine teacher and model of all perfection, preached holiness of life (of which He is the author and maker) to each and every one of His disciples without distinction: ‘In a word, you must be made perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect’ (Matt 5:48). For He sent the Holy Spirit to all to move them interiorly to love God with their whole heart, with their whole soul, with their whole understanding, and with their whole strength (cf. Mark 12:30), and to love one another as Christ loved them (cf. John 13:34; 15:12) It is therefore quite clear that all Christians in any state or walk of life are called to the fullness of Christian life and to the perfection of love The forms and tasks of life are many but holiness is one – that sanctity which is cultivated by all who act under God’s Spirit and, obeying the Father’s voice and adoring God the Father in spirit and in truth, follow Christ, poor, humble and cross-bearing, that they may deserve to be partakers of His glory. (*Vatican Council II, Dogmatic Constitution on the Church, nn. 40-41*).”

The same ‘point’ is further explicated in Chapter 6: *Christian Perfection and Mystical Experience*

“The mystical experience is not an extraordinary grace similar to charismatic graces but is the normal consequence of the operation of the gifts of the Holy Spirit. We

have already implied this in the previous explanation, but it is well to emphasize the fact that mysticism is the flowering of the life of grace and the crowning achievement of the perfection of charity. For many centuries there were theologians who maintained that all mysticism was an extraordinary grace and therefore should not be expected or desired. (*) Thanks to the efforts of the *Servant of God* John Arintero (***) and Reginald Garrigou-Lagrange (****), the traditional doctrine of mysticism has been restored.

Today this thesis has been so firmly established that few spiritual theologians of any competence would consider mysticism an extraordinary grace reserved only for a few select souls. Asceticism and mysticism do not constitute two distinct paths to Christian holiness; they are two stages on the same path to the perfection of charity.”

Today this thesis has been so firmly established that few spiritual theologians of any competence would consider mysticism an extraordinary grace reserved only for a few select souls. Asceticism and mysticism do not constitute two distinct paths to Christian holiness; they are two stages on the same path to the perfection of charity.”

The twofold concupiscence – of the spirit (egoism and pride), and of the senses (materialism) – debilitates souls, dragging them away from a true interior “Communion” with God, the real source of the charity of all collective and universal spiritual goods destined for the common good. It is a twofold beast because, one feeds the other. The more material possessions a soul has, the prouder it can feel. The more proud a soul is, the more materialistic it becomes (cf. §278).

Conversely, asceticism and mysticism constitute a twofold antidote for the twofold concupiscence. Asceticism arrests materialism, and true mysticism makes one humble. Likewise, one feeds the other. The more ascetic a person is, the more he or she needs to rely on the mysticism of God being

a true provider. The more a person experiences conservation through God's providence, the more mystical and humble he or she becomes. This twofold medicine forms the ordinary, (not the extraordinary), Christian path.

There is a mutual reliance on these apparently distinct elements. Even though asceticism arrests over indulgence of the senses and the idolatry of material effluence as being the provider and source for conservation, it cannot become an attractive option unless there is some 'faith' in the spiritual sphere being the superior.

At the same time, ascesis, is the initiation of the mystical life, engraved into the very fabric of the Baptismal rite in its physicality, but even more so, in the very attitude of the Baptismal promises.

Conclusion on this 'point.' A soul cannot be an ascetic whilst not a mystic (Christian or otherwise). Likewise, it cannot be a true mystic without being ascetic. Similarly, a person cannot be materialistic without being proud. Likewise, a person cannot be proud, without restricting and curtailing reality to the sensual sphere being the superior. (By 'sensual' I mean sensuality in the broadest possible sense. That would include not just the erotic, but also sport, and any physical skill or excellence, like a 'wreath' destined to whither).

Therefore, the Christian path, without ascesis or mysticism cannot merit to be called: workable, or wholesome, or holy, in the proper 'sense' of worshipping God in spirit and truth. Grace stands in relation to mysticism – as fish stands in relation to water. One struggles without the other, to say the least.

Footnotes:

* The Italian Jesuit John Baptist Scaramelli (1688-1752) was one of the first to break away from the traditional doctrine.

Basically, the difficulty stems from the inability to see the distinction between the remote call to Christian perfection and the fact that relatively few persons seem to reach the mystical state. Another difficulty arises when all mystical phenomena are classified as extraordinary graces.

** See John G. Arintero, *The Mystical Evolution in the Development and Vitality of the Church*, trans. Jordan Aumann (St. Louis: B. Herder, 1949), 2 vols.

*** See Reginald Garrigou-Lagrange, *The Three Ages of the Interior Life*, trans. Timothea Doyle (St. Louis: B. Herder, 1947), 2 vols.; *Christian Perfection and Contemplation*, trans. Timothea Doyle (St. Louis: B. Herder, 1944).

INDEX

A

Abandonment	mystery of love	§529-530 §629-631 §726-728
	desertion	§656-658 §681-683 §705-707
Abattoir	liturgy	§693-695
	sacraments	§726-728
Abomination	faith	§750-752
Abortion	homicide	§227 §662-665 §672-674
Absence	of grace	§708-710
	of truth	§735-737
Absurd	aversion	§732-734
	preferences	§725
Abulia	indecision	§666-668
Accusations	of Jesus	§417-418 §693-695
Activity	and faith	§263-264 §675-677
	and prayer	§130
	appearances	§577-579 §662-665 §672-677 §726-728
	arguing	§607-609
	atrophy	§243
	counterfeit	§705-707 §708-710
	demonic	§479-482 §638-640 §653-655 §659-661 §672-677 §747-749 §753-755
	discussions	§368
	divine	§563-564
	fruitless	§433
	great	§647-649
	groups	§520
	heresy	§102,398 §417-418 §557 §708-710
	human effort	§684-686

Activity (cont.)	hypocritical	§159 §641-643 §662-665 §672-677
	laziness of spirit	§279
	immobility	§292
	intention	§528 §672-677
	materialistic	§275
	of the Church	§507
	only one thing	§577
	secondary	§252
	sterility	§101 §693-695
	subordinated	§371
	to excess	§413
	trifles	§327
	useless	§39
	warning	§626-628 §693-695 §705-707
	waste	§256,280
	wrong purpose	§60-61 §675-677 §705-707 §726-728
Adamantine	customs	§626-628 §699-701 §705-707
Advice	most efficacious	§568-570 §705-707
	directives	§632-634 §681-683 §705-707
Aim	purpose	§705-707
Ambition	pride	§669-677
Amnesia	spiritual	§669-671
Ambivalence	to materialism	§684-686
	to sin	§705-707
Amoral	Christians	§284 §684-686 §705-707
Anarchy	as freedom	§417-418 §672-680 §577-579
	defence of	§702-704
	discernment	§702-704
	Christian	§607-609 §675-680 §684-686 §693-695

Anarchy (cont.)	refutation	\$699-701
Anatomy	of betrayal	\$632-634
		\$681-683
		\$717-719
		\$726-728
	of sin	\$753-755
Angels	vital question	\$574-576
		\$659-661
		\$753-755
Answers	source	\$666-668
		\$705-707
Anti-Pastoral	negative reaction	\$321
	obsession	\$641-643
Antonomasia	original sin	\$555
Apathy	love's treasures	\$744-746
Appearances	pastoral	\$577-579
		\$662-668
		\$672-677
		\$726-728
Arguing	as defence	\$607-609
Ark	Truth	\$693-695
		\$708-710
	Mary	\$711-713
		\$732-734
Army	of God	\$714-719
Arrested	development	\$735-737
Asperity	harshness	\$103
Aspirations	supernatural	\$617-619
		\$638-640
		\$666-668
		\$672-677
		\$705-707
Atheism	foolishness	\$375-377
	materialism	\$509-511
		\$662-665
	Christian	\$607-609
		\$675-680
		\$684-686
	practical	\$750-752
	priestly	\$653-655
Authority	nature	\$753-755
	Papal	\$738-740
	paternity	\$40
		\$417-418
		\$650-652
		\$699-701
Awe	of God	\$678-680
		\$726-728
Awesome	humanity	\$647-649

B		
Babel	rationalism	\$417-418
	Christian	\$607-609
		\$666-668
		\$675-677
		\$684-686
Baptism	essentials	\$34
	effects	\$543
	v Confirmation	\$656-658
Barabbas	2000 years ago	\$232-234
Behaviour	to bad priests	\$264
		\$681-683
	to charismatics	\$699-701
	to good priests	\$750-752
	free choice	\$589-591
	of chosen souls	\$626-628
		\$705-707
Benedict XV	betrayal	\$632-634
Bible	revelation	\$524-527
		\$675-680
		\$696-698
Birth	Work of God	\$563-564
Bishops	and charismatics	\$699-704
	Bp G.Pranzini	\$586-588
	wisdom	\$99
	human respect	\$741-743
	humility	\$321
	hypocrisy	\$672-677
	derelict	\$641-643
	directives	\$519-521
	discernment	\$720-722
	exorcists	\$650-655
	irresolute	\$604-606
	side-tracked	\$714-716
	truth	\$735-737
Blindness	its cause	\$635-637
		\$666-668
		\$675-677
		\$705-707
		\$720-722
	its nature	\$750-752
Body	of the Church	\$586-588
		\$717-719
		\$726-728
		\$741-743
	of Mary	\$729-731
Books	media	\$338-339
	pastoral	\$256
		\$519-521
	revelations	\$696-698
		\$726-728

Books (cont.)	vanities	\$427 \$672-674 \$693-695
Buildings	spiritual	\$574-576
Bureaucrats	religious	\$325,495 \$586-588
Business	appropriation unconcerned	\$283 \$708-710

C

Call	last confirmation vocation	\$323 \$656-658 \$699-701 \$705-707 \$720-722
Calvary	of mystical body of priesthood Tabor The Way	\$285-286 \$750-752 \$693-695 \$557-559
Cancer	crisis of faith	\$675-683 \$693-695 \$750-752
Capitalism	sybiotic social ordering masonic materialism	\$278 \$387 \$638-640 \$509-511 \$607-609 \$662-665 \$684-686
Carnal	reason	\$696-698 \$750-752
Catastrophe	how to avoid greatest moral	\$611-613 \$632-634 \$684-686
Catechesis	central problem confirmation	\$589-591 \$656-658 \$717-719
	diabolic action education perverse	\$76 \$173,274 \$529-530 \$705-707
Century		
Chair	of Peter	\$738-743
Change	exposition	\$514-516 \$675-677 \$756-758 \$699-704
Charism	extraordinary	\$699-704
Charismatics	assessment	\$191 \$699-704
	Genuine points	\$496 \$500
Charity	definition	\$696-698

Charity (cont.)	false in face of error	\$638-640 \$708-710 \$264,489 \$604-606 \$675-677
Children	to the obsessed nature of of darkness of Mary	\$641-643 \$174 \$282 \$729-734
	Sacraments	\$656-658 \$684-686
Choice	by God in essence	\$597 \$507-508 \$589-591 \$614-616 \$705-707
Christianity	essence of	\$68 \$650-652 \$656-658 \$705-707 \$708-710 \$726-728 \$750-752
	unresolved faults	\$626-628 \$675-680 \$684-686
Christopher	Christ-bearer	\$613
Church	body charismata confirmed essence of	\$586-588 \$699-704 \$717-719 \$387 \$726-728
	Good Friday infallibility leprous power predicament purification	\$186 \$738-740 \$759-760 \$741-743 \$696-698 \$580-582 \$592-594 \$607-609 \$623-625 \$635-637 \$699-701
	Satan's	\$638-640 \$641-643 \$669-674 \$750-752 \$753-755 \$735-737
	Sacrament situation	\$91-93 \$662-668 \$675-680

Church (cont.)		§684-689	Communion (c.)	§750-752
		§693-695	circulation	§368-369
		§705-707		§370-371
		§708-710	Purgatory	§568-569
Church 1-9	Ecclesiology	§726-728	charisms	§699-701
		§494-516	giving it birth	§563-564
		§726-728	nature	§357,359
		§741-743		§693-695
Circumstances	in all	§368		§696-698
		§672-686	necessary trait	§544-546
Civilization	material	§509-511	of children	§729-731
		§583-585	reasons	§361-362
	synthesis	§647-649	religious	§693-695
		§662-668	rights towards	§626-628
		§684-686		§656-658
		§708-710		§705-707
		§753-755	Complaints	of Jesus
Class	distinctions	§449		§443
Collaboration	with charisms	§699-704		§696-698
	with redemption	§274		§705-707
	with the amoral	§284	Complication	of Christians
	with the demonic	§641-643	fruit of pride	§750-752
		§653-655		§515
		§672-689		§675-677
		§714-716		§696-698
		§726-728	Compromise	collaboration
		§753-755		§396
	compromised	§396		§705-710
		§705-707	on Gospel	§417-418
		§708-710		§750-752
		§720-722	Concupiscence	vanity & pride
		§750-752		hardness of heart
Comedy	cursing	§684-686		§635-637
Comfort	in compromise	§417-418	Condemnation	Original sin
		§705-707	charisms	§675-677
		§650-652	comparison	§699-701
		§632-634		§383
	inaptitude	§217-218	Condescension	§705-710
	metamorphosis	§720-722	toward evil	§38
Commandment	first	§583-585		§705-710
		§672-680		§607-609
		§684-686	Confession	toward error
		§705-707	integrity	§109-111
		§675-677	made redundant	§675-677
	finality	§106	sacrilegious	§106
		§684-686		§684-686
Communion	of Divine Life	§699-701	Conflict	of charisms
		§738-740		remains same
		§681-686		spiritual interior
		§726-728		§548
	of Saints	§49-52		§601-603
		§149		§666-668
		§221-222		§681-683
		§347-348		§705-710
		§363		§753-758
		§537	Confirmation	with Christians
			consumerism	§750-752
			Sacrament	§248-249
				§656-658

Confirmation	(continued)	§717-719	Creation	voices	§169
Confrontation	with error	§264,489		Lucifer's	§753-755
		§672-677		Man's	§662-665
		§750-752		Mary's	§729-734
Confusion	sacraments	§726-728		new	§607-609
	sophisms	§607-609			§623-625
	total	§635-637	Creed	good v bad	§638-640
		§659-661	Crisis	of faith	§7
		§662-668			§91-93
		§672-686			§675-686
Conquer	how to	§145			§693-695
		§705-707			§726-728
Conscience	examination	§417-418			§741-743
		§666-668			§750-752
		§672-689	Criticism	response	§282
		§705-707			§598-600
		§708-710			§696-698
		§726-728		of charisms	§699-704
		§750-752		of Church	§604-606
		§753-755			§726-728
	formation	§738-740		of holiness	§750-752
	knowledge	§717-719		of Mary	§732-734
	remorse	§617-619		of priesthood	§417-418
	truth	§735-737	Cross	conflict	§738-740
Constancy	Faith-practical	§349			§750-752
	reason for lack	§553		path-happiness	§580-582
Consumerism	as civilisation	§417-418		unitive	§720-722
	effects	§246-247	Crucify Him!	Barabbas	§234
	favoured	§84	Crusades	meaning	§101
Contrast	of faith	§750-752	Crustacean	amoral Christian	§284
Conversion	first remedy	§54	Culpable	rejection	§747-749
	examination	§61	Curse	language	§684-686
	resisted	§699-701		of Mary	§729-731
Conviction	of being sick	§64		of messengers	§726-728
Co-redeem	vocation	§331-334		over pride	§635-637
	seed that rots	§613		obsession	§641-643
Council	hypocrisy	§641-643	Cure of Ars	Vianney	§147,265
		§672-677			
		§687-689			
		§726-728			
	principles	§54			
	purpose	§61	Danger	greatest	§76
Counsels	evangelical	§632-634			§705-710
	obedience	§687-689	Death	body & soul	§614-616
	poverty	§684-686			§753-755
Counterfeit	mission	§705-707		due to sin	§617-619
	love	§708-710			§672-674
	faith	§750-752			§705-710
	freedom	§711-713	Debating	arguing	§607-609
Courage	exorcist	§650-652		priests	§136
	perseverance	§367		incarnation of lie	§601-603
	judged demented	§549	Deceit	about Church	§675-680
					§741-743

D

Deceit (cont.)	about Love	§708-710	Demons (cont.)	weapons, means	§554
	about Sacrament	§726-728	Denial	of charisms	§699-704
Defeatist	attitude	§705-707		of conscience	§705-707
Defect	main	§60		of injustice	§427-428
		§705-707		of practice	§750-752
Defence	means	§75		of sacraments	§726-728
Deliverance	norms	§461		of state of affairs	§529-530
	obsession	§641-646			§632-634
Democracy	and the Church	§499			§647-649
		§662-668			§653-655
		§684-686			§662-668
Demonic	charismatics	§699-704			§672-686
	denial of	§312-314			§693-695
		§468			§696-698
		§548-550			§708-710
		§653-658		of truth	§735-737
	distraction	§576			§756-758
	egotism	§365		of warnings	§711-713
		§659-661	Depravity	Dominic Savio	§583-585
	flattery	§589-591		Great men	§647-649
		§604-606		Religious	§705-707
	nature	§638-640	Desert	Life's journey	§598-600
		§659-661	Desertion	defeat	§656-658
		§741-743			§681-686
		§753-755	Devout	vacillating	§520
	obsession	§641-646	Digestion	significance	§374
	strategy	§554	Diplomacy	Gospel contrast	§417-418
		§669-671	Directives	practical	§632-634
		§684-689	Discernment	directives	§522-523
		§726-728			§672-689
		§747-752			§693-695
		§753-755			§696-698
Demons	actions	§77			§726-728
	activity	§250-251		free choice	§589-591
		§479-482		of charisms	§699-704
		§553-554		of conscience	§705-707
		§574-576		of love	§708-710
		§580-582		of vocation	§586-588
		§589-591			§720-722
		§604-606			§732-734
		§659-661	Disclosure	owing to Mary	§40
		§672-689		reason for	§604-606
		§741-743			§681-689
		§753-755			§693-695
	experienced	§456			§696-698
	furious	§326			§726-728
	illusionists	§747-749			§735-737
	must be faced	§146-147	Discouragement	atrophy	§464
	superiority	§601-603			§681-683
		§659-661	Discussions	useless	§368
	two young men	§460			§696-698
	unafraid	§321	Dissent	obvious	§516

Dissent (cont.)		\$632-634 \$662-665 \$672-689 \$693-695 \$705-707 \$726-728 \$750-752	Egotism (cont.)		\$735-740 \$753-755
		\$70	Election	by God's Will	\$595-597 \$629-631
Distraction	of religious	\$705-707 \$576		of messengers of charismatics preparation purpose	\$696-698 \$699-704 \$626-628 \$705-707
	demonic	\$675-689 \$696-698	Entertainment	in evil pointless servicing lies	\$632-634 \$152 \$561 \$662-665 \$678-686
Divine Life	Grace	\$753-755 \$720-722 \$726-728	Error	nature	\$672-686 \$735-737
	In Image	\$544-545 \$611-613 \$705-707	Esoteric	knowledge obsession	\$638-640 \$641-643
	Victim souls	\$546 \$187 \$538 \$501-502 \$519-521 \$684-689	Eucharist	abandonment	\$529-530 \$632-634 \$675-680 \$684-689 \$705-707 \$726-728 \$732-734
Divine Will	creation enter Kingdom	\$552 \$541-543 \$389-393		and Mary love miracle presence	\$45 \$693-695 \$750-752 \$411-413 \$687-689 \$723-725
	faith				\$729-734
	generic				\$747-749
	peace				\$756-758
	Priest's life				\$61 \$417-418 \$527
	St Gabriel - Yes				\$617-619
	St Therese				\$632-634 \$635-637 \$666-689 \$696-698 \$705-707 \$708-710 \$717-719 \$726-728
	Victim souls				\$735-737 \$747-749 \$750-752 \$753-755
E					
Ecclesiology	Of the Church	\$494-516 \$705-707 \$726-728 \$735-737 \$741-743		Priesthood	\$411-413
	Original Man	\$753-755		Sacred Heart	\$687-689 \$723-725
	Sacred Heart	\$705-707	Eve	New	\$729-734
	Immaculate	\$729-731	Evil	purpose romanticized	\$747-749 \$756-758
Education	Confirmation	\$717-719 \$620-622 \$705-707	Examination	of conscience	\$61 \$417-418
	shift to profane	\$620-622 \$705-707			\$527 \$617-619 \$632-634 \$635-637 \$666-689 \$696-698 \$705-707 \$708-710 \$717-719 \$726-728
	spinal column	\$173-174			\$735-737 \$747-749 \$750-752 \$753-755
	vocational	\$402-404 \$405-406 \$407-410 \$519-521 \$656-658			\$61 \$417-418 \$527 \$617-619 \$632-634 \$635-637 \$666-689 \$696-698 \$705-707 \$708-710 \$717-719 \$726-728
Effort	proportional	\$626-628 \$681-683 \$756-758			\$735-737 \$747-749 \$750-752 \$753-755
Egotism	demonic	\$365 \$659-661	Excuses	pretexts	\$381

Excuses (cont.)		§678-686	Fathers (cont.)	Bp G.Pranzini	§586-588
		§735-737	Fear	of charisms	§699-701
Expiation	desire for	§565-567		of hell	§705-707
Exorcism	and Mary	§732-734		origin	§753-755
	and priesthood	§261-262	Fiat	St Gabriel	§552
		§650-655	Fight	devil	§146-149
	obsession	§641-646			§638-640
					§641-643
					§650-655
					§659-661
					§714-716
Faces	three layers	§120			
Faculties	threefold-of soul	§568-570		concupiscence	§604-606
Failure	reasons for	§61		confirmation	§656-658
		§632-634	Fire	destruct-rebirth	§693-695
		§662-665			§699-701
		§681-689		Of Love	§708-710
		§705-707	First	commandment	§217-218
		§708-710			§678-680
		§720-722			§705-707
		§753-755		sin	§753-755
Falsehood	Truth - defined	§735-737	Flesh	definition	§750-752
	Error - defined	§753-755	Food	for answers	§666-668
Faith	attracts God	§546			§675-683
		§720-722			§705-707
	bad	§516	Foolishness	deplorable	§747-749
		§696-698		inconceivable	§375-380
		§747-749		incurable	§756-758
		§750-752		infinite	§696-698
	crisis	§91-93	Force	use of	§583-585
		§741-743		spiritual	§647-649
		§750-752			§672-674
	eyes to see	§735-737	Forfeited	rights-law	§545
		§750-752			§662-665
	from hearing	§738-740			§705-707
	in God's words	§604-606			§708-710
	practical	§349	Formalism	sterile	§327
	rational	§528		appearances	§577-579
	subverted	§647-649		enerated	§681-683
		§675-683	Formation	confirmation	§717-719
		§705-707		of conscience	§738-740
		§708-710		priestly	§397-400
		§726-728			§401-406
	three-fold trial	§541-543			§407-410
	v. gifts	§629-631			§519-521
	why	§531-533			§620-622
Family	modern	§678-680			§681-683
		§684-686		moral	§684-686
	Mary's	§729-731	Fortitude	necessity	§172-174
Fathers	correct attitude	§495-496			§650-652
		§650-652	Foundation	confirmation	§717-719
		§699-704		for goodness	§574-576
		§747-749	Fraud	appropriation	§283

Fraud (cont.)		§684-686	Gethsemane	abandonment	§523
Free Will	spiritual	§675-683	Gifts	Love's powers	§744-746
	justice	§580-582		charisms	§699-704
	choice	§589-591	Glory	secondary	§629-631
		§614-616		God's affairs	§501-502
		§678-680			§519-521
		§705-707		Human	§669-671
Freedom	anarchy	§753-755			§708-710
		§399			§726-728
	deceit	§417-418			§753-755
		§545		to evil	§756-758
		§662-668	Good Friday	Church	§185-186
		§672-680	Good people	face the demonic	§479-482
		§753-755			§653-658
	distortions	§498			§662-665
	God's gift	§506		fail the demonic	§681-686
		§523			§708-710
		§580-582	Goodness	its foundation	§574-576
		§672-677			§666-668
		§699-704		its negation	§705-710
	obsession	§641-643	Gospel	principles	§417-418
	to name	§644-646			§611-613
Friends	share the lot	§483-485			§650-652
		§705-707			§662-665
Fruit	communion	§347-348			§705-710
		§687-689			§726-728
	conditions for	§70		watered down	§750-752
	confirmation	§717-719	Governance	World's Prince	§595-597
	Holy Orders	§735-737			§662-668
	life's purpose	§589-591			§753-755
		§705-707	Graft	of the Word	§540
	not visible	§626-628	Grace	ability to see	§480
					§708-710
					§735-737
				charisms	§699-704
G				confirmation	§717-719
Gangrene	mystical body	§681-683		Divine Life	§675-683
		§750-752			§696-698
		§759-760			§726-728
Garden	mystical body	§696-698		incomprehension	§750-752
	of Eden	§705-707		responsibility	§705-707
		§753-755		universality of	§580-582
Generation	acceleration	§647-649			§589-591
	culpability	§620-622			§647-649
	Modern	§417-418	Great	Men	§662-665
		§626-628			§669-671
		§632-634			§570
		§662-671	Green light	to communion	§570
		§675-686	Groups	imperfections	§520
		§696-698		not the Church	§735-737
		§726-728		Synagogue-like	§669-671
		§756-758			
Genesis	of evil	§753-755			

H

Happiness	aspiration	§617-619
	fruit of the cross	§580-582
	its cause	§144
	its subversion	§672-680
	materialism	§509-511
	Prime cause	§555-556
		§666-668
		§705-707
		§753-755
Hard-heart	definition	§708-710
	Harvest	of wind
		§675-677
	of choice	§614-616
		§705-707
	of confusion	§659-661
		§678-680
		§684-689
	of weeds	§693-695
Hatred	Prime cause	§555
		§647-649
Healing	pastoral	§312-314
		§604-606
		§644-646
		§650-652
	possible	§681-683
		§705-707
	§726-728	
	§756-758	
	poverty	§684-686
Hearing	God's Voice	§488-489
		§753-755
Heart	God's	§723-725
Heresy	Modern values	§417-418
		§662-665
		§672-686
		§705-710
		§726-728
		§750-752
	§557	
Hierarchy	activism	§699-704
	charism	§638-640
	good v bad	§705-707
		§735-737
	obedience	§40
Hecatom	approaching	§272
	purification	§580-582
	Hell	obsession
		§659-661
	seriousness	§383
		§638-640

Hell (continued)

		§705-707
		§714-719
	sin	§617-619
		§753-755
History	culpability	§620-622
	paradox	§146
	real	§136
		§601-603
		§632-634
		§638-640
		§647-649
		§662-671
		§675-686
		§705-707
Holiness	fundamental	§501-502
		§675-680
		§693-695
		§696-698
		§699-704
		§705-710
		§714-719
		§726-728
		§741-743
	the path of	§580-582
		§750-752
Holy Orders	fruit	§735-737
	power	§744-746
House	of the Father	§735-737
	of the Soul	§753-755
Human realities	synthesis	§681-686
		§705-710
		§720-722
		§753-758
Human respect	fault	§76
		§741-743
	main failure	§270-272
		§560-562
Humiliation	and Love	§604-606
Humility	God's	§659-661
		§732-734
		§666-668
	goodness	§699-701
	foundation	§64
	necessary	§696-698
		§759-760
	indispensable	§538
	pseudo	§321-322
	victorious	§576
		§650-652
	violent reactions	§558
Hypnosis	voluntary	§597
		§653-655

Hypnosis (cont.) §669-671
§678-680

I

Idolatry great men §647-649
§662-671
§678-680
§747-749
of sin §699-701
§705-710

Ignorance consequences §75
§705-710
culpable §635-637
§678-686
§717-719
§741-743
§747-749
§759-760
demonic §312-314
hypnosis §597
§669-671
voluntary §532-533
§659-661

Illness metamorphosis §374-377
concupiscence §604-606
wounded interior §681-683
§753-755

Illusionist the devil §747-749

Immorality rejection of Love §708-710

Immortality aspiration §617-619
loss §753-755

Impurity sexual §684-686

Incarnation Sacred Heart §723-725
Satan's §753-755

Inconstancy its cause §553

Incredulity reason for §635-637
§693-695
§696-698
§699-704

Indifference to holiness §705-710
§726-728
§735-737
to Love §744-746

Industrial revolution §684-686

Infallibility great gift §738-740

Individualism and the Church §735-737
origin §753-755

Initiatives Frame §275

Injustice social/spiritual §7
§662-665
§672-674

Injustice (cont.) §678-686
§699-704

Insane asylums §332
charismatics §702-704
who is §635-637
§714-716
§750-752
§756-760

Insensitive denial §484
generation §583-585
to eternal plight §626-628
to restraint §681-683
toward obsessed §650-655

Intentions Universal §335-337
St Gabriel §341-342
Holy Mass §378-381
Works §528
§568-570
§647-649
§672-683
§705-707

Interior Life activity §528
as remedy §54-55
conflict §548
§647-649
§675-683
§687-689
§753-755

consumerism §246-247
§662-668

crisis §259
§681-686
§693-695

shift to profane §620-622
§669-674
§708-710

spiritual direct. §519-521
§720-722

true Church §501-502
§557-559

vital importance §60
§705-707

Interpretation arrogate §514
§669-674
revelation §524-527
§607-609
§675-680

Irritation divergent §303
reaction §558
§681-683

J

John XXIII	preparation	§626-628
John Paul I	abandonment	§629-631
Journey	in the desert	§598-600
		§747-749
Judas	priests	§253-254
		§417-418
		§501-502
		§604-606
		§632-634
		§653-655
		§669-677
		§681-683
		§687-689
		§693-695
		§705-707
		§714-716
		§726-728
		§741-743
	materialism	§511
		§592-594
		§635-637
		§638-640
		§662-668
		§684-686
Judging	charisms	§699-704
	distinct	§620-622
	revelations	§696-698
Justice	Holy Fear	§429-431
	Hour of trial	§635-637
		§662-668
		§699-701
		§708-710
	human spirit	§267
		§607-609
		§614-616
		§647-649
		§662-668
		§672-686
		§696-698
	is Mercy	§81
	is Love	§708-710
	Mercy co-exists	§38
	Mercy are one	§48
		§714-716
	of choice	§589-591
		§614-616
		§705-707
	of man	§516
	perversion	§462
		§595-597

Justice (cont.)

		§662-668
		§672-686
	punishment	§79
		§693-695
		§699-701
		§705-710
		§714-716
	remedy	§78
		§756-758
	sins against	§271
		§684-686

K

Key	to happiness	§666-668
		§705-707
		§753-755
	to success	§747-749
	trial	§537
Kingdom	charismatic	§496
	fulfilling Will	§611-613
	in hearts	§583-585
		§705-707
	invoked	§759-760
	of lies	§78
	of idols	§747-749
		§659-661
		§662-665
		§675-686
	of errors	§417-418
	Satan's	§753-755
Knowledge	deficiency	§519-521
		§548
		§684-686
		§717-722
	stifled	§617-619
		§647-649
		§708-710
		§747-749

L

Laity	sensibility	§77
		§611-613
		§653-658
		§681-686
		§726-728
		§750-752
		§699-701
Land-slide	consequences	§747-749
	inevitable	§684-686
Language	vulgar	§684-686
Law	betrayed	§635-637

Law (cont.)		\$662-665	Marxism (cont.)		\$607-609
		\$669-689			\$684-686
		\$693-695	Mary	& the Eucharist	\$69
		\$705-710		& Satan	\$747-749
	denotes design	\$607-609		Ark	\$711-713
	pseudo	\$545		Conclusion	\$759-760
Laziness	spiritual	\$279		dignity	\$446-448
Liberation	from evil	\$705-707		door	\$540
	from duty	\$714-716		Divine nature	\$560-562
	from God	\$753-755		Mother	\$611-613
	obsession	\$644-646			\$729-734
		\$650-658		Prayer to	\$761
Liberty	retrocession	\$155		Victorious	\$629-631
		\$662-668	Magisterium	revelation	\$524-527
		\$672-680			\$738-740
Light	subverted	\$756-758	Mammon	false mission	\$705-707
Lies	and Truth	\$417-418		false love	\$708-710
		\$560-562		false freedom	\$711-713
		\$601-603		Self-rule	\$753-755
		\$659-661	Mandate	with ordination	\$650-655
		\$662-689			\$669-671
		\$696-698	Mask	appearances	\$577-579
		\$705-710			\$666-677
		\$726-728			\$681-683
		\$753-758			\$687-689
Life	as Trial	\$465			\$726-728
	finality	\$583-585		concupiscence	\$635-637
		\$705-707			\$675-677
		\$753-758		obsession	\$644-646
	journey	\$747-749		unmasking	\$735-737
	presence	\$750-752	Masonry	also a church	\$638-640
	squandered	\$744-746		obsession	\$641-646
	testing ground	\$617-619	Materialism	capitalist	\$74
Listening	discernment	\$445		conceptualisation	\$607-609
	simultaneously	\$488			\$684-686
Liturgy	sign of unity	\$687-689			\$708-710
		\$726-728			\$720-722
Long Live!	idols	\$234			\$750-752
		\$662-665		Dominic Savio	\$583-585
Love	variety	\$120-123		faith	\$546
	Justice	\$708-710			\$750-752
	obstacles	\$555-556		homicidal	\$88
	of God's call	\$720-722		heresy	\$465
	power	\$744-746			\$684-686
	Truth	\$696-698			\$750-752
		\$735-737		masonic	\$638-640
				media	\$513
				Padre Pio	\$592-594
				worth	\$509-511
					\$662-668
Marxism	mundane-sacred	\$417-418	Media	as excuse	\$425
		\$741-743		cathedrals	\$154
	materialism	\$509-511			

M

Media (cont.)	cinema	\$103	Mortification	key	\$64	
	concupiscence	\$604-606				\$705-707
Meetings	exalt matter	\$513	Motives	of pride	\$741-743	
	in general	\$232		hidden for now	\$489	
		\$678-686		good v bad	\$638-640	
	soiled water	\$18			\$659-661	
	torrent	\$561		unveiled	\$650-652	
	Word	\$662-665			\$662-665	
	purpose	\$54-55			\$669-671	
	useful	\$61			\$675-686	
	useless	\$89			\$705-710	
		\$275,289			\$726-728	
Mental illness		\$696-698	Mystical		\$753-755	
	direction	\$626-628		theology	\$519-521	
	holiness	\$750-752			\$750-752	
	illness	\$174		union	\$756-758	
	inferred	\$714-716				
Mercy	moral suffering	\$374-377	N			
	obsession	\$641-646	Name	true names	\$644-646	
		\$659-661			\$662-689	
	presume upon	\$515			\$693-695	
		\$635-637			\$696-698	
		\$693-695			\$705-710	
	\$714-719			\$726-731		
Merit	by trial	\$595-597	Napoleon Nations	leadership	\$598-600	
Metamorphoses	of religious	\$632-634		curable	\$756-758	
		\$669-671		systems	\$387	
Miracle		\$675-677			\$595-597	
	sickness	\$374-377			\$662-671	
	through choice	\$589-591			\$583-585	
	of miracles	\$531-533			\$756-758	
Mission	at all times	\$705-707		Nature	stock-piling	\$753-755
	in these times	\$577-579			animalistic	\$756-758
Mockery		\$756-758		Necessary	spirit & soul	\$753-755
	personal	\$759-760	humility		\$64	
	of God	\$666-668			\$696-698	
		\$678-680			\$699-701	
		\$693-695			\$759-760	
		\$705-710			\$717-719	
		\$750-752			\$77	
	of spirituality	\$417-418			\$705-707	
	of charismatics	\$702-704			\$750-752	
	of messengers	\$529-530			\$85	
	\$647-649	Neo-protestant	to suffer	\$144		
	\$669-671		paganism	\$501		
	\$696-698	Neutral	zones	\$699-701		
	\$708-710	No!	absurd response	\$577-579		
	\$714-716		to conversion	\$705-710		
	\$729-731		where the heart			
	\$641-643					
	\$650-655					
Mortification	against Satan	\$76				

O

Obedience	authority	§40 §693-695
	against demonic contradictions	§554 §693-695 §699-701 §735-737
	liturgical	§687-689
	Self-rule	§753-755
	simulation	§759-760
Obsession	demonic	§641-646 §650-652 §659-661
Obscurantism	obsession	§641-643
Octopus	apostle of pride	§562
Omissions	consequences	§488-489 §662-686 §699-701 §705-710 §714-722 §747-749
Oppression	St Gabriel about obsession	§458-459 §641-646
Original Sin	antonomasia	§555
	definition	§696-698 §753-755
	concupiscence	§604-606 §675-677
	inclination	§580-582
	history	§601-603
	Mary	§732-734
Origins	for renewal	§450 §672-677
	fundamental	§607-609 §662-668 §705-707
	of church	§729-731
	of evil	§659-661 §696-698 §753-755
Ostentatious	substitute rites	§34

P

Paganism	modern	§85 §662-668
	obsession	§641-643
Paradox	history	§146
	human nature	§756-758
	priesthood	§653-655
	truth	§735-737

Parapsychology	compromised	§455
Parenting	contemporary	§174 §662-665 §684-686 §747-749
	God's vanities	§611-613
	vocations	§385
Participation	Divine Nature	§449-451
	Mary's	§729-731
	Victimhood	§750-752
Pastoral	central problem	§172,274 §312-314 §331-334 §519-521 §553-554 §555-556 §580-582 §586-588 §589-591 §592-594 §595-597 §650-658 §672-677 §681-683 §684-689 §693-695 §696-698 §705-710 §714-722 §726-728 §750-752 §699-704 §717-719 §103 §577-579 §669-671 §675-686 §696-698 §705-710 §720-722 §750-752 §626-628 §675-677 §681-686 §461 §650-655 §456-457 §577-579 §650-652 §699-701 §705-710 §714-719
	charisms	§699-704
	confirmation	§717-719
	contradiction	§103
	contrast	§720-722
	correction	§626-628 §675-677 §681-686
	deliverance	§461
	finality	§650-655 §456-457 §577-579 §650-652 §699-701 §705-710 §714-719

Pastoral (cont.)		\$726-728	Perdition (cont.)	of all	\$529-530
	genuine	\$324		of priest	\$681-683
	healing	\$312-314		of religious	\$705-707
		\$604-606	Perfidy	obsession	\$641-646
		\$650-655		Self-rule	\$753-755
	humility	\$681-683	Persecution	blessing	\$750-752
		\$321-322	Perseverance	water on rock	\$367
		\$650-652			\$470
		\$696-698	Perversity	mocking	\$462
		\$699-701			\$529-530
	incomprehension	\$310			\$708-710
		\$528	Piety	lacking=slavery	\$169
		\$681-683	Piccarreta	and St Therese	\$541-543
		\$750-752	Pio	intentions	\$335-337
	obsession	\$641-646		saints	\$276-277
		\$650-655		the true problem	\$592-594
		\$708-710		uncertainty	\$464-466
	on true principle	\$286	Pius X	Sin	\$617-619
		\$696-698	Pius XI	judging	\$620-622
		\$705-710	Pius XII	Hour of justice	\$614-616
		\$714-719	Plagiarism	of love	\$708-710
		\$726-728	Pleasures	entertainment	\$152
		\$735-737		happiness	\$509
	power	\$744-746	Poem	of Man-God	\$216
		\$756-758	Politics	social ordering	\$387
	prestige	\$350-352			\$684-686
	Re-sourcement	\$607-609	Pope	as presence	\$44
	Reform	\$417-418		Keys-revelation	\$524-527
		\$675-677		Infallible	\$738-740
	source	\$256-257		Martyr	\$759-760
		\$675-683		suffering	\$444
		\$705-710		union	\$741-743
		\$720-722		Vicar-Church	\$735-737
	suffering	\$750-752		watchman	\$275
	structures	\$414-416		Benedict XV	\$632-634
		\$675-686		John XXIII	\$626-628
	survival	\$577-579		John Paul I	\$629-631
	Synagogue	\$669-677		Paul VI	\$623-625
	theology	\$105-108		Pius X	\$617-619
Paul VI	purification	\$623-625		Pius XI	\$620-622
Peace	aspiration	\$617-619		Pius XII	\$614-616
	how to conserve	\$538	Pornography	family	\$684-686
Pearl	conversion	\$47	Power	God's application	\$559
Penance	rejection	\$139			\$650-652
		\$312-314			\$696-698
		\$635-637			\$699-701
		\$675-680			\$705-710
		\$699-701			\$717-719
		\$711-713			\$756-758
	Satan	\$76		of the Church	\$741-746
	victory	\$251		venerated	\$561
Perdition	of one soul	\$383			\$659-661

Power (cont.)		\$662-665
		\$669-671
Prayer	answered	\$708-710
	as life	\$128-131
	commandment	\$217-218
	for deliverance	\$610
	groups	\$520
	Piety-divine life	\$170
	Weapon	\$711-716
Predestination	and free-will	\$523
Presence	loss	\$753-755
	Truth	\$735-737
	types of	\$42-46
		\$675-677
		\$687-689
		\$693-695
		\$699-701
		\$705-707
		\$750-752
Presumption	blindness	\$100
		\$635-637
		\$672-677
		\$696-698
		\$699-701
		\$726-728
	unforgivable	\$506
Pretexts	excuses	\$381
		\$650-652
Pride	Church's	\$635-637
		\$696-698
		\$735-737
	civilization	\$509-511
		\$662-677
		\$747-749
	complicates	\$515
	consequences	\$210
	definition	\$487
		\$675-677
		\$753-755
		\$759-760
	divisive	\$699-701
	failure	\$650-652
	misdirection	\$550
		\$708-710
	octopus	\$562
	of great men	\$647-649
		\$669-671
	radix malorum	\$451
		\$659-661
		\$675-680
	revelation	\$524-527
		\$558-559

Pride (cont.)		\$696-698
	sickness	\$432-434
	smoke	\$505
		\$675-677
Priesthood	appearances	\$577-579
		\$672-677
		\$687-689
		\$726-728
	as annunciation	\$405
	Bishops	\$99,153
		\$650-652
		\$699-701
		\$714-716
		\$720-722
	behaviour to	\$264,489
		\$750-752
	bureaucrats	\$325
	clerical dress	\$39
		\$687-689
	Confirmation	\$656-658
		\$675-677
		\$717-719
	confraternity	\$157
	conversion	\$72-74
		\$659-661
	cursed	\$635-637
	dead weight	\$145
	dignity	\$406
		\$744-746
	essentials 1	\$24
	essentials 2	\$151-152
	essentials 3	\$501-502
	Examination	\$417-418
		\$675-677
		\$681-683
		\$684-689
		\$696-698
		\$705-710
		\$726-728
		\$750-752
	Exorcists	\$650-655
	Eucharist	\$411-413
		\$675-680
		\$687-689
		\$705-707
		\$726-728
		\$750-752
	fatherhood	\$495-496
		\$720-722
	formation	\$397-400
		\$401-404
		\$407-410

Priesthood (con)	§519-521
friends	§483-485
heretical	§398
human respect	§270-272
	§76
	§662-665
	§741-743
hypnotized	§130
identity	§76
	§684-686
ignorance	§75
in essence	§11
	§650-652
	§684-689
	§705-710
	§750-752
in quicksand	§136
in sickness	§64
	§681-683
incredulity	§76
	§696-698
Judases	§253-254
	§483-485
	§511
	§632-634
	§638-640
	§669-677
	§693-695
	§705-707
	§714-716
	§726-728
obsession	§641-646
	§650-655
pastoral	§310
	§312-314
	§577-579
	§650-652
	§684-689
	§699-701
	§705-707
paternity	§40
	§720-722
participation	§449-451
pleasures	§152
politics	§684-686
presumption	§100
	§635-637
	§696-698
	§699-701
preaching	§37-38
priority	§77
	§577-579

Priesthood (con)		§705-710
	professionalism	§263-264
		§693-695
	Mary	§729-731
	Mass	§31-33
		§675-677
		§687-689
	responsibility	§77
		§632-634
		§662-665
		§684-689
		§705-707
		§714-719
	simplicity	§515
	superficial	§179-180
		§672-677
		§681-689
	Synagogue	§669-671
	three types	§95-98
	Truth	§735-737
	victimhood	§394-396
		§611-613
		§750-752
	warnings	§747-749
	weaknesses	§157-159
		§696-698
		§705-707
Prisoner	Charisms	§702-704
	Church	§635-637
		§638-640
		§656-658
		§672-677
		§753-755
Professionalism	Self-rule	§263-264
	priesthood	§560-562
	substituted	§246-247
Progress	consumerism	§726-728
	in doctrine	§425
	in Justice	§509-511
	materialism	§592-594
		§662-668
		§684-686
Propaganda	paganism	§154-156
	False God	§705-710
	False Values	§756-758
	Mercy	§48
	Justice	§607-609
	Self-rule	§753-755
	social benefits	§510
		§662-668
		§684-686
Proportional	effort	§626-628

Reform (cont.)		§672-677	Revelations	§696-698
	personal	§747-749		§708-716
		§759-760		§485
	Possible?	§756-758	Revolution	tears
Refractory	to Light	§669-674		world
Religious	rebellious	§693-695		spirit
Remedy	Interior life	§54-55		§555
	exposure	§604-606		§638-640
		§696-698	Rhetoric	reality check
Repentance	unheeded	§607-609	Rights	pseudo
		§635-637		Self-rule
		§699-701		social
Repetition	helps	§576		§626-628
Resentment	to be quenched	§572		§662-665
	to Spirit	§750-752	Rites	ostentatious
	humiliation	§604-606		sacraments
Resipiscence	change of heart	§635-637		sacrilegious
Respect	lack of	§321		unity
		§687-689	Rosary	§687-689
Response	to criticism	§282		§353-354
		§604-606		Prayer
		§696-698		§711-713
	to charisms	§699-704	S	
Responsibility	to redemption	§705-710	Sacraments	sacred
	impute	§77		Church
		§632-634		Confirmation
		§662-665		Eucharist
	of Bishops	§699-704	Sacred Heart	moral suffering
		§714-716		rejection of
		§720-722		§675-677
	of Christians	§684-689		§705-710
		§717-719		§723-725
	of free choice	§589-591	Saints	victim
		§705-707		as presence
		§759-760		§46
Retardation	of those called	§285		§750-752
	of redemption	§669-671		believe the Word
		§699-701		Communion of
		§705-707		§49-52
		§127		§149
Reticence	wrong way	§699-704		§221-222
Revelations	charismatics	§229-231		§347-348
	communication	§103		§750-752
	harshness	§89		§94
	imprudence	§529-530		§318
	mockery	§139		§714-716
	rejection	§442-445		§750-752
		§492		§607-609
		§557-559		not believed
		§604-606		obscurant
		§607-609		sifted
		§611-613		suffering
				Witness-Grace
				§669-671
				§750-752

SAINTS	(cont. by name)	
Bl Alexandrina	free will	§580-582
St D.Savio	life's finality	§583-585
Bl E.Rebuschini		§577-579
St Francis	humility	§322
St Gabriel	intentions	§341-342
	oppression	§458-460
	Yes-Fiat	§552
St John XXIII	preparation	§626-628
St Joseph	fatherhood	§477-478
St J.Bosco	two columns	§539-540
	Bl Michael Rua	§571-572
		§473-476
St J.Calabria		
St J.Cottolengo	Prime mover	§544-546
St J.Vianney	dealt with	§147
St L.Orione	angels	§574-576
	Heads' suffering	§442-445
	technology	§470-472
St M.Alacoque	Sacred Heart	§443
St Michael	Angels' trial	§439-441
	Primeval reality	§548-550
St Paul VI	purification	§623-625
St Pio	perseverance	§276-277
	intentions	§335-337
	the true problem	§592-594
	uncertainty	§464-466
St Pius X	sin	§617-619
St Raphael	internal-external	§553-554
St Therese	way	§71
	way - <i>Piccarreta</i>	§541-543
Satan	cause of trial	§632-634
		§659-661
		§675-677
		§681-683
	Church	§750-752
	Confirmation	§656-658
	concupiscence	§604-606
	contributes	§298
	fear	§699-701
	freedom	§255
		§662-668
		§675-680
		§684-686
		§714-716
	Goliath	§310
	governance	§595-597
		§659-661
		§705-707
	illusionist	§747-749
	liar	§696-698
	love-counterfeit	§708-710
	means - defence	§75

Satan (cont.)	mimic	§638-640
		§669-671
		§696-698
	obsessed	§641-643
	overcoming	§76
		§650-652
		§705-707
	participation	§738-740
	penance	§251
	power	§741-743
	Self-rule	§753-755
Sayings	common, absurd	§283
Scandals	bring to light	§40
		§604-606
		§672-674
		§681-683
		§684-689
		§693-695
		§705-707
		§735-737
	obscure vision	§726-728
	obsession	§641-646
	weigh on Heads	§443-444
		§669-671
		§675-677
Science	application	§310
	sophisms	§607-609
	v spirituality	§521
		§614-616
		§647-649
		§662-668
Scourge	obsession	§641-643
Self-conceit	human love	§708-710
Self-rule	Original sin	§753-755
Self-willed	ignorance	§717-719
Seminary	formation	§395-396
		§397-400
		§401-404
	study	§405-406
		§407-410
		§519-521
		§620-622
Sensitivity	lack of	§457
		§484
		§519-521
		§626-628
		§650-655
		§708-710
		§717-722
	ability to hear	§488
	ability to see	§750-752
Sensuality	obstructs seeing	§532-533

Sensuality (cont)	charity to Satan	\$750-752	Soldiers	of God	\$714-719		
		\$592-594			Soul	faculties	\$568-570
		\$604-606				\$696-698	
		\$675-686				\$720-722	
\$553	freedom	\$672-674					
Sentiments	alternating reality	\$64	Sorrow	Self-rule v body	\$705-707		
		\$374-377			moral suffering	\$753-755	
Sickness	necessary analogy	\$604-606	Sow	origin	\$614-616		
		\$675-686			wind	\$442-445	
Sifting	analogy	\$696-698	Spiritualism	obsession	\$750-752		
		\$705-710			how to handle	\$753-755	
Sight	loss	\$753-755	Storm	purification	\$598-600		
		\$750-752			trial	\$641-646	
Silence	surface-depth	\$120	Stifling	reason & faith	\$523		
		\$693-695			purification	\$592-594	
Simplicity	Satan's defeat	\$27	Study	important	\$629-631		
		\$515			prime subjects	\$632-634	
Simulation	of God's way	\$759-760	Substance	v accidents	\$635-637		
		\$617-619			shift to profane	\$699-704	
Sin	gravity	\$632-634	Suffering	Mary's Mystical Body	\$747-749		
		\$672-686			superficial	\$272	
Smoke	greatest insanity	\$669-671	Substance	victimhood	\$395-396		
		\$635-637			v accidents	\$672-677	
Sophistry	modern	\$705-707	Suffering	Mary's Mystical Body	\$684-686		
		\$699-701			shift to profane	\$729-731	
Spiritual Direct	contradictions	\$720-722	Suffering	Mystical Body	\$460		
		\$409			expiation	\$460	
Society	uncompromising	\$519-521	Suffering	Mystical Body	\$681-683		
		\$741-743			foundation	\$696-698	
Social benefits	propaganda	\$626-628	Suffering	Mystical Body	\$565-567		
		\$387			from demons	\$574-576	
Social benefits	propaganda	\$656-658	Suffering	Mystical Body	\$638-640		
		\$662-686			obsession	\$659-661	
Social benefits	propaganda	\$699-701	Suffering	Mystical Body	\$753-755		
		\$726-728			origin	\$753-755	
Social benefits	propaganda	\$510	Suffering	Mystical Body	\$750-752		
		\$638-640			participation	\$46	
Social benefits	propaganda	\$647-649	Suffering	Mystical Body	\$485		
		\$684-686			redeeming	\$485	
Social benefits	propaganda	\$684-686	Suffering	Mystical Body	\$753-755		
		\$684-686			Self-rule	\$753-755	
Social benefits	propaganda	\$684-686	Suffering	Mystical Body	\$374-377		
		\$684-686			sickness	\$374-377	
Social benefits	propaganda	\$684-686	Suffering	Mystical Body	\$573		
		\$684-686			see from heaven	\$573	
Social benefits	propaganda	\$684-686	Suffering	Mystical Body	\$611-613		
		\$684-686			seed that rots	\$611-613	

Trial (cont.)	storm	§629-631
	storm's cause	§632-634 §635-637 §699-701
Triumph Truth	unbearable	§537
	Sacred Heart	§723-725
	as diplomacy	§417-418
	Beginning-End	§747-749
	humility of spirit	§432-434
	Love	§696-698 §708-710
	participation	§738-740
	Relative	§735-737
	subverted	§669-689 §705-707 §726-728 §753-755
	Two Columns	St John Bosco
Two sicknesses	concupiscence	§604-606 §635-637 §753-755

U

Understanding	of Christians	§750-752	
	of the good	§70	
	original	§753-755	
	thanks to grace	§480	
	sensitivity	§484	
	sensuality	§533 §604-606 §672-674 §681-686	
	superficial	§641-643 §696-698 §705-710 §717-719	
	will arrive	§489	
	works-activity	§528	
	Unforgivable	presumption	§506 §514-515
		pride	§524-527 §659-661 §669-671 §747-749
		rejection	§523
		treachery	§705-707 §714-719
confirmation		§717-719	
Uniform Unity	liturgical	§687-689	
	Love+Faith	§693-695	
	Love+Justice	§708-710	

Unity (cont.)	Love+Truth	§696-698	
	Of Charisms	§699-704	
	Of Christians	§747-749	
	Of Church	§735-737	
	Of Mary	§729-734	
	Of Natures	§753-755	
	Of Sacraments	§726-728	
	With Pope	§738-743	
	Universal Useless	Heart	§723-725
		effort	§656-658
		preoccupations	§626-628 §711-716 §747-749

V

Vacillate Vacuum Valtorta Vampire Vanity	in piety	§520	
	from omissions	§488-489	
	Poem	§216	
	faith in crisis	§741-743	
	choice	§589-591 §717-719	
	concupiscence	§604-606	
	contraconversion	§611-613 §659-661	
	idolatry	§678-680 §708-710	
	Variety	Charisms	§699-704
		Love	§120-123
		Obsession	§644-646
	Vatican II	interpretations	§672-677
		liturgy	§687-689
obsession		§641-643	
reforms		§319	
sacraments		§726-728	
Vesuvius	Pompei	§362	
Vianney	John	§147	
Victim	Sacred Heart	§723-725	
Victim souls	ability to see	§693-695 §720-722	
	as presence	§46	
	as recipients	§696-698	
	as redeemers	§720-722	
	as restorers	§693-695	
	communion with	§522	
	demonic attacks	§456 §638-640 §641-646	
	denied	§669-671	
	detain ruin	§81	
	Mary	§729-731	
	medicine	§511	

Victim souls (c.)	most active	\$292	Vocations (cont.)		\$699-701	
	oppressed	\$459			\$720-722	
	passion	\$235		education	\$401-404	
	soul of love	\$145		formation	\$397-400	
	Treasure	\$726-728			\$717-719	
	What are They	\$389-393		nature	\$385	
	Priesthood	\$394-396		reason for none	\$152	
Victory	how it's won	\$750-752	wounded	\$681-683		
		\$445	discernment	\$445		
		\$595-597		\$696-698		
		\$598-600		\$699-701		
		\$626-628		\$708-710		
		\$650-652		\$488-489		
		\$672-674		\$632-634		
Vigilance	reason behind	\$705-707	Vows	ability to hear	\$684-686	
		\$756-758		compromised	\$684-686	
		\$146				
		\$681-683				
		\$759-760				
		\$583-585				
		\$684-686				
Violence	responsibility	\$681-683	Vulgar	language	\$684-686	
		\$681-683				
		\$699-701				
		\$321				
		\$635-637				
		\$641-643				
		\$659-661				
Vision	lack of	\$666-668	W			
		\$672-677	War	Life's journey	\$598-600	
		\$681-686			\$656-658	
		\$699-701			\$659-661	
		\$750-752			\$714-716	
		\$753-755			\$681-683	
		\$547		Warnings	Priest's journey	\$681-683
\$693-695	act of love	\$371				
\$696-698	necessary	\$529-530				
\$714-722		\$626-628				
\$759-760	rejected	\$699-701				
\$554		\$708-713				
\$672-674		\$744-746				
Vital	objective	\$681-689	Weapons	reveal	\$747-749	
		\$693-695		against demons	\$756-758	
		\$696-698			\$554	
		\$699-701			\$650-652	
		\$705-710			\$717-719	
		\$717-719			\$641-643	
		\$726-728			\$711-716	
Vocations	corruption	\$753-755	Weeds	confirmation	\$583-585	
		\$331-334		prayer	\$693-695	
		\$526		stock-piling	\$583-585	
		\$705-707		prolific	\$693-695	
		\$586-588		Faith	\$531-533	
					\$629-631	
					\$669-671	
Why	discernment		Why		\$747-749	
						\$620-622
						\$598-600
						\$19
						\$187-189
						\$390-393
						\$753-755
Vocations	co-redeem		Wilderness	of evil	\$753-755	
						\$580-582
						\$589-591
						\$614-616
Will	corruption		Will	annihilation	\$19	
						\$187-189
						\$390-393
						\$753-755
						\$580-582
						\$589-591
						\$614-616
Vocations	discernment		Will	Divine	\$187-189	
						\$390-393
						\$753-755
						\$580-582
						\$589-591
						\$614-616
Vocations	discernment		Will	Fallen	\$753-755	
					Free	\$580-582
						\$589-591
						\$614-616

Will (cont.)	Of the Father	§417-418 §684-689	Zeal (cont.)	for appearances	§577-579 §672-674
	permissive	§188			§687-689
	perverted	§705-707		for God's Glory	§598-600
Wisdom	degree	§99 §687-689			
	v pride	§696-698 §759-760			
Witnesses	indifference to	§744-746			
Wolf	popularised	§756-758			
Words	God's	§604-606 §650-652 §696-698 §726-728			
	human	§669-677 §711-713			
World	stark contrast	§577-579 §662-668 §681-686 §699-701			
Works	and faith	§349 §750-752			
	divine	§563-564 §696-698 §699-701 §744-746			
	of error	§672-686 §705-710			
	of mercy	§650-652 §726-728			
Writing	clarification	§552			
	from God	§696-698 §726-728			
	to reflect	§756-758			

Y

Yes	Fiat - St Gabriel	§552
Youth	Dominic Savio	§583-585

Z

Zeal	false	§638-640 §641-643 §662-665 §669-680 §684-686 §693-695 §705-707 §714-716 §726-728 §735-737
-------------	-------	--

Some Examples of Charismatic Victim Souls in the Catholic Tradition

(with focus: mainly on the last two centuries)

These events and other prophecies may sound in the dictionary sense of the word, “fantastic”, but the practicing Catholic is faced with the opposite “fantasy” – that of alternately “believing” – that canonized Saints and other good Catholics who are in exact agreement on specific points of prophecy and who claim that God revealed such to them, are all either ‘deluded’, ‘crazy’, or ‘liars’.

How does one explain away the impressive scope and consistency of the witness:

- 1 – of so many individuals
- 2 – from so many centuries
- 3 – from so many countries
- 4 – from such varying backgrounds

What is the probability that there is much smoke and not a real fire in such consistency of doctrine and of like phenomena?

AGENDA

Servant of God or Venerable ; year when cause entered given when known				
Year of Beatification	*			
Year of Canonization		*		
Number of years without nourishment ; excepting the Eucharist			?	
Visible stigmata				V
Invisible stigmata				inv
Heart stigmata or Transverberation				H
Irregular stigmatic phenomena				*
Significant records of Demonic oppression and infestation				D
Records of purification of the soul where Mental obsession is quite marked				M
Specific vocation to victimhood where suffering is a reparation for Priests				Pr
Prolific experiences of the Communion of the Saints, especially Purgatory				Pur
Extremely pronounced vocation to victimhood				+
Doctor of the Church				Dr
Experiences of Lactation				L
Mystical Wedding				W
Marked presence of the Prophetic charism				Pro
Substantial private revelations, of Various nature				Var
Jesus appearing as a young peer during the person's Childhood		Child		
Nursed physically by Mary		Mary		
Extensive posthumous involvement of Padre Pio in the person's mission				PIO

Death	Birth	Name	SURNAME	Blessed	SAINT	INEDIA	Stigmata	Charism	Century
1003	951	Gregory	Narek		2015			Dr	11
1153	1090	Bernard	Clairvoux		1174			Dr,L	12
1179	1098	Hildegard	Bingen	1326	2012			Dr	12
1226	1186	Francis	Assisi		1228		V		13
1308	1268	Clare	Montefalco	1828	1881	?	*		14
1309	1248	Angela	Foligno			12	*		14
1309	1274	Lukardis	Oberweimar				*	D	14
1312	1242	Christina	Stommeln	1908			*	D	14
1356	1300	Michelina	Pesaro	1737				D	14
1366	1295	Henry	Suso	1831				L	14
1380	1347	Catherine	Siena		1461	8	in v	Dr,L	14
1420	1386	Elizabeth - Good	Reute (Waldsee)	1766		15	V		15
1433	1380	Lydwine	Schiedam		1890	38	+	L	15
1440	1384	Frances	of Rome		1608		V		15
1447	1380	Colette	Corbie	1740	1807		V		15
1469	1430	Eustochium	Padua	1760				D	15
1487	1417	Nicholas	Flue	1669	1947	18		D	15
1510	1447	Catherine	of Genoa	1675	1737	23	V	Pur	16
1530	1457	Stephana	Quinzani	1740			*		16
1547	1486	Catherine	Racconigi	1810		10	V		16
1547	1476	Lucy	Brocadelli (Narni)	1710			V		16
1550	1495	John	of God	1630	1690		V	M	16
1553	1473	Dominica	Paradiso			20		D	16
1577	1514	Maria	Bagnesi	1804		?			16
1582	1515	Teresa	of Avila	1614	1622		H	Dr	16
1589	1522	Catherine	De Ricci	1732	1746		V		16
1591	1535	John	of the Cross	1675	1726			Dr	16
1607	1566	Mary Magdalene	De Pazzi	1626	1669	?	V		17
1617	1531	Alfonso	Rodriguez	1825	1888		H		17
1618	1566	Marie	L'Incarnation (Acarie)	1791			*		17
1620	1557	Mary Anne	of Jesus				*		17
1634	1602	Agnes	of Jesus (Galand)	1994					17

Death	Birth	Name	SURNAME	Blessed	SAINT	INEDIA	Stigmata	Charism	Century
1635	1563	Marianne	Torres				+	D, Pro	17
1645	1618	Marianna de Jesus	Parades Flores	1853	1950	?			17
1648	1619	Margaret of Bl.S.	Baume/Parigot		Chd	?	+	child	17
1649	1592	Elizabeth	Ranfaing					D	17
1656	1590	Marie	Vallees					D	17
1657	1608	John Jacob	Olier					M,W	17
1665	1600	Joseph	Surin				+	D	17
1665	1602	Mary	Agreda					Var	17
1670	1613	Charles (Carlo)	Sezze (Marconi)	1882	1959		H		17
1677	1623	Marie	Petyt					Pro	17
1680	1601	John	Eudes	1909	1925			W	17
1684	1622	Maria	Ock (Liege)				+		17
1690	1647	Margaret Mary	Alacoque	1864	1920		in		17
1702	1624	Henri Marie	Boudon						18
1716	1673	Louis	Montfort	1888	1947				18
1716	1642	Francis	Geronimo (Girolamo)	1806	1839	?			18
1727	1600	Veronica	Giuliani	1804	1839		H		18
1735	1711	Bernardo Francis	Hoyos	2010				W,D	18
1736	1670	Constante A. M.	Castreca				*	D	18
1744	1682	Crescentia	Hoss /Kaufbeuren	1900	2001		V		18
1755	1726	Gerard	Majella	1893	1904			W	18
1791	1715	Mary Frances	of the Five Wounds	1843	1867		V		18
1806	1734	Magdalena	Lorger - Hadamar			20	V		19
1817	1763	Maria Josepha	Kumi				*	Pro	19
1824	1774	Anne Catherine	Emmerick	2004		10	V	Var	19
1825	1774	Elizabeth	Canori Mora	1994				Pro	19
1837	1769	Anna Maria	Taigi	1920				Pro	19

Death	Birth	Name	SURNAME	Blessed	SAINT	INEDIA	Stigmata	Charism	Century
1848	1815	Maria Domenica	Lazzeri				V		19
1848	1782	Anthony	Pennacchi				H		19
1848	1786	Rosa Maria	Andriani			25	T		19
1850	1795	Vincent	Palloti	1950	1963			W	19
1853	1835	Juliana	Engelbrecht			8	V		19
1853	1777	Gaspar	Bertoni	1975	1989			M	19
1859	1786	John	Vianney	1905	1925			D	19
1862	1824	Juliana	Weisskircher			15	V	Pro	19
1862	1813	Maria A. K.	Steiner (Jesus' Side)					Pro	19
1868	1812	Maria	Moerl				V	D	19
1875	1812	Ana (Maria Jose)	de Jesus Magalhaes			30	V	Pr	19
1876	1819	Dora	Visser				*		19
1878	1846	Mariam	Baouardy	1983	2015		Mary*	D	19
1879	1844	Bernadette	Soubirous	1925	1933				19
1879	1815	Marguerite	Bays	1995			V		19
1883	1850	Louise	Lateau			12	V		19
1884	1841	Maria	Deluil-Martiny	1989				Pr	19
1885	1803	Marie Catherine	Putigny				V		19
1885	18??	Marie	Brognier			25	V		19
1888	1815	John	Bosco	1929	1934			Pro	19
1890	1850	Victoria	Hecht			21	V		19
1895	1832	Maria D. Clara	Moes					D	19
1896	1836	Magdalena	Gornik			47	V		19
1897	1873	Therese	Lisieux	1923	1925			Dr	19
1899	1863	Maria	Droste	1975					19
1900	1831	Rosa M. Benedetta	Custo	2000			V		20
1903	1878	Gemma	Gagliani	1933	1940		V	D	20
1904	1831	Melanie	Calvat		Chd				20
1905	1844	Teresa	Higginson			5	in v	D	20
1905	1833	Catherine Aurelia	Caouette	2016		?	V		20
1906	1880	Elizabeth	(of the Trinity) Catez	1984	2016				20

Death	Birth	Name	SURNAME	Blessed	SAINT	INEDIA	Stigmata	Charism	Century
1907	1841	Marie Marthe	Chambon			4	V	Pur	20
1908	1903	Nellie	Organ						20
1909	1867	Barbara	Pfister		Chd		V		20
1910	1856	Marie Louise	Brault			L	*		20
1910	1846	Teresa Mary	(of the Cross) Manetti	1986			+		20
1912	1866	Maria Grazia	(of the passion) Tarallo	2006		3	V	D	20
1913	1836	Maria Benedetta	Frey	2015			V		20
1915	1868	Louise M. Claret	de la Touche	2006				Pr	20
1916	1850	Antoine	Crozier				H		20
1916	1885	Benigna Consolata	Ferrero					Var	20
1919	1868	Rosalie	Put			?	V		20
1919	1908	Francisco	Marto- FATIMA	2000	2017			Pro	20
1920	1910	Jacinta	Marto- FATIMA	2000	2017			Pro	20
1922	1881	Aniela	Salawa	1991			+	Var	20
1923	1890	Maria Josefa	Menendez				+	Var	20
1924	1848	Maria B. Verena	Butler	1995	2008		V		20
1925	1882	Anna	Shaffer (Mindelstetten)	1999	2012		V		20
1926	1888	Helena	Pelczar				V		20
1926	1876	Mariam Chiramel	Mankidiyan	2000				D	20
1927	1851	Annibale Maria	Francia	1990	2004				20
1927	1901	Teresa Miriam	Demjanovich	2014					20
1929	1897	Dina	Belanger	1993					20
1930	1889	Marie Therese	Noblet				+	D	20
1931	1853	John Edward	Lamy					Pro	20
1936	1902	Marie Rose	Ferron			11	V		20
1937	1862	Conchita Concepcion	Cabrera de Armida	2019				Pr, Var	20

Death	Birth	Name	SURNAME	Blessed	SAINT	INEDIA	Stigmata	Charism	Century
1937	1930	Antonietta	Meo	2007					20
1937	1875	Ester	Moriconi				*	D	20
1938	1905	Faustyna	Kowalska	1993	2000		in	Var	20
1939	1914	Maria Gabriella	Sagheddu	1983					20
1939	1900	Maria Antonia	Cony					Ang	20
1941	1850	Julie Marie	Jahenny				V	Pro	20
1942	1901	Mary	(of the Holy Trinity) Jacques					Var	20
1942	1881	Titus	Brandsma	1985					20
1943	1870	Berthe	Petit			35	in	Var	20
1944	1901	Rosalie	Celakowna					Var	20
1945	1890	Maria Pierina	Micheli	2010				Var	20
1946	1886	Maria Rumolda	Van Beek				V	D	20
1946	1888	Rhoda	Wise				V		20
1946	1903	Consolata	Betrone					Var	20
1946	1896	Lucia	Mangano	1994		?		Var	20
1947	1865	Luisa	Piccarreta		Chd	65	in	D, Var	20
1950	1871	Anna Henle	Von Aichstetten			?	V		20
1950	1874	Gabrielle	Bossis					Var	20
1951	1901	Yvonne Aimee	(de Jesus) Beauvais				+		20
1952	1880	Edvige	Carboni	2017	Chd		*	Var	20
1953	1894	Maria Concetta	Pantusa de Marco				V		20
1954	1875	Maria Luisa	Zancajo				V	D	20
1955	1904	Alexandrina	Costa	2004			V	D	20
1956	1881	Luis Maria	Martinez						20
1957	1907	Anna Bohuslava	Tomanova				V		20
1957	1904	Cora	Evans				V		20
1957	1904	Itala	(Mary of the Trinity) Mela	2017					20
1959	1926	Filomena	Carnevale				V		20

Death	Birth	Name	SURNAME	Blessed	SAINT	INEDIA	Stigmata	Charism	Century
1959	1928	Marcel	Van					Var	20
1961	1895	Elena	Aiello	2011			V	Pro	20
1961	1897	Maria	Valtorta					Var	20
1962	1905	Elizabeth	Galgoczy		Mry		V	Var	20
1962	1898	Therese	Neumann			39	V		20
1967	1902	Adrienne	Speyr				V	D, Var	20
1968	1887	Pio	Padre	1999	2002		V	D	20
1969	1923	Vera	Grita						20
1970	1882	Dolindo	Ruotolo						20
1973	1907	Raymonde	Bonnenfant				+		20
1976	1907	Gabriel	Allegra	2012					20
1976	1952	Anneliese	Michel					D	20
1976	1943	Teresa	Musco				V		20
1977	1901	Amalia	Aguirre						20
1978	1916	Luigina	Sinapi					PIO	20
1978	1910	Carmela	Carabelli					PIO	20
1979	1906	Ottavio	Michelini					Var	20
1980	1924	Maria	Bolognesi	2013			+	D	20
1981	1902	Marthe	Robin	2014		50	V		20
1983	1919	Maria Teresa	Carloni				+	Pro	20
1985	1913	Elizabeth	Kindelmann				+	D, Var	20
1986	1907	Katarzyna	Szymon				V		20
1992	1901	Maria Natalia	Magdolna-Kovacsics				P r	D	20
1992	1920	Rita (Cristina)	(of Holy Spirit) Montela		Chd	?	V	PIO	20
1993	1909	Fulla	Horak				+		20
1994	1912	Maria Chiara	Scarabelli						20
1994	1911	Nastia	Wolozyn				V		20
1996	1926	Greta	Ganseforth (Heede)				V		20
2003	1907	Wanda	Boniszewska			?	*		21
2004	1915	Maria	Simma				+	Pur	21

Death	Birth	Name	SURNAME	Blessed	SAINT	INEDIA	Stigmata	Charism	Century
2004	1928	Marie	Medrano de				V	Var	21
		Esparanza	Bianchini						
2004	1936	Antonietta	De Vitis			53	V	Var	21
2005	1907	Lucia	Santos					Pro	21
2009	1924	Natuzza	Evolo				V	Pur	21
2011	1930	Stefano	Gobbi					Var	21
2012	1934	Alicja	Lenczewska				in	Var	21

MARK 11: 29-33

29: Jesus said to them,

"I will ask you a question; answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30: Was the baptism of John from heaven or from men? Answer me."

31: And they argued with one another,

"If we say, 'From heaven,' he will say, 'Why then did you not believe him?'

32: But shall we say, 'From men?'" -- they were afraid of the people, for all held that John was a real prophet.

33: So they answered Jesus, "We do not know."

And Jesus said to them,

"Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."



JACOB WRESTLING GOD

...And do not be insolent to My spokesmen if they tell you such things. Bless them, instead, for they bring you to know the truth and give you the chance to examine yourselves amidst the wounds on your souls and to remove so much dust which is sullyng your souls.

If the truth is bitter and displeases you, consider that it is your fault if it is spoken to you. This truth should not have been deserved. It would have been better if it never needed to be voiced. But since you have deserved it, don't seethe against My spokesmen, who are telling it to you with tears.

For if I chose them to do this, it is because I love them and see in their spirit a dwelling place where I am always received with the respect of subjects towards a King and with the simplicity of children towards a father.

JESUS